

# A MANUAL OF THE SO'RA' (OR SAVARA) LANGUAGE

BY

RAO SAHIB G. V. RAMAMURTI, B.A.

*A retired Teacher, Parlakimedi, South India*

**(Published under the authority of the Government of Madras)**

MADRAS

PRINTED BY THE SUPERINTENDENT, GOVERNMENT PRESS

---

1931





TO  
MY FRIEND  
MISS A.C. MCA. MUNRO  
THE MOST ENTHUSIASTIC  
BENEVOLENT CHRISTIAN WOMAN  
WORKING AMONG THE WILDEST, UNRECLAIMED  
ABORIGINAL PEOPLE OF THE  
SO:RA: TRIBE IN THE  
MALARIOUS HILLY  
TRACTS OF  
GANJAM.



## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

The primitive people who have for a long time occupied the central and the southern parts of the Ganjam Agency and the adjacent tract in the Vizagapatam Agency are designated in the official records by various names such as 'Savara' and 'Soura', but they call themselves *sora:* and their language has also the same name; and that name is used in this manual\*. A large number of *Soras* are also found in the low country in various stages of Hinduization. According to the Census of 1921, the *Sora:* population is 2,105,110. "So far as the Agency is concerned there is very little evidence of the aboriginal languages being ousted by the more civilized tongues."<sup>1</sup> The wildest tribes of *Soras* now live in the wildest tracts of the Agency—in the Gumma, Serango and Ojaigada *muthas* of the Parlakimedi Agency and about Puttasingi of the Gunupur Agency.

---

\* The pronunciation of the word '*sora:*' is best represented by means of the symbols of the alphabet of the International Phonetic Association as *sora:*, the two vowels of which are long as in the Indian languages. Long *a:* in the Indian languages does not correspond to what, in common parlance, is called 'long' *a* in English, which is the sound of *a* in *mate*; the long *a:* in the Phonetic alphabet is the *a* followed by *h* in the orthodox English orthography. There is no pure long *o* in standard (Southern) English. The line or circumflex above a vowel is used in the Roman alphabet to indicate length in *transliterating* the symbols of the traditional Indian alphabets but not in *transcribing* the sounds of languages that have no alphabet of their own. British officers in India have represented the sounds forming the name of the *Sora:* tribe in various ways, viz., *Sowrah*, *Sowra*, *Saurah*, *Saura*, *Sourah*, *Soura*, *Saora*, *Saoura*, *Sawara*, *Savara*, *Sabara*, *Savra*, *Sobor*, *Saor*, etc. Some of the spellings given above are, personal equation apart, attempts to represent the pronunciation of the natives, *sora:*; some that of the Oriyas, *soura:*; some that of the Telugus, *suvara:* or *saora:*; and the rest that of the Sanskrit Pandits. '*Sabara*' or '*soboro*' (s being pronounced as a palatal and not as a dental as in others). Pliny in the first century A.D. spelt the name as *Suari* while Ptolemy in the second century as *Sabarae*. In the *Aitareya Brahmana* and in later Sanskrit literature '*Sabara*' is the name of one of the wild tribes recorded. There is no *v* sound in *Sora:* or Oriya. Telugu *v* is quite different from the English *v*. The English pronunciation of *v* in "*Savara*" certainly jars on the *Sora:*'s ear. It does not perhaps matter what name is used in the official records for the tribe or their language or their institutions or their villages. But if we go among them we invariably hear them say *sora:n* 'a man of the tribe', sing, *sora:n-ji*, pl., *sora:l-aṅ-on* '*sora:* language'; *sora:ber* '*Sora:* words'; *sora:* *goraṅ* 'a *Sora:* village'; '*sora: boṅ*' 'a *Sora:* woman'; *sora:suṅ* 'a *Sora:*'s house'; *sora:leṅ* 'we *Soras*'; *sora:n-a-on* '*Sora:*-child; i.e., a person of the tribe', *arsid-sor* 'a man of the tribe called *Arsid*', etc., as a matter of course according to the occasion. It is extremely improper, I think, not to avoid giving offence to the *Soras* or provoking their ridicule by calling them by a different name, when we are conversing with them. We can never win their confidence, or their regard by mispronouncing the very name of their tribe or by calling them by contemptuous nicknames like *lambo-longia* 'longtails,' given them in derision by the Oriyas. *Soras* resent such insults. Some of the tribes men in the wildest parts seem to pronounce the name as *so'ora:* or *s'ora:*. Mr. C. Henderson says "I always thought that the SO'ORA'S name for himself was, as I have written it, with a glotted stop between the two halves of the first vowel and the accent, if any, on the second half of the same vowel." Miss Munro and I have occasionally heard this pronunciation; but "*sora:*" is common: see Mr. Austin's remarks, p. xxii.

<sup>1</sup>"Census Report", Vol. XIII, Part I.

Their settlements (occasionally shifted) are formed in out-of-the-way corners, in the narrow, inaccessible glens of the wooded hills, far from the villages where the Bissoyis and their retainers dwell. These Bissoyis are hereditary feudal chiefs appointed to maintain peace and order in the So:ra: country. They and their retainers are Oriyas or Oriyaized hillmen and speak Oriya. The relations between them and the So:ras are not friendly. The So:ras do not dwell in the same street with the Oriyas, even when they have to stay in their Bissoyi's headquarters. This hostile attitude must be due to the oppression of their Dravidian and Aryan conquerors,<sup>1</sup> for ages which has reduced them to their present condition. They are still suspicious of all "outsiders"; and, though timid, are extremely irritable and, thanks to their habits of drinking, commit at times most atrocious crimes. In pre-British days the people of the low country suffered much from the ravages of the hill So:ras who plundered their villages, burnt their houses and destroyed their crops, in retaliation for the cruelties inflicted on them by the then Rajas of Parlakimedi, who attempted to subdue these barbarous people by the most barbarous methods of that period.<sup>2</sup> During the last century, after the Agency was brought under the British rule, several punitive expeditions had to be sent into the So:ra: country, which so harassed the people that for a long time the So:ras ceased to go to the low-country markets and the low-country traders were afraid of going into the Agency. "With all their present quietude," says Mr. W. F. Grahame, I.C.S., in his report for 1875,<sup>3</sup> "Saurahs have been savage enough at times and they are perhaps the lowest savage tribe with whom I have ever come in contact not excepting the Cabocles and Botacudos of the Brazils whom I have seen in their native forests." "The (Saora) country has been the scene of many little wars in the

<sup>1</sup> Vide Ptolemy's "Anc. Ind." ed. by Majumdar, pp. 141, 173, 209; "Our Elder Brothers—The Kol people" by Prof. Sunit Kumar Chatterji, "Visvabharati", Vol. II, "Pre-Aryan and Pre-Dravidian" by Professors Sylvain Lévi, Jean Przyluski and Jules Bloch translated and published by the University of Calcutta.

<sup>2</sup> See Agency Reports for 1868-69; 1875-76; Russell's report, Vol. I, p. 31. In 1822 after the Parlakimedi zamindari was delivered over to the Raja (great-grandfather of the present Raja) his peons committed atrocities "revolting to humanity"; "in a plundering expedition five Sourahs were apprehended and killed, their heads afterwards severed from their bodies and exposed in *terrorem* on the four sides of Kimedi."

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Grahame obviously refers to the following incident recorded in the District Gazetteer, page 258: "In July 1864 trouble occurred with the Savaras. One of their headmen having been improperly arrested by the police of Pottasingi, they effected a rescue, killed the Inspector and four constables and burnt down the station. The Raja of Jeypore was requested to use his influence and to procure the arrest of the offenders. Five were hanged at Jaltar. In 1865 a body of police who were sent to establish a post in the hills were attacked and forced to beat a retreat down the ghat. A large force was then assembled and after a brief but harassing campaign the post was firmly occupied in January 1866. The hill Savaras remained timid and suspicious for some years afterwards."

present century and it would not take a great deal of injudicious administration to bring on more," says Mr. Fred. Fawcett. Even now we hear of petty revolts of the Sooras and police raids, sometimes led by the highest officials in the district to enforce obedience to orders and to restore peace; for the Sooras are prone to defy the Government and refuse to obey their orders when they do not like them. When the Sooras are infuriated they do not hesitate to attack even the Agent to the Governor.

The state of affairs in the Soora country has, therefore, been unfavourable for scientific exploration.<sup>1</sup>

It is no wonder that, as Mr. Fred. Fawcett, Superintendent of Police, says,<sup>2</sup> "Little is known to the world of the Sooras." Sir W. W. Hunter devoted 2½ lines to them in the *Imperial Gazetteer of India*. The "Madras Manual of Administration" only says that "the Sowrahs are a Kolarian people and of their language little is known beyond vocabularies." Mr. Fawcett is the only British officer who improved his opportunities of studying the customs and religious rites of the Sooras and published the results of his investigation in his paper on "the Sooras of Madras".<sup>3</sup> This paper and my notes on "The Ethnography of the Savaras" form the basis of the article in "The Castes and Tribes of the Madras Presidency" prepared by Mr. Thurston.

Dr. Baron Von Eickstedt (of the Ethnographic Expedition sent by the State Research Institute, Leipzig) is the second individual who travelled in the Agency in 1927 to study the material culture and somatic appearance of the Sooras and he had in addition to the funds of the Institute the assistance of the Local Government which enabled him to spend a few weeks in the Serango Mutha with his wife and servants. Luckily, there was no disturbance of any kind at that time in that part of the Soora country.

A knowledge of the Soora language is much more difficult to acquire than a knowledge of their material culture and somatic appearance and of their marriage ceremonies and funeral rites. It requires constant intimate acquaintance with the Sooras for a long time to master their language. Even the hereditary hill chiefs

---

<sup>1</sup> In the Indian Statutory Committee's Report (Vol 2) recently published will be found the latest authentic information regarding the character of the primitive people in the "Agency Tracts" summarised thus:—

"These tribes follow their own animistic and tribal faiths. Their country has hitherto remained undeveloped. While not aggressive they are excitable and easily stirred to resentment against economic oppression or unsuitable administrative measures. The last of the local rebellions in the area occurred as late as 1922 and was only suppressed two years later with the help of a strong detachment of the Assam Rifles."

<sup>2</sup> Vide his paper on "The Sooras of Madras."

<sup>3</sup> The "Journal of A.S.," Bombay, Volume I.

called Bissoyis who have been settled in the Sora country for many generations and have dealings with the Savaras almost every day, do not know the Sora language. I found in the Agent's Darbar held last year only one man who had a smattering of it. A few of the Bissoyis' retainers have learnt to communicate with the Soras on routine business in what is termed by the Soras, "Oriya Sora" or "Domba Sora"<sup>1</sup>. Even the official interpreters have but an imperfect knowledge of the language and they are illiterate<sup>2</sup>. Special investigations conducted by officials who have no knowledge of Oriya or Telugu require double or treble interpretation, from Sora into Oriya and from Oriya into Telugu, and then from Telugu into English; for it is impossible to find a man with a knowledge of English and of Oriya and Sora<sup>3</sup>. "The great diversity of tongues constitutes in itself an immense hindrance to administration, the more so that they are *little studied and are not reduced to writing*; and that, thanks to the isolation enforced by difficult country, a language often possesses several local dialects."<sup>3</sup> "The general ignorance of Savara, Khond and other tribal languages is one of the chief difficulties with which the police have to contend."<sup>3</sup> "Rai Bahadur Mr. S. Roy suggested before the Simon Committee that the subordinate ranks of police should be conversant with the social customs and language of the areas where they are employed and Mr. Walter Swain, Inspector-General of Police, agreed with him"<sup>4</sup>. The officers of all the departments of administration in the Agency are, for the matter of that, handicapped by their ignorance of Sora. In the case of the hospital assistants (and we may add the Health Officers and vaccinators), writes Mr. F. A. Coleridge in 1900, "Even a very small knowledge of the hill languages at once puts the people at their ease and creates confidence."

The schoolmasters are more seriously at a disadvantage than all others; they have proved useless in educating the Soras owing to their ignorance of the Sora language and all the efforts of the

---

<sup>1</sup> See "Reading Lesson" I, paragraph 16. <sup>2</sup> The statements made by the Soras in law courts are not taken down in their own language. In the case of a Sora under sentence of death, there was once a hitch in the judicial proceedings when the High Court wanted the Sora's statement taken down in his own language. Mr. Fawcett notes in his *Saoras of Madras*, "No European has ever mastered the language, and it is not a written one" <sup>3</sup> District Gazetteer "Mr. Roy related an incident to illustrate the effects of the ignorance of the police. "An alarming report was sent by an officer that the Mundas were going to elect a Raja of their own." Several such incidents, some most deplorable, are recorded in the administration reports, concerning the police in the Sora Agency; for instance "A quarrel between two villages, about the marriage of a girl was mistaken for a general arming of the Savaras on the frontier, in view to a destructive raid of the low country and the officers of police collecting 450 constables and twice as many matchlock men from Ganjam with a proportionate number from this district marched up to give the enemy battle" and this, pending negotiations with the tribesmen who had rebelled—1866.

Government have been practically wasted. "We have not been able to reach the genuine Savara yet. Hardly any of them attend the schools because hardly any know Oriya and a scheme which I wished to introduce during the year to start seven schools in entirely Savara villages had to be abandoned for want of teachers who know Savara;" so wrote Mr. A. Galletti, I.C.S., in his report for 1925-26. This has been the complaint from 1857 to 1931, ever since schools were established for the education of the Soras.

Roads and bridle-paths and bridges and culverts have been constructed at an enormous cost and they, of course, serve to facilitate communication with the Agency; but without a knowledge of his language, we cannot reach the heart of the Sora: though we stand face to face with him on the threshold of his own house.

No one before me has ever studied their language. Mr. W. F. Grahame, I.C.S., is the only European officer who seems to have made a vain attempt in 1875<sup>1</sup>. In 1900 Mr. H. D. Taylor, I.C.S., Agent to the Governor in Ganjām, in recommending that rewards should be offered to Government servants to induce them to learn Sora: expressed his opinion that it could be easily learnt. "The Sourah language," he said, "consists, I believe, of only 700 words and is not difficult to acquire; but it is spoken by hill men. . . ." A language of only 700 words! Not difficult to acquire! But no one has ever attempted to acquire it for love or money; not even Mr. Taylor who was in Ganjām long enough to learn the 700 words. The *District Gazetteer of Vizagapatam* notifies—"No trained philologist has ever worked at these backward tongues or their dialects and a wide field is awaiting exploration."

The fact is that without intimate social intercourse with the Soras for a long time no one can learn their language; but the Oriyas in the hills, even the Bissoyi's retainers regard the hillmen as wild beasts. Of the way in which Oriya schoolmasters treat the Sora pupils, Mr. N. Macmichael, I.C.S., Agent to the Governor, reports in 1910, "The Khond and the Savara are looked down upon by their Oriya schoolmasters and it is no wonder that so few of them go to the Oriya schools."

The schoolmasters in the hills are not generally well-educated men and no linguists. They are not qualified to study a language like Sora: which has not been reduced to writing. Even educated men who study a foreign language with the help of annotated readers,

---

<sup>1</sup> He said in his report "while I was in the *maliaks* I took some trouble to collect a vocabulary of the Saura language and began to learn it. It did not strike me as very difficult." Though the Government encouraged him, it does not appear that he made any progress in his study of the language.



manuals, grammars and dictionaries, under the guidance of tutors hardly realize the difficulties of acquiring a knowledge of the languages spoken by savages who live in inaccessible regions. The Government of India, with all their influence and resources, failed to procure even specimens of several languages for the "Linguistic Survey of India."<sup>1</sup>

Sora is not like Oriya or any other Indian Aryan language; nor is it like Telugu or any other Dravidian language. It is not like English either. It belongs to what is called the Munda (or Kolarian) family comprising some sixteen dialects, like Santali and Mundari, most of which are spoken in Chota Nagpur and the rest in Orissa and Ganjam and Vizagapatam; these are related to Khasi of Assam and the Mon-Khmer of Further India. All these are said to be branches of a great family of languages, called "Austrie" (the existence of which was proved by Pater W. Schmidt of Austria) "which is spread over an area wider than that occupied by any other group of tongues. Its speakers are found scattered over Nearer and Further India and form the native population of Indonesia, Melanesia, and Polynesia, including Madagascar and New Zealand. It extends from Madagascar, off the Coast of Africa to Easter Island which is less than forty degrees from the Coast of South America. In the north, traces of it were discovered in Kanāwar in the Punjab and its southern limit included New Zealand. West of Easter Island it covers the whole Pacific Ocean, except Australia and a part of New Guinea."<sup>2</sup>

I confess that I have found it extremely difficult to learn Sora; and I have spent more than thirty years to understand some of the main features of the language (which consists not of 700, but of more than seven thousand words) and that I am still occupied with many difficult "problems" which I fear I cannot solve. There is no space here for an account of how I have studied Sora. It will be given in the preface to the Sora-English Dictionary, which, I hope, will be published next year. Those who wish to learn Sora are spared all the trouble I had to undergo; they can now acquire a fair knowledge of the language in a year and improve upon what I have done, which I know is very far from perfect.

<sup>1</sup> In the records of the "Linguistic Survey of India" Sir George Grierson notes with regret that there are still many languages of which little is known. Concerning Ashkund he remarks "We know nothing whatever about this dialect. . . . All the efforts of my friends on the North-West Frontier have failed to procure specimens of the language (Vol. VIII. ii, p. 68). Regarding the Gāo wāri dialect spoken by the Thārs of Purnea, it is noted that they are so wild that it has been found impossible to procure any specimens of their language for the "Linguistic Survey" (Vol V, ii, p 86). The specimens of several languages are so inaccurate that students are warned to be careful in using them.

<sup>2</sup> Ling. Surv, I, i, p. 32.

This Manual of the Soṛa: language is primarily intended for the use of the Government servants of the higher grade (who understand English), employed in all the departments of administration in the Soṛa: Agency in order that they may learn Soṛa: and hold direct communication with the Soṛa:s in their own language. Rewards are also offered to those who pass a colloquial test in Soṛa:.

The symbols employed in this Manual to represent the speech-sounds of Soṛa: belong to the alphabet of the International Phonetic Association, which is now widely known. It is "the joint production of a number of linguistic scholars and is based upon many years of practical experience in taking down unwritten languages."<sup>1</sup> The Soṛa:s have no traditional alphabet of their own. No Indian script is perfect. The personal factor must be suppressed in such matters. The Soṛa: Readers that I prepared in Telugu characters in 1912—14 are not found useful to the Oriyas who do not know Telugu. Sir George Grierson said "They are of little use to European students."<sup>2</sup> The Oriya alphabet has been condemned by statesmen and scholars. The "Madras Manual of Administration" and the *District Gazetteer of Puri* say that "Oriya is encumbered with the drawback of an excessively awkward and cumbrous written character. It requires remarkably good eyes to read an Oriya printed book. At first glance, an Oriya book seems to be all curves and it takes a second look to notice that there is something inside each."<sup>3</sup> In Midnapore, the Oriya character is "frankly abandoned and the language is written in the Bengali character." In Bastar, Oriya is written in the Devanagari. The first letter of the Oriya alphabet represents not the usual a-sound but something like the vowel sound in *hot* and as this sound is inherent in all the consonant-symbols of the Oriya alphabet and as it occurs most frequently in Oriya words<sup>4</sup>, the symbols of the Oriya alphabet cannot be used to represent the sounds of Soṛa: speech. Even the Devanagari proved defective in the

---

<sup>1</sup> Notes and Queries on Anthropology.

<sup>2</sup> Ling. Surv., I, i, p. 35

<sup>3</sup> Dist. Gazet., Puri, p. 69

<sup>4</sup> The late Mr A. C. Duff, I.C.S., condemned the use of the Oriya characters in transcribing Khond. His remarks apply to Soṛa: as well: "As for the writing of Khond in Oriya characters," he reported in 1911, "I confess I cannot see how it is to be done. There is no short "ā" in Uriya and the distinction between a short "a" and a long "ā" often marks the sole difference between an affirmative and a negative in Khond. A script which fails to represent a distinction so essential and so marked in spoken words is to my mind at once condemned. This is not the only difficulty but it is, I think, the most serious one. I made a Khond the other day take down in Uriya characters a sentence I dictated in Khond. He instinctively employed the Uriya long "ā" to represent the Khond short "a"; that left him with no symbol for long "ā". The teachers of the Government Training School at Serango who studied Soṛa: under my guidance confessed before the Agent that they found it impossible to avoid the confusion when they wrote Soṛa: words in Oriya characters."

Linguistic Survey; "many vowel sounds of Kumauni cannot be represented in ordinary Devanagari. A mere transliteration of the specimens employed by me would have given an incomplete and mis-leading account of the pronunciation of the language, whose grammar sometimes depends on the change of sounds not represented in writing."<sup>1</sup>

The Roman alphabet was employed in the Records of the "Linguistic Survey of India" but its defects are glaring when numerous diacritical marks were required to represent varieties of a sound which has only one symbol, e.g., four kinds of "a" and "ai" and "au"; but "the psychologist, the pedagogue and the type founder all condemn diacritical marks."<sup>2</sup>

The student should bear in mind that even a phonetic alphabet is at best an approximation; no system of visual symbols will accurately represent audible sounds. He has to learn first the value of the symbols from a Soṛa: and repeat to him the words and sentences given in the Manual as examples, till he can pronounce them well enough. There occur only a few new symbols in the 'Soṛa: alphabet' which can be learnt in a few minutes and a few days' (if not a few hours') practice will enable him to read off at once any text without hesitation.

Christian missionaries have always used a phonetic alphabet when they reduced uncultivated languages to writing. Not only the Bible but school books also have been published in most of those languages. The phonetic alphabet has replaced the traditional alphabet in Turkey and it is also proposed to use it for Hebrew. Chinese and Japanese are now learnt by foreigners with the help of books written in the phonetic alphabet. Multiplicity of alphabets can be avoided in India though not multiplicity of languages and dialects. The advantages of preparing Primers and Readers for the use of the Soṛa: children in the alphabet of the International Phonetic Association were demonstrated by me and my son, G. V. Sitapati, B.A., L.T., when we attended the Darbar held by Mr. T. Austin, I.C.S., at Serango in the Soṛa: Agency on the 3rd November 1930.

Instructions are given to the student in the Manual in appropriate places as to how he should use it and special attention is also invited to some of the important features of the Soṛa: language. He should bear in mind that the language is not uniform all over the Soṛa: country. It varies from *mutha* to *mutha* and from village to village. Even in the same village variations of pronunciation are

<sup>1</sup> Ling. Surv., IX, iv.

<sup>2</sup> Notes and Queries on Anthropology, p 362.

noticed. It varies sometimes with sex and age. It is well known that the speech of one and the same individual varies with the rapidity, pitch and intensity which vary with his emotions<sup>1</sup>. This is unavoidable especially in a society of illiterate people, of whom not a single individual has learnt to write his words. Like all living languages, Soṛaḥ exists only in dialects. But those who speak it as their mother tongue generally understand each other in spite of the variations, if they do not go beyond the limits of intelligibility. I have selected the Gumma dialect as the best for a student to study first, though I reached it last. It may be regarded as the standard. It is, for all practical purposes, uniform in the wildest tracts and is intelligible to the Soṛaḥ in most of the other *muthas*, who acknowledge its "purity" and superiority. It should, however, be kept in mind that "a standard spoken language is, strictly speaking, an abstraction; no two speakers of standard English pronounce exactly alike."<sup>2</sup>

Some of the variations of Soṛaḥ speech sounds are noted in the first section (page 9). I have refrained from noting others, lest the "riot of variation" should bewilder the beginner. An intelligent student of Soṛaḥ will, after some practice in conversation, be able to distinguish between the standard form and its dialectal variants, when for instance, he meets Soṛaḥs of different *muthas* in the market or at the Taluk office or at the rest-house of an official. Such variations occur in Oriya, Telugu and English—as a matter of course, in all living languages.

It is necessary to invite special attention to some peculiarities of Soṛaḥ :—

(1) What are called "checked consonants" (page 4) are in Soṛaḥ different from "checked vowels" (glottal check, page 5). Until the student has learnt to pronounce the latter as Soṛaḥs do, he may check the vowel in the way explained by Hoffmann in his *Mundari Grammar*<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The mysterious "accent" of foreign languages and dialects is difficult to explain. The number of distinguishable sounds and nuances of sounds that are habitually employed by the speakers of a language is far greater than they themselves recognize" Sapir, *Language*, p 44.

<sup>2</sup> *Encyc. Brit*

<sup>3</sup> The Rev P. V. Bodding thinks it a mistake to speak of "Checked vowels" in the Munda languages (see his "Materials for a Santah Grammar", p 71 ff) He has kindly drawn my attention to his remarks on the subject. I have no space here for a full discussion of details which will not be of much use to the practical student of Soṛaḥ, who has to learn to distinguish between the "checked" vowels indicated by the symbol ['] (see pp 5 and 13) in this Manual and the "voiced" consonants, which, when final, lose their voice and become almost inaudible (see pp. 4 and 14). Prof. Sten Konow, following Hodgson, terms the former "pausing tone" and the latter "abrupt tone" (See *Ling. Surv.*, III, 1, pp. 340, 382). That it is a mistake to regard the "check" as a tone is subsequently noted "Glottal closure" is said to occur in the case of vowels initially, medially and finally in some words in many languages, in the East as well as in the West. I must leave this phonetic problem to the decision of experts (*Ling Surv.*, I, i, p. 48.)

(See foot-note 2, page 5 of this Manual); e.g., d' ai-n, "water" is heard as da'-ai-n, the first *a* being uttered very short.

(2) Possessive pronominal suffixes should follow the names of things possessed in forming the genitives; e.g., jaṅ-pen, "mother mine" and not pen-ə-jaṅ, "I-of-mother" ə-jaṅ-ən-ji, "their mother" not əninji-ə-jaṅ "they-of-mother." (See pages 21-22.)

(3) There are hundreds of words which are invariably abridged or contracted when they are incorporated with the verb in clauses or other nouns in compounds. Unabridged forms are not to be used in such cases, e.g. suda-kid-ən, not suda-kiṇa-n "a big tiger." (See pages 41-45.)

(4) Reflexive and impersonal forms are to be used in Soṛai in translating clauses in which the verb is used in the passive voice in English. (See page 126.)

(5) The order of words in Soṛai sentences is not the same as in English or Oriya or Telugu. (See page 156.)

(6) The use of infixes to form derivatives and for other purposes is a distinguishing feature of Soṛai and all the kindred languages. (See pages 45-47.)

(7) Clauses are constructed with ə- at the beginning and -n at the end. There are no such relative participles in Soṛai as are found in Telugu and Oriya. (See page 49.)

(8) The rules regarding insertion and omission of the noun suffix-(ə)n and the reduplication of monosyllabic verbs should never be disregarded. One cannot be too careful in using ə-and-n; omission or misuse of either will make an expression unintelligible or misleading or ridiculous to the Soṛais.

(9) It is not possible to express in English or Telugu or Oriya the inherent functional value of the various grammatical processes noticed in Soṛai. For convenience' sake, Soṛai forms of expression are presented to the student in accordance with the terminology of English grammar which he is acquainted with; the classification of the elements of speech is different in the two languages. To enable him to understand it, all the examples are translated as literally as possible into English. I have not space enough here for noting my observations on Soṛai and on the relations between it and the languages allied to it; they will be noted in the preface to the dictionary.

From the table of contents it will be seen that almost all the linguistic processes and features of the language are noted and illustrated, and a large part of the vocabulary (about 2,400 words)

and of the idiomatic phraseology used by the Soṛa's in expressing not only their thoughts but also their feelings relating to various aspects of life in the Soṛa world are also presented in the Reading Lessons, which treat of a variety of subjects, which, I believe, reflect and reveal, partly at any rate, the "Soul" of the Soṛa community.

Though this Manual is prepared specially for the use of those who wish to learn Soṛa for the practical purpose of communicating with the Soṛa's, I believe it is none the less useful to the students of Philology. The materials which they require for this purpose are the "facts" of the Soṛa language; and most of them are recorded here. I have taken every care to present them as accurately as possible.<sup>1</sup> Almost all the examples and the text of the Reading Lessons have been read out to the hill Soṛa's and verified finally before the proofs were returned to the press. Ever since I saw Sir George Grierson's remarks on my Soṛa Readers in Telugu characters that they are of little use to European students,"<sup>2</sup> I have borne in mind the hint it conveyed. Prof. Jules Bloch, Paris, has also written urging me to carry out the Master's Orders and publish in English the materials required for a scientific study of the Soṛa language so that they may be available to scholars all over the world. I have now found the opportunity for which I have waited and have attempted to meet the needs of scholars without losing sight of the main purpose which the Manual is intended to serve. I submitted to Prof. Bloch a set of proofs of the first three sections of this Manual for his remarks. In his reply to me, he said, "I can congratulate you on your work and if I may really be counted among those who encouraged you to write it, I feel glad and proud of it. Your plan is, I presume, mainly practical; but philologists will like it in so far as it will not be encumbered with comparisons and hypotheses, of which the main part may be true but which would be subject to doubt or discussion and are better not mixed with facts, which being offered by a man like you are to be considered as reliable and established.

. . . My friend, H. Maspero (he is a professor of Chinese in the Collège de-France and a very competent philologist on Khmer and Siamese families to whom I have shown your proofs asks for more details about infixes." Prof. W. F. de Hevesy, Vienna, who borrowed from Prof. Bloch, the proofs sent to him has also written

<sup>1</sup> Several British officers of the Indian Civil Service and the Government of Madras have recorded their appreciation of my work. (Vide G.Os. No. 39, Judicial, dated 9th Jan. 1911, No. 1916, Judicial, dated 14th Dec 1911, Agency Administration Reports (Ganjām), 1926-27, 1927-28, 1928-29.)

<sup>2</sup> Ling Surv., Vol. I, p. 35.

to me a complimentary letter regarding my Sora Manual; he is now occupied with a special study of the Munda languages, which, he believes, are allied to the Finno-Ugrian Family.

Scholars in India have also written to me encouraging letters for which I am thankful to them. The Rev. P. O. Bodding, Literary worker, the Santal Mission of the Northern Churches, says, "I am so glad every time I see that Indians produce really scholarly work—there is no reason that you should not—and your work is of that kind." My friend, Mr. L. V. Ramaswami Ayyar, M.A., Maharaja's College, Ernakulam, Cochin, seems to have taken at a glance the essential features of my work which appeal most to scholars. "What strikes me as the most significant thing about this dialect is", he writes, "that it has preserved intact all the essentials of Kolarian Morphology, despite the fact that it has remained in contact with Indo-Aryan on the one hand and the Dravidian on the other. My previous acquaintance with Sora was limited to what I had learnt from the 'Linguistic Survey of India,' Vol. IV . . . I was then under the impression that Savara might possibly be a 'mixed' dialect and bear large traces in Morphology of the inroads of Indo-Aryan and Dravidian. Having studied your Manual I have now to revise my view . . . Two days ago I received a letter from Prof. Bloch who writes very appreciatively of your work. I am sure that your work will be heartily welcomed by all students of linguistics." Mr. C. Henderson, I.C.S., says, "I am very glad indeed to hear that the Manual has got through the press at last. It has been, in a sense, the work of your life, I know; and a labour of love . . . I have had several opportunities of appreciating the patience and industry with which you have studied the language; and I would guarantee that the result is as accurate as you can possibly make it."

It is a great satisfaction to me that, despite all the difficulties in my way—want of assistants, want of money, malaria, disappointments and even discouragements that at times vexed me and forced me to lay aside my work, I have at last succeeded in doing my self-imposed task. I am aware how imperfect it is. A single pioneer worker like me cannot construct a royal road to Sora. I have only cleared the way and noted some land marks. Perhaps it is not a great thing in itself, but it has absorbed all my attention.

I am very thankful to Mr. A. Galletti, I.C.S., who has kindly written the Introduction to this book. It was he who as Agent to the Governor in Ganjam proposed to the Government of Madras that the English-Sora and the Sora-English Dictionaries as well as this Manual of the Sora language that I had prepared might be printed in the phonetic alphabet at the Government Press and that I should

be paid for clerical assistance. My thanks are also due to the Government who generously sanctioned his proposal. Mr. Henderson and the Director of Public Instruction strongly supported the employment of the phonetic instead of the Oriya symbols. I am indebted to Mr. T. Austin, I.C.S., who provided me with opportunities of reading the text of the Reading Lessons to the Soras of the hills in order to test the correctness of the language. Tarrang, the Sora youth now employed in the Welchman Sora Training School at Serango, was engaged for some time to assist me in revising my Sora Readers and the Telugu-Sora Dictionary, when I learnt from him a good many points of usage. If this Manual is free from unidiomatic Sora, it is due to his and another hill Sora: Rudugu's free criticism. My eldest son, G. V. Sitapati who has acquired a good knowledge of Sora and is now occupied with an ethnographic investigation of the Soras, as Research Fellow of the Andhra University, has rendered most valuable services not only in the preparation of the Manual but also in reading the proofs.

Students of Sora will be as thankful as myself to the Superintendent of the Government Press for the clearness, neatness and above all for the accuracy of printing which testify to the care taken in dealing with a book like this, written in a strange tongue unknown to the civilized world and transcribed in a phonetic alphabet which necessitated the cutting and casting of new types and interspersed, too, with hyphens and unusual marks to indicate stress, length, etc. Additions and alterations proposed even at the last stage were made with most commendable patience and kindness.

I am heavily indebted to my friend Miss A. C. Munro (C.B. Mission) for her appreciation of my work. She studied Sora under my guidance for some time in order to be able to communicate with the Soras and preach the gospel to them in their own mother tongue, whereby she provided me with the incentive to improve my own knowledge of Sora and to place it within the reach of all who, like her, would be glad to learn it and use their knowledge for the benefit of the Soras. Miss Munro has personal experience of the obstacles in the way of a student of Sora, which a beginner finds extremely hard to get over. She understands better than anyone else the trouble I have taken in eliciting from the Soras who know no language but their own, the facts of the Sora speech that have been collected and sifted and arranged here in a fairly intelligible form; for she has often closely observed me struggling desperately to ascertain the use and meaning of various particles and form-words, prefixes, infixes and suffixes and many other particulars of the language like them, with the help of the



Sora's in her service. I, therefore, believe that she is perfectly sincere when she gives free expression to her feelings of admiration and records her estimate of the value of my work in the most flattering terms as follows:—"Ten years ago I came to work among the Sora's, but the Door was shut. They could not hear me, nor I them. That Door was barred both from within and without. To-day it swings freely on its hinges. A key has been fitted—*The Sora: Manual*—by that master-craftsman, Rao Sahib G. V. Ramamurti.

"I found the Sora's, just that brief decade ago, a people bound and gagged by their own unknown tongue. Now they live and move and have their being—a people with a personality and a very worthwhile contribution to make in the economy of the races of mankind.

"No longer inarticulate are they, nor dumb. They speak; we reply. We ask; they answer. They interpret; we understand. We teach; they comprehend. Officials, missionaries, teachers, Sora's are furnished with the key. My own gratitude to the master, I cannot adequately express. My personal debt I can only discharge by helping unaccustomed hands to turn that key."

C.B. MISSION, SERANGO,

VIA PARLAKIMEDI,

April 30, 1931.

ANNE C. Mc.A. MUNRO.

Miss Munro is, I know, more interested in this book than anyone else in God's earth. Though I cannot claim for my humble services any praise, I am very glad to find ample reward for them in the assurance she gives me that she would communicate her knowledge of Sora: to her fellow-workers. I have reason to hope that she will be able to improve upon my work and provide her pupils with a better guide to Sora: than this rough draft. I accordingly inscribe this book to her.

PARLAKIMEDI (SOUTH INDIA),

VIJAYADASAMI, 20th October 1931.

G. V. RAMAMURTI.

## INTRODUCTION.

---

(A. M. A. C. GALLETTI, ESQ., I.C.S.)

Half-way up the east coast of India lies a mountainous province of some 5,000 square miles still inhabited by two autochthonous tribes, the Khonds and the Savaras. The north of Khondistan is inhabited by the Khonds, in the middle Khonds and Savaras are mixed, the south is all Savara. The country is a plateau of mountains rising up to 5,000 feet at highest and narrow, winding valleys. There is a mountain wall of 2,000 feet broken only by a few practicable passes on the east and between this and the Bay of Bengal stretches the alluvial Ganjām plain, twenty to eighty miles wide. Beneath the wall on the south lies the town of Parlakimedi, the home of Rao Sahib G. V. Ramamurti, author of this Manual.

Successive waves of invasion, except the last, seem to have left Khondistan untouched. The Khonds and Savaras belong to different races, but neither is Aryan or Dravidian. They are both much older. Their blood has not been affected by the invasions of the last 3,000 years. The invaders stopped short of the mountains, the tigers and the malaria of Khondistan till at last the English established their Government on the hills in the middle of the nineteenth century. It was first a military government directly under the Viceroy. The Khonds were given to human sacrifice and infanticide and fratricidal war and it was thought necessary to stamp out these habits by strong military government before the land was handed over to the civil administration. This took 25 years. Now for more than half a century there has been a form of civil administration. Khondistan has been administered by the Collector of Ganjām in the character of Agent to the Governor (not the Government) of Madras with autocratic powers. The Agent is not trammelled by laws or departmental rules. He is his own chief court, chief engineer, chief conservator of forests, revenue board and director of public instruction. It was in my last capacity, as director of public instruction, that I enlisted the services of Rao Sahib Ramamurti Pantulu. I had been familiar with his work on the Savara language for 25 years. His first tentative vocabulary of the Savara language was submitted to the Madras Government when I was an Under Secretary at headquarters. When I became Agent in Ganjām, I wanted a manual and complete dictionaries for the use of my teachers. The Khonds and Savaras had been taught in the

schools by Oriya teachers from the plains ignorant of Khond and of Savara. Savara children had to learn a new language before they could receive the most elementary instruction. Their own language was not taught to them at all. The Savaras are an intelligent people. They are only too anxious that we should open more schools for their children. But owing to the language difficulty our schools were attended almost entirely by the children of Oriya settlers and of Savaras who use Oriya as a second language. We had a training school for teachers at Parlakimedi in the plains, but the students were Oriyas and Savara was not in the curriculum. I decided that the teachers must try and learn Savara, with the assistance of Mr. Ramamurti, and the training school must be removed to Serango 2,500 feet up in the Savara country and the model school used for practice must be the Serango elementary school composed largely of Savara boys. In a few months the buildings—six stone and thatch sheds over 100 feet long—were ready, the training school was opened at Serango and the opening ceremony was conducted in Savara, the headmaster having made sufficient progress to be able to speak in that language.

But if Savara was to be used as the language of instruction in the schools, it had first to be written down and grammars and dictionaries had to be compiled. Mr. Ramamurti's first compilation was in Telugu. Neither Telugu nor Oriya characters are suitable. There is no good reason to adopt obsolete syllabic scripts instead of a letter script in any case; nor is it the fact that the Savara sounds are better expressed in the Telugu or the Oriya script than in the Roman character. It was desirable not to trouble the Savara children with more than one script. In the secondary classes they would learn English and have to use the Roman script. The Roman script, however, unmodified, cannot convey all the Savara sounds. I therefore entirely approved of Mr. Ramamurti Pantulu's proposal to use the International phonetic Roman script. The Savaras are fortunate in being the first nation in the world to have a scientific script for their language.

This Manual crowns the work of half a lifetime devoted to scientific research into the Savara language. Its publication is eagerly awaited by philologists interested in the Munda family of languages. I am glad to have been able in the pursuit of a practical object to secure Government assistance to the publication of a work which will be welcomed by the scientific world. It reflects honour on the Government of Madras that they have been the means by which Rao Sahib G. V. Ramamurti Pantulu has been able to present

the world with the fruit of thirty years of patient research. The Government paid for clerical assistance and have had the work printed at their own press.

For persons interested in Anthropology as well as Philology I note that Herr Professor Freiherr von Eichstedt camped in the Savara country in the year 1927 and recorded numerous scientific data. They are a most interesting tribe from the anthropological as well as a philological point of view and by no means in a low state of civilization. The Savaras have a great future before them as one of the component elements of the New India. Mr. Ramamurti's work lays the foundation.

A. GALLETTI,  
*Sometime Agent to the Governor, Ganjām.*

---

# INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

BY

T. AUSTIN, Esq., I.C.S.

---

Rao Sahib G. V. Ramamurti has asked me to write a few lines for the Preface to his Sōrā (or Savara) Manual. As Collector of Ganjam from 1929 to 1931, I had the pleasure of meeting the Rao Sahib often and I can testify not only to his industry and thoroughness but also to the reliability of the materials that he has furnished for a comparative study of the Munda language. Both the Rao Sahib and his son, G. V. Sitapati, have mastered the language of these aboriginals, of whose language and customs little, according to official records, is known. To take one point, the name of the tribe and of their language is spelt in the official records in half a dozen different ways: the Rao Sahib has convinced me that the correct spelling and pronunciation is Sōrā (o and a long as in French 'rose' and English ah) and not, as is most common, Savara. I have heard the Rao Sahib address the tribesmen in their own language at a bhêt (or darbar) which I conducted at Serango and I always called on him to assist me in conducting examinations in that language.

COLLECTOR'S OFFICE, OOTACAMUND }  
16th November 1931. }

T. AUSTIN,  
*Indian Civil Service.*

---

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
<b>SECTION I.—Sora:—Phonetics—</b>	
1. Vowels ... ..	1
2. Diphthongs and Triphthongs ... ..	2
3. Consonants ... ..	2
4. Checked Consonants ... ..	4
5. The Glottal Check .. ...	5
[See also p. 13, 4; p. 43, 133; p. 43, 152 (d); p. 133, xvii; p. 146, xxi, 4; p. 150, xxxi, 21.]	
6. Adaptation of Foreign words ... ..	5
7. Length ... ..	6
8. Stress ... ..	6
9. Intonation ... ..	8
10. Variation of speech sounds ... ..	9
(i) Vowels; (ii) Consonants ... ..	9
11. Sound-junctions—	
(i) Vowels; (ii) Consonants ... ..	10
(1) Assimilation, (2) Dissimilation, (3) Intermediate or Transitional sounds.	
Appendix A.—Table showing the organic position of Sora' speech sounds ... ..	11
Appendix B.—Lists of words for 'Sound-drill' ... ..	12
1. Words containing ə, I, u ... ..	12
2. Words containing Long Vowels ... ..	12
3. Words containing the Mixed Vowel ü ... ..	13
4. Words containing the Glottal Check ... ..	13
5. Words ending in j ... ..	13
6. Words ending in j ... ..	14
7. Words ending in q ... ..	14
8. Words containing ŋ (without g following it) ... ..	14
9. Words containing ŋg ... ..	15
10. Words containing p ... ..	15
11. Words containing transitional d between n and r ... ..	15
<b>SECTION II.—Grammatical Outline—</b>	
<b>PART A.</b>	
<b>Parts of Speech—</b>	
(i) Nouns ... ..	(1) 16
Termination, Nominative singular, (ə) n ... ..	(1)
In foreign words ... ..	(3)
Conditions necessitating omission of (ə) n ... ..	(4)
Number, Nominative-plural -ji ... ..	(5)
Special use of -ji ... ..	(7)
[See also in-I, pp. 111–112.]	
Gender ... ..	(9) 18
[See also III-iii-1; III-xxv-1.]	
Case ... ..	(12) 19
Case phrases ... ..	(13)
[See also pp. 115–117.]	
Common form ... ..	(15)
Adverbial and Cognate Objects ... ..	(16)
[See also III-vi,]	

	PARA.	PAGE
(i) Nouns— <i>cont.</i>		
Genitive compounds ... ..	(17)	
[See also III, xxv-1.]		
Declension of nouns ... ..	(18)	20
[See also III, I.]		
(ii) Pronouns ... ..	(19)	20
(a) Personal Pronouns ... ..	(19)	
Third person, feminine ... ..	(20)	
Declension: First person ... ..	(21)	20
Second person ... ..	(22)	
Third person ... ..	(23)	
(b) Demonstrative Pronouns ... ..	(24)	22
(c) Interrogative Pronouns ... ..	(25)	
[See also III, iv.]		
(d) Relative Pronouns ... ..	(26)	
(e) Reciprocal Pronouns ... ..	(27)	23
(f) Emphatic and Reflexive Pronouns ... ..	(28)	
(g) Numeral Pronouns and Adjectives ... ..	(29)	
Cardinal numbers ... ..	(29)	
Archaic forms of the first three cardinals ... ..	(30)	
Ordinal numbers ... ..	(31)	
(h) Indefinite Pronouns and Adjectives ... ..	(32)	
(iii) Adjectives ... ..	(33)	24
[See also III, viii; III, xxv, 1.]		
Predicative use ... ..	(34)	
Suffix -dom ... ..	(35)	
Noun-equivalents ... ..	(36)	
Distinction of gender ... ..	(37)	
Degrees of comparison ... ..	(38)	25
(iv) Verbs ... ..	(39)	
Words used as Verbs ... ..	(40)	
[See also III, xxiv.]		
Incorporation of direct and indirect object ... ..	(41)	
Roots ... ..	(42)	
Final vowels and consonants ... ..	(43)	
Classification of verbs ... ..	(44)	
[See also III, XXIV; also IV, vi, vii.]		
Conjugation—Finite forms ... ..	(45)	26
Voice ... ..	(45)	
Mood ... ..	(46)	
Tense ... ..	(47)	
Tense-augments and their omission ... ..	(48)	27
[See also III, xxii-1.]		
Person ... ..	(49)	
First person plural, exclusive and inclusive. ... ..	(49)	
Number ... ..	(50)	
[See also paragraph 91—dual number.]		
Negation ... ..	(51)	
Interrogation ... ..	(54)	
[See also III, iv; and III, xxii.]		
Prohibition ... ..	(55)	
Motion towards and motion away from the person speaking ... ..	(56)	
[See also p. 126, N.B.]		
Completion or entirety ... ..	(57)	
Potentiality ... ..	(58)	
[See also II, 99.]		
Verbs compounded with $\sqrt{1}$ ... ..	(59)	28
Use of the auxiliary verb $\sqrt{10}$ ... ..	(60)	

(iv) Verbs—*cont.*

	PARA.	PAGE
Use of the auxiliary verb <i>✓lag</i> ... ..	(61)	28
Use of the auxiliary verbs <i>✓de</i> and <i>✓da</i> : ...	(62)	
Other kinds of compound verbs ... ..	(63)	
Subjunctive or conditional forms ... ..	(64)	
[See also III, ix, xiv, xxi, xxiii.]		
Concessive forms ... ..	(65)	
[See also III, xiv.]		
Past conditional forms ... ..	(66)	
Causative forms ... ..	(68)	29
[See also II, 156; III, xxix.]		
Infinitive forms—Verbals ... ..	(69)	
The infinitive ... ..	(69-70)	
[See also III, xxi.]		
Conjunctive participle, Affirmative and Negative; Expr. present participle ...	(71)	30
[See <i>rol</i> , p. 87, expr. continuity of action.]		
Verbal nouns ... ..	(76)	
[See IV, xxxiv, 2; 4.]		
Conjugation—Indicative mood ... ..	(81)	
-e in finite forms denoting motion away from the person speaking ... ..	(81)	
-ai in finite forms denoting motion towards the person speaking ... ..	(82)	
First person plural, exclusive and inclusive forms ... ..	(84)	
Third person singular, past tense-forms ...	(85)	
Negative forms ... ..	(86)	31
Use of <i>er-</i> in the negative forms ... ..	(87)	
Use of <i>ad-</i> ... ..	(88)	
Synoptic Tables I, II, III and IV ... ..	(89)	31-35
[See also III, ix, xi, xxviii, 5.]		
The Imperative mood ... ..	(90)	36
[See also III, xiii.]		
Dual number ... ..	(91)	
Imperative forms of <i>✓tem</i> and <i>✓ber</i> ...	(92)	
Imperative forms of <i>✓ij</i> and <i>✓ij + ai</i> ...	(93)	
Imperative forms of compound verbs ...	(94)	37
[See also III, xxviii.]		
The use of <i>-do</i> (ḡ) ... ..	(95)	
The use of <i>-ten</i> ... ..	(96)	
The use of the Imperative mood ... ..	(97)	
[See also III, xx.]		
The Potential mood ... ..	(98)	
Conjugation of <i>raptij + ✓jum</i> (affirmative and negative forms) ... ..	(99)	
The use of <i>ad-</i> in the negative forms ...	(100)	38
Finite forms without tense augments ...	(101)	
[See also III, xxii-1.]		
Impersonal Conjugation ... ..	(106)	
[See also III, xv.]		
With <i>✓de</i> and <i>✓da</i> : ... ..	(108)	39
With objects incorporated ... ..	(109)	
[See also III, xvi.]		
Used to express the meaning of the reflexive or 'passive' verbs ... ..	(110)	
[See also pp. 126, 127.]		
Impersonal verbs conjugated reflexively ...	(111)	
Contracted or abridged forms of personal pronouns (see Addendum) ... ..	(112)	



	PARA.	PAGE
(iv) Verbs— <i>cont.</i>		
Paradigm:—ar'gal-'da: ... ..	(113)	39
Omission of da: ... ..	(114)	
Negative forms of ar'gal ('-da:) ... ..	(115)	40
Subjunctive forms ... ..	(116)	
[See also III, xviii (a).]		
Imperative; Paradigms -'batoŋ ... ..	(117)	
[See also III, xviii (b).]		
Benedictive or Optative forms ... ..	(118)	
[See also III, xviii, (b).]		
Transitive verbs used impersonally expr. passive voice ... ..	(119)	
Paradigms—verbal base, ŋam-'kid ... ..	(120)	
Contraction of words ... ..	(124)	41
[See also III, xxv. 1.]		
Contracted forms used in compounds ... ..	(124)	
Many words in daily use have such forms ... ..	(125)	
Words having no contracted forms cannot be compounded ... ..	(126)	
Contraction, due to loss of sound(s) ... ..	(127)	42
Initial sounds, lost ... ..	(128)	
Medial sounds, lost ... ..	(129-130)	
Final sounds, lost ... ..	(131)	
Anomalous contracted forms ... ..	(132)	43
The loss of glottal check, a kind of contrac- tion ... ..	(133)	
Contraction due to simplification of re- duplicated forms ... ..	(134)	
Incorporation of objects with verbs ... ..	(135)	
[See also III, xxv-I: xxvi.]		
Contracted forms are incorporated ... ..	(135)	
[See IV, Reading Lessons.]		
Verbs with incorporated objects conjugated as verbs of Class II ... ..	(136)	
Nominal and pronominal objects, incor- porated ... ..	(137)	
Two noun objects, incorporated ... ..	(138)	44
Two nouns and a pronoun, incorporated ... ..	(139)	
A verb with the noun-object, conjugated like an ordinary verb ... ..	(140)	
Noun and adjective compounds ... ..	(141)	
No incorporation when a:i is added ... ..	(142)	
No pronominal object is incorporated with the conjunctive participle ... ..	(143)	
Incorporation of noun-objects with incom- plete verbs ... ..	(144)	
Incorporation of nouns or pronouns with compound verbs ... ..	(145)	
Paradigms—incorporation of ip and len, with 4/urug ... ..	(146)	45
Incorporation of objects in the negative forms ... ..	(147)	
Omission of the imperative suffi a:, when ip and len are incorporated ... ..	(148)	
Incorporation of pronominal objects in the Imperative or Optative mood ... ..	(149)	
Infixes ... ..	(150)	45-47
-ən-, -ər -əb- and -ol ... ..	(150)	
-əd-, -ət-, -ək- and -əs ... ..	(151)	
The function of -ən- ... ..	(152)	

	PARA.	PAGE
(iv) Verbs— <i>cont.</i>		
The function of -ər- ... ..	(153)	
[See also III, xxxiii; IV, ix.]		
-ər- changed to -əl- ... ..	(154)	
Double infix ... ..	(155)	
Infixing the causative prefix -ab- ... ..	(156)	
Infixing the reciprocal -al- ... ..	(157)	
Process of inserting infixes ... ..	(158)	
... ..	(159)	
Incorporation of ba; and leŋ ... ..	(160)	
[See paragraph 176 below.]		
Prefixes ... ..	(161)	47
Compounds ... ..	(163)	48
[See also III, xxv.]		
Noun-compounds ... ..	(164)	
Adjective compounds ... ..	(165)	
Analysis of compounds ... ..	(166)	
Use of a compound as a Noun, Adjective or Verb ... ..	(167)	
Contracted forms are to be used only in compounds ... ..	(168)	49
Long compounds, rare ... ..	(169)	
Clauses ... ..	(170)	
Two kinds of clauses ... ..	(170)	
Use of the reflexive particle (ə) n ... ..	(171)	
Assimilation of the introductory particle ə with the initial vowel a or ə of a verb ... ..	(172)	
Use of -ate, added to a clause ... ..	(173)	50
Use of words denoting time, etc. in adjectival clauses ... ..	(175)	
Use of ba; leŋ in clauses (noun-equivalents.) ... ..	(176)	
Use of -a:sən, etc. ... ..	(177)	
Use of relative participles ... ..	(178)	
Use of -gamle in clauses ... ..	(179)	
Use of connectives in the construction of clauses ... ..	(180)	
Use of the case-phrases of the interrogative pronouns in the construction... ..	(182)	51
Conditional clauses with -'den ... ..	(184)	
Concessive clauses with jənrəp-'den ... ..	(185)	
Re-duplication ... ..	(186)	
Re-duplication of roots... ..	(186)	
Do. of verbs to express frequency or intensity ... ..	(188)	52
Do. of monosyllabic roots ... ..	(189)	
Conjunctive participle, repeated to denote continuity ... ..	(190)	
Infix, not re-duplicated .. ...	(191)	
Re-duplication of Nouns, etc. ... ..	(192)	
Change of sounds in re-duplication ... ..	(193)	
Simplification of re-duplicated words in compounds ... ..	(194)	
... ..	(195)	
Direct narration ... ..	(196)	
(v) Adverbs ... ..	(196)	
A. According to form ... ..	(196)	
Derivative adverbs ... ..	(197)	

	PARA.	PAGE
(v) Adverbs— <i>cont.</i>		
B. According to meaning (adverbs of time, place, manner, degree, affirmation, negation and of frequency and other minor categories) ... ..	(198)	53
(vi) Prepositions ... ..	(199)	56
Not Prepositions but post positions in form	(199)	
Sora: equivalents of English prepositions ...	(201)	
[See also III, vi.]		
(vii) Conjunctions ... ..	(202)	58
(viii) Exclamations, Interjections ... ..	(206)	
Appendix I.—Particles and Form-words, etc. ...		59
[See also III, xxx.]		
Appendix II.—Contracted forms ... ..		69
[See also III, xxv.]		
SECTION III.—Preliminary Lessons (Additional Examples and Exercises)—		
Classified Vocabularies (Nos. 1—41)—Materials for Exercises in Composition—		
1. The World and Nature ... ..		73
2. Land and water ... ..		74
3. Minerals and metals ... ..		74
4. Animals ... ..		75
5. Birds ... ..		75
6. Insects, reptiles, fishes, etc. ... ..		76
7. Plants and trees ... ..		76
8. Parts of the tree ... ..		77
9. Seasons ... ..		77
10. Months ... ..		78
11. Days of the week ... ..		78
12. Divisions of the day ... ..		78
13. House and its parts ... ..		79
14. Furniture and household utensils ... ..		79
15. Pots ... ..		80
16. Baskets ... ..		80
17. Tools and weapons ... ..		80
18. Cereals and crops ... ..		81
19. Tubers... ..		81
20. Mushrooms ... ..		82
21. Pot herbs ... ..		82
22. Measurements of depth, length, girth, quantity, money.		82
23. Comestibles (food and drink) ... ..		83
24. Tastes ... ..		84
25. Colours and forms ... ..		84
26. Ornaments ... ..		84
27. Musical instruments ... ..		84
28. Occupations ... ..		85
29. Terms of relationships ... ..		85
30. The body and its parts ... ..		86
31. Diseases ... ..		87
32. Proper names of (1) Sora: tribes ... ..		88
33. (2) Sora: villages ... ..		89
34. (3) Persons, male and female ... ..		90
35. (4) Titles of chiefs and other functionaries in the Sora: country ... ..		91
36. Sora: pronunciation of the names of Government officers, etc. ... ..		91
37. Names of Sora: Deities, Ghosts, Spirits, etc. ...		92

Classified Vocabularies— <i>cont.</i>	PAGE
38. Religious rites, ceremonies and festivals ... ..	93
39. Onomatopœic, imitative and interjectional words ... ..	93
[See also III, xxxi.]	
40. "Tag" words ... ..	99
[See also III, xxxii.]	
41. Verbs (English-Sora.) ... ..	102
Introductory remarks ... ..	111
I. Nouns and Pronouns—Number, gender and case... ..	111
II. The vocative case—Exercises in composition ... ..	112
III. (1) Nouns of the feminine gender, formed by changing the final -a: of the masculine into -i: ... ..	113
(2) Masculine suffix, -mar and feminine suffix -boj ... ..	113
(3) Forms of common gender ... ..	113
IV. Use of interrogative words—How to ask questions ... ..	113
V. Case-phrases ... ..	115
VI. Use of preposition-equivalents, illustrated ... ..	116
VII. Adverbial objects ... ..	117
VIII. Use of Adjectives, exercises ... ..	118
IX. Exercises in conjugation— ... ..	118
A. $\sqrt{ij}$ , 'go' Present-future, Past, Subjunctive and Imperative ... ..	119
B. $\sqrt{ij}$ -ai, 'come' Present-future, Past, Subjunctive and Imperative ... ..	123
X. Special use of the reflexive forms of Verbs (Class II) which express the meaning of the 'middle voice' ... ..	126
[See IV, xxxviii, 1-7.]	
XI. Conjugation of the ordinary verbs ... ..	127
Table (a) Class I, (b) Class II ... ..	128-129
XII. Exercise in the conjugation of $\sqrt{so}$ : (Class I), $\sqrt{so}$ : (Class II) ... ..	130
XIII. Imperative Mood: (a) Class I, (b) Class II ... ..	133
XIV. Subjunctive Mood—	
(a) Verbs, Class I, (b) Verbs, Class II ... ..	134
XV. Conjugation of the Impersonal verbs (Class III) ... ..	135
XVI. Table of conjugation of the Impersonal verbs (Class III). ... ..	135
XVII. Exercise in the formation of Impersonal verbs (Class III). ... ..	136
XVIII. Impersonal verbs, (a) Subjunctive, (b) Imperative ... ..	137
XIX. (1) Conjugation of $da'ku$ ; (2) The causative of $da'ku$ ... ..	138
XX. (i) Special function of the Imperative: Examples ... ..	138
(ii) Future form of the Imperative ... ..	138
XXI. Substitutes for the Infinitive ... ..	138
XXII. Special use of the Interrogative (Rhetorical) ... ..	139
XXIII. Pluperfect (or Past) Conditional: Examples ... ..	139
XXIV. Denominative verbs: Examples ... ..	140
XXV. Contraction of words: Examples ... ..	140
XXVI. Incorporation: Examples ... ..	141
XXVII. Miscellaneous examples of incorporation of objects ... ..	142
XXVIII. Compound verbs. Compounds with $\sqrt{ij}$ and $\sqrt{ij}$ -ai ... ..	143
XXIX. Causative forms of verbs: Examples ... ..	145
XXX. Particles: Usage illustrated ... ..	146
XXXI. Onomatopœic, and interjectional words: Examples ... ..	148
XXXII. Tag-words: Examples ... ..	150
[See also IV, xlv5: xlv. 4, 5, 6, 9; and songs.]	
XXXIII. How the Sora's coin words ... ..	152
XXXIV. Figurative Language: Examples ... ..	153
XXXV. Sora: Synonyms: Examples ... ..	154
XXXVI. Word-order: Examples ... ..	156

	PAGE
SECTION IV.—Reading Lessons—	
Introductory remarks ... ..	158
I. sora: 'sijən-ji ə-kə'nən-ən-ji, <i>Sora: Children's songs</i> ...	158
(i) kəŋ'gəŋ-ən-ə-kənən-'kən, <i>The song of the wood-pecker.</i>	
(ii) kuk-'kur-ən ə-kənən-'kən, <i>The song of the dove.</i>	
(iii) don'dug-tə'ned-'kən-ən, <i>A cradle song, lullaby.</i>	
(iv) 'da:ga:, 'da:ga:, u'ju:ŋ! <i>Shine, shine, sun—a song</i> ...	159
II. tə'nub-'do:ŋ-ən-ji, <i>Parts of the body</i> ... ..	159
III. tə'nub-'do:ŋ-ən-ji bar kəm'puŋ-ən-ə-'berna:, <i>Members of the body and the belly—a fable</i> ... ..	160
IV. 'birinda:'mar-ən-ji, <i>Members of the family: terms of relationship</i> ... ..	161
V. ti-re:'mar-ən do: a'su:'da:'mar-ən-ji, <i>The Doctor and his patients</i> ... ..	163
VI. 'lakki:n-ə-rand'ru:, <i>Lakki's personal decoration</i> ... ..	166
VII. toŋŋen-'mar-ən, <i>The Sora: youth's 'get up'; the dancing party</i> ... ..	167
VIII. 'sora:'suŋ-ən-ə-ə'nəbja:, <i>Construction of the Sora: house.</i>	167
IX. pəm-'ram-ən-ji, <i>Tools, weapons and instruments</i> ... ..	170
X. kimpə-'de:b-ən, <i>The mongoose's concert; a song</i> ... ..	173
XI. 'turka:n-ji-ə-mənel-'me:l, <i>Police investigation</i> ... ..	173
XII. 'dile-n-ə-'bara: (ənsə'lon-'ate), <i>What a woman does every day</i> ... ..	176
XIII. 'dile-n-ə-'bara: ('oggerən-'ate), <i>What a man does every day</i> ... ..	177
XIV. 'dile-n-ə-'bara: ('sanna:'sijən-'ate), <i>What a little child does every day</i> ... ..	179
'dile-n-ə-'bara: ('suda:'sijən-'ate) <i>What a grown-up child does every day</i> ... ..	179
XV. 'kina:n-kim'me'd-ən-andinna:n 'The tiger and the goat': <i>Children's games</i> ... ..	180
XVI. 'sona:n-ə-gəta:'si:, <i>Hide and seek: Children's games</i> ... ..	181
XVII. gə'nai-ən-'dukkəri-boj-ən əgəta:'si:, <i>Digging up tubers and the old woman: Children's games</i> ... ..	181
XVIII. ə'li:'ne:b-ən, <i>The liquor tree (Aeschynomene aspera)</i> ... ..	182
XIX. 'baza:ra:n, <i>The bazaar</i> ... ..	183
XX. 'buda:n do: ə-dukəri, bar ə-pə'sij-ji, <i>Buda and his wife and children (domestic life)</i> ... ..	184
XXI. 'sora:n-ji-ə-mə'r?ə:ŋna:, <i>The life of the Sora:s</i> ... ..	187
XXII. sora:n-ji-ə-dip' dipna:n, <i>The Sora: cookery</i> ... ..	190
XXIII. 'benta:'ber-ən, <i>Hunting</i> ... ..	191
XXIV. 'pəm-jo:'ber-ən, <i>Fishing</i> ... ..	192
XXV. kəm'budən-ə-'kata:, <i>The bear (Sora: folklore)</i> ... ..	193
XXVI. kil'la:ŋən-ə-'kata:, <i>The pumpkin (Sora: folklore)</i> ... ..	194
XXVII. 'suda:'bur-ə-ki'tug-ə-'kata:, <i>The god of the high hill (Sora: folklore)</i> ... ..	195
XXVIII. 'pander-ən-ə-'kata:, <i>The hare (Sora: folklore)</i> ... ..	196
XXIX. 'sitə:'boj-ən do: gar-'gar-boj-ən, <i>The goddess of fortune and the beggar girl (Sora: folklore)</i> ... ..	198
XXX. 'kulba:'boj-ən, 'purbən-ə-'berna:, <i>The ghost-tradition (Sora: folklore)</i> ... ..	200
XXXI. gənaləm-'gij-ən, <i>Divination</i> ... ..	202
XXXII. ənub-toŋən-gə'nūm-ta:n-ə-'berna:, <i>Throbs and dreams: interpretation</i> ... ..	203
XXXIII. So ra:'çor'za:pən 'berna:n 'rainan, <i>A Sora: village, a dialogue</i> ... ..	204
XXXIV. 'sora:n-ji-ə-'bara:ə-'ta:sa:, <i>Sora: agriculture, a dialogue.</i>	206
XXXV. lo-lo:'mar-ən-ji-ə-'berna:, <i>Sora: working with hooked-hoes.</i>	210

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

xxx

PAGE

Introductory remarks—cont.

XXXVI.	'berna:-'bo:ʒən-ji:-'lakkin do: 'sumba:r-in, <i>Gossiping women, Lakki and Sombari</i> ... ..	210
XXXVII.	ə-ja:nən do: ə-daggada:-on-ən, <i>The mother admonishing her grown-up son</i> ... ..	213
XXXVIII.	ə-'ka:kin-do: ə-'ubba:-n ('maggadi:n, 'sukkun), <i>The elder sister and the younger brother (Mangadi Sukku), a quarrel</i> ... ..	214
XXXIX.	anəl-ba:-marən-ji: 'sukkun do:'maggədam, <i>Sukku and Mangada who went to fetch firewood</i> ... ..	216
XL.	1. pəsijən-ji-ə-kenken, <i>Children's songs</i> ... ..	217
	2. don'duʒ-tə'nəʒ-'ke:n-ən, <i>Cradle song, lullaby</i> ... ..	217
	3. 'borje-ken-'ken-ən, <i>The complaint of a neglected daughter-in-law (a song)</i> ... ..	218
	4. taŋ-'diŋ ken-'ken-ən, <i>Husking the paddy (a song)</i> ... ..	218
	5. kinri'ped-'daggodi-ə-kən-'ken, <i>Mrs. Mongoose, a song</i> ...	218
	6. monna:boi-'ke:n (opgerən kente), <i>A lad's love song</i> ... ..	219
XLI.	paŋsa:l-ber-ən, <i>Betrothal and marriage</i> ... ..	219
XLII.	ə'su:-'marən-ə-'berna:, <i>The sick man; death and cremation.</i>	222
XLIII.	siŋkaŋ-du:-n, <i>Obsequies, first ceremony</i> ... ..	222
XLIV.	paŋ-ja:ŋ-ən, <i>Bringing the bones of the cremated person</i> ...	223
XLV.	gwa:r-ən, <i>Setting up memorial stone (final obsequies)</i> ... ..	224
XLVI.	teduŋ-ən, <i>The So:ra: priest acting as the medium of spirits</i>	225
XLVII.	pär-pär-ən, <i>Propitiation sacrifice</i> ... ..	227
XLVIII.	rogo:n-ədur, <i>Harvest feast (red gram)</i> ... ..	228
XLIX.	kinloŋ-kid-ən, <i>The Tiger-man</i> ... ..	228
	L. daku-ja:ŋ-ən, <i>Merry making in a So:ra: village</i> ... ..	229
	LI. <i>The Prodigal Son (Luke XV, 11—32)</i> ... ..	236
	NOTES ON THE READING LESSONS ... ..	237
	VOCABULARY TO THE READING LESSONS ... ..	248

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

### ADDENDA.

*Page 39.—Add to paragraph 112 :—*

NOTE.—(ə)-ba: in affirmative forms, (ə)-be in negative forms and -a'i are pronominal suffixes formed from obsolete pronouns, first person plural (inclusive); the first two denote the subject and the third the object (direct or indirect) after an impersonal verb. *Ex.* ə-ga:-ba:, "let us (inclusive) drink"; ə-ga:-be, "let us (incl.) not drink"; ə-ga:-l-a'i-en-de:n, "if we (incl.) became thirsty"; m'ə:g-t-a'i, "we (incl.) shall prosper"; m'ə:g-a'i-te, "may we (incl.) prosper!"; ə-su:-da:-do:g-a'i, "may we (incl.) not fall ill!"; anin gil-l-a'i, "he saw us" (incl.).

### CORRIGENDA.

*Page 6, line 17.—For parə'za'n-zi read parə'zān-ji.*

*Page 16, line 11.—For "smoke tobacco" read "whiff".*

*Page 21, paragraphs 21 and 22.—Add d'əŋ- before leŋ in 'leŋ-nen, 'leŋ-leŋ, 'leŋ-n-am, 'leŋ-ben given under Locative.*

*Page 29, paragraph 74.—For er-'jum-le-be read er-'jum-le (-be) and for er-'uma:-le-n-be read er-'umale-n (-be).*

*Page 44, paragraph 144.—For ə-'gik-'kid-ben read ə-'gik-'kid-nə-ben.*

*Page 55, column 2, line 2.—For dır-ga:i read dır-gai.*

*Page 70, column 2, line 3.—For gırŋ-ən read garij-ən; and for gır-ən read qar-ən.*

*Page 73, column 1, line 15.—For tərub-ən, tı'rub-ən read 'tirub-ən, 'tü'rub-ən.*

*Page 74, column 1, line 14.—For (j)er-an read ə-jer-ən.*

*Do. column 2, line 8.—For toŋkuŋ-ar-ən read 'takuŋ-'ar-ən.*

*Page 75, column 1, line 39.—Delete pam-ma:r.*

*Page 87, column 2, line 38.—For ə-rə'ne:ŋ-ən, tid- read ə-rə'ne:ŋ-'tid-ən.*

*Page 88, column 1, line 25.—For 'er-ən'e:m-ən read 'er-rən'e:m-ən, 'er-lən'e:m-ən.*

*Page 88, column 1, line last 2nd.—For jaro read jara:i.*

*Page 91, line 7 (under 35).—For ku'daŋ-ən read ku'dān-ən.*

*Page 115, line 1.—For pup'un: read pu'pu:n.*

*Page 124, line 26.—For enraŋ read enraŋ.*

*Page 126, N.B., line 12.—For "persons peaking" read "person speaking".*

*Page 138, sec. XX, line 3.—For 'sanəŋ-ən read sə'naŋ-ən.*

*Page 139, line 2.—For "page 69" read "paragraph 69".*

*Page 140, sec. XXIV (a).—For aŋ-jeŋ-n-a:, əs-'si:-n-a:, əm-mad-n-a: read ə-jeŋ-n-a:, ə-'si:-n-a:, ə-'mad-n-a: respectively.*

*Page 142, line 21.—For ŋeŋ read ŋen.*

*„ line 26.—For ŋən read ŋen.*

# A ~~MANUAL~~ OF THE SO:RA: (OR SAVARA) LANGUAGE.

## I. SO:RA:—PHONETICS.

The Sora:<sup>1</sup> language has the following speech sounds (or phonemes) which are here represented in the alphabet of the International Phonetic Association<sup>2</sup> which is at present more widely known and used than any other.

### 1. VOWELS.

The tongue position of the Sora: vowels seems to be lower than that of the cardinal vowels.

a—as in (Sora:) 'amən, ' thou ' ; 'arre, ' egg' —is a back, half-open, unrounded short sound, perhaps like the vowel in French *pas*. There is no such sound in English. The first element of the English diphthongs ai and au in such words as *by* and *how* may be something like it. It is like the sound represented by the first letter of the Telugu alphabet.

Oriyas who study Sora: should bear in mind that this is not at all like the sound of the first letter of the Oriya alphabet. This Oriya sound is changed into o or a in the Oriya words borrowed by the Sora:s. If the u in the Sora: word 'mana: (which means 'tasty') were pronounced as in Oriya it would be mistaken for monna: (which means 'mind', 'consent'). Sora:s gibe at the mispronunciation of the Oriya Paiks, who say goma:ɣgo instead of 'gameɣ.

i—as in i-'giɣ-a:, ' go and see ' ; 'kina:-n, ' tiger '—is a front, close, stressed, short sound as in Oriya and Telugu.

ɪ—as in ɪ'ten, ' what ' ; 'tɪma:, ' sell'—is a front, medial sound which we seem to hear now as i and now as e (cf. u).

u—as in 'ura:, ' untie ' ; 'turru, ' six'—is a back, close, rounded, short sound as in Oriya and Telugu.

ʊ—as in 'suda:, ' big ' ; 'buru:-n, ' hoe'—is a back, medial, rounded sound which we seem to hear now as u and now as o (cf. i).

e—as in 'endur-a:, ' wander ' ; ep'jom-ən, ' axe'—is a front, half-close, stressed short sound as in Telugu. In Oriya ebe, ' now,' e is short (cf. French, *été*).

o—as in 'or-a:, ' plough ' ; 'gob-a:, ' sit'—is a back, half-close, stressed, short sound as in Oriya *boile* ; English *November*.

ü—as in pür-'pür, ' worship ' ; 'lümte, ' does'—is a mixed vowel. We seem to hear now i and now u.

ö—as in 'taköm, ' to cough'—is another mixed vowel. We seem to hear now e and now o. This is rare.

<sup>1</sup> Called so:ra:-luɣ-ən, ' Sora:-tongue '. Occasionally s'o:ra:.

<sup>2</sup> See *Encyc. Brit.* 'Phonetics.' Linguistic Survey of India, Vol. I, p. 194 ; The British Association for the advancement of science recommends this alphabet ; see 'Notes and Queries on Anthropology,' published by the Royal Anthropological Institute, fifth edition. 1929, p. 362.

<sup>3</sup> See the lesson on 'Merrymaking in a Sora: village,' section IV.



ə—as in ə'boi, 'one'; ə'jo:n, 'fish'; 'kɑ:b-ən, 'cloth'—is a central, half-open (or open) short sound as in the first and the last syllables of *America* (ə'merik-ə); a weak form of a.

## 2. DIPHTHONGS AND TRIPHTHONGS.

The So:ra: language has a remarkably large number of diphthongs and triphthongs.

ai—as in tə'laiβa:n, 'old man'; 'jaita:n, 'below'; 'juntai, 'I eat'.

au—as in 'aurre, 'grew,' 'excelled'.

ia—as in 'ia:, 'go'.

ie—as in 'an-ie, 'I will not go'.

io—as in 'bio, 'to-morrow'.

iu—as in 'piur-ai, 'turn round'.

*N.B.*—ia, ie, io, iu are also pronounced as ija, ije, ijo, iju.

ea—as in 'tude-a, 'weigh'.

ei—as in 're-ij, 'open to me'.

oa—as in 'soa:, 'hide' v.t.

oi—as in ə'boi, 'one'; ən'soi, 'alone'.

ou—as in ə'qalo-ul, 'dropped-mango'.

ua—as in u'ab-ən, 'vegetable'.

ui—as in ə'sui, 'few'; 'muida:n, 'ant'.

ue—as in 'sue, 'the hissing of a cobra'.

ua—as in 'ua:n, 'where'; 'uaŋ, 'father'.

ui—as in pui, 'to pluck out'; 'burui, 'millet'.

ɛ:ai—as in ɔ'dɛ:ai-porŋ, 'shall I accept?'

ɛ:io—as in 'meioŋ, 'the cry of a peacock'.

uai—as in 'uai-lo-ge, 'loudly'.

iai—as in 'iai, 'come'.

## 3. CONSONANTS.<sup>2</sup>

k—as in 'kɑ:ku:n, 'elder brother'—is a plosive, velar, voiceless sound as in English *kill*. Final k occurs only in one or two dialects as in bə'sik or bə'suk, 'salt'; *var.* of bə'sid, bə'sud.

g—as in 'qam-a, 'say'; 'da:ga:n, 'sunshine'—is a plosive, velar, voiced sound as in English *give*.

ŋ—as in 'goŋ-a, 'drive'; 'paŋ-a, 'take away'—is a nasal, velar, voiced sound as in English *ring*.

*N.B.*—Students should bear in mind that ŋ is different from ɣɣ (ŋ+g) [cf. English *finger, ring*; (figgə, rig)].

<sup>3</sup>j—as in 'rja:ja, 'anything'; 'jaitan, 'down'—is a palatal, voiced sound. It seems to be fricative in some positions. Students should bear in mind that the apparently corresponding sound indicated by the letter j in English words as in *Jane* is a consonantal diphthong while this j is a single sound. Final j is in some words checked (see 4).

<sup>1</sup> Some do not pronounce 'ou' as a diphthong in this word.

<sup>2</sup> In So:ra: plosives have no aspiration as in English.

<sup>3</sup> See 'Le Maître Phonétique,' 1925, p. 28; 1926, p. 18.

j—as in 'jagi, 'three'; jar-jar, 'round'—is a palatal, frictionless continuant and semi-vowel. It is like the Telugu or Oriya j, in 'nitya', a glide sound. The English sound of y in *yes* is pronounced with more friction than the So:ra: j.

ɲ—as in 'ɲe:n, 'I'; 'diptai, 'I cook'—is a palatal, nasal, voiced sound as in Oriya and Telugu, and French *vignette*.

t—as in 'tab-a:, 'remove'; 'un-'te-n, 'that'—is a dental, plosive unvoiced sound like the corresponding Telugu or Oriya sound. There is no such sound in English. English t is alveolar plosive (cf. French t). The cacuminal ʈ of Telugu and Oriya is not heard in So:ra:.

d—as in 'd'a:n, 'water'; ləmad, 'soft'—is an alveolar, plosive, voiced sound, almost like d in English *did* and different from the Telugu and Oriya cacuminal ɖ.

N.B.—So:ra: t and d have different organic positions.

n—as in 'nami, 'now'; 'kin:a:n, 'tiger'—is a dental, nasal, voiced sound as in English *no*.

This So:ra: phoneme includes four distinct sounds. The most typical sound is dental as in sə'nəŋ-a:n, 'door'; 'dinna:n, 'day'; on'ti:d-a:n, 'bird'; ən-se'lo:, 'woman'. The alveolar variety is heard when it is followed by d as in kin-'dud-a:n, 'frog'. A somewhat palatalized variety is heard as in kin-'ju:p-a:n, 'back-bone', ən-pənam-'jo:, 'a fish that is caught'. A post alveolar variety is also heard as in bənd'rə:b-a:n, 'anger'. These varieties do not require different symbols as they can be easily determined by the nature of the sound that follows n.

l—as in lə'bo:n, 'earth'—is a dental or alveolar, lateral, non-fricative sound. It is a pure dental sound when followed by the dental t as in ə-'gulti-n, 'nape'; and a pure alveolar sound when followed or preceded by the alveolar d as in 'taɣelda:n, 'morning'; 'tidlai, 'I beat' (past).

r—as in r'a:n, 'elephant'—is a dental or alveolar, fricative, trilled, voiced sound. It is a dental sound when followed by the dental t as in 'arta:, 'rope' and an alveolar sound when followed or preceded by the alveolar d as in 'gur-da:n, 'pus'; 'endran, 'not yet'. It is like the trilled r of the Scots English but not like the liquid spirant r of Southern English.

ʀ—as in 'tu:duʀ, 'basket'; kin-'so:ʀ, 'dog'—is a fricative, spirant, voiced sound occurring in some So:ra: words. It is heard now as d and now as r and has given rise to dialectal variations. It is almost like the ʀ sound in some Hindi and Bengali words—ghora, 'horse', kufi, 'twenty'.

s—as in 'sindri-n, 'cloth'—is a sibilant, fricative, dental or alveolar, voiceless sound. Oriyas and Telugus should bear in mind that So:ra: s is a pure dental and not a palatal sound.

p—as in 'pəpur, 'old'—is a plosive, bilabial, voiceless sound as in Oriya and Telugu, and English *paper*.

b—as in 'ba:gu, 'two'; 'gob-a:, 'sit'—is a plosive, bilabial, voiced sound as in English *bag*. It becomes unvoiced when it is

<sup>1</sup> Some pronounce ən-pənam-'jo:.

followed by a voiceless sound like *t* as in 'goptai, 'I sit'; but when final it becomes half-voiced and is checked (see Checked Consonants).

*m*—as in 'muidat-n, 'ant'; *un*, 'the humming sound of a ghost or an owl'—is a nasal, bilabial, voiced sound as in Oriya and Telugu, and English *man*.

#### 4. CHECKED CONSONANTS.<sup>1</sup>

The final consonants of So:ra: words (not followed by a vowel) are indistinctly uttered. Plosives are not exploded. When *b* is pronounced, the occlusion only of the lips takes place; the unexhausted breath (which is unvoiced) is let out through the nose; the *b* sound is, however, indicated by the closed lips and the glide from the preceding vowel which is coloured, as it were, by the occlusion of the lips. When *d* is pronounced without plosion, only So:ra:s feel the occlusion of the speech organs; it is inaudible. *k* (*q*) and *t* are not found at the end of So:ra: words (except in one dialect). The *r* which is a variant of *d* is checked like *ḍ*. Such checked consonants are indicated by a small circle under the letters which represent them; e.g., *ḅ*, *ḍ̣*, *ṛ*. The nasals *ŋ*, *ɲ*, *n*, the semi-vowel *j*, the lateral *l* and also *ʃ* are liable to be checked in some words. All these sounds are clearly heard in the Gumma dialect when they are followed by a word or a particle beginning with a vowel. In some dialects, however, these inaudible sounds are quite lost in some of the words in which they occur. Ex. *on'tiḍ*, 'bird'; *on'tid-ən-ji*, 'birds'; *on'ti-n-ji* (dialect). Additional examples are given in the lists of words appended to this section.

*ḅ*—'gob-kur-mar (heard as 'go-kur-mar) [lit. 'sit-horse-man'] *miḅ*—*miḅ-da-t-iṇ* (heard as *mi-mi-da-tiṇ*), 'I am sleepy'.

*ḍ̣*—There are many words in which this sound occurs; (it is dropped in some dialects;) *'bar-taḍ*, 'two days'; *'extaḍ*, 'three days'; *kəm'buḍ*, 'a bear'; *'patuḍ*, 'hole'.

*ṛ*—*kin'soṛ*, 'a dog'; *'tuduṛ*, 'a basket'; *'gajaṛ-maḍ*, 'the pupil of the eye'.

*ŋ̣*—*'əkidiṇ* (*'əkidi'*),<sup>2</sup> 'when'.

*ɲ̣*—*'maḍiṇ* (*maḍi'*),<sup>2</sup> a 'measurement of grain'; *'taṇliṇ* (*taṇli'*), 'a cow'; *'jaḍiṇ*, 'all'.

*ŋ̣*—*'jobba-loṇ*, 'mire, mud'; *ʃə'no-ŋ̣*, 'broom-stick'.

*j̣*—There are many words in which this sound occurs, verbs as well as nouns. Ex. *pə'siḍ* (*pəsi'*), 'child'.

*j̣*—*kin'laḍ* (*kinla-i*), 'a pumpkin'.

*ḷ*—*'uṇṇuḷ-puṇṇuḷ-qe*, 'sweaty', 'laboriously'.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the semi-consonants in Santali and Mundari; 'Linguistic Survey of India, Vol. IV, p. 38.

<sup>2</sup> The apostrophe indicates the indistinct sound which is heard after *i* in such words.

5. THE GLOTTAL CHECK.<sup>1</sup>

The glottal check is a very remarkable feature in this language. It is phonetically represented by [ʔ]<sup>2</sup>. "It is produced by closing and suddenly reopening the glottis (i.e., the vocal chords) as the lips, for instance, may be closed and opened in rapid succession, without emitting any breath, producing a slight gurgling kind of sound as that of water from a full bottle." This sound is very common in German. Though the sound of the glottal check is only slight, yet the German notices its absence; the words and syllables then seem to him to run or glide into each other. In So:ra: the glottal check is very common and the So:ra: notices its absence: ə-ʔaŋ, 'wide'; ə-ʔaŋ, 'tongue'; l'e:m, 'to be digested'; le:m, 'to salute'; q'urte, '(it) ripens'; 'qurte, '(it) rains'; a'a:n, 'no!'; a:n, 'all right!'

If it occurs initially in words beginning with a vowel it is marked in the middle of the vowel. If it occurs after a consonant it is marked before the vowel following it. It cannot be definitely stated without further investigation whether the check takes place between a vowel or before the vowel sound is uttered.

The glottal check is heard even in derivatives and in some compounds in which the words containing the check is the first member; in any other position the word loses the check. When the check is lost, the vowel is sometimes changed (see II, 133).

Ex. 's'aŋ-ən, 'house'; s'aŋ-'tid-ən, 'sparrow'; kəm'bud-'suŋ-ən, '(the) bear's house'; 'j'ad-ən, 'snake'; ə-'naŋa-'j'ad, 'cobra'; l'aŋ, 'wide'; lə'n'aŋ, 'width'; 'p'a:lle, 'is out'; p'a:l, v.t. (i) 'to cut'; m'o:əd-ən, 'eye'; ə-'mad-ən, 'his eye'.

See the list of words having a glottal check at the end of this section.

## 6. ADAPTATION OF FOREIGN WORDS.

We find a considerable number of foreign words in So:ra:. 'singer, 'green ginger' (cf. Pāli singi-vera, Sanskrit sringa veram); 'karella, 'Momordia charantia' (cf. Sanskrit karavella); 'keda, 'pendanus odoratissimus' (cf. Sanskrit keta-ki); are not found in Oriya with which So:ra: has long been in contact. The words in Oriya which correspond to them are ada:, kalara and kia. The So:ras must have once lived among the people who used these Prakrit words.

If the words which they borrowed have unfamiliar sounds the So:ras substitute for them sounds which are familiar to them. Aspirates are disaspirated or reduced to vowels. E.g., 'ukka:, 'custom'—okha (Oriya); 'ugga, 'abuse'—ughai (Oriya); 'o:da:

<sup>1</sup> It occurs in Santali, Mundari and other kindred languages. It is also noted in some of the Indo-Chinese languages.

<sup>2</sup> It is naively defined in the 'Mundari Hand-book,' published by the Tea Districts Labour Association, Calcutta, as follows (vide p. 6):—

"The check is as though one started to pronounce the vowel, changed one's mind and then changed it again and completed the sound."

'channel'—odha (Oriya); 'binna'; 'different'—bhinna (Oriya); 'quari', 'complaint'—guha:ri (Oriya).

The other changes may be classified as follows:—

d for l. *Ex.* 'ə'dasa:; 'lazy'—a:asa (Oriya).

d for n. *Ex.* 'sundam-ən; 'lime'—sunnam (Telugu).

d for p. *Ex.* 'pada:sa-n; 'jack fruit'—pa:asa (Oriya).

t for th. *Ex.* 'kunta:n; 'lame'—kuntha (Oriya).

d for th. *Ex.* 'pida:n; 'wooden seat'—pi:tha (Oriya).

d for dh (alveolar d for dental dh). *Ex.* 'daramma:n—dharma (Oriya).

s for ts. *Ex.* 'sattua:n; 'ladle'—tsatua (Oriya).

s for sh. *Ex.* 'ta:sa:n; 'cultivation'—tasha (Oriya).

b for m. *Ex.* 'bamboda:n; 'a Brahman'—bammana (Oriya).

*N.B.*—So:ra:s add (ə)n to every noun-word they borrow. Saheb, master and collector become 'sa:bo:n; 'ma:staro:n (or 'ma:star-ən); 'kuləkatar-ən in So:ra:. The pronunciation of conjunct consonants is modified by means of an inserted vowel, like ə. Pruja becomes pa:ra'za:n-ji or pa:ra'za:n-zi; patro is 'pa:tro:ə:n; ma:tram is 'ma:ntəram. These conjunct consonants are not more difficult to pronounce than 'ta:pa:a; 'kick'; 'tetsle, 'afterwards'; ənts'ri:n, 'then'. Unfamiliarity makes foreign sounds or unusual combinations of familiar sounds difficult to pronounce at the beginning.

## 7. LENGTH.

All the vowels (except ə) mentioned above occur in So:ra: as short, half-long or long. Full length is indicated by [ː] put after the vowel which is fully lengthened as in 'ba:ra:n; 'work'. Half-length is indicated by [ˑ] put after the vowel which is half-lengthened as in u-juˑ-ən, 'the sun'. Consonants are also long, half-long and short: e.g., um; 'the cry of the owl or of a ghost'; ə'k'ra:n, 'loudly' = ək'karra:n. Length is, more or less, an important element of speech in So:ra: and the meaning of several words is determined by the presence or absence of length either in a vowel or in a consonant as shown below:—

'dal-a; 'to increase'—'da:l-a; 'cover'.

'radai-le, 'it broke to pieces'—'radai-le, 'it cracked'.

'para:n, 'stranger'—'pa:ra:n, 'wound'.

ə'ma:n, 'in front of'—ə'ma:n (= əm-'ma:n), 'at first'.

Students should bear in mind that long vowels have no tendency towards diphthongization in So:ra: as in southern English. Compare—

kən-'si:m-ən, 'fowl,' and English *see* (siː).

'pe:l-a:n, 'box,' and English *pale* (peɪl).

'ko:da:n, 'stork,' and English *go* (ɡoː).

qu-'qu:te-ji, 'they are calling,' and English *do* (duː).

## 8. STRESS.

The So:ra: language has no doubt 'stress' though it is not so sharp and striking as in English. It is clearer in some dialects than in others, and in the speech of some individuals than in that of others. There is a tendency towards 'levelling' in the speech of the

So'ra's of the plains. It is, therefore, very difficult to determine the position of stress in every word. The following rules, tentatively deduced, may be helpful to the student. The stress mark is a vertical stroke placed above the line at the beginning of the stressed syllable.<sup>1</sup>

[Words are sometimes distinguished by shifting the accent as in ə-'ja:nən ' (its) bone'; əj-ənən, 'removing fire-wood from the oven'.]

Stress is heard in—

- (1) The negative prefix ad as in 'aj-jumai, 'I will not eat'.
- (2) The causative prefix ab as in ab-ljer-a:, 'send back'.
- (3) The prefix an used in forming the past participle adjective as in 'an-qenij-ən-ə-'de:sa.
- (4) The first syllable of the termination of the third person, singular, past tense, -'ete:n as in jum-'ete:n, 'he ate'.
- (5) The second word in a compound which appears in its contracted form as in qarob-'qo:b, 'a seat'; suda-'kid, 'tiger'.
- (6) The second part in re-duplicated forms as in ə-qu-'gu-ben, 'to call'; jum-'jum-te-ji.
- (7) doŋ, the negative particle added to verbs as in jum'doŋ, 'don't eat'.
- (8) The root syllable in derivative words formed by infixing ən, ər, əl, etc., as in gə'nqj-ən, 'tuber'; pəra'sij-ən, 'youth'; bəle'd-ən.
- (9) The second syllable containing a long vowel preceded by a syllable containing a short vowel in some words as in ə'qə:sa, 'no, not'; ə'qai, 'alas!'; ən'so:n, 'alone'.
- (10) The syllable that is preserved in the contracted form as in pə-'sij-ən, 'child'; ən-sə-'lo:n, 'woman'; 'kina:-n. (See appendix II, p. 69.)
- (11) The syllable containing -e:n as in ten-'ne:n, 'here'; odit-'ten, 'at some distance'; ən'len, 'we'.
- (12) Generally the first syllable as in 'tuləb-ən, 'wood, forest'; 'duk-(kə)-ri-n, 'wife'.

Stress is not heard in—

- (1) The particle ə-denoting the genitive case of the third personal pronoun as in ə-'ja:n-ən, 'his or her mother'; ə-'ja:n-ən-ji, 'their mother'.
- (2) The suffix -ən or -an added to form nouns or verbal nouns, as in 'ka:b-ən, 'cloth'; 'jum-an, 'eating'.
- (3) The plural prefix ə- of verbs ə-'jum-lai, 'we ate'.
- (4) The connective particle -ə used in connecting words or phrases or clauses 'amən ə-'gillen-ə-'kina (lit. 'you-saw-tiger'), 'the tiger you saw'.
- (5) The defining particle ə- as in ə-jelu-'med-ən, 'the flesh of a goat'. (See appendix I, p. 59.)
- (6) The infixes ən, ər, etc., as in tə'nub-ən, 'share'; pəra 'sij-ən, 'childhood'.

<sup>1</sup> Secondary stress may be marked thus: ab-jum'ete:n, pəra'gə'dab-ən.

## 9. INTONATION.

Intonation plays an important part in So:ra: as in every other living language; but So:ra: intonation has not yet been fully investigated.

All forms and shades of emphasis are expressed in So:ra: by varying the pitch.

A few cases are "illustrated here by means of the figures (1) to (9) representing a rising scale of regular but undefined musical intervals".<sup>1</sup>

- 3      4      5      1      2-1  
(1) 'je:n   'gupa:-   'ta:ŋ-ba:n   'itte.  
I      tend-      cattle-place   go.

- 6-1      4      5      1      3-2  
(2) 'je:n-na   'gupa:   'ta:ŋ- ba:n   'itte.

Here 'je:n is emphasized to mean 'I, none else'.

- 4      3      6      1      2-1      3      5      1      3-1  
(3) 'je:n   'gupa:   'ta:ŋ- 'ba:n   'itte;   'gupa:- 'me:d -ba:n   'anni:je.  
I      tend      cattle   go      tend      goat      will not go.

Here 'ta:ŋ is emphasized to mean that the speaker would go to tend cattle but not goats.

- 3      2      3-5      3      2-5  
(4) e: !   'sukku: !   e: !   'ja: ŋ !  
lo !   Sukku !   lo !   mother !

- 2      2      3-1      3      4-2  
je'num - 'da:r-ən      'pa:ŋ- lai.  
food (cooked rice)      brought I.

- 2-1      4      3      2      2      3  
(5) 'r'ten   'do:   'aj- 'ja:-ləŋ- iŋ ?  
Why   indeed   not   respond to me ?

- 2-1      3-1      2      2      3      2-1  
(6) 'ja:ŋ !   'ja:ŋ !   'dolei- 'da:   -t-iŋ.  
mother !   mother !   hunger becomes   to me.  
(i.e., I am hungry.)

- 2      4-1      6-1      1      4      2-1  
(7) e: !   'ta:rəŋgo: !   'dakkəŋ ə:   'j'ad   'gai !  
lo !   Tarango !   what a big   cobra   friend !

- 4      2      2-1      3      2-3-2      6      4-2  
(8) 'ma:ŋ- 'je:n   'ta:ŋka:   'va:n   de'kue' do:   'ti:ŋ-am.  
at me   rupee   where   would be   give you.  
(i.e., I have no money.)

- 2-1      3-4      3-1      4-5  
(9) ite   ga:m-le ?   ite   ga:m-le ?  
what   said you ?   what   said you ?

<sup>1</sup> Association Phonétique Internationale—Miscellanea Phonética, No. 1, 1914.

10. VARIATION OF SPEECH SOUNDS.<sup>1</sup>(i) *Vowels*—

1. ənsə'lo:n, 'woman'—inse'lo:n, inse'lo:n, unse'lo:n, onse'lo:n, intse'lo:n, əntse'lo:n.
2. a'rgal, 'thirst'—ə'rgal, i'rgal, e'rgal, u'rgal, o'rgal.
3. əndu'dakkə, 'anklet'—əndu'dukkə, əndi'dokkə, etc.
4. ki'jelle, 'died'—ka'jelle, kə'jelle, ke'jelle, ke'elle, kə'pelle.  
 a—u. *Ex.* 'ap(p)uŋ-a:, 'tell'—'up(p)uŋ-a (also 'opuŋ-a:).  
 a—o. *Ex.* 'asəkkai-a:, 'prepare'—'osəkkai-a: (also 'usəkkai-a:).  
 a—e. *Ex.* andə'ra:j-ən, 'brinjal'—endə'ra:j-ən.  
 u—e. *Ex.* bə'sud, 'salt'—bə'sed.  
 i—u. *Ex.* 'tirub, 'cloud'—'turub.  
 a—i. *Ex.* 'aŋədrən—'iŋədrən. (See So:ra:—English Dictionary.)  
 o—i. *Ex.* 'aŋo:j-j-a:, 'at any time'—'aŋi:j-j-a:.  
 i—ə. *Ex.* kin'duŋ, 'back'—kən'duŋ; kim'puŋ, 'belly'—kə'mpuŋ.

(ii) *Consonants*—

- b—m. *Ex.* ə'boi, 'one'—ə'mui; 'kad'ab-na:, 'keep quiet'—'kad'amna:.
- m—ŋ. *Ex.* 'tam-tam-a, v. 'clean'—taŋ-taŋ-a:.
- m—n. *Ex.* 'amdaŋ-a:, 'listen'—'andaŋ-a:.
- t—d. *Ex.* 'ratto'b,<sup>2</sup> 'crack of the fingers'—raddo'b.
- t—n. *Ex.* tut'tum-ən,<sup>3</sup> 'blood-sucker'—tun'tum-ən.
- ɖ—g. *Ex.* bə'seq, 'salt'—bə'seq.
- d—r. *Ex.* 'ambdi:j, 'like'—'ambri:j.
- d—l. *Ex.* o'da:j-ən, 'horse-gram'—o'laj-ən.
- d—j. *Ex.* 'jundidi'-boi,<sup>4</sup> 'an adulteress'—'junjidi'-boi.
- n—ŋ. *Ex.* 'en-si', 'finger ring'—eŋ-si'. (This is frequent.)
- n—ɲ. *Ex.* ə'num, 'urine'—ə'ɲum.
- n—m. *Ex.* un(d)'reŋ-a:,<sup>5</sup> v. 'let go'—um(d)'reŋ-a:.
- j—ɲ. *Ex.* 'jam-mar, 'a kind of hawk'—'ɲam-mar.
- j—j. *Ex.* on'ri:j-ən,<sup>6</sup> 'a wooden pestle'—on'ri:j-ən.
- l—r. *Ex.* al-ro'de:len-ji, '(they) fought with one another'; ar-ro'de:len-ji. (This is frequent.)
- l—n. *Ex.* 'lami, 'now'—'nami; əl'len,<sup>7</sup> 'we'—ən'len.
- s—t. *Ex.* 'ussun, 'already'—'utsun.
- s—n. *Ex.* 'mossij, 'sister's son'—'monsij.

<sup>1</sup> Some of these variations occur in one and the same dialect; others in different dialects. See the preface.

<sup>2</sup> Also lutto'b, rattub.

<sup>3</sup> Also tuŋ 'kum-ən.

<sup>4</sup> Also 'junjudi.

<sup>5</sup> Also un'dreŋ-a:, om'dreŋ-a:.

<sup>6</sup> Also on'drijen.

<sup>7</sup> Also el'len, en'len.



## 11. SOUND-JUNCTIONS.

(i) *Vowels*.—Vowels are not elided in So:ra: as in Telugu. Hiatus is prevalent. *Ex.* 'da:ga-'li:nən, 'hot season'; tə'da:r-'li:mən, 'cock'; 'a:q-gu-'gu-am, 'I will not call you'; ə-'o:la-'ul-ən, 'the leaf of the mango'; ə-'ia:ite'n-ən-ə-'man(d)ra, 'he came—that man'; 'gorza:n-'le:n-ə-'joda:ə-'d'a:ə-mə'nə:'-a'm(b)ri:j bu'r 'beggəda:ə-'gorza:n-ə-'joda:ə-'d'a:ə-mə'nə' teḡ. [lit. 'village-out-of-brook-of-water-of taste-like—any-other-of-village-of-brook-of-water of taste no'.] 'unte-ə-'man(d)ra:ə-'gadi-ə-'o'o:n, 'that man's friend's son'.

In rapid speech, however, when such words as unte, 'that,' boṭe, 'who,' eṭe, 'which, what,' ode, 'yes,' are followed by a vowel, the final vowel of such words is elided. *Ex.* unte + aṭe = un'taṭe, 'that'; boṭe + amən = boṭa'mən, 'who you?'; unte + ə-man(d)ra = unta'man(d)ra, 'that man'; ode + ejja = odejja? 'Yes or no?' biḡo + ode = biḡoḡe, 'to-morrow or?'; mā + onde = mo'nde, 'go on! begin at once!' boṭe, qai + amən = boṭe ga'mən, 'who sir (are) you?'

(ii) *Consonants*.—Difficult and awkward sound-junctions are avoided in every language by omitting one of the two sounds or by modifying one or both of them; sometimes an intermediate sound is formed.

*Ex.* ba:gu + kudi, 'two-twenty,' i.e., 'forty,' ba'kkudi, ba'kudi; ja:gi + kudi, 'three-twenty,' i.e., 'sixty,' ja'kkudi, ja'kudi; pə'si:j + s'i, 'child + hand'; pə'si-'si (cf. pə'si:j + ən = pə'si:jən); da:j + te, '(he) ascends'; da'ite or daṭte (cf. da:j + a: = da:ja, 'ascend'); kəm'bud + ja:, 'a bear or —,' kəm-'buj-ja:, kəm'bu:ja:; d is dropped; u is lengthened (compensation).

(1) Assimilation is either complete or partial; progressive or regressive.

(a) Complete assimilation: əka'jed + ge, 'dead like' = əka'jegge; gaḡ + jṇ, 'cut weeds' = gaḡjṇ; maḡ + jən, 'eye-mine' = 'maḡjən; eḡ + t-am, '(I) shall cut you' = 'eṭ-tam; kin-'soiḡ + ja:, 'the dog also' = kin'so:jjā; maḡ + n-am, 'eye-yours' = 'man-nam; tiḡ + ben-'ten, '(he) beat you' = 'tib-ben-'ten; maḡ + maḡ + je:n, 'ankle' = mam-maḡ-'je:n (or mamma-'je:n); reḡ + reḡ-u:, 'top knot' = rerred-'u:; gaḡ + l-ejṇ, 'they cut' = gaḡlejj; gaḡ + sar, 'cut paddy' = gaḡsar. The b of ab, causative affix, is optionally assimilated to the following consonant. *Ex.* ab-'ga: a:, 'feed' = aḡga: a:.

(b) Partial assimilation: 'kaddab-na:, 'keep quiet' = 'kaddam-na:; tə'nub-jən, 'share-mine' = tə'num-jən.

(c) Progressive assimilation: This takes place when r is followed by l. *Ex.* ḡ'ur + le, 'ripened' = ḡ'urre.

As -le is a suffix expressing past time, this kind of assimilation takes place whenever -le is added to verbs ending in r. The l of le'nən, a particle, added to noun-words to form the locative case; of -le and -loḡe, adverbial suffixes and of some words like lo, 'earth', la:nḡ, 'iron'—is assimilated similarly to the final r of the preceding words.

(d) Regressive assimilation: see (a) above.

(2) Dissimilation: Double *r* is pronounced in some villages as *dr*. *Ex.* 'turru, 'six' = 'tudir-u; ur'ru-α, 'stir' (water, etc.) = ud-'ru-α; bar'ri-α, 'beat' (a drum, etc.) = bad'ri-α; 'girra-n-; 'bundle', is going out of use and 'gidra'n is displacing it. No such dissimilation takes place in such words as adurre, 'fled'; ə-'karran, 'strongly'.

(3) Intermediate or transitional sounds: Between (1) *m* and *d*, (2) *m* and *r*, (3) *n* and *r*, and (4) *n* and *s*, denasalized sounds are developed, which are, in some words, individual, and in others, dialectal peculiarities. They are obviously due to "the soft palate going up a moment too soon whereby the nasal sound is transformed into the oral sound in the last stage."

- b* between *m* and *d*. *Ex.* 'dum(ə)di, 'a spoon'—'dumb(ə)di.  
*b* between *m* and *r*. *Ex.* 'a'mrij, 'like'—'a'mbəri.  
*d*<sup>1</sup> between *n* and *r*. *Ex.* 'manra-n, 'a person'—'mandra-n.  
*t*<sup>2</sup> between *n* and *s*. *Ex.* ənsə'lo:-n, 'a woman'—əntse'lo:-n.

Between *i* and another vowel, *j* is frequently heard, *e.g.*, ti-α, 'give'—'tija; i-α'n-'i'le,<sup>3</sup> 'having gone'—'ija'n-'i'le.

Re-duplication or doubling: The final sounds are generally dropped in re-duplication, *e.g.*, tuj-tuj-ən, 'a star'—tu-tujən; miḃ-miḃ, 'to be sleepy'—mi-miḃ.

## APPENDIX.

## A. TABLE SHOWING THE ORGANIC POSITION OF SO:RA: SPEECH SOUNDS.

	Lip and lip.	Lower lip and upper teeth.	Tongue point and teeth.	Tongue blade and upper teeth.	Tongue blade and gums (alveolar).	Tongue point and hard palate.	Tongue point reverted and hard palate.	Tongue point and back palate (palatal).	Tongue back and soft (palate velar).	Throat (glottal).
Plosive ...	p b			t	d			ʈ	k	q
Nasal ...	m			n	ɳ			ɳ	ŋ	ʔ
Lateral ...					l	(r)				
Trill ...					r					
Fricative ...					s	(z)				
Frictionless continuant and semi-vowel.								j		
								i ü	u	
								ɪ	ʊ	
								e ö	o	
								ə		
								ɑ		

<sup>1</sup> This is frequent. (See list No. 11 in the appendix to this section.)

<sup>2</sup> This is a dialectal peculiarity.

<sup>3</sup> Also 'ja'n-'i'le, 'ja'n'ille.

## B. 1. WORDS CONTAINING, ə, i, u.

ə (see 8 above).

ə'boi, 'one'.  
 tər'andin, 'middle'.  
 'dukkərin, 'wife'.  
 'amən, 'thou'.  
 'əsən, 'for'.

ənsə'lo:, 'woman'.  
 'sitterin, 'ragi'.  
 'pattəro:n, 'chief'.  
 qə'na'gād, 'a drink'.  
 jə'num-'j'umən, 'food'.

i

'ir-a:, 'go'.  
 'sida:, 'throw away'.  
 'sirruŋ-ən, 'marriage'.  
 'mīdian-a:, 'complain'.  
 'tēn, 'which'.

ir'tub-ən, 'plough'.  
 'mīdi-n, 'handle'.  
 'tūm-a:, 'sell'.  
 'idēka-n, 'pleasure'.  
 'dian-'dele, 'having got up'.

u

də'ku, 'is'.  
 'suda:, 'big'.  
 u'ki:, 'again'.  
 'usu:n, 'already'.  
 u'juŋ, 'the sun'.  
 'uruŋ-a:, 'take' (persons).  
 'dukkərin, 'wife'.  
 'juma:, 'eat'.  
 'sirruŋ-ən, 'marriage'.  
 bud-'budən, 'insect'.  
 'buja:, 'priest'.  
 umb'raŋle, 'across'.

'dusa-n, 'wrong'.  
 ku'deten, 'gave birth'.  
 lu-'eten, 'protected'.  
 'jammul-ən, 'seeds'.  
 tən'uŋba:, 'husband'.  
 'buru-n, 'hoe'.  
 u'de:, 'yes'.  
 'sumbāra-n, 'Monday'.  
 'ruqa-'boj-ən, 'smallpox'.  
 'guŋ-a:, 'drive away'.  
 pu'pu-n, 'cake'.  
 'puan-poile, 'having stabbed'.

## 2. WORDS CONTAINING LONG VOWELS.

'anēm, 'fasting'.  
 'baŋu-n, 'two'.  
 'bada-n, 'a gun'.  
 'baŋ-ən, 'and, moreover'.  
 'baŋ-a:, 'grill'.  
 'daŋa-n, 'sunshine'.  
 'gaŋ-a:, 'ask'; 'beg'.<sup>2</sup>  
 'jaŋəŋ-a:, 'answer'.<sup>2</sup>  
 ka'ka-n, 'crow'.  
 'laŋ-a:, 'extend'.<sup>2</sup>  
 'sa:j-a:, 'seek, want'.<sup>2</sup>  
 ta'taŋ, 'paternal uncle' (elder).

'idi-n, 'bank, bund'.  
 'bida:, 'herd of cattle'.  
 'di-taŋ, 'always'; 'everyday'.  
 kən'sim-ən, 'fowl'.  
 'juŋ-a:, 'shake'.<sup>2</sup>  
 'muti-n, 'edge'.  
 'el-na:, 'act'.<sup>2</sup>  
 gi:j-eten, '(he or she) saw'.  
 'o:da-n, 'a drain'.  
 'o:da-n, 'leaf'.  
 'lo-a:, 'rake'.<sup>2</sup>  
 'takōm, 'to cough'.

<sup>1</sup> These lists may be used as exercises in the pronunciation of So:ra: speech sounds.

<sup>2</sup> Second person, singular, imperative.

## 3. WORDS CONTAINING THE MIXED VOWEL ü.

ə'nün-ən, 'a sling for pots'.  
 'büd-ä, v.t. & i. 'sow (seeds)'.<sup>1</sup>  
 'günüm, 'a mouthful'.  
 ə-ǰü'd-ən, 'root'.  
 'jümbur-re, '(he) stole'.  
 kün'dab, 'a handful'.  
 'küngam-taŋ, 'a bull'.  
 küm-sar, 'husks—paddy'.

lum-tür, 'mizzling rain'.  
 lüm-te, 'do'; 'does'.  
 lür-n-ä, v.i. 'awake'!<sup>1</sup>  
 münən, 'what do you call it?'  
 'mürdukkä-n, 'throat'.  
 püj-ä, 'pluck out'.<sup>1</sup>  
 pür-pür, 'sacrifice'.  
 sümle-sümle, 'groping'.

## 4. WORDS CONTAINING GLOTTAL CHECK.

ɑ:—ä'ɑ:m-ən, 'arrow'.  
 'b'ä:lle, 'is scorched'.  
 d'ɑ:n, 'water'.  
 r'ɑ:n, 'elephant'.  
 'r'ɑ:le, 'is in blossom'.

i:—i'in, 'a louse'.  
 ǰ'in, 'tooth'.

e:—e'el-ne'b, 'a kind of tree'.  
 b'e:-b'e:, 'satisfactorily'.  
 ǰ'e:, 'red'.  
 r'e:d, 'fat'.

u:—u'ü:n, 'hair'.  
 ü'ü, 'yes'.  
 k'ü:n, 'a gourd'.  
 m'ü:n, 'nose'.  
 's'ü:ŋ-ən, 'house'.

o:—o'ö:n, 'child'.  
 'd'o:ŋ-ən, 'body'.  
 'm'o:d-ən, 'eye'.

ǰ'ä:d-ən, 'a snake'.  
 m'ä:ŋ, v. 'laugh'.  
 's'ä:re, '(it) dawned'.  
 l'ä:ŋ, 'wide'.  
 't'ä:l-ən, 'spleen'.

s'i:-n, 'hand'.  
 'l'id-ən, 'a large basket'.  
 ǰ'e:ŋ-ən, 'leg'.  
 'k'e:ŋ-ən, 'wound'.  
 m'e:ŋ, 'to live'.  
 's'e:ŋ-ən, 'in the direction of'.

b'ü:, 'hot'.  
 'l'ü:d-ən, 'ear'.  
 g'ür, 'to ripen'.  
 'l'ü:ŋ-ən, 'a pit'.  
 's'ülle, 'is ended'.

'b'o:b-ən, 'head'.  
 ǰ'o:-n, 'unripe fruit'.  
 'q'o:l-ən, 'cocoon'.

5. WORDS ENDING IN ǰ.<sup>3</sup>

əndə'raǰ, 'brinjal'.  
 ə'saǰ, 'charcoal'.  
 əŋ'gaǰ, 'moon'.  
 'ban(d)raǰ, 'flour'.  
 'da'raǰ, 'cooked rice'.  
 'doleǰ, 'hunger'.  
 'gundiǰ, 'squirrel'.  
 'j'o:ǰ, 'a person of the Paiko  
 caste'.  
 kəm'buǰ, 'millet'.  
 'kumbiǰ, 'potter'.

'ka:riǰ, 'spittle'.  
 'lakiǰ, 'sand'.  
 o'loǰ, 'the marking nut tree'.  
 pə'siǰ, 'child'.  
 rəbə'riǰ, 'lad, boy'.  
 rə'naǰ, 'a stringed musical  
 instrument'.  
 sə'naǰ, 'chisel'.  
 'sora:boǰ, 'So:ra: woman'.  
 'sun(d)-ruǰ, 'a small basket'.  
 tui'tuǰ, 'star'.

<sup>1</sup> Second person, singular, imperative.

<sup>2</sup> As in ǰite, lümte, gäi?—'What are you doing, sir?'

<sup>3</sup> These forms [without the noun termination -(ə)n] occur as phrases preceded by ə as in unte-ə-päsiǰ 'that child'. ǰ and ǰ are then heard as an indistinct i, which is sometimes indicated by an apostrophe. Ex. pə'si'.

## 6. WORDS ENDING IN j.

ə'ba:j, 'seed'.  
 -ba:j (as in gumma-ba:j,  
 'resident of Gumma').  
 'buru:j, 'a kind of millet'.  
 'gani:j, 'loop of the bow-string'.

gə'na:j, 'tuber'.  
 kin'la:j, 'pumpkin'.  
 on'ri:j, 'pestle'.  
 'pa:ru:j, 'son's or daughter's  
 father-in-law'.

## 7. WORDS ENDING IN d.

'ajid-'ajid, 'a little'.  
 'ajid, 'to be finished'.  
 anoded-'tu:d, 'a wick'.  
 ədaŋ-'bu:d, 'a bee'.  
 ə-na:ga-'ja:d, 'cobra'.  
 ə-pattud-'lu:d, 'ear passage'.  
 'ba:ta:d, 'two days'.  
 'ba:red, 'twice'.  
 bə'le:d, 'feather'.  
 'butid-'ga:ŋ-ən, 'a kind of edible  
 tuber'.  
 'di-ta:d, 'every day'.  
 doi-doi-'lu:d, 'ear-ring'.  
 'er-ta:d, 'three days'.  
 'e:red, 'thrice'.  
 'gai-lo-'go:d, 'road'.  
 ʒ'a:d, 'snake'.  
 ʒəgid-'lo:, 'clay'.  
 ʒənd'rum-da-'ti:d, 'sparrow'.  
 'ʒum-tu:d, 'burn'. (v.i.)  
 kəm-'bu:d, 'a bear'.  
 kəru:d-'ku:d-ŋen, 'my birth'.  
 'kə:red-'ne:b, 'a kind of tree'.  
 kim-me:d, 'a goat'.  
 kin-tə'lo:d, 'cremation ground'.  
 lə'ku:d-lə'ke:d-'lo:, 'fertile land'.  
 lə'ma:d, 'soft'.

lə'me:d, 'bees-wax'.  
 'le:bu'te:d, 'no money'.  
 'lu:ŋu:d, 'darkness'.  
 mam-ma:d-'si:n, 'wrist'.  
 mam-ma:d-'je:ŋ, 'ankle'.  
 'ma:ri:d, 'clear'.  
 'mo:je:d, 'day before yesterday'.  
 'namoded, 'presently'.  
 on'ti:d, 'bird'.  
 pa:tu:d-'lu:d, 'a hole in the lobe of  
 the ear'.  
 pə'le:d, 'light'.  
 pə'lu:d, 'white'.  
 pəna:d-'je:ŋ, 'step'.  
 pə'si-'gu:la:d, 'children'.  
 re:d-re:d-u:-'ka:b, 'turban'.  
 'ro:doŋ-ga-'ti:d, 'to roll'.  
 sən(d)ru-'po:d, 'tobacco snuff'.  
 səra-'li:d, 'one side of the body'.  
 sə're:d, 'tight' (adj. & adv.).  
 səra-'ka:d, 'arrow stick'.  
 'ta:k-ku:d, 'to pay, settle'.  
 'ta:l-lu:d, 'false'.  
 'ta:mbe:d-'ma:r, 'a bearer'.  
 tir-'pa:d, 'to fly up'.  
 um-'ru:d, }  
 um-'ra:d, } 'sultry'.

## 8. WORDS CONTAINING ŋ WITHOUT g FOLLOWING IT.

[Cf. English *sing* (siŋ); *singer* (siŋə).]

'amdaŋ-a:, 'hear'.  
 'aŋ-əl-ən, 'fuel'.  
 'baŋoi-dəm, 'perpendicular'.  
 'bun-saŋ-ən, 'cattle trough'.  
 deŋ-'de:ŋ-ən, 'string'.  
 d'o:ŋ-ən, 'body'.  
 'endun-ten, 'wanders'.  
 'endraŋ, 'not yet'.  
 qor-'za:ŋ-ən, 'village'.

ʒer-meŋ-ruŋ-ən, 'clean rice'.  
 ʒ'e:ŋ-ən, 'leg'.  
 'paŋa:-n, 'a bow'. (n.)  
 kə'diŋ-ən, 'a drum'. (n.)  
 kən-'duŋ-ən, 'back'. (n.)  
 'lu:ŋu:d-ən, 'darkness'. (n.)  
 (ə-) luŋ-'su:ŋ, 'the interior of a  
 house'.  
 'naŋa:-num, 'now (at last)'.

8. WORDS CONTAINING ŋ WITHOUT g FOLLOWING IT—*cont.*[Cf. English *sing* (siŋ); *singer* (siŋə)].

'pəŋa:, 'take'.	'tanəŋ-a:, 'stand'. (v.i.)
'səŋa:j, 'far'.	toŋ-'seŋ-ən, 'dance'. (n.)
səŋ-'səŋ-ən, 'turmeric, yellow'.	'tuŋər-tə'ŋo:r, 'half-way'.
'sɪrɹəŋ-ən, 'marriage'.	u'bəŋ-ən, 'younger brother'.
taŋ-'taŋ-a:, 'husk (paddy)'.	'ʊp(p)uŋ-a:, 'speak, tell'.
'taŋliŋ-ən, 'cattle'.	'ʊruŋ-a:, 'take (person)'.

## 9. WORDS CONTAINING ŋg.

[Cf. English *long* (lɒŋ), *longer* (lɒŋgə)-adj.; *finger* (fiŋgə).]

'aŋgi-n, 'a hatchet'.	'oŋgi-'j:a, 'anywhere'.
əŋ'gə:j-ən, 'the moon'.	pəŋgər-'oŋ'le, 'was pregnant'.
'daŋgi-n, 'a stick'.	puttəŋgi-'sar-ən, 'a kind of early paddy'.
'daŋgəda:-'mər, 'a young man'.	'raŋgəle, '(wind) blew'.
'daŋgədi:-'boj, 'a young woman'.	'raŋge:-n, 'wind'.
'gəŋgu-'suŋ'ən, 'a cattle-shed'.	'saŋgiŋ, 'coat'.
'isaŋgi, 'poison', (n.)	'saŋgi:-n (Oriya), 'a friend'.
'laŋgəm, 'beautiful' (masculine).	'siŋgi, 'green ginger'.
'maŋgəda:-n, 'name of a man'.	'taŋgəm-ən, 'beads, necklace'.
'maŋgəda:ra'n, 'Tuesday'.	te'noŋga:l-ən, 'a sauce'.
'maŋga:-l-iŋ, 'I am tired'.	'tiŋgo:le, 'carried'.
'maŋge-a:, 'look up'.	tiŋ-'gəb, 'to bake'.
'muŋgi-n, 'a kind of pot'.	
'oŋge:-n, 'male'.	

## 10. WORDS CONTAINING ɲ.

ə'ɲ(ɲ)am-pen, 'my name'.	'ɲam-a:, 'catch'.
əɲ-ɲaŋ-'ɲaŋ-tam, 'I shall teach you'.	ɲəram-ɲam-'ɲaŋa-n, 'the middle of the bow, the part where it is grasped'.
'diŋ-a:, diŋ-diŋ-na:, 'cook', (v.t.)	ɲe:n, 'I'.
'ɲadum-'ɲadum-'berten, 'talks without taking breath'.	'ɲodi-'ɲodi-'berten, 'talks without taking breath'.
'ɲagu-'ɲagu 'taŋtenji, 'husking with a noise'.	'taŋɲa-a:, 'kick' (imperative, second person, singular).
ɲaŋ-'ɲaŋ-te-na:, 'I shall learn'.	'ti'ɲ, 'give me'.
ɲakur-'ɲakur (onom.) expr. chew- ing soft things as roots.	

11. WORDS CONTAINING TRANSITIONAL d BETWEEN n AND r.<sup>1</sup>

end'reŋ, 'already'.	'endrəŋ, 'not yet'.
'andrə'nab, <sup>2</sup> 'folded'.	endra:-n, 'a species of cucum- ber'.

<sup>1</sup> This d is omitted by some people.<sup>2</sup> So also is every derivative formed from words beginning wither by prefixing an.

11. WORDS CONTAINING TRANSITIONAL d BETWEEN n AND r—*cont.*

endre-'a:b, 'a species of garden herb'.

ond're:ŋ, 'a species of rat'.

ond'rij-ən, 'a wooden pestle'.

'ondro(i)-'ja:ŋ, 'a rib bone'.

und'ruḡ, 'sultry' (um'rud).

und're:ŋ-α, 'let go'.

'bandra'jən, 'rice-flour'.

bənd'ra:b, 'anger'.

'bandri',<sup>1</sup> 'a hooked pole'.

'dandra:si-'sar, 'a species of paddy'.

-dandru'l-ən, 'a fine'.

gənd'ro'j-ən, 'shame'.

gənd'r'u:l, 'harvest'.

gund'rij-ən, 'kingfisher'.

jənd'r'u:m-si:, 'right hand'.

kənd'ra:bdi-'si:, 'left hand'.

kind'reŋ-ən,<sup>2</sup> 'forest'.

kundra:'si-j-ən, 'orphan'.

'mandra:-n, 'person, man'.

'sindri:-n, 'cloth'.

sund'rub-α,<sup>3</sup> 'smoke tobacco'.

'tandrai, 'pure, mere'.

'tandra:ŋ,<sup>4</sup> 'a handle'.

## II. GRAMMATICAL OUTLINE.

## PARTS OF SPEECH.

## (i) Nouns.

1. All nouns and noun equivalents, when used in the nominative case, have the ending -n or -ən. *Ex.* (i) 'man(d)ra:-n,<sup>5</sup> 'a person'; 'saro:-n, 'grain'; diŋ-'diŋ-n-α-n, 'cooking'; (ii) on'tid-ən, 'a bird'; s'u:ŋ-ən, 'a house'; pə'sij-ən, 'a child'.

2. When the stem ends in a vowel -n is added; when it ends in a consonant -ən is added.

3. Foreign words, when used by the So'ras, follow this rule: Saheb (through Oriya saibo) becomes 'saibo:-n; bhūtam (through Telugu) becomes 'būtam-ən; school (through Oriya isəku:lō) becomes isə'ku:li:-n; magistrate becomes 'me:issirito:-n. There are in So'ra: many old loan words, which are obviously not Oriya in their origin and they also end in -n, or -ən. 'siŋger-ən, 'green ginger'; 'kumbij-ən, 'potter'; mə'rissa:-n, 'chilly, red pepper'.

4. This termination is dropped in certain constructions, some of which are mentioned below. This form of the word performs the function of the nominative in those constructions, though it has not the termination of the nominative case.

(a) When the word is defined by a qualificative or determinant particle, word, phrase or clause—

*Ex.* 'man(d)ra:-n becomes 'man(d)ra: when qualified by -ə-<sup>6</sup> in unte-ə-'man(d)ra: j'i're:ten, 'that man went'; pə'lu:n-ə-'man(d)ra:, 'a white man'; ə-j'i're:ten-ə-'man(d)ra:, lit. 'that went that man,' i.e., 'the man that went'.

<sup>1</sup> Also 'band(d)ri, bən'andr(α)i.

<sup>3</sup> Also sand'rub-α.

<sup>2</sup> Also kənd're'p.

<sup>4</sup> Also 'tarra:ŋ.

<sup>5</sup> See Classified Vocabularies, p. 73 ff, section III.

<sup>6</sup> See appendix I, p. 59.

(b) When a noun is qualified by the genitive singular and the genitive plural of the first and the second personal pronouns—

*Ex.* s'uŋ-ən, 'a house'; 'suŋ-jen, lit. 'house-I,' i.e., 'my house'. (Note the position of the governing word and of the word governed by it and also the loss of the glottal check).

(c) When a noun stands as a predicate word—

*Ex.* 'so:ra:-n, jen 'so:ra, 'I (am) a So:ra'.

(d) When a noun is used in the vocative case—

*Ex.* o'o:n-ən, 'a child'; e! o'o:n!, 'O child!'

(e) When a noun is used as an adjunct word in a compound—

*Ex.* 's'uŋ-'mar-ən, lit. 'house-man,' i.e., 'owner of the house'. ['mar' is the contracted form of man(d)ra:-n and ən is the nominative termination (see appendix II, p. 69).]

(f) When a noun is a member of a copulative compound—

*Ex.* 'tamba:-n, 'day'; 'togəl-ən, 'night'; tamba'togəl, 'day and night'.

(g) When a noun or an epithet word is used as the first member of a descriptive compound—

*Ex.* 'oŋge:r-ən, 'a male', + pə'sij-ən, 'a child' = oŋge:r-'sij-ən, 'a male child'. (The first word has lost the termination -ən and the second is contracted into sij-ən.)

(h) When any one of the following form-words and particles is used after a noun—

(1) ja:, (2) ode:, (3) de:, (4) de:e, (5) de:te, (6) e:te (alternative conjunction), (7) poi:, (8) poiŋ, (9) pə: (interrogative particles); (10) goi:, (11) ge, (12) qəmle, (13) lo-ge (adverbial suffixes), (14) bə:n, (15) le:ŋ-ən (locative suffixes) and some others. (See appendix I, p. 59.)

*Ex.* 'kina:-n, 'a tiger'; kəm'bud-ən, 'a bear'; 'kina:-ja:-kəm'bud-ja:, 'a tiger or a bear'.

(i) When a noun is incorporated with a verb as subject or object, or when it is used as a denominative verb (see III, xxvi).—

*Ex.* jam-'kid-t-am, lit. 'catch-tiger-will-you,' i.e., 'a tiger will catch you'; (anin)jam-kid-'ne:ten, lit. '(he) catch-tiger-did,' i.e., 'he caught a tiger'; (anin)'kina:-te:-n, lit. '(he) tigers,' i.e., 'he acts the tiger'; 'kinale-ji, 'they were carried away by a tiger'. (kid is the contracted form of kina:-n.)

## NUMBER.

5. There are only two numbers: singular and plural.<sup>1</sup> The latter is formed by adding -ji<sup>2</sup> to the nominative singular. *Ex.* Singular 'kina:-n, 'a tiger'; plural 'kina:-n-ji, 'tigers'. Singular 'pander-ən, 'a hare'; plural 'pander-ən-ji, 'hares'.

*N.B.*—The nominative termination n, or -ən preceding -ji is liable to be dropped as in the case of the singular. (See 4 above.)

*Ex.* unte-a-'kina:ji, 'those tigers'; 'pen-a-'jam-la-jə n-ji-a-'pander-ji, lit. 'I-that-caught-them-those hares,' i.e., 'the hares that I have caught'.

<sup>1</sup> The imperative form of the verb has a dual number. (See 50 and 91.)

<sup>2</sup> -ji is employed in the Aryan languages as an honorific suffix, e.g., Rajasthan (Linguistic Survey, IX-ii, p. 74).



6. The plural suffix *-ji* is generally dispensed with when plurality is indicated by a numeral adjective or any other word which qualifies the noun, or when plurality is inferred from the context. *Ex.* 'baḡu man(d)ra:, lit. 'two-man,' i.e., 'two persons'; 'kuddub 'man(d)ra:, lit. 'all-man,' i.e., 'all men' (cf. 'baḡun-jī, 'kuddub-ən-jī).

7. The suffix *-ji* has a special use as in 'raja:-n-jī 'illa:(i)-jī, lit. '(the) rajas came,' i.e., 'the raja and his attendants'; 'kinar-ən-jī, lit. '(the) mothers-in-law,' i.e., 'the people of her house'.

8. The suffix *-ji* may be added to the last when two or more nouns are grouped as raja-'sij-ən do: manteri-'sij-ən-jī, '(the) raja's son and (the) minister's son'. It is, on the other hand, added to both the words in the expression ə-'ua:ŋ-ən-jī-ə-'ja:ŋ-ən-jī, 'his father and mother'.

### GENDER.

9. It is not grammatical as in Sanskrit and other classical languages. Sex is indicated—

(a) By the meaning, when different words are used. *Ex.* 'ua:ŋ-ən, 'father'; 'ja:ŋ-ən, 'mother'; tə'no:ŋba:-n, 'husband'; 'dukkəri:-n, 'wife'.

(b) By prefixing words which indicate sex. *Ex.* 'oŋger-'sij-ən, 'male child'; ənsə'lo-'sij-ən, 'female child'; (pə'sijən, 'a child'—common gender); 'oŋger-'kid-ən, 'a male tiger'; ənsə'lo-'kidən, 'a female tiger = tigress'; ('kina:-n of which kid-ən is a contracted form is common gender); ə-'ja:ŋ-'ta:ŋ-ən, 'the cow' (ja:ŋ-ən, 'mother' + 'ta:ŋij-ən of which ta:ŋ-ən is the contracted form); orro-'ta:ŋ-ən, 'an ox' (orro:-n, 'ploughing').

(c) By adding *-mar-ən* (the contracted form of 'mandra:n) and *boj-ən* (a substitute for ənsə'lo:n). *Ex.* 'gəməŋ-'mar-ən (or simply 'gəməŋ-ən), 'a rich man or the chief of a village community'; 'gəməŋ-'boj-ən, 'the wife of a 'gəməŋ'.

(d) By changing the final vowel of the stem of the masculine form into *i*, which marks the feminine gender. *Ex.* 'daŋgəda:-n, 'a young man'; 'daŋgədi:-n, 'a young woman'; *mar-ən* and *boj-ən* may also be added [see (c) above]; 'daŋgəda:-'mar(-ən), 'daŋgədi:-'boj(-ən); ə'dasa:-'mar, 'a lazy man'; ə'dasi:-'boj 'a lazy woman'; bənda:-'ta:ŋ, bəndi:-'ta:ŋ, 'a heifer'.<sup>1</sup>

10. The feminines of the following words are similarly formed:—'jundada:-'mar, 'adulterer'; 'kunta:-'mar, 'a lame man'; 'kalla:-'mar, 'a deaf man'; ka'du:-'mar, 'a blind man'; 'anja:-'mar, 'a barren man'; 'laŋga:-'mar, 'a handsome man'.

11. The masculine and the feminine forms explained in 9 (b) and (c) are compounds in which the principal words are contracted or abridged. (See Compounds and the appendix to this section—List of Contracted Words.)

<sup>1</sup> Sex-distinction by means of different suffixes as *-a:(-n)* and *-i:(-n)* may be due to the influence of the Aryan languages. (See below 37.)

## CASE.

12. Nouns and pronouns have no 'cases' in Soṛa: as in Sanskrit and other classical languages. The expressions that correspond to cases may be called case-phrases.<sup>1</sup> These are given in the order of the Indian Grammars.

13. The following form-words and particles are used in the formation of these case-phrases:—

(1) -d'o:ŋ (derived from d'o:ŋ-ən, 'body') is added to the genitive to form the accusative and dative case-phrases; (2) -bāt(t)e is added to the nominative to form the instrumental and the sociative case-phrases; (3) -əm'me: lə, (4) -əp'se:-le; (participle forms of the verbs ab-'me and ab-'se-); and (5) -a'sən are added to form the dative case-phrases; (6) bā:n is added to the stem (and not to the nominative) to form the dative and the locative case-phrases; (7) -sətə'le<sup>2</sup> is added to the nominative to form the ablative; (8) -ə is added to the nominative to form the genitive case-phrase; (9) -le:ŋ-ən is added to the stem (and not to the nominative) to form the locative case-phrase; (10) -ə'maŋ-ən is added to the nominative to form the locative case-phrase. There are some more words like these which are occasionally used in forming such case-phrases.

14. The formation of the cases in the plural number may be learnt with the help of the paradigm given below. (See 18.)

15. The nominative form is frequently used as the accusative and dative (to a limited extent) without the addition of -ə-d'o:ŋ; *Ex.* 'qaməŋ-ən 'qu-α, 'call the qaməŋ'; pə'si:ŋ-ən-ji pū-'pu:-n 'ti-α-ji, lit. 'children cakes give,' i.e., 'give (the) cakes to (the) children'; 'ra:ja:n 'aggəda: 'le:bu:-n dā'ku, lit. 'Raja much money is,' i.e., 'the raja has much money'.

16. The words termed adverbial objects and cognate objects have the same form as the nominative. *Ex.* anin s'u:ŋ-ən dā'ku, lit. 'he house is,' i.e., 'he is at home'; anin qor'za:ŋ-ən jireten, lit. 'he village went,' i.e., 'he went to his village'; bō-tə'nid-ən 'tid-α, lit. 'one blow strike'. In these idiomatic expressions no ellipse is to be assumed.

17. The genitive form is usually compounded with the noun which governs it. *Ex.* 'boŋ-te'l-ən, 'a buffalo' + 'je'lū:n, 'flesh' = (1) boŋ-te'l-je'l-ən, or (2) ə-je'lū-'boŋ-ən. In (1), je'lū:n is contracted into je'l-ən, and in (2), boŋ-te'l-ən is contracted into bō:ŋ-ən. The forms bōŋ-te'l-ən-ə- and bōŋ-te'l-ən-ji-ə- are, like *buffalo's* or *of a buffalo*, practically adjective-equivalents.

<sup>1</sup> Report of the Joint Committee on Grammatical Terminology, Revised 1911, Resolution XXXVII.

<sup>2</sup> In the Serup dialect -seriŋ and in another dialect -ja'in are used.

## DECLENSION OF NOUNS.

18. *Paradigm*.—Stem: 'so:ra:', 'a person of the Sora: tribe'.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nominative ... ..	'so:ra:-n ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji.
Vocative ... ..	e: ! 'so:ra: ! ... ..	e: ! 'so:ra:-ji. <sup>1</sup>
Accusative ... ..	{ 'so:ra:-n <sup>2</sup> ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji. <sup>2</sup>
	{ 'so:ra:-n-ə-'d'o:ŋ <sup>3</sup> ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-ə-'d'o:ŋ. <sup>3</sup>
Instrumental .. ..	'so:ra:-n-'ba'tte ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-'ba'tte.
	{ 'so:ra:-n <sup>2</sup> ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji. <sup>2</sup>
	{ 'so:ra:-n-ə-'d'o:ŋ <sup>3</sup> ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-ə-'d'o:ŋ. <sup>3</sup>
Dative ... ..	'so:ra:-n-əm'me:le ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-əm'me:le.
	{ 'so:ra:-n-əp'se:le ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-əp'se:le.
	{ 'so:ra:-n-'a:sən ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-'a:sən.
Ablative ... ..	{ 'so:ra:-n-sə'tə'le ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-sə'tə'le.
	{ 'so:ra:-sə'rɪŋ ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-sə'rɪŋ.
Genitive ... ..	{ 'so:ra:-n-ə- ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-ə-.
	{ 'so:ra:-n-'ate <sup>4</sup> ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-'ate. <sup>4</sup>
Locative ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ə'maŋ ... ..	'so:ra:-n-ji-ə'maŋ.

## (ii) Pronouns.

## (a) PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

	Singular.	Plural.
19. { 1st pers. . . . .	pen, <sup>5</sup> 'I' ... ..	el'le'n, <sup>5</sup> 'we'.
{ 2nd pers. ... ..	'amən, 'you' ... ..	əm-'be'n, 'you'.
{ 3rd pers. ... ..	'anin, <sup>6</sup> 'he, she, it' ... ..	'anin-ji, 'they'.

20. Though anin is a common form, sə'lo (the contracted form of ənsə'lo-n) is generally added to it in the feminine gender; unte and other demonstrative adjective-equivalents are prefixed to man(d)ra:-n, 'a man'; and ənsə'lo:-n, 'a woman,' instead of anin.

*Declension.*

21. *First person*: pen

'I'.

	Singular.	Plural.
Nominative ... ..	pen, 'I' ... ..	el'le'n, 'we'.
Accusative ... ..	{ pen <sup>7</sup> ... ..	el'le'n. <sup>7</sup>
	{ d'oŋ-pen, <sup>3</sup> 'me' ... ..	'd'oŋ-le'n <sup>3</sup> 'us'.
Instrumental ... ..	pen-'ba'tte, 'by (with) me'.	el'le'n-'batte, 'by (with) us.'

<sup>1</sup> The ending -n is dropped in the two numbers. [See 4 (d).]

<sup>2</sup> The nominative forms are generally used as the accusative and dative. (See 15.)

<sup>3</sup> These are genitive compounds in construction [see 13 (1) above], and are used only to obviate confusion. The glottal check in d'oŋ is attenuated and represented by an apostrophe.

<sup>4</sup> This is an absolute form. (See 24.)

<sup>5</sup> Variants pen-i, i-pen; en'le'n, ən'le'n, əl'le'n; el'leu-i, dialect mol'leu-i.

<sup>6</sup> moni-n (dialectal).

<sup>7</sup> pen as an object is generally incorporated with the verb as -ip and el'le'n as l-en. (See 135.)

*Declension—cont.*

Singular.

Plural.

	{	jen <sup>1</sup> ... ..	ellen. <sup>1</sup>
		'd'oŋ-jen, <sup>2</sup> 'to me' ...	'd'oŋ-len, <sup>2</sup> 'to us'.
Dative ...	{	jen-əm'me'le, 'for me'	ellen-əm'me'le, 'for us'.
		jen-əp'se-le, 'for me'	ellen-əp'se'le, 'for us'.
		jen-a'sən, 'for me' ...	ellen-a'sən, 'for us'.
Ablative ...		jen-sə'tə'le, 'from me'	ellen-sə'tə'le, 'from us'.
Genitive ...	{	— jen, 'my —' ...	— len, 'our —'.
		jen-a'te, <sup>3</sup> 'mine' ...	ellen-a'te, <sup>3</sup> 'ours'.
Locative ...	{	maŋ-jen, 'maŋ-ba-jen.	'maŋ-len, 'maŋ-ba-len.
		'leŋ-jen, 'at (in) me' ...	'leŋ-len, 'at (in) us'.

22. *Second person*: 'amən, 'you'.

Nominative ...	'amən, 'you' ... ..	əm-be'n, 'you'.
Accusative ...	{ 'amən <sup>4</sup> ... ..	əm-be'n <sup>4</sup>
	'd'oŋ-n-am, <sup>2</sup> 'you' ...	'd'oŋ-be'n, <sup>2</sup> 'you'.
Instrumental	'amən-ba'tte, 'with (by)	əm-be'n-ba'tte, 'with (by)
	you'	you'.
Dative ...	{ 'amən ... ..	əm-be'n.
	'd'oŋ-n-am, 'to you' ...	'd'oŋ-be'n, 'to you'.
Ablative ...	'amən-sə'tə'le, 'from you'	əm-be'n-sə'tə'le, 'from
		you'.
Genitive ...	{ — n-am, 'your —' ...	— be'n, 'your —'.
	'amən-a'te, <sup>3</sup> 'yours' ...	əm-be'n-a'te, <sup>3</sup> 'yours'.
Locative ...	{ 'maŋ-n-am, maŋ-ba-n-	'maŋ-be'n, 'maŋ-ba-be'n.
	am.	
	'leŋ-n-am, 'at (in) you'	'leŋ-be'n, 'at (in) you'.

23. *Third person*: 'anin, 'he, she, it'.

Nominative ...	'anin, 'he' ... ..	'anin-ji, 'they'.
Accusative ...	{ 'anin, <sup>5</sup> 'him' ... ..	'anin-ji, <sup>5</sup> 'them'.
	anin-ə-d'oŋ <sup>2</sup> ... ..	anin-ji-ə-d'oŋ. <sup>2</sup>
Instrumental...	anin-ba'tte, 'with him'.	anin-ji-ba'tte, 'with (by)
		them'.
	{ 'anin, <sup>5</sup> 'to him' ... ..	'anin-ji, <sup>5</sup> 'to them'.
	anin-ə-d'oŋ <sup>2</sup> ... ..	anin-ji-ə-d'oŋ. <sup>2</sup>
Dative...	{ anin-əm'me'le, 'for him'.	anin-ji-əm'me'le, 'for
		them'.
	anin-əp'sə'le ... ..	anin-ji-əp'se'le.
	anin-a'sən ... ..	anin-ji-a'sən.
Ablative ...	anin-sə'tə'le, 'from him'.	anin-ji-sə'tə'le, 'from them'.

<sup>1</sup> jen as an object is generally incorporated with the verb as -ip and ellen as -len. (See 135.)

<sup>2</sup> These are genitive compounds in construction (see 13 (1)) above, and are used only to obviate confusion. The glottal check in d'oŋ is attenuated and represented by an apostrophe.

<sup>3</sup> This is an absolute form. (See 24.)

<sup>4</sup> 'amən as an object is generally incorporated with the verb as -am and əm-be'n as -ben. (See 135.)

<sup>5</sup> The nominative forms are generally used as the accusative and dative. (See 15.)

## Declension—cont.

	Singular.	Plural.
Genitive	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} {}^1\text{anin-}\bar{\text{a}}, \text{ 'his—'} \quad \dots \quad {}^1\text{anin-ji-}\bar{\text{a}} \text{ —, 'their—'} \\ \bar{\text{a}} \text{ —} \quad \dots \quad \dots \quad \dots \quad \bar{\text{a}} \text{ — } \text{n-ji.} \\ \text{anin-}^1\text{a-te, 'his'}^2 \quad \dots \quad \dots \quad \text{anin-ji-}^1\text{a-te,}^2 \text{ 'theirs'}. \end{array} \right.$	
Locative	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \bar{\text{a}}\text{-}^1\text{maŋ-}\bar{\text{a}}\text{n, } \bar{\text{a}}\text{-}^1\text{maŋ-ba}, \text{ 'in} \\ \text{him', } \bar{\text{a}}\text{-}^1\text{temaŋ-}\bar{\text{a}}\text{n, } \bar{\text{a}}\text{-} \\ \text{'le-ŋ-}\bar{\text{a}}\text{n.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \bar{\text{a}}\text{-}^1\text{maŋ-}\bar{\text{a}}\text{n-ji, 'in them'}. \\ \bar{\text{a}}\text{-}^1\text{maŋ-ba-n-ji.} \\ \bar{\text{a}}\text{-}^1\text{temaŋ-}\bar{\text{a}}\text{n-ji.} \\ \bar{\text{a}}\text{-}^1\text{le-ŋ-}\bar{\text{a}}\text{n-ji.} \end{array} \right.$

NOTE.—The genitive forms of pronouns as well as nouns are generally compounded with the words which govern them. *Ex.* 'bo:b-jen, lit. 'head-I,' i.e., 'my head'; 'su:ŋ-n-am, lit. 'house-you,' i.e., 'your house'; 'a:su:ŋ-ən, 'his house'; 'a:su:ŋ-ən-ji, 'their houses'; 'a:bo:b-le-ŋ-ən-ji, lit. 'head-on-they,' i.e., 'on their heads'; 'a:su:ŋ-le-ŋ-ən-ji-satale, lit. 'house-in-they-from,' i.e., 'out of their house'.

(b) DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.<sup>3</sup>

24. They have generally conjoint and absolute forms: *Ex.* kan — kan- $\bar{\text{a}}$  —, 'this—'; as in kan-mandra:n, kan- $\bar{\text{a}}$ -man(d)ra:, 'this man'; kan-a-te, 'this one' (masculine, feminine or neuter); so, kun —, 'that—'; unte, 'that-'; -te is sometimes added to kan- and kun-, as kan-te-, kun-te; and -a-te is also added occasionally to them, as kan-te-a-te. anin is sometimes added to kan, kun and unte. The adverbs tet-te, 'there'; ten-ne, 'here'; et-te-le, 'in that way'; en-ne-le, 'in, this way' are also used as demonstratives; viz., tet-te- $\bar{\text{a}}$ -mandra:, 'the man there'; et-te-le- $\bar{\text{a}}$ -mandra, 'a man of this kind'; they are also used in compounds as et-te-mar; dit-te, 'that much (and no more)'.

## (c) INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

25. 'bo:te'-n ? 'who?' and r'te:n, 'what?'  $\bar{\text{a}}$ -jeŋ-ən, 'which?' these are singular and plural. The interrogative adverb uan, 'where?'<sup>5</sup> with the modifying particle - $\bar{\text{a}}$ - added to it, is used for 'who', as in 'uan- $\bar{\text{a}}$ -mandra, lit. 'where-of-man?' i.e., 'who?' 'da:ŋ, 'how much, how many', is used adjectivally as well as pronominally.

## (d) RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

26. Interrogative pronouns and interrogative adverbs, modified by the addition of the particle -te, are employed in constructing relative clauses: 'bo-ten-te(- $\bar{\text{a}}$ -mandra:) 'ba:ŋsa-le 'ba:ra:te-n-ji, unte(- $\bar{\text{a}}$ -mandra) 'aggada- $\bar{\text{a}}$ -le:bu 'jaŋ-te-ji, lit. 'who-ever (man) properly work (plural) that (man) much money get (plural),' i.e., 'those who work well will get much money'; 'ten-te jen 'ti'l-ai, 'unte 'anin pa'ŋe:ten, 'whatever I gave, that he took-away'. 'uan-te 'anin jir'e:ten, tet-te-n-na daku-n-e:ten, 'where he went, there only he stayed'. (See 170—183.)

<sup>1</sup> This form is rarely used by the So'ra:s.

<sup>2</sup> This is an absolute form. (See 24.)

<sup>3</sup> These and other classes of pronouns are also declined like Personal 'Pronouns'.

<sup>4</sup> ana: (mar), 'who?' 'ina: 'what?' are dialectal forms, perhaps from kui.

<sup>5</sup> opa: (dialectal).

<sup>6</sup> Of size and number—cf. Oriya *kete* ? French *combien*.

## (e) RECIPROCAL PRONOUNS.

27. There are no reciprocal pronouns in Soṛa. The particle *al-* (variant *ar-*) is prefixed to the verbal forms to express reciprocity. *Ex.* 'anin-ji 'al-'tid-te-ji, 'they are beating one another'.

## (f) EMPHATIC AND REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

28. Soṛa has no word corresponding to self; the emphatic and reflexive senses of this word are otherwise expressed: (1) 'anin-na: qij'ete:n, 'he himself saw'. The particle *-na:* expresses emphasis here; (2) 'anin 'po:-dəm-n-'ete:n, 'he stabbed-himself'. The verb *po:* here is used reflexively by means of the particle *-dəm-*. [See 44 (d).]

## (g) NUMERICAL PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

29.

*Cardinal numbers.*

ə'boi (contraction ə'bo), bo, } 'one'.	'galji, 'ten'.
var. 'bojjo, ə'mvi,	'galmvi, 'eleven'.
'ba:qu:(-n), 'two'.	'miq-gal, 'twelve'.
'ja:qi, 'three'.	<sup>1</sup> 'miq-gal-ə'boi, 'thirteen'.
'unji, 'four'.	'miq-gal-'ba:qu, 'fourteen'.
'molloi, } 'five'.	'miq-gal-'gulji, 'nineteen'.
var. 'monloi, }	'miggall-'tamji, } 'twenty'.
'turru, } 'six'.	<sup>1</sup> 'bo-'kudi, }
var. 'tudru, }	bo-'kudi-'galji, 'thirty'.
'gulji, 'seven'.	'ba:(k)-'kudi, 'forty'.
'tamji, 'eight'.	'molloi-'kudi, }
'timji, }	'bo-'sua, <sup>1</sup> } 'one hundred'.
var. 'tiŋji, }	'bo-'onda, <sup>1</sup> }
'tinji,	

30. The first three cardinal numbers have archaic forms *miḍ*, *bar*, *er*, which occur only in 'ome compounds. *Ex.* 'mid-dum, 'one watch'; 'bar-dum, 'two watches'; 'er-dum, 'three watches of the night'. (See 198 (1) and Soṛa-English Dictionary.)

31. There are no ordinal numbers in Soṛa. ə'maŋ-ən-ə- or 'muda:-n-ə-, 'first'; 'tiki(-n)-ə-, 'next, last'; tə'rəŋ-din-ə-, 'middle'; 'ja:qi 'sedda:le-ə-'tiki-ə, lit. 'three leaving next', i.e., 'fourth'.

## 32. (h) INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES.

'ajid, } 'a little, some'.	ə'boi, 'a certain'.
'aji(ḍ)tiḍ, }	əboi-'ba:qu, lit. 'one-two,' i.e.,
ə'sui, } 'some'.	'very few'.
ə'sun, }	'da:jiŋ-da:jiŋ, 'some'.

<sup>1</sup> The Soṛas count up to twelve; the following numbers up to twenty are formed by adding the first seven numerals to twelve. *kudi*, 'twenty' is an Ōriya word; so also *sua*, 'one hundred'. *Onda* a Telugu word is used by the Soṛas of the plains. Sir George Grierson thinks that 'kuṛi' is a Munda word. (See Linguist c Survey, Vol. I, p. 35)

## (h) INDEFINITE PRONOUNS AND ADJECTIVES--cont.

'ijja:-ja;	} 'anything'.	ka:ja; 'some one unconcerned'.
'ina:-ja; (dialectal),		'beggəda; 'another'.
rte:-ja;		di; 'dile, 'every'.
rte-jə'nən,		taŋ—taŋ, 'each'.
'mojja:-ja;	} 'any person' (dialectal).	'bo:te,
'bo:te:-ja; or 'ana:ja;		'bote-'bote,
'aggəda;	} 'much or many'.	'ana:-'ana: (dialectal),
ə'lan,		'bo:tepoŋ'bo:te;
ə'teŋ,		'bo:te-'dele:-ja;
'aijədem,		'bo:te-ə-'manra,
'kuddub(-ən),		'bar-bo; 'another'.
'sabui, <sup>1</sup>	} 'all'.	'moja:ja:-teŋ,
var. 'sobuŋ, <sup>1</sup>		'ijja:ja:-teŋ,
ja:kin, <sup>1</sup>		} 'none.' <sup>2</sup>

## (iii) Adjectives.

33. Adjectives, like nouns, generally end in -n or -ən. When they are compounded with the nouns which they qualify they lose this ending. [See 4 (g).] Ex. pə'lu:n, 'white' + 'taŋlij-ən, 'a cow' = (ə) pə'lu:n-ə-'taŋlij, lit. 'that (is) white that cow,' i.e., 'a white cow'. The -ə- between the two words indicates their relation to one another. The two words are frequently compounded as (ə)pə'lu:-'taŋ-ən. pə'lu:-n has lost its ending and 'taŋlijən is contracted (see 17 above, genitive compound). This compound corresponds to the genitive compound ə-jə:lu-'boŋən. When an adjective qualifies a noun which has a contracted form, they (the adjective and the noun) are usually compounded in this way. When gender is distinguished by prefixing 'oŋŋer and ənsə'lo- or by suffixing -mar and -boj such compounds are formed. [See 9 (b) and (c).]

34. When an adjective is used predicatively it loses the ending -n or -ən; e.g., 'suda:n-ə-'mandra, 'a big man'; 'unte-ə-'mandra: boi-'boi 'suda; 'that man (is) very big'. [See 4 (c).]

35. The suffix -dəm is added to some adjectives and nouns when used as predicate words. Ex. 'anin pə'lu:(n)dəm, 'he (is) white'; 'unte-ə-pə'sij' ko:ra:-dəm, 'that child is mischievous' (cf. 'ko:ra:-dəm-ən-ə-pə'sij).

36. Some adjectives like 'laŋga:-n (masculine), 'handsome', 'laŋgi:-n (feminine) are practically noun-equivalents [cf. 'laŋga:-'mar (masculine) and 'laŋgi:-boj (feminine), qo-'qo:-n-ji, 'the great'].

37. The words derived from such adjectives preserve the distinction of gender. Ex. lə'nangga:n, 'the beauty of the man'; lə'nanggi:-n, 'the beauty of the woman';<sup>3</sup> 'daŋgada:-l-am, 'you have become a youth (masculine); 'daŋgadi:-l-am (feminine); 'laŋga:-loŋe (masculine), 'laŋgi:-loŋe (feminine) are adverbs.

<sup>1</sup> From Oriya sobu and ja:ko.

<sup>2</sup> There are no negative pronouns in So:ra:.

<sup>3</sup> These are not genuine abstract nouns; they mean, 'being a beautiful woman,' etc.

38. Degrees of comparison are not expressed in Soṛa: as in English. amən 'suda:, nen 'sanna:, lit. 'you (are) big, I (am) small,' i.e., 'you are bigger than I, or I am smaller than you'. Such words as boi-'boi, 'aggəda, ə'teŋ, 'very, much' are prefixed to adjectives to express a higher degree. jin, 'exceed' is sometimes used for the same purpose, e.g., jin-jin-laŋka:n-ə-ra:, 'a taller tree'.

#### (iv) Verbs.

39. In the limited space assigned to a meagre outline of grammar it is not possible to give a detailed description of the Soṛa: verbs. (See p. 162 ff.) The main features will be briefly indicated below.

40. Almost all the words in Soṛa: can be, and are actually used as verbs, e.g., 'kina:n, 'tiger' is used as a verb in 'anin 'kina:te-n, 'he acts the tiger'; 'anin 'kina:le, 'he became a prey to the tiger'; 'suda:n, 'big', is a verb in 'amən 'suda:l-am, 'you have grown big'; 'tiki, 'last', an adverb becomes a verb in nen 'tiki:t-ri, 'I shall be last'.

41. The Soṛa: verb frequently incorporates with itself most of its adjuncts—the direct and the indirect object; e.g., 'paŋ-ti-'da:ŋ-ŋ-tem, lit. 'bring-give-cooked rice-me-did,' i.e., '(he) brought and gave me cooked rice'; 'bōten 'po:kun-'paŋ-am-tem? lit. 'who stab-knife-belly-you-did,' i.e., 'who has stabbed you in the belly with a knife?' 'mal-juŋ-'pu-da:am-tam 'po:ŋ? lit. 'wish-eat-cake-<sup>2</sup>-mouth-you?' i.e., 'do you long to eat cake?'

42. A Soṛa: verb consists of one simple root or of two (and rarely more) simple roots compounded as one word. The root is generally a monosyllable ending in a vowel or a consonant.<sup>3</sup>

43. The final vowel is a:, i:, u:, e: or o:, the final consonant is ŋ, j, ɲ, d, n, b, m, j, r or l. Soṛa: verbs do not end in k, g, t, p or s. Ex. ✓ni:, 'buy'; ✓tid, 'beat'; pul-la:r, 'unfold' (= ✓puḍ, 'open' + ✓la:r, 'spread'); eŋ-da:, 'fly' (= ✓eŋ + ✓da:).

#### CLASSIFICATION.

44. All the verbs in Soṛa: may be divided into three classes:—

Class I consists of verbs (transitive and intransitive) which have an active sense and are not used reflexively. Ex. jir, 'go'; juŋ, 'eat'.

Class II consists of reflexive verbs which denote action, the result of which accrues to the agent. Ex. ✓ber, 'talk'; ✓der, 'believe'.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. He *penned* this letter; my luggage is *booked*. *Out* is an adverb, a preposition, a noun, an adjective, a verb and an interjection. *Then* is an adverb, a conjunction, an adjective and a noun. Such usage is quite common in Soṛa:.

<sup>2</sup> The force of the auxiliary verb *do* cannot be translated into English.

<sup>3</sup> A large number of polysyllabic verbs have been analysed and found to be compounds. There are, of course, some which are hard to analyse; perhaps they are formed of archaic roots, or are denominative verbs. Assimilation, dissimilation and variation conceal original combination.



(a) The distinctive mark of this class is the augment -n-, which is inserted in its proper place not only in the 'finite' forms, in all the moods and tenses, but also in the infinite forms or verbals, and derivatives. *Ex.* 'ber-te-n, 'he talks' [cf. 'jum-te, 'he eats' (class I)].

(b) Some verbs of class I, which are susceptible of being used reflexively, are conjugated with the augment -n- when they are so used.<sup>1</sup> *Ex.* √so:, v.t. 'hide', belongs to class I; √so:, v.i. 'hide one-self,' belongs to class II; 'so:-t-ri, 'I shall hide (something)' (class I); 'so:-te-n-ri, 'I shall hide myself' (class II).

(c) The reflexive form expresses action as affecting the object without reference to the agent as a passive verb. *Ex.* √mo:, 'swallow,' v.t.; 'mo:-te-n, 'it can be swallowed'; 'am-'mo:-ne, 'it cannot be swallowed'. These are not genuine passive forms but they convey the sense of the English passive verbs.

(d) The particle -däm- is added directly to the root of a verb to intensify reflexivity; its function is like that of 'self'; -n- is of course inserted in its place. *Ex.* 'tid-däm-te-n 'he beats himself'.

Class III consists of some ordinary verbs (and denominative verbs) which are used impersonally.<sup>2</sup> These denote an action as the result of the operation of some cause inherent in the person or the object affected by it. *Ex.* 'saro:-n 'q'u:-re, 'the paddy has ripened' (√q'u:-r, 'ripen'—class III); 'togəl-ən, 'night', is used as a denominative verb in 'togəl-t-in, lit. 'it will night me,' i.e., 'I shall be benighted or overtaken by night' (class III).

### CONJUGATION—FINITE FORMS.

45. *Voice*.—There are only two voices—active and middle.<sup>3</sup> There is no passive voice in So'ra:. [See 44 (c) above.]

46. *Mood*.—(1) Fact mood—Indicative and imperative.

(2) Thought mood—Conditional, contingent, etc. (See 65.)

47. *Tense*.—(1) Past—which expresses the meaning of the past indefinite, past progressive, habitual past, present perfect, past perfect.

(2) Not-past or present-future<sup>4</sup>—which expresses the meaning of the present indefinite, present progressive, future and future progressive in English. (See paradigms.)

<sup>1</sup> Some verbs of class I are conjugated reflexively and fall under class II: (a) when they are re-duplicated, or (b) when the object is incorporated with them. *Ex.* √dip, 'to cook' (class I); dip 'dip, 'to cook' (class II); 'di-p-ba:-sai:l (class II).

<sup>2</sup> Cf. English: it rains; it behoves you—; methinks; it irks me (archaic).

<sup>3</sup> So'ra: words used in expressing the meaning of the English passive forms are not of the passive voice.

<sup>4</sup> For want of a better term I have used the expression 'not-past' or 'present-future' which is intended to denote that the same form is used to express 'present' or 'future' time. The same peculiarity may be seen in several other languages in India. See *Linguistic Survey*, Vol. IV, pp. 172, 186, 195; Vol. IX, Part IV, p. 37. Whitney: *Language and the Study of Languages*, pp. 119 and 269. "This future use of the present is a direct inheritance from a former condition of the German language in which the present and future meanings were both habitually expressed by the present tense, the later auxiliary futures as 'I shall or will' love not having been brought into use,"

(a) Present time is indicated by the adverb *nam*, 'now'.

(b) Distant future is indicated by the addition of the suffix *-ten* to the finite forms not only of the indicative-future but also to the finite forms of the imperative in all persons. *Ex.* *ʃum-te-ten*, 'you will eat hereafter'; *ʃum-a-ten*, 'eat hereafter'; *ʃum-e-ten*, 'let him eat hereafter'.

48. *Tense-augments*.—The distinctive mark of the past tense is the augment<sup>1</sup> *-l-*, and that of the not-past or present-future is *-t-*, both of which are added directly to the root.

*N.B.*—The omission of the augments indicates negation, challenge, etc. (See 51, 101—105.)

49. *Person*.—There are three persons as in English. The first person has an inclusive form (including the person spoken to) ending in *-be* and an exclusive form (excluding the person spoken to). (See *Paradigms*, tables I, II, III and IV.)

50. *Number*.—Besides the singular and the plural number as in English, *So:ra:* has a dual number<sup>2</sup> in the first person, in the imperative mood. *Ex.* *ə ʔij-e*, 'let us (you and me) see'.

51. *Negation* is indicated by the omission of tense-augments *-l-* and *-t-*, and the addition of the prefix *ad-* or *er-*. (See *Paradigms*.)

52. Negation in the past tense is sometimes indicated merely by the prefix *ad-*; the augment *-l-* is not dropped.

53. If the verb begins with a vowel, *-n-* is inserted between it and the negative prefix *ad-*. *Ex.* *ʌ or*, 'plough'; *ad-n-orai* = *ann-or-ai*, 'I will not plough'.

54. Interrogation, doubt, certainty, etc., are expressed by the employment of appropriate particles, *-pa:*, *-poŋ*, etc. *ʃir-te pa?* 'will you go?' (Appendix II, Section II—Particles, Form-words, etc.)

55. Prohibition is expressed by the addition of *-doŋ*,<sup>3</sup> to the root in the imperative forms. *ʃir-doŋ*, 'do not go'.

56. To indicate motion towards, as distinguished from motion away from the person speaking, the auxiliary *ai(aŋ)* is added to the principal verb.<sup>4</sup> *Ex.* *ʃer-ai*, 'go';<sup>5</sup> *ʃer-ai*, 'come'—imperative; *ʃir-doŋ-ai*, 'don't come'; *ʃer-eten*, 'he went'—*ʃer-ai-ten*, 'he came'.

57. To express completion or entirety, the auxiliary *-aŋ* is used. *Ex.* *ʃum-a:*, 'eat'—*ʃum-aŋ-a*, 'eat up'.

58. A few verbs with full meaning are sometimes used as auxiliaries, *e.g.*, *rapti* (*raŋti*), 'to be able', is used to denote ability. The

<sup>1</sup> Third person singular past in some dialects has no *l*. Instead of *ʃumle*, they use *ʃum:ten* as in Gumma, *ʃum:ted* as in Serung, etc., *ʃum:m* as in Jirang. This *l*-past is also found in Oriya, B'hari, Bengali, Assamese, Marathi, and Gujarati. *Linguistic Survey*, Vol. I, p. 140; Vol. V, Part I, p. 8.

<sup>2</sup> A relic of the Munda dual number.

<sup>3</sup> In some dialects *-goŋ* is used instead of *-doŋ*.

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Sanskrit *naj-a*, 'take away'—*a:naja*, 'bring'; Oriya *ne* and *a:ne*.

<sup>5</sup> The imperative suffix *-a* is omitted when *ai* is added to the root.

form then corresponds to what is called the potential mood. *Ex.* 'rap-ti'-jum-t-ai, 'I can eat'. In this sense rapti is also used as a finite verb governing the noun form of jum-; jum-jum-en 'rapti'-tai or ar-rapti-na-t-ai<sup>1</sup>, 'I cause myself to eat', is occasionally used to express ability.

59. The principal verb is frequently compounded with the finite forms of i' (ij), 'go'; and ij-ai, 'come' according to the direction in which the person spoken to or spoken of moves; and conjugated in all the moods and tenses. *Ex.* 'i'-qij-a, 'go and see'; ijai-te:n-qije, '(he) came and saw'. (See table IV.)

60. The auxiliary verb lo:<sup>2</sup> (class II) is added to the principal verb which, if monosyllabic, is re-duplicated, to express frequency or continuity. *Ex.* anin gu-qu-lo:t-e-n (class II), 'He calls (me) frequently'.

61. The auxiliary laq (class II) is frequently employed to express the general effect of the action denoted by the principal verb. *Ex.* anin kaq-kap-laq-t-e-n (class II), 'he abuses (all people),' i.e., 'it is his habit or nature to abuse'.

62. The auxiliary verbs de: and da: are generally employed in the formation of impersonal verbs (see below).

63. There are some more form-words and particles that modify the meaning of the principal verb, which will be explained in special notes when they occur in the lessons in section IV.

64. The *subjunctive or conditional mood* is formed by the addition of the particles -en(ən) and -de:n<sup>3</sup> to the finite forms of the verb, *in the past tense*. *Ex.* amən 'qil-le-en-de:n, 'if you see'. The personal suffix -ji (third person plural) is shifted so that it stands after -en; de:n is then separated from -en and added to -ji; 'anin-ji 'qil-le-ji, 'they saw'; 'anin-ji 'qil-l-en-ji-de:n, 'if they see'.<sup>4</sup>

65. The meaning of concessive forms is expressed by means of -ja:, ja-na:n, ja-na:n-de:n added to the finite forms of the past tense in all persons and numbers. *Ex.* jen 'qu-l-ai ja:, 'anin 'ann-i-ja:, 'though I call him, he will not come'.

66. The meaning of such a conditional form as 'I would have come' which implies non-performance of action is expressed in So:ra: with the verb in the not-past or future tense with bədi:n<sup>5</sup> (contracted into bi:n) -jen 'ti'-t-ai-bədi:n, 'I would have given'; an expletive suffix -le:n is sometimes added to bədi:n(bi:n).<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 'ai-jum-na-t-ai also means 'I can eat' (present), lit. 'I make myself eat'; 'ai-jum-na-i-ai, 'I could eat' (past tense). These are formed from the causative verbs.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. the usage of lo: in the impersonal forms.

<sup>3</sup> -de:n by itself conveys the sense and is added without en to nouns and pronouns and adverbs. *Ex.* anin-de:n, 'if (it be) he —'.

<sup>4</sup> In Oriya and colloquial Telugu such forms are indeclinable. In archaic Telugu they are conjugated as in So:ra:.

<sup>5</sup> rar. bədi:n (bi:n), bu:n, bun (dialectal).

<sup>6</sup> In Oriya and Telugu an auxiliary is employed to convey the meaning.

67. The formation of the imperative mood is explained in a separate article. (See 90 below.)

68. Causatives are generally formed (of the verbs of the three classes) by means of the prefix *ab-*. Monosyllabic roots (with some exceptions) are then re-duplicated. If the vowel in the first syllable of a compound or denominative verb is *a*, *ab* is infixed.<sup>1</sup> *Ex.*  $\sqrt{\text{qu}}$ , 'call' *v.t.* (class I); 'qu-t-ai', 'I shall call'; 'ab-qu-qu-t-ai', 'I shall cause some one to call';  $\sqrt{\text{uma}}$ , 'bathe' *v.i.* (class II); 'uma-te-n-ai', 'I shall bathe'; 'ab-uma-t-ai' (class I)<sup>2</sup> *v.t.*; 'ab-uma-dəm-te-n-ai', 'I shall get myself washed'; 'kabuṇ', 'thick' *adj.*; 'kabuṇ-le', '(it) became thick' (class III)—a denominative verb. 'kabbuṇ-l-ai', 'I made (it) thick'.

### INFINITE FORMS—VERBALS.

69. The infinitive is formed by means of the defining particle *ə-* which is put before the root and of the suffix *-be'n* which is added immediately to the root. *Ex.* *ə-jum-be'n* (class I), 'to eat'; *ə-uma-na-be'n* (class II), 'to bathe'; sometimes the form-words, *əm'me-le*, *əp'se-le* and *'a'sen* (which are added to nouns and pronouns in the dative case) are also added to the infinitive to define purpose.<sup>3</sup>

70. The infinitive has no negative form.

71. There is in *Soṛai*, as in *Telugu* and *Oriya*, an 'infinite' form of the verb which corresponds to the indeclinable past (perfect) participle or the so-called gerund of the Sanskrit grammarians; it is also called conjunctive participle. It is formed by means of the suffix *-le*; *e.g.*, *jum-le*, 'having eaten' (class I); *uma-le-n*, 'having bathed' (class II).

72. There are three more forms of it: (1) The root is re-duplicated as in *jum-jum-le*. (2) The word is re-duplicated as in *'jum-le-jum-le*. (3) A verbal noun is used as cognate object, as in *'jum-an-jum-le*; also *jum-jum-en-jum-jum-le*.

73. These (especially the third) are most frequently employed in narration, but not indiscriminately.

74. The negative corresponding to this (in sense but not in form) is *er-jum-le-be*, 'without having eaten' (class I); *er-uma-le-n-be*, 'without having bathed' (class II).

75. The affirmative form which grammatically corresponds to this is *'jum-le-be* (*'jom-le-be* in some dialects), 'so that he may eat,' or 'till he has eaten'; *anin 'qalam-le-be* (*'q'olam-le-be*) *'oppuṇ-ai*, 'speak so that he may understand'; *'anin 'jurre-be da'ku-n-ai*, 'stay till he goes'.

<sup>1</sup> The *a* of *ab* is elided and *b* is generally assimilated to the following consonant.

<sup>2</sup> Verbs of class II become verbs of class I when used causatively. But when *dəm* is employed in the reflexive verb, *n* is retained in the causative form.

<sup>3</sup> The locative suffix *-ba'n* is sometimes added to verbs 're-duplicated' if monosyllabic. *Ex.* *'baṛa-ba'n*, *giḡ-qib-ba'n* (*giḡ-qib + ba'n*).

76. Verbal nouns end in -ən or -an; they are formed in various ways—

√ gad, 'cut'—Affirmative.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| (1) 'gad-ən (simple verbal noun).                | (7) 'ab-gad-'gad-ən (causative -ab).                             |
| (2) gad-'gad-ən (re-duplication).                | (8) an-'ab-gənad-'gad-ən (prefix + causative -ab + infix -ən-).  |
| (3) gə'nad-ən (with infix -ən-).                 | (9) 'ab-gərad-'gad-ən (causative -ab + infix -ər-).              |
| (4) gənad-'gad-ən (re-duplication + infix -ən-). | (10) an-'ab-gərad-'gad-ən (prefix + causative -ab + infix -ər-). |
| (5) gərad-'gad-ən (re-duplication + infix -ər-). |  |
| (6) 'an-gə'nad-ən (prefix an + infix -ən-).      |  |

77. There are also negative verbal nouns formed by prefixing 'ud or er- as 'ud-'gad-ən ('ag-'gad-ən, 'ag'ad-ən) corresponding to 'gad-ən, er-gə'nad-ən corresponding to 'an-gə'nad-ən.

78. Moreover, nouns are also derived from verbs with which objects are incorporated. From √ gad-sar (sar is the contracted form of saro:-n, 'paddy', is incorporated with √ gad, 'cut') are derived verbal nouns, affirmative and negative corresponding to those mentioned above. (See 76.)

79. These forms are to be treated as typical. All of them are not derived from all the verbs alike.

80. These verbal nouns may be used as in compounds; e.g., 'gad-sar-'mar-ən, 'one who reaps paddy'.

#### CONJUGATION—INDICATIVE MOOD.

81. The finite forms of verbs of class I and of class II that denote motion to a distance have the same termination in the three persons, viz., -e, which is added to the stem formed by the addition of the tense-augments -l- and -t- to the root. (See table I, p. 32.)

82. As regards verbs that denote motion towards the person speaking, the auxiliary -ai is added to the termination -e, which elides (i.e., assimilates itself to a in -ai) so that the same form results in the three persons.

83. Verbs that do not denote motion have the ending -ai in addition to the termination -e only in the first person singular and plural. The augment -n which denotes reflexivity is invariably added to -e in the finite forms of verbs of class II.

84. Plurality is indicated (1) by prefixing ə- to the verb in the first person plural (exclusive) and in the second person plural; and (2) by adding the particle -be to the finite form in the first person plural (inclusive) and the particle -ji to the finite form in the third person plural.

85. There are additional forms frequently used in the third person singular, past tense, which have no tense-augments; they have the terminations, -e:te:n, -e:tē:, -e:te:d (-e:n in the dialect of Jirang).

86. The negative forms have the prefix, 'aḡ- which is followed by the link, -n- when it is added to a verb beginning with a vowel. In the negative forms of the present-future tense the tense-augment -t- is dropped. *Ex.* Present-future, first person singular: 'aḡ-ḡum-ai = 'aḡ-ḡum-ai ('aḡ-um-ai), 'I eat not' (see I-11 Assimilation); 'aḡ-n-'ur-ai = 'an-n-'ur-ai ('an-'ur-ai), 'I loosen not'.

87. The prefix *er-* is used (1) in some contingent forms of the negative conjugation as *pen i'ten-'a'sen er-ḡum-ai?*, 'why should I not eat?' and (2) in the past negative. First person singular: *pen er-ḡen-um*, 'I ate not'; *pen er-ənur*, 'I loosened not'. (Here -ən- is an infix.)

88. The negative forms of the past tense, second and third person singular and plural are formed in some dialects by prefixing *aḡ-* and suffixing *-aḡ* to the root; the suffix *-e* is not then added. *Ex.* 'amən *aḡ-ḡum-aḡ* = 'aḡ-ḡum-aḡ, 'thou atest not', 'anin 'aḡ-ḡum-aḡ = 'aḡ-ḡum-aḡ, 'he ate not'.

89. Ordinary conjugational forms of verbs of class I and class II are shown in the annexed tables.

Table I contains a synopsis of the augments, prefixes and suffixes used in the formation of the finite forms of the indicative mood.

Table II contains the finite forms of *√paṇ*, 'carry', a verb of class I and of *√duṇ*, 'set out', a verb of class II—both of which denote motion, (A) away from, and (B) towards the person speaking, and are conjugated accordingly.

Table III contains the finite forms of the ordinary verbs *√ij*, 'go' (of class I) and *√ij + ai*, 'come'; and *√so*, *v.t.*, 'hide' (of class I) and *√so*, *v.i.*, 'hide oneself' (of class II).

Table IV contains the finite forms of the compound verb formed of *√ij* and *√so*. Almost every verb is compounded with *√ij* and *√ij + ai*, like *√so*. The forms of such a compound verb differ from those of the verbs which are compounded.

TABLE I.

Verbs denoting motion : (A) away from, (B) towards the person speaking.										Ordinary verbs.				
Class I.					Class II.					Class I.		Class II.		
Number.	Person.	A		B		A		B		Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.	
		Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.					
Affirmative.	Singular.	1 pen ...	-l-e	-l-(e)-a-i <sup>2</sup>	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i.	
		2 'amen.	-l-e	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e	-l-e	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	
		3 'amin.	-l-e <sup>3</sup>	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e	-l-e	-l-e-n	-l-e-n
	Plural.	1 el-len.	-l-e	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-e-n	-l-e-n
		2 em-ben.	-l-e-be	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n-be	-l-e-n-be	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-be	-l-e-be	-l-e-n-be	-l-e-n-be
		3 amin-ji.	-l-e-ji	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n-ji	-l-e-n-ji	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-ji	-l-e-ji	-l-e-n-ji	-l-e-n-ji
Negative.	Singular.	1 pen ...	-l-e	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i.	
		2 'amen.	-l-e	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e	-l-e	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	
		3 'amin.	-l-e <sup>3</sup>	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e	-l-e	-l-e-n	-l-e-n
	Plural.	1 el-len.	-l-e	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n	-l-e-n	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-(e)-a-i.	-l-e-n	-l-e-n
		2 em-ben.	-l-e-be	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n-be	-l-e-n-be	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-be	-l-e-be	-l-e-n-be	-l-e-n-be
		3 amin-ji.	-l-e-ji	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-(e)-a-i	-l-e-n-ji	-l-e-n-ji	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-n-a-i	-l-e-ji	-l-e-ji	-l-e-n-ji	-l-e-n-ji

<sup>1</sup> The dash at the beginning or after a— or aq— indicates the position of the root form of the verb as a form.

<sup>2</sup> The sound within brackets is elided throughout. (See 82.)

<sup>3</sup> Also —cité, —etcé, —en. (See 85.)

<sup>4</sup> The g of aq is assimilated to the following consonant. (See 86.)

TABLE II.

Personal pronouns.	Class I.			Class II.		
	√'pay, 'carry away, take'.		√'paḡ, 'bring'.	√'duḡ, 'set out to go'.		√'d ug, 'set out to come'.
	Past tense.	Present-future.		Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.
Affirmative.	1st pers. sing. ḡen.	paḡ-le ...	paḡ-t(e)-ai <sup>12</sup>	duḡ-len ...	duḡ-te-n ...	duḡ-le-n-ai...
	2nd pers. sing. <sup>amen</sup>	paḡ-le ...	paḡ-l(e)-ai...	duḡ-len ...	duḡ-te-n ...	duḡ-le-n-ai...
	3rd pers. sing. { 'anin. 'len.	paḡ-le ... paḡ-e-ten <sup>13</sup> a-paḡ-le ...	paḡ-l(e)-ai... { paḡ-t(e)-ai a-paḡ-l(e)-ai	duḡ-len ... duḡ-n-e-ten <sup>13</sup> a-duḡ-le-n ...	{ duḡ-te-n a-duḡ-te-n...	{ duḡ-le-n-ai... duḡ-n-ai-ten <sup>13</sup> a-duḡ-le-n-ai
	1st pers. inclusive el-len. <sup>4</sup>	paḡ-le-be	paḡ-l(e)-ai-be	duḡ-len-be.	duḡ-te-be	duḡ-le-n-ai-be.
	2nd pers. pl. em- <sup>ben</sup> .	a-paḡ-le ...	a-paḡ-l(e)-ai	a-duḡ-len ...	a-duḡ-te-n ...	a-duḡ-le-n-ai
	3rd pers. pl. anin- <sup>ji</sup> .	paḡ-le-ji...	paḡ-l(e)-a(i)- <sup>ji</sup> .	duḡ-le-n-ji...	duḡ-te-n-ji ..	duḡ-le-n-a(i)- <sup>ji</sup> .
	1st pers. sing. <sup>amen</sup> .	a-paḡ-le <sup>6</sup>	a-paḡ-l(e)-ai	a-duḡ-len <sup>6</sup>	a-duḡ-n-e ..	a-duḡ-le-n-ai
	2nd pers. sing. <sup>amen</sup> .	a-paḡ-le <sup>6</sup>	a-paḡ-l(e)-ai	a-duḡ-len	a-duḡ-n-e ...	a-duḡ-le-n-ai
	3rd pers. sing. { anin. 'len.	{ a-paḡ-le <sup>6</sup> a-paḡ-e-ten a-paḡ-le	{ a-paḡ-l(e)-ai a-paḡ-l(e)-ai a-paḡ-l(e)-ai	{ a-duḡ-len a-duḡ-n-e-ten a-duḡ-le-n.	{ a-duḡ-n-e a-duḡ-n-e ...	{ a-duḡ-le-n-ai a-duḡ-n-ai-ten a-duḡ-le-n-ai
	1st pers. inclusive el-len. <sup>4</sup>	a-paḡ-be...	a-paḡ-l-ai-be	a-duḡ-le-n-be	a-duḡ-n-e-be	a-duḡ-le-n-ai-be.
Negative.	2nd pers. pl. em- <sup>ben</sup> .	a-paḡ-le.	a-paḡ-l(e)-ai	a-duḡ-len.	a-duḡ-n-e...	a-duḡ-le-n-ai
	3rd pers. pl. anin- <sup>ji</sup> .	a-paḡ-le-ji	a-paḡ-l-a(i)- <sup>ji</sup>	a-duḡ-le-n-ji	a-duḡ-n-e-ji.	a-duḡ-le-n-a(i)- <sup>ji</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> See 81, 82, 83.

<sup>2</sup> The sound within brackets is elided throughout. (See 82.)

<sup>3</sup> Also paḡ-e-ten, paḡ-e-ten<sup>13</sup>. (See 85.)

<sup>4</sup> See 49 and 84.

<sup>5</sup> The d of ad is assimilated to (1) p of paḡ: 'ap-paḡ = 'ap-ug; and to (2) d of duḡ: 'ad-duḡ = 'ad-ug. (See 86.)  
<sup>6</sup> Also 'ap-paḡ-ad. (See 88.)



TABLE III.

Number.	Person.	√'ij, 'go' (class I).		√'ij + a-i, 'come' (class I).		√'so, 'hide' v.t. (class I).		√'so, 'hide oneself' v.i. (class II).	
		Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.
Affirmative.	{ 1 pen 2 amən... 3 anin }	il-l-e... il-l-e... il-l-e... ij-e-ten <sup>3</sup>	it-t-e... it-t-e... it-t-e... it-t-e	il-l-(e)-ai <sup>2</sup> ... il-l-(e)-ai... il-l-(e)-ai... ij-ai-ten...	it-t-(e)-ai... it-t-(e)-ai... it-t-(e)-ai... it-t-(e)-ai	so-l-(e)-ai... so-l-e... so-l-e... so-e-ten <sup>3</sup>	so-t-(e)-ai... so-t-e... so-t-e... a-so-t-(e)-ai	so-l-e-n-ai... so-l-en... so-l-en... so-n-e-ten <sup>3</sup>	so-t-e-n-ai... so-t-en... so-t-en... so-t-e-n
	{ 1 el-len... inclusive 2 am-ben 3 anin-ji }	il-l-e... il-l-e... il-l-e... il-l-e	it-t-e... it-t-e... it-t-e... it-t-e	il-l-(e)-ai... il-l-(e)-ai... il-l-(e)-ai... il-l-(e)-ai	it-t-(e)-ai-be... it-t-(e)-ai... it-t-(e)-ai... it-t-(e)-ai	so-l-(e)-ai... so-l-e... so-l-e... so-l-e	a-so-t-(e)-ai... so-t-e-be... so-t-e... so-t-e-ji	a-so-l-e-n-ai... so-l-en-be... a-so-l-en... so-l-e-n-ji	a-so-t-e-n-ai... so-t-e-n-be... a-so-t-en... so-t-e-n-ji
	{ 1 pen 2 amən... 3 anin }	an-il-l-e <sup>4</sup> ... an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e... an-ij-e-te-n <sup>6</sup>	an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e	an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-ij-ai-ten	an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai	a-so-l-(e)-ai <sup>5</sup> ... a-so-l-e... a-so-l-e... a-so-e-ten	a-so-ai... a-so-e... a-so-e... a-so-e	a-so-l-e-n-ai <sup>5</sup> ... a-so-l-en... a-so-l-en... a-so-n-e-ten	a-so-n-ai... a-so-n-e... a-so-n-e... a-so-n-e
	{ 1 el-len... inclusive 2 am-ben 3 anin-ji }	an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e	an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e	an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai	an-ij-ai-be... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai	a-so-l-(e)-ai... a-so-l-e-be... a-so-l-e... a-so-l-e	a-so-ai... a-so-be... a-so-e... a-so-e-ji	a-so-l-e-n-ai... a-so-l-en-be... a-so-l-en... a-so-l-e-n-ji	a-so-n-ai... a-so-n-e-be... a-so-n-e... a-so-n-e-ji
	{ 1 pen 2 amən... 3 anin }	an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e... an-ij-e-te-n <sup>6</sup>	an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e	an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-ij-ai-ten	an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai	a-so-l-(e)-ai <sup>5</sup> ... a-so-l-e... a-so-l-e... a-so-e-ten	a-so-ai... a-so-e... a-so-e... a-so-e	a-so-l-e-n-ai <sup>5</sup> ... a-so-l-en... a-so-l-en... a-so-n-e-ten	a-so-n-ai... a-so-n-e... a-so-n-e... a-so-n-e
	{ 1 el-len... inclusive 2 am-ben 3 anin-ji }	an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e... an-il-l-e	an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e... an-ij-e	an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai... an-il-l-(e)-ai	an-ij-ai-be... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai... an-ij-ai	a-so-l-(e)-ai... a-so-l-e-be... a-so-l-e... a-so-l-e	a-so-ai... a-so-be... a-so-e... a-so-e-ji	a-so-l-e-n-ai... a-so-l-en-be... a-so-l-en... a-so-l-e-n-ji	a-so-n-ai... a-so-n-e-be... a-so-n-e... a-so-n-e-ji
Negative.									

<sup>1</sup> ij + l = il-l; ij + t = it-t (assimilation); ij + be = ib-be.<sup>2</sup> (e) is elided. (See 82.)<sup>3</sup> Also ijetē, ijetēg, ijen (see 85); so:etē, etc.<sup>4</sup> 'ad + n + ij + l + e = 'un-il-le. (See 86.)<sup>5</sup> 'ad-so- = 'as-so- = 'as'o-.<sup>6</sup> Also 'un-ij-aḡ (see 88), dialectal 'an-ij-eḡ

TABLE IV.—Compound verb  $\sqrt{\text{ij}}$  +  $\sqrt{\text{so}}$  (*v.t.* and *v.i.*).

Class I.			Class II.			
Person.	Number.	A		B		B
		Past tense.	Present-future.	Past tense.	Present-future.	
Affirmative.	1 pen ...	il-le-so:n-ai	it-t-ai-so:ai	il-le-so:n-ai	it-t-e-so:n-ai	it-t-ai-so:n-ai
	2 'amen...	il-le-so:e ...	it-t-ai-so:e ...	il-le-so:n-e ...	it-t-e-so:n-e ...	it-t-ai-so:n-e
	3 'anin {	ij-e-ten-so:e	it-t-ai-so:e {	ij-e-ten-so:n-e {	it-t-e-so:n-e {	ij-ai-ten-so:n-e
	1 el 'len ...	ai-l-le-so:n-ai	ai-t-ai-so:ai	ai-l-le-so:n-ai	ai-t-e-so:n-ai	ai-t-ai-so:n-ai
Plural.	" inclu-	il-le-so:be ...	it-t-ai-so:be	il-le-so:ne-be	it-t-e-so:ne-be	il-le-so:ne-be
	2 am 'ben	ai-l-le-so:e ...	ai-t-ai-so:e	ai-l-le-so:n-e	ai-t-e-so:n-e	ai-l-le-so:n-e
	3 'anin-ji	il-le-so:e-ji ...	it-t-ai-so:e-ji	il-le-so:n-e-ji	it-t-e-so:n-e-ji	il-le-so:n-e-ji
	1 pen ...	'an-il-le-so:n-ai	'an-ij-ai-so:ai	'an-il-le-so:n-ai	'an-ij-e-so:n-ai	'an-ij-ai-so:n-ai
Negative.	2 'amen ...	'an-il-le-so:e	'an-ij-ai-so:e	'an-il-le-so:n-e	'an-ij-e-so:n-e	'an-ij-ai-so:n-e
	3 'anin {	'an-il-le-so:e {	'an-ij-ai-so:e {	'an-il-le-so:n-e {	'an-ij-e-so:n-e {	'an-ij-ai-so:n-e
	1 el 'len ...	'an-il-le-so:n-ai	'an-ij-ai-so:ai	'an-il-le-so:n-ai	'an-ij-e-so:n-ai	'an-ij-ai-so:n-ai
	" inclusive	'an-il-le-so:be	'an-ij-ai-so:be	'an-il-le-so:ne-be	'an-ij-e-so:ne-be	'an-ij-ai-so:ne-be
Plural.	2 am 'ben	'an-il-le-so:e	'an-ij-ai-so:e	'an-il-le-so:n-e	'an-ij-e-so:n-e	'an-ij-ai-so:n-e
	3 'anin-ji ...	'an-il-le-so:e-ji	'an-ij-ai-so:e-ji	'an-il-le-so:n-e-ji	'an-ij-e-so:n-e-ji	'an-ij-ai-so:n-e-ji

\*  $\sqrt{\text{ij}}$  +  $\sqrt{\text{il-l}}$  - i;  $\text{ij} + \text{t} = \text{it-t}$  (assimilation).\*  $\text{aq-n-ij-le} = \text{'un-n-il-le} = \text{'an-il-le}$ .

## THE IMPERATIVE MOOD.

90. Every verb can be conjugated in the imperative mood. The conjugation of the verbs of class I and of class II differs from that of the verbs of class III. The former is exemplified in the paradigms given below.

91. In addition to the singular and the plural there is also the dual number, but only in the first person, affirmative.

92. √tem, 'sell', class I.		√ber, 'talk', class II.	
Affirmative.		Affirmative.	Negative.
Singular.	1st pers. pen Nil <sup>1</sup>	Nil	Nil
	2nd pers. 'amən 'tem-a:	'ber-n-a ...	ber-'doŋ-ne
	3rd pers. 'anin 'tem-e:te.	'ber-n-e:te ...	ber-'doŋ-n-e:te.
Dual. pen do 'amən ə-'tem-e		ə-'ber-ne ...	Nil
Plural.	1st pers. el'len ə-'tem-ba: <sup>2</sup>	ə-'ber-nə-ba:	'ab-'ber-nə-be.
	2nd pers. əm'be:n 'tem-ba:	'ber-nə-ba: ...	ə-ber-'doŋ-ne
	3rd pers. 'anin-ji 'tem-e:te-ji.	'ber-n-e:te-ji...	ber-'doŋ-n-e:te-ji.

93. √ij, 'go'—'motion away from'.		√ij + ai, 'come'—'motion towards'.	
Singular.	1st pers. pen Nil	Nil	Nil
	2nd pers. 'amən 'ij-a:	'ij-ai ...	id-'doŋ-ai
	3rd pers. 'anin 'ij-e:te	'ij-ai-te ...	id-'doŋ-ai-te
Dual. pen do 'amən ə-'ij-e		ə-'ij-ai ...	Nil
Plural.	1st pers. el'len ə-'ib-ba:	ə-'ij-ai-ba: ...	'an-'ij-ai-be
	2nd pers. əm'be:n ib-ba:	'ij-ai-ba ...	ə-id-'doŋ-ai
	3rd pers. 'anin-ji 'ij-e:te-ji.	'ij-ai-te-ji ...	id-'doŋ-ai-te-ji.

<sup>1</sup> See 101.<sup>2</sup> Anomalous forms like ə'tem-na:ba: are also heard.

## COMPOUND VERBS.

94. √ij + √tem, 'go and sell'.		√ij + ai + √tem, 'come and sell'.	
Affirmative.		Affirmative.	Negative.
Singular.	1st pers. Nil	Nil	Nil
	2nd pers. 'amən i(j)-tem-a.	'ij-ai-'tem-a:	id-'doŋ-ai-'tem-e.
	3rd pers. anin 'ij-e-te-'tem-e.	'ij-ai-te-'tem-e	id-'doŋ-ai-te-'tem-e.
Dual.	jen do 'amen ə-'ije-'tem-na'i.	ə-'ij-ai-'tema'i	Nil
Plural.	1st pers. el'len ə-'ij-e-'tem-na'i-ba:	ə-'ij-ai-'tema:i-ba:	'an-'ij-ai-'tem-be.
	2nd pers. əm-'be'n i(j)-'tem-ba:	'ij-ai-'tem-ba:	ə-id-'doŋ-ai-'tem-e.
	3rd pers. 'anin-ji 'ij-e-te-'tem-e-ji.	'ij-ai-te-'tem-e-ji.	id-'doŋ-ai-te-'tem-e-ji.

95. The particle -do(ŋ)<sup>1</sup> is occasionally added to these forms to emphasize the command or request or proposal which the verb implies.

96. The suffix -te'n is added<sup>2</sup> when it is intended that the action denoted by the verb is to take place not immediately but by and by.

*Ex.* 'jum-a:-do(ŋ), 'do eat'; 'jum-e-te-do(ŋ), 'let him eat by all means'. 'jum-a:-te'n, 'eat by and by, not now'. It may also be added to indicative forms: *Ex.* jum-ta'i-te'n.

97. The imperative mood is employed to express wish, intention, etc. (See the article on the 'Incorporation of Objects,' 135 below and the 'Function of the Imperative Mood,' in section III, xx. These forms of the imperative correspond to what is called the optative mood.

98. To express 'ability' and 'possibility', a verb is compounded with raptij (an auxiliary with full meaning) which belongs to class I and is conjugated accordingly; e.g., raptit-t-ai, 'I can accomplish'; 'ad-raptij-ai, 'I cannot accomplish,' etc. The forms of the compound verb correspond in a way to the forms of the potential mood, though they are actually of the indicative mood.

99. Conjugation of raptij + √jum, 'can eat' in the past tense.

Affirmative.		Negative.	
Sing.	1st pers. jen 'raptij-'jum-l-ai ...	'rapti-'aj-jum-l-ai	
„	2nd pers. amən 'raptij-'jum-l-e ...	'rapti-'aj-jum-l-e	
„	3rd pers. anin { 'rapti-'jum-l-e ...	'rapti-'aj-jum-l-e	
	{ 'rapti-'jum-e-te'n <sup>3</sup> ...	'rapti-'aj-jum-e-te'n	
Plural	1st pers. el'len { ə-'raptij-'jum-l-ai ...	ə-'rapti-'aj-jum-l-ai	
	{ 'raptij-'jum-l-e-be ...	'rapti-'aj-jum-l-e-be	

<sup>1</sup> Only to affirmatives.

<sup>2</sup> Only to affirmative forms cf. Latin *am-āto*.

<sup>3</sup> See II-85.

## Affirmative.

## Negative.

Plural 2nd pers.	əm'ben-ə-'raptij-ʃum-l-e	...	ə-'rapti-'aj-ʃum-l-e
„ 3rd pers.	'anin-ʃi 'raptij-ʃum-l-e-ʃi	...	'rapti-'aj-ʃum-l-e-ʃi

100. In some dialects the negative prefix 'ad- is put before the auxiliary as well as the principal verb; in others, before one of them only; e.g., 'ad-raptij which by assimilation sometimes becomes 'ar-raptij.

101. A form like *jen 'ijai poŋ?* 'May I come (in)?' is used frequently instead of the imperative, 'let me come in,' which is wanting. This form is like the negative of the present-future, but without the negative prefix -'ad; and is always used with the interrogative particle *poŋ* or *pa:*. For example—

## Singular.

## Plural.

1st pers.	<i>jen 'ʃum-ai poŋ?</i>	...	<i>el'len ə'ʃum-ai poŋ?</i>
2nd pers.	<i>'amən 'ʃume poŋ?</i>	...	<i>əm'ben ə'ʃume poŋ?</i>
3rd pers.	<i>'anin 'ʃume poŋ?</i>	...	<i>'aninʃi 'ʃumeʃi poŋ?</i>

102. This form is also used interrogatively with the interrogative words (pronouns or adverbs) when doubt or uncertainty or negation is implied. *Ex.* 'boten 'ije? 'who would go?' (—none I should think).

103. Even the form, 'anin 'ije pa:?' is uttered with the intonation denoting doubt or uncertainty: 'Would he go?' (—I think not).

104. In the second person, singular and plural, the tense-augment -t- is optionally inserted in these forms. *Ex.* 'amən 'it-te poŋ? —'ije poŋ?

105. The negative prefix -er is added to these forms in the same way subjunctively.

*Ex.* *jen 'ten a'sən er-'ʃumai? 'ʃum-t-a-i na:*, 'why should I not eat? I will certainly eat'.

## IMPERSONAL CONJUGATION.

106. When the action denoted by the verb is expressed without reference to the actor or agent, it can have no 'person'; such verbs are called impersonal.<sup>1</sup>

107. Every verb (and every word used as a verb like the denominatives) (1) which expresses an action as the result of some cause inherent in the person or the object itself, and (2) which describes some feeling or condition of the person or the object, is conjugated impersonally. *Ex.* (1) *qə'nur-re*, 'it rained'; *q'ur-re*, 'it ripened'; *s'ar-re*, 'it

<sup>1</sup> This conjugation is not extensively used in English: *It rains; It irks me; Methinks*. The last two are archaic. French has it. *Ex.* *Il fait chaud*, 'it is hot'; *Il neige*, 'it is snowing'; *Il faut*, 'it is necessary'; *N'importe*, 'it doesn't matter'. German uses it more frequently. As in Sora; verbs denoting personal conditions and feelings as well as the phenomena of nature are conjugated impersonally. *Ex.* *es hagelt*, 'it hails'; *ihn hungerte*, lit. 'him hungered,' i.e., 'he was hungry'. Oriya uses the auxiliaries *hoi* and *jo* to form the impersonals. So also Telugu. Sanskrit has this conjugation (see Panini I, 3, 13, and III. 4, 69) called *bhāva*, 'the action of manifestation'. Santali, Mundari which like Sora: belong to the Munda family have this conjugation (see p. 42, 'A Grammar of the Santal Language,' by the Rev. L. O. Skreksrud; 'Mundari Grammar,' by the Rev. J. Hoffmann).

dawned'; (2) 'baton-t-ij, 'I am afraid'; kəjet-t-ij, 'I am dying' ku'ku-t-am, 'you are coughing'; ba'rab-te, 'he is angry'.

108. The auxiliary verb *de*, 'become' (which is separable), and *da*, 'become' (which is inseparable), are sometimes suffixed to the root of the denominative verb and conjugated impersonally. *Ex.* ar'gal, 'thirst', noun, becomes the root of the denominative verb ar'gal, 'to thirst'; ar'gal-da-t-ij, lit. 'it thirsts me,' i.e., 'I am thirsty'.

109. Such impersonal verbs take an object designating (1) the person or the object affected by the action, or, if the verb describes some feeling or condition, (2) the subject of the feeling or condition. The pronouns representing the object (direct or indirect) are the contracted forms of personal pronouns. *ij* and *am* in the examples given above are the contracted or abridged forms respectively of *pen*, 'I'; and *amən*, 'you'.<sup>1</sup> [See (112) the table below.]

110. Some of these impersonal verbs are virtually equivalent to reflexive or passive verbs having as their subject the object which represents the person or the thing affected by the action, or feeling or condition indicated by the verb. *Ex.* m'o:n-t-ij, 'it rejoices me,' or 'I am rejoiced'; 'it pleases me' or 'I am pleased'; 'manga-l-am' 'it fatigued you' or 'you are fatigued'.

111. Some verbs which are impersonal are optionally conjugated reflexively. *Ex.* ✓rad, 'crush'—ran-n-e'ten<sup>2</sup> (reflexive); ral-le, '(it) was crushed' (impersonal); ✓jer, 'dry'—jer-r-n-e'ten (reflexive), jer-r-e, 'it dried' (impersonal); ✓bub, 'sink'—bub-n-e'te'n (reflexive), bub-l-e, '(it) sank' (impersonal).

#### 112. Contracted or abridged forms of personal pronouns.

Singular.	Plural.
1st pers. ( <i>pen</i> ) -ij ... .. ( <i>ellen</i> ) -len.	
2nd pers. ( <i>amən</i> ) -am ... .. ( <i>əmben</i> ) -ben.	
3rd pers. ( <i>əuin</i> ) -(?) ... .. ( <i>əuin-ji</i> ) -ji.	

#### 113. Paradigms—auxiliary *da*, 'become' added to ar'gal, 'thirst'.

Past.	Present-future.
1st. pers. sing. ar'gal-'da-l-ij <sup>3</sup> ...	ar'gal-'da-t-ij.
2nd pers. sing. ar'gal-'da-l-am ...	ar'gal-'da-t-am.
3rd pers. sing. ar'gal-'da-l-e ...	ar'gal-'da-t-e.
1st. pers. pl. ar'gal-'da-lə-len ...	ar'gal-'da-tə-len.
(„incl.) ar'gal-'da-l-ai ...	ar'gal-'da-t-ai.
2nd pers. ar'gal-'da-lə-ben ...	ar'gal-'da-tə-ben.
3rd pers. ar'gal-'da-lə-ji ...	ar'gal-'da-tə-ji.

114. The auxiliary *da* may be omitted and ar'gal conjugated as a verb in the same way: ar'gal-l-ij, etc.

<sup>1</sup> When pronominal objects are incorporated with verbs, these contracted forms are used (cf. English 'im for him, 'em for them, in give 'im = give him, etc.). French has three different forms of personal pronouns of which the conjunctive forms are used as objects. Munda languages also have such forms.

<sup>2</sup> Due to assimilation. (See section I, 11.)

<sup>3</sup> 'I was thirsty, etc.,' lit. 'It thirsted me'.

115. It has also negative forms: 'an-ar'gal-(da)l-*ip*, 'I was not thirsty'; 'an-ar'gal-(da)-*ip*, 'I am not thirsty'.

116. Subjunctive—ar'gal-(da)-l-*ip-en-den*, 'if I am thirsty'.

117. Imperative mood; Paradigms—'bato-*ŋ* (to) fear.'

Affirmative.		Negative.	
1st pers. sing.	'bato- <i>ŋ-ip-te</i> ...	'bato- <i>ŋ-don-ip-te</i> .	
2nd pers. sing.	'bato- <i>ŋ-am-te</i> ...	'bato- <i>ŋ-don-am-te</i> . <sup>1</sup>	
3rd pers. sing.	'bato- <i>ŋ-e-te</i> ...	'bato- <i>ŋ-don-e-te</i> .	
1st pers. pl.	'bato- <i>ŋ-len-te</i> ...	'bato- <i>ŋ-don-len-te</i> .	
(, incl.)	'bato- <i>ŋ-ai-te</i> ...	'bato- <i>ŋ-don-ai-te</i> .	
2nd pers. pl.	'bato- <i>ŋ-ben-te</i> ...	'bato- <i>ŋ-don-ben-te</i> .	
3rd pers. pl.	'bato- <i>ŋ-e-te-ji</i> ...	'bato- <i>ŋ-don-e-te-ji</i> .	

118. The same forms convey the meaning of the benedictive or optative mood: m'e-*ŋ-ip-te*, 'may I live'; kə'jed-*am-te*, 'may you die'.

119. Transitive verbs of class I are sometimes conjugated impersonally and such forms are to be translated into English in the passive voice. *Ex.* 'jam-kid-t-*am*, lit. 'seize-tiger-(will)-thee,' i.e., 'you will be seized by the tiger'. In the active voice the form would be 'kina-*n* 'jam-t-*am*, lit. 'tiger seize (will) thee,' i.e., 'the tiger will seize you'; in this construction 'kina-*n* the unabridged form with the ending -*n* stands by itself as subject and the predicate 'jam-t-*am* has the object *am* (contraction of 'amēn, 'you') incorporated with it. In the other form the subject 'kina-*n* of which *kid* is the contracted form is also incorporated with the verb *jam*, so that the verb + the subject + the tense-augment + the object form one compound word. [Cf. 'jam-kid-te-*n-ai*, 'I shall catch the tiger' (reflexive).]

120. Paradigms—jam-'kid is, as it were, the stem—

AFFIRMATIVE—Past.		Present-future.	
1st pers. sing.	'jam-'kil-l- <i>ip</i> <sup>2</sup> ...	'jam-'kit-t- <i>ip</i> . <sup>3</sup>	
2nd pers. sing.	'jam-'kil-l- <i>am</i> ...	'jam-'kit-t- <i>am</i> .	
3rd pers. sing.	'jam-'kil-l- <i>e</i> ...	'jam-'kit-t- <i>e</i> .	
1st pers. pl.	'jam-'kil-l- <i>len</i> ...	'jam-'kit-t- <i>len</i> .	
(1st pers. incl.)	'jam-'kil-l- <i>ai</i> ...	'jam-'kit-t- <i>ai</i> .	
2nd pers. pl.	'jam-'kil-l- <i>ben</i> ...	'jam-'kit-t- <i>ben</i> .	
3rd pers. pl.	'jam-'kil-l- <i>e-ji</i> ...	'jam-'kit-t- <i>e-ji</i> .	

121. It has also negative forms. *Ex.* Past tense, first person, singular 'ap-jam-'kil-l-*ip*, etc. Present-future, first person, singular 'ap-jam-'kid-*ip*, etc.

122. IMPERATIVE—Affirmative.

Affirmative.		Negative.	
1st pers. sing.	'jam-'kid- <i>ip-te</i> <sup>4</sup> ...	'jam-kid-'don- <i>ip-te</i> .	
2nd pers. sing.	'jam-'kid- <i>am-te</i> ...	'jam-kid-'don- <i>am-te</i> .	
3rd pers. sing.	'jam-'kid- <i>e-te</i> ...	'jam-kid-'don- <i>e-te</i> .	
1st pers. pl.	'jam-'kid- <i>len-te</i> ...	'jam-kid-'don- <i>len-te</i> .	

<sup>1</sup> -*te* is omitted in some dialects.

<sup>2</sup> kid + t = kit-t.

<sup>3</sup> (I was seized by a tiger, etc.) kid + l = kil-l.

<sup>4</sup> In the active voice 'kina-*n* 'jam-*ip-te*.

IMPERATIVE—Affirmative.		Negative.	
(1st pers. inol.)	'jam-'kid-'ai-te	...	'jam-'kid-'doṅ-'ai-te.
2nd pers. pl.	'jam-'kid-'ben-te	...	'jam-'kid-'doṅ-'ben-te.
3rd pers. pl.	'jam-'kid-'e-'te-'ji	...	'jam-'kid-'doṅ-'e-'te-'ji.

123. These impersonal compounds of the transitive verbs are anomalous. They cannot be construed without a knowledge of the contracted forms of words. See appendix II, p. 69 and the following article.

### CONTRACTION OF WORDS.

124. Nouns, like personal pronouns, are to be contracted when they are incorporated with other words so as to form compound words. *Ex.* The second person, singular is 'amən, 'thou' in the nominative case and it is contracted to am in (1) b'o:b-n-am,<sup>1</sup> 'thy head'; and (2) ti'-am-te:n, '(he) gave to thee'; (1) is a genitive compound, and (2) is a compound predicate; 'taṅlij-ən, 'cow' is used in the nominative case; ə-o:n-'taṅ-ən, lit. 'child of (the) cow,' i.e., 'calf' is a genitive compound, (ə)-palu-'taṅ-ən, 'white cow'; 'gupa-'taṅ-'mar-ən, lit. 'graze-cow-man,' i.e., '(a) cow-herd'. Here taṅ is the object of the transitive verb gup.

125. The names of most of the objects<sup>2</sup> about which the people have to speak in daily life have contracted or abridged forms.<sup>3</sup> A list of some of them is given in appendix II to this section of the manual.

126. Words that have no contracted forms cannot be compounded. *Ex.* uda-(n), 'a mango (tree)' has the contracted form ul- and it forms a compound with ə'gur-(ən), 'fruit,' as əgur-'ul-(ən), lit. 'fruit-mango,' i.e., 'mango fruit'; but 'padasa:-n, 'jack (tree)' has no such contracted form and no compound can be formed of ə'gur-ən and 'padasa:-n; 'padasa'n-(ə)-ə'gur, lit. 'jack-of-fruit,' i.e., 'the fruit of the jack tree'; 'kundi'-n, 'a long knife' + tənəṅ-'ra:-n, '(a) handle' = ə-te'nəṅ-'ra-'kun,

The glottal check in the speech of some people is slight or disappears.

<sup>2</sup> Such as the deities, celestial objects, professions, parts of the body, articles of dress, ornaments, tools, weapons, musical instruments, parts of a house, crops and foods, trees, beasts, birds and insects.

<sup>3</sup> In Sanskrit ja:-nu, 'knee,' is contracted into jnu as in prajnu, 'bow-legged'; na:sika, 'nose' becomes naṭ in avanaṭa, 'flat-nosed'; so pada = pad; danta = dat; na:sika = nas, hṛdajam = hṛd, etc. (Panini, VI, 1, 63). In English words like fifty, waistcoat, cupboard, show the tendencies to shortening due to unity stress in compounds. The abbreviated forms of proper names Tom for Thomas, Pat for Patrick, and of common names like, phone, flue, cab, bike, pram, photo, cinema, zoo, and the weak forms of pronouns in 'give him,' 'give them,' indicate the tendency to shortening oft-repeated words in familiar speech.

It is remarkable that some of the contracted forms in So:ra are found as ordinary words in Santali and Mundari. The So:ra word for fowl when it is used in the nominative case is kən-'sim-ən, but in a compound it is contracted into (s)im as in 'ar-re-'(s)i:mən, 'hen's egg'. In Santali and Mundari sim itself is used as an independent word in the same sense. This word is found with the meaning of 'bird' in the Khassi dialects and in Palaung (Mōn-Khmer family) as ka-sim, sim, kak-sem, hsim—(Linguistic Survey of India, Vol. II, p. 42, No. 76.)

Even loan words like 'saiho:-n, 'sāhib' and mər'idsa:-n, 'chillies' are contracted into sa:ṅ-ən, mid-ən. Contraction of So:ra words is based on certain principles; it is not compression as tsle of tette-sṛtle, 'therefrom,' i.e., 'then'.



a compound in which 'kundi'-(n) is contracted into kun-; but kənda-tə'ru-n, 'a short knife' + ətanəŋ-ra-n = kənda-tə'ru-n-ə-tənəŋ-ra, lit. 'knife-of handle' or 'knife's handle'; it is not a compound.

127. The contraction of a word is due to the loss of (1) the initial, (2) the medial or (3) the final sound (s).

128. The initial syllables ə, əŋ, ən, ər, u, en, u(o), on, kə, kən,<sup>1</sup> kin, kon, ti, pə of some words are dropped, e.g., ə-'jo:-n, 'fish'; əŋ-'gəj-ən, '(the) moon'; ən-sə-'lo:-n, '(a) woman'; ər-'red-ən, '(a) parrot'; u-'səl-ən, 'skin'; en-'jəm-ən, 'an axe'; u-'juŋ-ən, '(the) sun'; on-'ti-d-ən, '(a) bird'; kə-'diŋ-ən, 'a drum'; kən-'ji-ŋ-ən, '(a) porcupine'; kin-'soid-ən, '(a) dog'; kon-'dem-ən, 'a kind of grain'; ti-'tin, 'tamara'; pə'sij-ən, '(a) child'.

129. The medial syllables ən, ər, əl, əd, əb, əm, əs, etc. (which are infixes) are dropped; e.g., sə-'naŋ-ən, 'a door'; mə'rid-sa-n<sup>2</sup> bə'le:d-ən, 'a feather'; kə'dib-ən, 'a sword'; tə'barən, 'banyan tree'; gə'mul-ən, 'a bug'; bə'sed-ən (dialectal, bə'sud-ən),<sup>3</sup> 'salt'.

130. Some other sounds in the middle of a word are also lost. (See appendix II—Contracted Forms.)

131. The following final sounds are dropped from the stems<sup>4</sup>:—

-a. <i>Ex.</i> 'ola:-n, 'leaf'.	-ŋol. <i>Ex.</i> 'miŋol:-n, 'oil'.
-aŋ(i). <i>Ex.</i> 'da:raŋ-ən, 'cooked rice'.	-dam. <i>Ex.</i> 'sundam-ən, 'lime'.
-aŋ. <i>Ex.</i> 'gamaŋ-ən, 'a So'ra: chief'.	-da. <i>Ex.</i> 'sinda:-n, 'a well'; uda:-n, 'mango'. <sup>6</sup>
-ad. <i>Ex.</i> 'barad-ən, 'a kind of tree'.	-daŋ. <i>Ex.</i> 'sundaŋ-ən, 'a pillar'.
-am. <i>Ex.</i> 'taŋam-ən, 'beads'.	-di. <i>Ex.</i> 'mandi:-n, 'a plate'.
-al. <i>Ex.</i> 'aŋal-ən, 'fuel'.	-der. <i>Ex.</i> 'pander-ən, 'a hare'.
-u. <i>Ex.</i> 'kul-u:-n, 'a fox'. <sup>5</sup>	-ta. <i>Ex.</i> 'kurta:-n, 'a horse'. <sup>7</sup>
-uŋ. <i>Ex.</i> 'uruŋ-ən, 'bamboo'.	-ti. <i>Ex.</i> 'sudti:-n, 'an oil pot'.
-eŋ. <i>Ex.</i> 'rameŋ-ən, 'a cat'.	-tiri. <i>Ex.</i> 'sittiri:-n, 'ragi'.
-e'd. <i>Ex.</i> 'tule'd-ən, 'gum'.	-te. <i>Ex.</i> 'jate:-n, 'sesamum'.
-oŋ. <i>Ex.</i> 'majoŋ-ən, 'chest'.	-te'l. <i>Ex.</i> 'boŋte'l-ən, 'a buffalo'.
-o'd. <i>Ex.</i> 'tudu'd-ən, 'a basket'.	-pa:du. <i>Ex.</i> 'pabpa:du:-n, 'a stem'.
-ka. <i>Ex.</i> 'turka:-n, 'a constable'.	-ba. <i>Ex.</i> 'tarba:-n, 'a flower'.
-ki. <i>Ex.</i> 'daŋki:-n, 'a pot'.	-bara. <i>Ex.</i> 'kambara:-n, 'forced labour'.
-ku. <i>Ex.</i> 'ruŋku:-n, 'rice'.	-bi. <i>Ex.</i> 'sambi:-n, 'buttocks'.
-ga. <i>Ex.</i> 'poga:-n, 'tobacco'.	-bul. <i>Ex.</i> 'kumbul-ən, 'a rat'.
-gu. <i>Ex.</i> 'daŋgu:-n, 'a staff, club'.	-ra. <i>Ex.</i> 'e'gra:-n, 'a cucumber'.
-ji. <i>Ex.</i> 'gunji:-n, 'abrus precatorius'.	

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Aphæresis in Khassi words. Linguistic Survey of India, Vol. II, p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> sa: is also dropped.

<sup>3</sup> bud is used as a contraction of bə'sed in Gumma muṭhas; bed in some other parts.

<sup>4</sup> The noun-suffix (ə)n is added to the contracted as well as uncontracted form. The final syllable is lu' in 'kul-lu:-n; a variant of 'kul-u:-n. 'kulu:-n, 'a tortoise' is a different word.

<sup>6</sup> The contraction of 'uda:-n is u:-n; a: is lost, d becomes l, and u is lengthened. Final d in many words becomes l. (See appendix II, p. 69 ff.)

<sup>7</sup> Cf. ko-rr, r-ta, ta, etc., 'a horse' quoted in Linguistic Survey of India, Vol. II, p. 69.

-ra:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'banra:ɟ-ən, 'flour'.	-li:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'tanli:ɟ-ən, 'a cow'.
-ri:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'sinri-n, 'cloth'.	-sar. <i>Ex.</i> 'bajsar-ən, 'an iguana'.
-ru:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'sunru:ɟ, 'a small basket'.	-sa:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'sa:ɟsa:ɟ-ən, 'turmeric'.
-re. <i>Ex.</i> 'adre-n, 'an egg'.	-si:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'ar:si-n, 'a monkey'.
-la:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'kanla:ɟ-n, 'a ladle'.	-se:ɟ. <i>Ex.</i> 'tonse:ɟ-ən, 'a dance'.

132. There are some anomalous forms which can only be explained with reference to dialectal variations and archaic forms. *Ex.* The contracted form of 'kinda-n, 'tiger' is kid-ən; of 'rogo-n, 'red-gram' is sa:n-ən; of 'ali-n, 'spirituuous liquor' sa:l-ən; of 'bati-n, 'mushroom' pud-ən; of t'oid-ən, 'mouth' tam; of m'oid-ən, 'eye' mad-ən.

133. The loss of glottal check is to be regarded as a kind of contraction.<sup>1</sup> *Ex.* o'on-ən, 'a child'; o'on! 'child!' but in the compound rannda:o'n! 'golden child!' there is no glottal check; s'u:ŋ-ən, 'a house'; suda:su:ŋ-ən, 'a large house'; qu-'su:ŋ-t-e-n-ji, 'they are building a house (for themselves)'—these two are compounds. (See 1, 5.)

134. Words which are formed by re-duplicating or doubling the root are contracted by simplification; pu-'pu:-n, 'a cake'; suda:-pu:-n, 'a large cake'; ba'l-'pu:-te-ji, '(they) are baking-cakes'—these two are compounds in which pu is used for pu-'pu:.

#### INCORPORATION OF OBJECTS WITH VERBS.<sup>2</sup>

135. The contracted forms of pronouns and nouns which are governed by verbs are incorporated with them, so that the verb with its object forms one compound word.

*N.B.*—Only contracted forms are so used.<sup>3</sup>

*Ex.* (1) (anin) 'gi:ɟ-i:ɟ-t-'e:n,<sup>4</sup> lit. '(he) see-me-[did],' i.e., '(he) saw me'. Here the pronoun i:ɟ (the contracted form of ne'n 'I') is added immediately to the root and the suffixes are attached to the composite verb gi:ɟ-i:ɟ; (2) (anin) 'ɟam-'jo:t-e-n, lit. '(he) catch-fish-[does],' i.e., 'he is catching fish'. Here the noun jo: (the contracted form ə'jo:-n, 'fish') is added directly to the root as i:ɟ in the first example.

136. Verbs with noun-objects are conjugated as verbs of class II [see example (2) given above]; but there are exceptions to this rule; e.g., 'le:m-si:-t-am(ɪ), 'le:m-'je:ŋ-t-am(ɪ), 'I bow to your hands and legs'.

137. A noun-object and a pronominal object may be incorporated with a verb; e.g., 'pa:ŋ-ti-'dar-i:ɟ-t'e:n,<sup>5</sup> '(he) brought and gave-me-cooked rice'.

<sup>1</sup> The syllable containing a glottal check is regarded as two syllables in songs.

<sup>2</sup> See 'Mundari Grammar,' by the Rev. J. Hoffmann, p. 18.

<sup>3</sup> The Soras of the plains and many individuals of the hills also seem to have no notion that the -i:ɟ or -am which they invariably incorporate with the verb as a matter of habit is a pronominal object, for they also add the full forms, *ne:n* or *am:n*, which is superfluous. *E.g.*, *ne:n ti'i:ɟ*, 'me, give me'; *am:n at-ti'-am*, 'thee, I will not give thee'.

<sup>4</sup> *gi:ɟ-i:ɟ-te:ɟ*, *gill-i:ɟ* are dialectal variations. (See 85.)

<sup>5</sup> The direct object is a noun and the indirect object is a pronoun.

138. Two noun-objects may be incorporated with the verb; e.g., *aŋ-ŋan-suŋ-<sup>1</sup>boi-na-ba:*, 'let us make the woman enter the house'.

139. Two nouns and a pronoun may be incorporated with the verb which is modified by them.

*Ex.* *ji-lo:-si-t-am*, lit. 'stick-earth-hand-[will] thee,' i.e., 'your hand will be soiled'; (*ŋen*) *'aj-ja-dar-si-am*, lit. '(I) not-receive-cooked rice-hand-thee,' i.e., '(I) will not receive cooked rice from your hands'; *poi-puŋ-kun-t-am*, lit. 'stab-belly-knife-[will]-thee,' i.e., 'I will stab you with a knife in your belly'.

140. A verb with the noun-object is practically treated as a stem and conjugated in all the moods and tenses like an ordinary verb.

141. Such verbs take appropriate suffixes, infixes and prefixes and form noun-compounds and adjective-compounds.

*Ex.* *'taŋ-ka-b-mar-ən*, lit. 'weave-cloth-man,' i.e., 'a weaver'; *'badta:l-'boj-ən*, lit. 'plaster-wall-woman,' i.e., 'a woman that plasters the wall'; *pa:ram-'jo:n*, 'a means of catching fish'. Here *ər* is infixes into *pa:m*, 'catch', *'an-ŋenam-'jo:n*, 'fish that have been caught'; *'er-dəniŋ-'ruŋ-ən*, 'rice that has not been cooked'; *ən* and *er* are prefixes added to the verbs *pa:m* and *diŋ* which have the infix *ən*.

142. When the auxiliary *ai* is added to verbs to express motion towards person speaking, e.g., *pa:ŋ-ai*, *'u:ruŋ-ai*, 'bring'; it does not incorporate an object with it; *anin d'oŋ-ŋen 'u:ruŋ-ai-te-n* (*u:ruŋ-lai*), lit. 'he me has brought'. Sometimes, however, *ai* is omitted and the adverb *tenne*, 'here', is used to modify the verb when the object *iŋ*, 'me', is incorporated with the verb. *Ex.* *anin tenne 'u:ruŋ-iŋ-te'n*.

143. No pronominal object is incorporated with the conjunctive<sup>1</sup> (= present-perfect) participle as is a noun-object, e.g., *'jum-dar-re-ən*, 'having eaten the cooked rice'; but when *jir*, 'go' is added to the transitive participle, its pronominal object is incorporated with *jir* though it is not logically governed by *jir*. *Ex.* *unte ə-berna 'op(p)uŋle-jir-iŋ-te'n*,<sup>2</sup> lit. 'that word having-told-went-me,' i.e., 'having told me the news he went'; *'gil-le-'jir-iŋ*, lit. 'having seen-go-me,' i.e., 'see me and go' = 'see me before you go'.

144. Noun-objects are sometimes incorporated with the incomplete verb but not pronouns. *Ex.* *ə-'gik-'kid-ben* [*√qij* + *kid* (contraction of *'kin-a*, 'tiger')] is used as a verb stem of class II], 'to see the tiger'.

145. Compound verbs also incorporate nouns and pronouns as objects. *Ex.* *ba:ŋun-ben ə-il-le-'ga:-sail-n-e*, 'both-of-you-went-and-drunk liquor' (*sail*, contraction of *'ali*, 'liquor', is incorporated with *g'a:*, 'drink'); *anin 'ijai-t-e-n-'gu-am*, 'he came-and-called-you' (*am*, contraction of *amən*, 'thou', is incorporated with *√gu*, 'call'); *√paŋ*, 'bring' + *√ti*, 'give', *paŋ-'ti-t-am*, 'I shall bring and give you'; *√ti*, 'give' + *√jum*, 'eat'; *'ti-'jum-t-am*, 'I shall give you to eat'.

<sup>1</sup> Periphrastic participle—Sweet: 'New English Grammar,' section 338.

<sup>2</sup> The function of governing an object which belongs to the transitive is shifted to the intransitive which is incapable of being conceived in that relation.

146. Paradigms—incorporation of *ip*, 'me' or 'to me'; and *len*, 'us' or 'to us' with  $\sqrt{\text{uruj}}$ .

	Past tense. (You took me, etc.)		Present-future. [You (will) take me.]
2nd pers. sing.	<i>amən</i> 'uruj-l- <i>ip</i>	...	'uruj-t- <i>ip</i>
3rd pers. sing.	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{anin} \text{'uruj-l-}ip \\ \text{,,} \text{'uruj-}ip\text{-t-}en \\ \text{,,} \text{'uruj-}ip\text{-t-}ed \end{array} \right\}$	...	'uruj-t- <i>ip</i>
2nd pers. pl.	<i>əmbən</i> ə-'uruj-l- <i>ip</i>	...	ə-'uruj-t- <i>ip</i>
3rd pers. pl.	<i>anin-ji</i> 'uruj-l- <i>ip-ji</i> <sup>1</sup>	...	'uruj-t- <i>ip-ji</i>

*N.B.*—*len*, 'us' or 'to us' may be used in the same way as *ip*—*am*, 'you' or 'to you' and *ben* may be likewise incorporated. *Ex.* *pen uruj-l-am*, 'I brought-you'; *anin uruj-l-am* or *uruj-am-ten*, etc., 'he took you'.

*ji*, 'them' or 'to them' is added to the finite verb. *Ex.* *pen-uruj-le-ji*, 'I took them'; *amən uruj-l-e-ji*, 'you took them'.

147. In the negative forms also objects are incorporated. *Ex.* *pen'an-uruj-l-am*, 'I did not take you'; *'an-uruj-am*, 'I will not take you'.

148. The suffix *-a:* of the second person, singular, imperative, is omitted when *ip* and *len* are incorporated. *Ex.* 'uruj-*a:*, 'take'; 'uruj-*ip*, 'take me'; 'uruj-*len*, 'take us'.

*N.B.*—Objects are attached directly to the root in *uruj-ip*, *uruj-len*, *uruj-ip-ten*, *uruj-len-ten*, *uruj-am-ten*, *uruj-ben-ten*; but in the other forms of the paradigm they are inserted after the tense-augments *-l-* and *-t-*.

149. The way in which such objects are incorporated with the verb in the imperative or optative mood may be learnt from the following examples. *-ten* may be added to every form optionally to denote futurity.

*anin* 'ti'-*ip-ten* (-'ten), 'may he give me'; *anin-ji* 'ti'-*ip-ten-ji* (-'ten), 'may they, etc.'

*anin* 'ti'-*am-ten* (-'ten), 'may he give thee'; *anin-ji* 'ti'-*am-ten-ji* (-'ten), 'may they, etc.'

*anin* 'ti'-*len-ten* (-'ten), 'may he give us'; *anin-ji* 'ti'-*len-ten-ji* (-'ten), 'may they, etc.'

*anin* 'ti'-*ben-ten* (-'ten), 'may he give you'; *anin-ji* 'ti'-*ben-ten-ji* (-'ten), 'may they, etc.'

*anin* 'ti'-*e-te-ji*, 'may he give them'.<sup>2</sup>

#### INFIXES.<sup>3</sup>

150. The most important infixes whose functions have been ascertained are (1) *ən*, *ər*, *əb* and *əl*. Their functions will be indicated below.

<sup>1</sup> (Dialectal) *uruj-ip-ten-ji*. (See 85.)

<sup>2</sup> The other forms are not heard.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. L. O. Skrefsrud noted *p*, *t*, *n*, *ke* as infixes used in Santali. See 'A Grammar of the Santali language'. Linguistic Survey of India, Vol. IV, 39. Infixing is a very curious type of affixation. 'It is particularly prevalent in many languages of South-eastern Asia and of the Malay Archipelago.' See Sapir's Language, p. 75. Examples are given from Khmer (Cambodian) and from Filipino language. It is said that infixes occur also in the aboriginal languages of America.

151. There are some others which are liable to be lost in the contracted or abridged forms. (See 129 above.) *E.g.*, əd, ət, ək, əm, əs.

152. The chief function of ən is the formation of derivatives almost from all sorts of words—

(a) Nouns. *Ex.* sə'naj-ən, 'a chisel' from √saj'; rə'naj-ən, 'a stringed musical instrument,' from √raj'; pə'ne'd-ən, 'a flute' from √pe'd; gə'nad-ən, 'a piece cut-out' from √gad; gə'naj-ən, 'a tuber' or 'what is dug out' from √qai.

(b) Those which are not names of objects may be regarded as adjectives or attributes or pseudo-abstract nouns. *Ex.* jə'num-'jum, 'eating,' 'what is eaten,' 'an edible thing,' etc., from √jum, 'eat'; gə'nələm, 'knowledge,' 'knowing,' 'known,' etc.; gə'nələm-'mar, 'a man possessing knowledge,' etc., from √qələm.

(c) The gender of nouns is maintained in the derivative. *Ex.* 'dangə'din, 'a young woman' is feminine and 'dangə'da-n, 'a young man' is masculine. The derivatives from these, də'nə'gə'di-n, 'the youth of a woman,' də'nə'gə'da-n, 'the youth of a man' have gender.

(d) l'a:ŋ-ən, 'wide,' 'width' has almost the same meaning as its derivative lən'a:ŋ-ən.<sup>1</sup>

(e) Participles corresponding to the perfect or the passive participles are formed by prefixing ən (in the affirmative) and ər (in the negative) to the derivatives with the infix. *Ex.* √luŋ, 'become wet'; lənŋ, 'what is wet' or 'being wet,' 'wetness,' etc.; 'an-lə'nŋ, 'wetted'; 'er-lə'nŋ, 'not wetted'. √giŋ 'see'—gə'nij-'giŋ-ən, 'seeing,' 'what is seen,' 'sight,' etc.; 'an-gə'nij-ən, 'seen'; 'er-gə'nij-ən 'unseen'.

153. The chief functions of ər is like that of ən, the formation of derivatives expressing specially (1) locality—the place in which some action takes place, (2) instrumentality—the means by which a result is brought about, and (3) the state of being, etc.

*Ex.* (1) √də'ku (II), 'dwell'—də'rək'u:-nə-n, 'a dwelling'; √kud, 'bring forth a child'—kə'rud-'kud-ən,<sup>2</sup> 'place of birth'; √dip, 'cook'—də'riŋ-'dip-(ba)-suŋ-ən, 'the house in which cooking is done,' i.e., 'the kitchen'.

(2) √jam, 'catch'—jə'ram-'jo:-n, 'any means of catching fish' or 'any place in which fish are caught'; √tol, 'tie,' tə'rol-'taŋ-ən, 'any rope which serves to tie a cow (to a post)' (cf. tə'noil-'taŋ-ən 'the rope by means of which cows are usually tied to a post'); √qa, 'drink'—gə'ra:-'qa:-n, 'that which serves as a cup in order to drink something, such as a leaf or the shell of a coconut or a gourd'.

(3) pəs'ij-ən, 'child'—pə'rəs'ij-ən, 'childhood' or 'being a child'.

154. ər is optionally changed to -əl- when it is infixed in a syllable beginning with l; *e.g.*, √lo, 'rake'—lə'lo-'lə-n or lə'ro-'lə-n, 'what is used for the purpose of raking'.

155. In some words ən and ər are combined and infixed.

<sup>1</sup> The glottal check is heard in the derivative.

<sup>2</sup> The root is thus frequently doubled when it is monosyllabic.

*Ex.* *jən'rum-gənra:* from the roots  $\sqrt{jum}$ , 'eat' and  $\sqrt{ga}$ : 'drink' (with the euphonic glide *d* between *n* and *r*, *jənd'rum-gənd'ra:*, 'property, etc.') is frequently used.

156. The causative prefix *ab* is infixed when the vowel in the first syllable of the verb (which is not monosyllabic) is *a* or *ə*.

*Ex.* *kə-'jed*, 'die'—*'k(ə)ab-jed* (by assimilation) *'kaj-jed*, 'kill'; *'ba-ton*, 'fear'—*'b(ə)ab-ton* (by assimilation) *'batton*, 'frighten'. (The *a* or *ə* of the root is elided.)

157. The reciprocal *al* which is usually prefixed is optionally infixed in songs and stories.

*Ex.* *'kaku-'bunaŋ-ən-ji*, 'brothers—elder and younger'—*al-'kaku-*, etc., or *kə'laku-*, etc.

158. The process of inserting infixes is quite systematic in the hilly tracts of the Agency and, with a few exceptions, in the plains also. An infix is inserted between the first consonant and the vowel following it in any word which admits of it. If the word begins with a vowel the infix is practically a prefix as in the last two examples.

*Ex.*  $\sqrt{gad}$ , 'cut'—*g-ən-'ad*;  $\sqrt{gij}$ , 'see'—*g-ən-'ij*;  $\sqrt{gu}$ , 'call'—*g-ən-'u*;  $\sqrt{red}$ , 'wind' *v.t.*—*r-ən-'ed*;  $\sqrt{so}$ , 'hide'—*s-ən-'o*;  $\sqrt{l^əem}$ , 'be digested'—*l-ən-'əem*;  $l^əŋ$ , 'wide'—*l-ən-'əŋ*;  $\sqrt{ed}$ , 'cut'—*ən-'ed*;  $\sqrt{id}$ , 'mark'—*ən-'id*.

*N.B.*—The root is generally doubled in such words; as *gə'nəd-'gad*, *gə'nə-'gu*. The glottal check is heard immediately after the infix.<sup>1</sup>

159. Sometimes, the first vowel *ə* of the infix is assimilated to the vowel of the root in the speech of some individuals, particularly in the plains. *ju'num-jum* derived from the root  $\sqrt{jum}$ , 'eat'. So, *'er-gi'ni* instead of *'er-gə'ni*, 'not seen' or 'I have not seen'. Here the *ə* of *ən* is assimilated to the *u* of *jum* and the *i* of  $\sqrt{gij}$ .<sup>2</sup>

160. *ba* and *leŋ* are inserted between the root and the tense-augment in the finite verb. (See the List of Form-words and Particles.)

## PREFIXES.

161. *an-* and *ab-* of the causatives, *an-* and *er-* of the participles, *al-*(*ar-*) of the reciprocals, are mentioned in the previous articles. (See also List of Form-words and Particles.)

162. A few auxiliaries perform the functions of some of the prefixes in the Indo-Aryan languages. *Ex.* *jer-m'əŋ-le*, 'revived'.

*da-*, *ta-*, *sam-*, *lo-*, etc., are so used in various senses.

<sup>1</sup> The glottal check is attenuated and is sometimes lost in some dialects.

<sup>2</sup> *jadu-* Soras regard such a violation as a solecism and hold it up as laughing-stock. Even in the Gumma dialect *sənum-ən* is heard instead of *sənum-ən* which is the proper form derived from *sum* as used in the Kada dialect. In Mundari only *n* is infixed. (See Hoffmann's Grammar, XV.)

## COMPOUNDS.

163. It is to be borne in mind that at least one of the words that form a compound should be the contracted form of a distinct word; e.g., kim-'meid-ən, 'goat' + 'jelu:-n, 'flesh' is either (1) ə-'jelu:-'meid-ən or (2) kim-'meid-'jel-ən.

[-(ə)n is the termination of the nominative singular; it is to be added only to the last word of a noun-compound. meid-(ən) and jel-(ən) are the contracted forms of kim'meid-(ən) and jelu:-(n). The conjunctive or qualifying particle ə is prefixed to the word denoting the thing possessed when it is the first member of a compound.]

## 164. Noun-compounds—

Descriptive: as 'sittiri-'kuł-ən, 'ragi porridge'.

Appositional: as 'madia-'bur-ən, 'madia-hill'.

'uda:-'ne'b-ən, 'mango tree'.

Genitive: 'pander-'jel-ən, 'hare's flesh'; or ə-'je'lu:-'pan-ən.  
(See 17.)

## 165. Adjective-compounds—

Adjective + noun: (ə-)'suda:-'mar-ən, 'a big man'.

Numeral + noun: bur-'taid, 'two days'; bo-'madij, 'one measure'.

Participle + noun: 'an-dəni:-'ruŋ-ən, 'cooked rice'.

Transitive verb + object + noun: as, 'soi-suŋ-'məən, lit. 'burn-house-man' = 'house-burner'.

## 166. Analysis of compounds.

(Distinct words are bracketed.)

(1) ['madia'-n-ə-bə'ru:] = 'madia-'bur-ən, 'madia-hill'.

(2) [ə-'suda:-n-ə-'man(d)ra:] = 'suda:-'mar-ən, 'a big man'.

(3) [ə-'mutti-n səru:-dəm-ən-ə-kə'dib, lit. 'tip + fine + sword']  
= (ə-)səru:-'kib-ən.

(4) [ə-'b'o:b-ən 'suda:-dəm-ən-ə-'man(d)ra:, lit. 'head + big + man']  
= (ə-)suda:-bo:b-'mar-ən.

(5) [ə-'u'u:-n ə-sar-'sar-n-e-t-e:-n (ə-)ən-sə'lo:, lit. 'hair + comb + woman']  
= sar-'sar-u:-'bo'j-ən.

(6) [jəru:-dəm-ən-ə-'luŋər-le'ŋ ə-dəkute'n-ən-ə-'kina:, lit. 'deep + cave + dwells + tiger']  
= jəru:-'luŋər-'kid-ən.

(7) ['kumbul-ən-ə-'l'u:d əmbriŋ ə-l'u:d-ə-'man(d)ra:, lit. 'rat'-ear-like-ear-man']  
= 'kumbul-'lu:d-'mar-ən.

(8) ['ab-bato'ŋ-e-n-ə-'man(d)ra:, lit. 'he does not fear-that man']  
= 'er-'bato'ŋ-'mar-(ən), 'no-fear-man,' i.e., 'a fearless man'.

(9) [ə-up'urən-batte ə-'sabi:ten-ji ə-'sinri] = up'ur-'ka:b-ən,  
'woollen cloth'.

(10) ['kina:-n ə-'bentaten ə-'mandra:] 'tiger-who-hunts-that-man'  
= 'benta:-'kid-'mar-ən, 'hunt-tiger-man'.

167. A compound, like a distinct word, may be used as a noun, as an adjective or as a verb; e.g., 'teŋ-bo:b-'juŋ, 'rise-head-sun,' i.e., 'mid-day' is a noun, and may also be used as an adverbial object, as

in 'teŋ-bo:b-juŋ-ən ij-ai, 'come at mid-day'; or as a verb as in 'teŋ-bo:b-juŋ-le, 'it is (was) mid-day'; or as an adjective, as in 'teŋ-bo:b-juŋ-se:ŋ(ən), 'zenith', where s'e:ŋ-ən, 'direction', is qualified by it.<sup>1</sup>

168. When words which have contracted forms are used along with other words they are, as a rule, compounded. It is not idiomatic to say 'boŋ-tei-ən-ə-d'oŋ 'gad-t-e-ji, lit. 'buffalo's body cut'; boŋ must be incorporated with /gad. 'gad-'boŋ is used as a noun or as an adjective or as a verb; 'gad-'boŋ-ən (noun), 'gad-boŋ-'mar-ən, 'a man who cuts the buffalo'; 'gad-'boŋ-te-ji, 'they are cutting the buffalo'. No Soṛa: would say 'taŋli-ən-ə-o'oŋ, kən'sim-ən-ə-'arre for ə-on-'taŋ(ən), 'calf of a cow'; 'arre-(s)i:m-ən, 'hen's egg'.

169. Long compounds are rare, e.g., 'kuŋ-kuŋ-'de:d-u-'bo:b-'mar<sup>2</sup> is a facetious expression describing a man with a clean-shaven head; 'ter-aŋ-'tid-'mar-ən, lit. 'light-wood-bird-man,' i.e., 'a man who shoots birds in the night holding a torch in his hand'.

### CLAUSES.

170. There are two kinds of clauses: (1) those that are introduced by the conjunctive particle ə and end in -(ə)n followed by ə-, and (2) those that are introduced by the conjunctive (or relative) pronouns, corresponding to the clauses introduced by the relative pronouns and the interrogative adverbs and pronouns in English. Finite verbs are of course used along with their objects and other adjuncts, if required.

*Ex.* (1) ə-'jir-t-e-ŋ-ə-'man(d)ra:,<sup>3</sup> lit. 'that-go es-that-man,' i.e., 'the man that is going'; (2) 'bo:te-n-te 'jir-t-e, 'unte-ə-'man(d)ra:, lit. 'who goes, that man'.

171. If the verb belongs to class II the reflexive particle (ə)n is of course used. *Ex.* (1) ə-'uma:t-e-n-ə-ŋ-ə-'man(d)ra:, lit. 'that bathes that man,' i.e., 'the man that is bathing'; (2) 'bo:te-n-te 'uma:t-e-n, 'unte-ə-'man(d)ra:, 'who bathes, that man'.<sup>4</sup>

172. If the verb begins with the vowel a(ə) or the negative ad, the introductory particle ə is assimilated to it. *Ex.* (ə-)amdaŋ-t-e-ŋ-ə-'man(d)ra:, lit. 'that hears that man,' i.e., 'the man that hears'; anin 'aŋ-qa:me-n-ə-'de:sa:, 'the country which he does not know'. The second ə is also dropped when it is followed by words beginning with a(ə). *E.g.*, amən (ə) 'appa:l-i-ŋ-ən-ə-ənds'ra:j, lit. 'you which sent me that brinjal'. Here the first ə is the direct object of the verb.

<sup>1</sup> The glottal check is lost in this compound. (See section I, 5).

<sup>2</sup> Lit. Shave-shave-remove hairs-head-man.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. ə-suda:-n ə-man(d)ra = suda:mar-ən. The frame of the clause is ə--nə--. The first ə is a relative particle standing as the subject of the finite verb whose place is indicated by the dash and the second ə is a demonstrative particle qualifying the noun whose place is indicated by the second dash. n indicates dependent character of the preceding phrase or clause. The two ə's are correlative.

<sup>4</sup> The final -n of mandra:-n must be dropped. [See section II, 4 (a).]



173. The clause introduced by the conjunctive particle *ə* can stand by itself, when it corresponds to the noun clause or gerund<sup>1</sup> in meaning. *Ex.* *amən unte ə 'bitti ə-'paŋle-n jən 'gil-l-ai*, lit. 'thou that property that tookest I saw,' i.e., 'I saw that you took the property' or 'I saw you taking' or 'I saw your taking, etc.'

174. *ate* is added to a clause so constructed, when it is absolute. *Ex.* *aninji ə-ti'-l-am-ən-jī-ate*, 'what they gave thee'. (See 24.)

175. Words denoting time, similarity, etc. may be added to the clause, when it may be regarded as an adjectival clause; *Ex.* *amən ə-'jirre-n-ə-'din(n)ən*, 'when you went'; *aninji ə-'op(p)unle-n-jī am(b)rij*, 'as they said'. Clauses of the second kind may also be constructed with *ənə-n*, 'when' and *ənə:gām-le*, 'how' to express the same meaning. *Ex.* *amən 'aŋan-te 'jirre*, 'unte-ə-'din(n)ən; *anin-jī 'ənə:gāmle 'op(p)unle-jī 'ette:gāmle*.

176. The locative particle *ba:* (or *le'ŋ*) is inserted into the verb in the noun clause to denote the place where the action takes place or is done. *Ex.* *anin-jī ə-jum-ba:-te-n-jī*, 'the place in which they are eating'; *ə-jum-le'ŋ-te-n*, 'where he eats in'. These are noun equivalents.

177. The dative suffixes, *-əsən*, *-əmmele* or *-əpsele* may be added to such a noun clause (as to a noun) to express cause. *Ex.* *anin ə-'qar-ij-'te-n<sup>2</sup>-əsən*, lit. 'on account of (the fact) that he begged me,' i.e., 'because he begged me'.

178. Clauses of this kind may be constructed to express the meaning conveyed by the phrases constructed in other languages with the help of participles—present, past, future, etc.

179. The conjunctive participle *gām-le*, lit. 'having said,' is used to introduce a noun clause or a quotation which stands as the object of the transitive verb in the principal sentence, as *anin kə'jel-l-e gāmle jən 'amdəŋ-l-ai*, lit. 'he died, having said, I heard,' i.e., 'I heard that he died'; *gāmle* in such constructions corresponds to 'that' in English.

180. Clauses introduced by connectives in complex sentences:—

(1) *bo:ten jire:-t-əm de<sup>v</sup>*, *pen aq-gələm-ai*, lit. 'who went I do not know,' i.e., 'I do not know who it is that went'. The clause ending with *de<sup>v</sup>* (with a slow falling inflexion) stands by itself when it means, 'I wonder who went away'. Sometimes *-te* is added to *bo:ten* as *bo:ten-te jire:-t-əm de?* 'whoever went?' Sometimes *bo:ten-te* is repeated as *bo:ten-te—bo:ten-te jire:-t-əm de<sup>v</sup>*, *pen 'aq-gələm-ai*.

181. Similarly *ə'je:ŋən*, 'which of,' *'rten-te*, 'what,' *'aŋan-te*, 'when,' *uan-te* (or *o:ŋa:-te*), 'where,' *'dajj-ən-te*, 'how many,'

<sup>1</sup> The gerund is a noun-verbal (Sweet's 'New English Grammar,' section 324) but the So'ra: word is a finite verb varying with the number and person of the subject. The gerund in Oriya (ending in *ba:* or *baro:*), that in Telugu (ending in *ta* or *tam* or *dam*) is a noun-verbal; it has also an adjectival form.

<sup>2</sup> The *-n* that is to be added to the clause is assimilated to the final *-n* of the verb, *gar-ij-te-n*. Cf. *ə-gar-r-ij-ən-əsən*; *ə-gar-te:ed-ən-əsən*. (See 85.)

'how much,' 'jante-gam-le (or 'e:ŋa-gam-le), 'how' are used as connectives introducing noun clauses.

182. Case-phrases of the interrogative pronouns are also used in the same way. *Ex.* 'iten-te-'batte, 'with what'; 'ite-le:ŋ-ən-te, 'in (on) what'; 'ite-ba:n-te, 'for what'; 'boten-te-ə'maŋ, 'at whom'; 'iten-te-batte anin 'dɛ:tɛn dɛ', jɛn 'aŋ-'ga:ləm-ai, 'with what he cut I do not know'.

183. Adjectival and adverbial clauses are also constructed with the help of the same connectives—

'boten-te ə'jo:n jɛm-te, 'unte-ə-'man(d)ra, etc., lit. 'who fish catches that man, etc.,' i.e., 'the man who catches fish, etc.' ə'je:ŋ-ə-'mandra: 'adur-te, 'unte-ə-'mandra 'kabjed-t-ai, lit. 'which man runs away, that man (I) shall-kill,' i.e., 'I shall kill the man that runs away'.

amən 'iten-te 'op(p)uŋ-l-ij, unte jɛn 'amdaŋ-l-ai, lit. 'you what told-me, that I heard,' i.e., 'I heard what you told me'. jɛn 'aŋa:n-te 'gu:t-am, sə'let(t)e 'ij-ai, lit. 'I when call-thee, then come,' i.e., 'come when I call you'.

anin 'uam-te 'it-te, 'tet-te jɛn ja: 'it-te, lit. 'he where goes, there I too go,' i.e., 'I shall also go where he goes'.

amən 'jante-gam-le 'bara:te-n, 'itten-na:gam-le aninja'bara:te-n, lit. 'thou how workest, so-only he also works,' i.e., 'he also works just as you do'.

184. Conditional clauses are constructed with -de'n, as—

amən kim'med-n-am 'ti'-l-ij-ən-'de'n, 'ga:lji 'taŋka: 'ti'-t-am, 'if you give-me your-goat I shall give you ten rupees'.

185. Concessive clauses<sup>1</sup> are constructed with jənaŋ-de'n as—

amən bo-'kudi 'taŋka: 'ti'-l-ij jənaŋ-de'n, jɛn 'at-'ti-j-am, 'though you give me twenty rupees, I will not give you'.

anin 'jira:te-, jir-'do:ŋ-ai-te, jɛn 'jitte na:, 'let him come, let him not come, I shall-go certainly,' i.e., 'whether he comes or not I will certainly go'.

#### RE-DUPLICATION.

186. Repetition of a word or a part of it is a common linguistic process in Sora; and serves various purposes. [See 44 (n), 68, 72, 153 (1) and 158 above, and Special Vocabularies, Onomatopœic Words and Tag Words in section III.]

187. The roots of some verbs are necessarily re-duplicated when they are conjugated. *Ex.* di-'di, 'count'; mel-'mel, 'inspect'. di and mel are probably obsolete verbs. The former is current as an adjective, meaning 'every' and the latter seems to be a variant of med (dialectal), 'see'.

<sup>1</sup> In such sentences the principal clause is sometimes elliptical. *Ex.* nam aŋpaŋbe-jənaŋ-de'n unte əsurbaŋ etten, 'though we do not get it now, the hornets' nest (may remain) where it is'. Here the finite verb in the principal clause is understood.

188. Some verbs are re-duplicated to express frequency or intensity. *Ex.* *tid-'tid*, 'beat frequently'; *giḡ-giḡ* = *giḡ-giḡ*, 'see closely'. [See also 76.]

189. Monosyllabic roots are generally re-duplicated when causatives are formed (see 68); when the auxiliary verbs *laṅ* and *lo:* are added to verbs (see 60, 61) and when the locative suffix *-ba:n* is added to a verb. (See 69 note.)

190. The conjunctive participle (see 71, 72) is repeated to denote continuity.

191. The infix inserted into a root is not re-duplicated. (See 152, 153.)

192. Nouns, pronouns, adjectives, adverbs and interjections are sometimes re-duplicated. *Ex.* *gor'za:ṅ-gor'za:ṅ*, 'every house'; *boi-'boi ə'su:*, 'much pain'; *'boṭe-'boṭe*, 'some'; *'mojed-'mojed*, 'recently'; *o'de-o'de!* 'all right!'

193. The sounds of some words are changed owing to re-duplication. *Ex.* *'muḡer-'maḡer* (imitative of blinking); *'geluṅ-'boluṅ*, 'confused'.

194. Re-duplicated words are simplified when they are compounded with other words. *Ex.* *-'rige-'rige*, 'stripes or spots'—*ə-'rige-kid-ən*, '(the) stripes (of a) tiger'.

#### DIRECT NARRATION.

195. Such a sentence as 'he said he would beat me' can be translated into So:ra: only in the direct form as *'tid-t-am 'qam-iṅ-'te:n*, "'I shall beat-thee,' he said to me"; *'jira 'qam-ai*, lit. "'go' say," i.e., 'tell him to go'. *'jaṅ-n-am 'opuṅ-iṅ-'te:n 'o:n-nen i'le-'rabaṅ-en-'de:n*, *lo:ədu:-suṅ-ai qa:mle i-'opuṅ-ai, qa'meten*, lit. 'mother-thy told me son-my going meet if, soon-come-home saying go-tell-said,' i.e., 'your mother said, "if you meet my son, tell him, 'come home soon' " '.

[This construction is familiar to those who speak Telugu or Oriya. But it requires some attention on the part of the foreigners who study So:ra:. See the lesson on 'Word-order' in the next section.]

#### (v) Adverbs.

##### CLASSIFICATION.

196. *A.—According to form—*

- (1) Simple. *Ex.* *nam*, 'now'; *'biḡo*, 'to-morrow'.
- (2) Derivative. *Ex.* *'enne-goi*, 'thus'; *'baṅsa:le*, 'well'.
- (3) Compound. *Ex.* *'di-v'juṅ*, 'everyday'.

197. Derivative adverbs are formed by adding the following particles and suffixes to some nouns, adjectives and adverbs:—

- (1) *-ba:n*. *Ex.* *ə-kən'duṅ-ba:n*, 'behind him (or it)'.
- (2) *-dəm*. *Ex.* *boi-'boi-dəm*, 'exceedingly'.
- (3) *-qa:mle*. *Ex.* *'kadiṅ-qa:mle*, 'silently'.
- (4) *-qe*. *Ex.* *'kumab-qe*, 'like ashes'.

(5) -goi. *Ex.* 'enne-goi, 'in this way'.

(6) -le. *Ex.* 'ban̄sa:-le, 'well'.

(7) -lo-ge. *Ex.* 'uai-lo-ge, 'loudly'.<sup>1</sup>

198. B.—According to meaning—

- (1) Adverbs of time answering the question 'aŋa:n? 'when?'
- (2) Adverbs of place answering the question 'ua:n? 'where?'
- (3) Adverbs of manner answering the question 'e:ŋa? 'how?'
- (4) Adverbs of degree, quantity, etc., answering the question 'da:ŋ? 'how many?' 'how much?'
- (5) Adverbs of affirmation, negation answering the question ode pa? 'is it so?' iŋja: pa? 'is it not so?' ode -iŋja: ^?
- (6) Adverbs of frequency and other minor categories.

(1) *Adverbs of time—*

nam, 'now, at present'.  
 'namin-nen, 'just now'.  
 'namo:de, 'presently'.  
 'jara-ʋi, 'presently, for the present'.  
 'naŋa:-nam, } 'to-day'.  
 'nam-u'ju:n, }  
 'ruben, 'yesterday'.  
 'ruben-ta:n, } 'day before yesterday'.  
 'mojed, } day'.  
 'ja:ŋi 'din'a 'de:le, 'three days ago'.  
 'ʋssun, 'a little while ago, already'.  
 'purban, } 'of old, formerly'.  
 'əmaŋ, }  
 'əmaŋ, əm'maŋ-ai-ten, 'at first'.  
 'bi:jo, 'to-morrow'.  
 'ŋeramme, } 'day after to-morrow'.  
 'ən(-əb)-'bi:jo, }  
 'nam-sit̄le, 'hereafter'.  
 'tetesit̄le,<sup>2</sup> 'afterwards, from there'.  
 'di-ta:d, }  
 'di-u'ju:n(-ən), } 'every day'.  
 'kudub-'din'a, }  
 'tamba-togel, 'day and night'.  
 'nama:-min'num, } 'this year'.  
 'naŋa:-min'num, }  
 min'num-ən, 'last year'.  
 min'num-te, 'next year'.  
 bar-'num-te, 'two years hence'.

er-'num-te, 'three years hence'.  
 dun-'ju:n-ən, }  
 dun-roj-ən, }  
 dai-'ju:n-ən, }  
 sar-sar-gə'dun-ən, } 'at dawn'.  
 'taŋəlda:-n, }  
 tirpad-'ju:n-ən, }  
 j'e:-'ju:n, }  
 sar-sar-ən, } 'morning'.  
 ə-sar-re-n, }  
 pə'led-pə'led, 'early morning'.  
 ɟari:'ju:n, }  
 ə-ten-bo:b-'ju:n-ən, } 'at noon'.  
 sadi:'ju:n, 'afternoon'.  
 'oŋəl-ən, 'at dusk'.  
 or-rub-ən, 'evening'.  
 bub-'ju:n-ən, 'at sunset'.  
 togəlan, 'at night'.  
 'tuŋar-togəlan, } 'at midnight'.  
 'tuŋar-'di:na-a, }  
 ə-tiki, 'at last'.  
 'aŋa:n? 'when?'.  
 'aŋasa:ro:n? 'when (I wonder)?'.  
 'aŋa(n)-te, 'when' (relative).  
 sə'le-ten, 'then'.  
 'unte(n)-ə-'kidi, 'then, at that time'.  
 'aŋa:n-aŋa:n, } 'sometimes'.  
 'aŋa-te-'aŋa-te, }

<sup>1</sup> When lo-ge is added to words like lan̄ga: 'handsome' (masculine), and laggi: 'handsome' (feminine), the adverb also has gender. (See 37 above.)

<sup>2</sup> sərŋ is optionally used instead of sit̄le in Seruŋ and some other places.

'teten-'teten,  
 'naminnen-ate-  
   'naminnen, } 'frequently'.  
 'ta:do, 'immediately'.  
 'to:doŋ,  
 'di:ta:d,  
 'di:ta:d-u'juŋ,  
 'ku(d)dub-u'juŋ, } 'always'.  
 -bo-'tu:ru, (dialectal)  
 bo-'ta'ŋor,  
 'mil-laŋ, (dialectal) } 'once'.  
 bar,  
 'ba:re:d, } 'twice'.  
 'ba:ra:ŋ,

er,  
 'ere:d, } 'thrice'.  
 'era:ŋ,  
 'bar-ta:d, 'two days'.  
 'er-ta:d, 'three days'.  
 bo-'saro-'ruŋ, 'half an hour'.  
 bo-'s'a-'ruŋ, 'fifteen minutes'.  
 bo-'bu-rui-'ruŋ, 'ten minutes'.  
 bo-'gaŋga-'ruŋ, 'five minutes'.  
 bar, bar-ən, } 'again'.  
 bar-'uki:ŋ,  
 uki:ŋ-uki:ŋ, 'again and again'.  
 pəra'ti'kui,  
 pəna'ti'ukoi, } 'afterwards, soon  
 sik'kui, } after'.

(2) *Adverbs of place*—

'u:an ? } 'where?' (interrogative).  
 'o:ŋa ? }  
 'u:an-te, } 'where' (relative).  
 'o:ŋa-te, }  
 'u:ante-poŋ,  
 o:ŋa-'poŋ-o:ŋa, } 'somewhere'.  
 'o:ŋa:-dele-jə'na:ŋ(-de:n), 'where-  
   ever it may be'.  
 'ku(d)dub-leŋən, 'everywhere'.  
 'be:əda-ba:n, 'elsewhere'.  
 -ten-ne:n, }  
 -on-ne:n, } 'here, in this place'.  
 -kon-ne:n, }  
 -da:ra:ŋəm-'da:ra:ŋəm, 'separately'.  
 'odin-ne:n, { 'here, in this place'  
 'kodin-ne:n, { —nearer the per-  
 -todin-ne:n, { son speaking (em-  
   phatic).  
 'te(t)te:n, }  
 'o(t)te:n, } 'there, in that  
 'ko(t)-te:n, } place'.  
 'odi(t)te:n, {  
 'kodi(t)te:n, { 'there, in that place'  
   —at some dis-  
   tance from the  
   person speaking  
   (emphatic).

'kote:n-'kote:n, 'then and there'.  
 'ondo-ta:, 'from there to this  
   place'.  
 'kondo-ta:, 'from here to that  
   place'.  
 'kodi-'kota, 'to and fro, at the two  
   ends'.  
 'laŋka:n, 'up, above'.  
 'ja:itan, 'down'.  
 'ara:la:i, 'down, downwards, slop-  
   ing'.  
 'ara:ta:-(n), 'up, upwards, above'.  
 (ə-)muka:-ba:n,<sup>2</sup> 'in front'.  
 (ə-)kin'doŋ-ba:n, 'behind'.  
 jar-jar, 'around'.  
 (ə)maŋ-ba:n, 'by the side (of),  
   at —'.  
 (ə)jənd'rum-'si-ə-leŋ-ən, 'by the  
   right-hand side (of)'.  
 (ə)kənd'rabdi-'si-ə-leŋ-ən, 'by the  
   left-hand side (of)'.  
 (ə)tə'ra:ndi-ba:n,<sup>3</sup> 'in the middle'.  
 'mid-da:, 'in one place'.  
 'bar-da:, 'in two places'.  
 'er-da:, 'in three places'.

<sup>1</sup> Lit. 'one rice-grain,' i.e., 'one period of time required for cooking rice'. (See section III, Classified Vocabularies, 18 'Crops' for the meaning of these words.)

<sup>2</sup> For the use of ə in such words see 23 note and appendix I, p. 59.

<sup>3</sup> Also tə'ra:ndi-ba:n.

(3) *Adverbs of manner*—

'ente-gamle, }  
 'jaŋ(-te)-gamle, } 'how?'  
 'eŋa-gamle, }  
 'eŋ-te-'dele-ja, } 'any-  
 'ente-'dele-je'naŋ-deŋ, } how'.  
 'eŋa-diete-eŋa, 'somehow'.  
 'enne-goi, }  
 'enne-gamle, } 'thus'.  
 'enne-ge, }  
 'ette-goi, 'like that'.  
 'amədoi, 'quite'.  
 'jagartaŋ, 'carefully'.  
 'ak'arrən, 'exceedingly, loudly'.  
 sub-sub, 'falsely'.  
 'ka:ja, 'vainly'.  
 ə-saŋ-gen, 'aimlessly'.

'le:sa, } 'gently, slowly,  
 'dɪr-gai, } cautiously'.  
 'dele-be, 'enough'.  
 'lija, liɪr, 'quickly'.  
 'padam, 'at once'.  
 ən'son, 'alone'.  
 'mid-da, }  
 'ampra, } 'together'.  
 'ruan, }  
 'begəda-'begəda, 'separately'.  
 'kadiŋ-gamle, 'silently'.  
 'kumab-ge, 'like ashes'.  
 'uai-lo-ge, 'loudly'.  
 'baŋsaŋ, 'well'.  
 'laŋer, 'with some difficulty'.

(4) *Adverbs of degree, quantity, etc.*—

'di'ite, ditte, }  
 'di'ine, dinne, } 'so many, so  
 'dakkatte, } much'.  
 'dakkanne, }  
 'dakka, də'rakka, 'as much as'.  
 ('dakka-ə-bo:b-sin), 'as big as a  
 thumb'.

boi-'boi, boi-'boi-dəm, }  
 'aiŋdəm, }  
 'aggəda, 'abbəla (dial- } 'much'.  
 ectal), }  
 aur, ə'teŋ, ə'laŋ, }  
 bade-'bade, 'delebe, }  
 'tulla:le-be, } 'enough'.  
 b'e:-b'e:, }

(5) *Adverbs of affirmation and negation*—

u'ʊ, <sup>1</sup> }  
 'ude 'ude, }  
 'u:doŋ, } 'yes'.  
 'u:doŋ-'a:b, }  
 'u:denaŋ, }  
 u'ʊ-pa: ? }  
 ə-'jaditten-pa: ? } 'yes, indeed?'  
 a'a:ŋ, } 'no'.  
 'i:ja, }  
 sub-sub, 'no, wrong'.  
 'onnin (dialectal), 'no'.  
 ə'ga:sa, teŋ, 'no, not'.  
 ə'rikka, 'no, empty, without any-  
 thing'.  
 'oŋgədo! 'no, where? I wonder!'  
 'amədoi (ə'ga:sa), 'not at all'.

'pade, }  
 pə'raŋ, } 'perhaps, proba-  
 pə'raŋ-pə'reŋ, } bly, likely'.  
 mai, }  
 mə'naŋ, } 'exactly, just that  
 mə'niŋ, } verily, only'.  
 pə'naŋ, 'of course,' 'you see'.  
 ja, je'naŋ-deŋ, } 'also, even'.  
 dəŋ, }  
 'i:ja:leŋ-deŋ, 'else'.  
 -soi, }  
 je'naŋ-deŋ, } 'even'.  
 'nami-ja, }  
 'nami-je'naŋ-deŋ, } 'even now'.  
 'anin-ja, }  
 'anin-je'naŋ-deŋ, } 'even he'.

<sup>1</sup> Such words may be called 'sentence adverbs'. (Sweet's 'New English Grammar,' section 368.)

(6) *Adverbs of frequency and other minor categories—*

bar, barən, 'and, again, more-over'.

'namin-nen-'namin-nen, 'frequently'.

'injə-do; ji-do: (dialectal, also in songs), 'why? what?'  
'iten-do; 'why?'  
'adden-naŋ, } 'if so, well then'.  
'addə-bar, }

(vi) **Prepositions.**

199. The words used in So:ra: to express the meaning conveyed by the prepositions in English do not correspond to them in form or function. Most of them are post-positions. Sometimes the meaning of an English preposition is expressed by a verb.

200. Some of the preposition-equivalents are mentioned in the article on cases. (See 13 above.)

201. So:ra: words which express the meanings<sup>1</sup> of the English prepositions are given below. How to use them will be explained in the next section.

- (1) About—(1) all round: jar-'jar, 'unji-'s'eŋ-ən, ə-pai-'pai.  
(2) near in number: ə'sun-ə'teŋ.  
(3) in connexion with: -ə-'berna:.
- (2) Above—(1) on high: 'laŋkɔ-n.  
(2) higher than: jin-'jin.
- (3) Across—(1) forming a cross with: 'umraŋ.  
(2) from one side to another: bo-'mittal-sitə'le 'bar-bo-'mittal, 'pad-le.  
(3) into contact with: 'tumaŋ-<sup>2</sup> 'kub-le, 'rabaŋ.
- (4) After—(1) behind: (ə)-kin'duŋ-ba:, san-, san-'duŋ-  
(2) concerning: ə-'berna:.  
(3) subsequent to: (ə)-'tiki pati'kvi, ə'nab-, ə-'dele-n, 'te(t)tesitə'le, 'te(t)te-sə'riŋ.
- (5) Against—(1) in opposition to: (ə)-'leŋ-ən, (ə)'do:ŋ-ən.  
(2) in anticipation of: əm'me:le-  
(3) in preparation for: ɡa'mle, -ə-'garu.  
(4) into collision with: 'taŋad-, -leŋ-ən.
- (6) Along—from end to end of: sitə'le, ə-jə'nele:, ə-'jele:.  
Along with—'batte, ruən, 'tɔ'du-le.
- (7) Among—(1) in the assemblage of: 'leŋ-ən, -tə'raŋdi:.  
(2) reciprocally: -al- (-ar-).
- (8) Amidst—in the middle of: ə-tə'raŋdin, -leŋ-ən.
- (9) Around—jar-'jar, ə-pai-'pai; 'unji-'s'eŋ-ən.
- (10) At—(1) position, place: ba:n, 'leŋ-ən.  
(2) time: aŋəm-, -v'juŋ, -'beid-ən.
- (11) At the bottom of—(ə-) 'jaitən, ə-'sambi-ba:n.
- (12) At the rate of—'batte, -'taŋ-bo:, əm'me:le.

<sup>1</sup> See 'The Concise Oxford Dictionary of Current English'.

<sup>2</sup> Var. 'tumaŋ.

- (13) Before—(1) in front of: ə-<sup>1</sup>muka:-ba:n, ə-<sup>1</sup>maŋ-ən, te<sup>1</sup>maŋ-ən.  
(2) earlier than: 'enrəŋ-dee:n, əm<sup>1</sup>maŋ.
- (14) Behind—(1) to the rear of: ə-kin<sup>1</sup>duŋ-ba:n, -<sup>1</sup>tiki.  
(2) after (time): ə-<sup>1</sup>de:le:n, ə-<sup>1</sup>tiki.
- (15) Below—lower than: 'jaita:-n; 'ara:lai; ə-<sup>1</sup>sambi-(ba:).
- (16) Besides—in addition to: 'ba:r-ən, -ja.
- (17) Between—(1) space: tə<sup>1</sup>ra:ŋ-di:-n, tə<sup>1</sup>ra:ŋ-di:-le:ŋ.  
(2) reciprocally: ə-<sup>1</sup>teŋ, ə-<sup>1</sup>d<sup>o</sup>o:ŋ-.
- (18) Beyond—(1) farther side of: 'mittal, 'saŋai, 'odi-, 'kodi.  
(2) surpassing: ə-<sup>1</sup>teŋ, boi-<sup>1</sup>boi.
- (19) But—'omda:-le, 'sedd:a:-le.
- (20) By—(1) near: 'adam-ba:-n, 's<sup>o</sup>e:ŋ-ən, -<sup>1</sup>maŋ-ba:.  
(2) during (adverbial objects).  
(3) idiomatic use (different words).
- (21) During—le:ŋ-ən (adverbial objects).
- (22) Except—(see But).
- (23) For—(1) representing: əm<sup>1</sup>me:le, əp<sup>1</sup>se:le, a'sən.  
(2) in requital of: a'sən.  
(3) in exchange against: ba'tte.  
(4) extent of time or space: (adverbial objects), 'de:le-be.
- (24) From—(1) separation from: si:tə'le, sə'rɪŋ.  
(2) on account of: 'ba'tte, 'a'sən, əmme:le.
- (25) In—(time and space): 'le:ŋ-ən, -<sup>1</sup>de:le-n.
- (26) Inside—le:ŋ-ən, -luŋ-.
- (27) Into—(1) motion to —: 'le:ŋ-ən, luŋ —, ɡan —.  
(2) change of condition: 'qadel-, 'de:l-.
- (28) Like—ge, 'a:m(b)ri:ŋ.
- (29) Near—'adam-ba:-n.
- (30) Of—(1) possession: -ə-.  
(2) concerning: -ə-<sup>1</sup>berna:, -ə-<sup>1</sup>d<sup>o</sup>o:ŋ.  
(3) among: le:ŋ-ən.  
(4) idioms (different words).
- (31) Off—away from: si:tə'le-, 'saŋai-.
- (32) On—'le:ŋ-ən, 'laŋka:-n, -<sup>1</sup>d<sup>o</sup>o:ŋ-ən, pəra'tɪ'kui, ə-<sup>1</sup>berna:.
- (33) Round (see Around).
- (34) Since—(1) from: si:tə'le, sə'rɪŋ.  
(2) cause: 'a'sən, -'ɡa:mle.
- (35) Through—(1) si:tə'le, bo-<sup>1</sup>mittal si:tə'le 'ba:r-bo-<sup>1</sup>mittal.  
(2) 'a'sən, əm<sup>1</sup>me:le.
- (36) Throughout—'kuddub-'le:-ŋən.
- (37) Till—'de:le-be.
- (38) To—(1) ba:n, 'muka:-le(n) (adverbial objects).  
(2) -<sup>1</sup>d<sup>o</sup>o:ŋ.
- (39) Towards—'muka:-le(n).
- (40) Under—(1) 'jaita:-n, 'sambi-ba:-n; (2) ə-<sup>1</sup>maŋ.
- (41) With—(1) 'ba'tte; (2) 'pa:m-le; (3) 'a'sən; (4) (despite) -de:n-ja:.



(42) Within—(1) 'le:ŋ-ən, 'luŋ-ən; (2) 'er-'sule-be.

(43) Without—(1) 'seddale, er-; (2) 'bajer-ən, 'sanda-ba:.

### (vii) Conjunctions.

202. The term 'connective' is used "to comprise all words, whether pronouns, adjectives, adverbs, or conjunctions, which serve to connect clauses or sentences".<sup>1</sup>

203. The words used in So'rai to connect clauses do not correspond in form or meaning to the words used in English.

204. In the article on clauses the use of the interrogative pronouns and adverbs, etc., as 'links' is illustrated.

205. Some other words so used are mentioned below:—

And—do:, ba:r, ba:r-ən, ja:, gam-le.

Because—'iten-'a:sen 'gamlen'de:n (second person, singular, subjunctive of gam).

But—'ma:ntəram, do:, ba'diŋ-do:<sup>2</sup>, 'jaditten-'na... 'ma:ntəram.

By the by—mūnən ... kan-.

If—de:n. If so—'ette-de:n; 'enne-de:n.

If not—'ijja:-len'de:n, ənte-doŋ.

Or—ja:, ja:-ja:, 'ude-'ude, 'de:e, 'de:ete, poŋ—poŋ.

That—'gamle.

\*Then—ju:lu, 'tette-sitə'le, 'tenne-sitə'le, ən-sə'riŋ, sə'leten.

Therefore—'untən-əm'me:le, 'untən-əp'se:le, 'untən-'a:sən.

Though—ja:, jə'naŋ, jə'naŋ-de:n.

Whether—or: -ete—ete.

Till—be, -le-be, 'de:-le-be.

### 206. (viii) Exclamations, Interjections.

Oh! O!—e:!, o:!, e-'gai! e'jaŋ! e'joŋ! ə'gai-jaŋ! kə'jel-l-iŋ!

What a pity!—'ab-asu:'jum! 'musa-'musa:!, ə'gai!

What a shame! Bah! —ə'gai! i'si:!, si:!, tu!

What! —oi! 'iten 'gai! 'injə-'do:!, ji'do:!, 'ite-ite 'gamle? aŋ!

Pshaw!—ə'gui! se! 'uan-'de! aŋ! a'buŋ! soi!

Mum!—'kadiŋ! 'kadiŋ-'gam-a:!

Hail! Fellow!—ai! 'qadiŋ! 'ua:n illai-'duŋ-ne! ai! ai! 'ad'e:!

Well!—'baŋsa:!, 'ballo:(sa:).

God knows!—'o:ŋə-'do! 'uden-'naŋ!

No!—'a'aŋ! 'ijai!

Come! Come!—'ijai! 'ijai!

How large!—'dakəŋ-ə-'suda:!, 'gi:ja, 'gai!

Indeed!—ə-'jaditten poŋ, 'gai! 'ude-'ude! 'uden-'naŋ!

Alas!—ə'gai! u'gai! e'jaŋ! 'ab-asu:'jum!

All right!—ai! u'v:!, 'u'v:-'doŋ! 'de:ete-'doŋ! u'v-a'b! ode-ode!

<sup>1</sup> Report of the Joint Committee on Grammatical Terminology, Recommendation XXXI.

<sup>2</sup> Also badiŋ.

No matter!—*jijara: i'jara: as'sun!*

Lo! There!—*kun-de: kun'de: in-'tre! en-'tre! kan-'tre!*  
*'unte-de!*

Lo! Here!—*kan-de: kan'de:*

Here! Take it!—*na(-p)! na(-p)!*

Give me!—*nai! nai!*

Here I am!—*aŋ!*

Come (to a dog)—*ri-'ri! er're!*

„ (to a cat)—*pu'si! pu'si!¹*

„ (to a fowl)—*kur! kur! da: da:!*

Get away!—*ma: ma:!*

Nonsense!—*'ite:n-ə-qəram-'ga:m! 'talluḍ! 'kadiŋ-a: sub-sub!*

#### APPENDIX I.

In this list are given some of the 'representative words,' 'mark-words,' 'form-words,' adverbs and particles which occur frequently and in a variety of circumstances. The usage of some of them cannot be precisely formulated. The usage of idiomatic expressions is a thing to be learnt by experience rather than by rule. The student of the Sora language has to pay particular attention to them. (See the lesson on 'Particles'.)

The references are to the paragraphs numbered in this section.

A prefix is indicated by a hyphen after it; a suffix by a hyphen before it; an infix by a hyphen before and a hyphen after it.

Articulated words are divided.

Expr. = Expresses the sense of the word or words mentioned.

#### Particles and Form-words, etc.

- ə- (1) defining particle prefixed to verbal roots to form infinitives (69).  
 (2) to form plural number of finite verbs (84).  
 (3) to form dual number of finite verbs (92).  
 (4) prefixed to impersonal, verbs third person, as ə-'tadle, 'it became loose'.  
 (5) genitive of third personal pronoun (23).  
 (6) to form genitive of nouns (17).  
 (7) to form adjectival compounds (165).  
 (8) to form adverbial compounds ending in mo. Ex. ə-pə'dam-mo², 'suddenly'.  
 (9) expr. limitation ə-din'ne:n, 'This is all'.  
 (10) introductory adverbial clause ə-s'a'rre:n, 'when it dawned'.  
 (11) defining particle [4 (a)].  
 (12) correlatives (170-n).  
 (13) expr. state or condition ə-gob-'go:b, 'in a sitting posture'.  
 -əb- infix as in ta'bar, tə'bir, 'banyan tree' (129 and 150).  
 -əd infix as in kə'dib, 'sword' (129).  
 ə'de: (1) a vocative particle.  
 (2) interjection expr. 'ah me!' 'Dear me!' u'v doŋ ə'de:!  
 'yes, indeed!'

¹ In Mundari, pusi = a cat.

² This prefix seems to vary in such words.

- əd'de'n  
 əd'e'nan } *expr.* 'if so,' 'well then'.  
 (*var.* əd'e'nan)
- ə'gasa: a particle *expr.* negation; (*cf.* ə'rik'a, i'jja, te'd).  
 -ə'kidī' *expr.* 'then,' 'when'.  
 -əl- infix as in bə'lēd, 'plume' (129).  
 -əm- infix as in gə'mul, 'a bug' (129).  
 əm'an (1) *adverb* [198 (1)].  
 (2) *post position forming case-phrase* (13).  
 -əm'mele (1) (*conjunctive participle of əm'me*) *post position forming case-phrase* (13) *expr.* 'for'.  
 (2) *expr.* 'at the rate of' [201 (12)].  
 -ən (1) *noun termination* (1).  
 (2) *ending of a dependent clause or phrase* (170).  
 (3) *suffix forming adjective* 'baŋsa:-dəm-ən'.  
 -ən- infix (152).  
 əntəsə'riŋ (*unte-səriŋ*) *dialectal*; *expr.* 'then,' 'thereafter,' 'thence'.  
 ən'reŋ *expr.* 'already'.  
 ən'soi *expr.* 'alone'.  
 ən'son *adverb*, 'lonely'.  
 ə-pa'ŋ- *prefixed to verbs and verbal nouns in active and passive senses*; *expr.* *facility, capability, etc.* ə-pa'ŋ-gənad-'gad, 'easy to cut'.  
 -əp'sele (*conjunctive participle of əp'se*) *post position forming case-phrase* (13) *expr.* 'for'.  
 -ər- infix (153).  
 -əs- infix as in bə'sud, 'salt' (129).  
 a- contraction of ai added to form compound verbs to indicate motion forwards, a-ŋum-a: (ai-ŋum-a:), 'come and eat'.  
 -a: particle added to verbs to form imperative mood (92). (*This becomes short when followed by a word beginning with a consonant. Ex.* ŋuma, gai, 'eat, man'.)  
 ab- prefix forming causative verbs (68).  
 a'b! *interjection expr.* joy, exhortation, etc.  
 -ab- inserted after an-. *Ex.* an-ab-'biŋo:, 'next day'.  
 ad- a particle *expr.* negation. d is assimilated with the initial consonant of the verbal form to which this is prefixed (88).  
 -ad, } *suffix expr.* negation added to verbal forms in  
 -ak (*dialectal*) } second and third person singular and plural past tense (88).  
 'ad'u'bar (*var.* ad'ə bar) [(?) a'd'e: + bar], *expr.* 'well then'.  
 -ai (1) *auxiliary verb added to verbal roots expr.* motion towards the person speaking. *Ex.* ir-ai, 'come'.  
 (2) *suffix added to finite forms of verbs* (89, table I).  
 (ai) (3) *interjection expr.* impatience, etc.  
 ai (ai) *auxiliary verb added to verbal forms to denote completeness of action, entirety, etc.* ŋuma: 'jə:ten, '(he) ate up (all)'.  
 aiŋ-dəm (*var.* 'aŋəndəm, 'aiŋdəm) *expr.* abundance.  
 'a:je.ŋ *relative pronoun (indefinite pronoun) expr.* 'some . . . some'.

'al-<sup>1</sup> prefix expr. mutual action or relation—

(1) 'al-'ka'ku-'bo:ja'nji, 'brothers'.

(2) 'al-kin'doŋ-kin'doŋ, 'back to back'.

(3) 'al-'berten-ji, '(they) are conversing with one another'.

-am contraction of 'amən, 'thou'.

-a'mb(ə)riŋ expr. 'like,' 'as'.

'amədoi expr. 'quite,' 'not at all'.

'ammo:n! expr. 'indeed!' 'you see!'

'aampəra: expr. 'together with'.

-a'mri (var. of -a'mb(ə)riŋ).

an- (1) Causative prefix added to verbs beginning with d. *Ex.*

an-'da:j-a:, 'lift up'.

(2) forming past participle, adjective (152).

(3) with ab forming adverbs expr. 'next'.

-a:-n (1) suffix added to nouns to denote male sex; budə:n,

'daŋgəda:n.

(2) var. of aŋ.

(-an-)naŋ- contraction of dinnəŋ expr. 'time — when'.

aŋ- (1) causative prefix added to verbs beginning with q. *Ex.*

aŋ-'qan-a:, 'let in'.

(2) var. of an.

-aŋ adverbial suffix expr. '— times' as in baŋ-aŋ, 'twice'.

'aŋa:n? interrogative adverb 'when?' (198).

'aŋa:səron adverb, expr. 'when, I wonder,' 'I fear it won't be in time'.

'aŋuija: (var. aŋi:ja), (aŋa: + ui-j-a:) adverb, expr. 'at any time'.

a:j! interjection, expr. approval.

a<sup>2</sup>a:j! interjection, expr. disapproval.

a:ji-a var. of a:jeŋ-ən-.

ar- var. of al expr. reciprocity. *Ex.* ar-'isum-te-ji, 'they love each other'.

-l-a:ɹ-l-a:ɹi expr. 'this side,' 'down here'.

-l-a:ɹ-l-e expr. 'that side,' 'up there'.

-l-a:ɹ-t-a expr. direction.

-l-a:sən post position forming a case-phrase (13).

'assun expr. 'never mind,' 'I don't care,' 'no matter' (206).

'asui var. of 'asun 'some,' 'few' (32).

-a:te (1) forming absolute genitive (23 footnote).

(2) expr. 'while' added to words and clauses.

bə'diŋ (var. bə'di:j; contraction biŋ, biŋ dialectal bun) expr. 'would have —' (66) modifying verbs in the past perfect conditional mood.

bə'diŋ-len same as bə'diŋ; len is expletive (66).

bə'nəɹ (baŋ + infix ən) (1) expr. in the second degree of ascent or descent. *Ex.* ə-bə'nəɹ-ju-ju, 'great-grandfather'.

(2) expr. 'next'. *Ex.* ə-bə'nəɹən-ə-maŋ-gəda:ra.

<sup>1</sup> Changed into ar in some dialects

- ba: (1) personal suffix added to form finite verbs (92).  
 (2) second person plural imperative (92).  
 (3) locative suffix (21).  
 (4) particle incorporated with a verb denoting place. *Ex.* amin ə-ʒum-ba:-'e:ten, 'the place where he ate'.  
 'ba:n-ne (dialectal) expressing 'proximity' (here; this side) (cf. 'batte).
- ba: }  
 ba:-ən } expr. 'and,' 'then'.
- ba:-'ukij expr. once more.  
 'batte (1) post position forming case-phrase (13).  
 (2) (dialectal) adverb, expr. 'there,' 'that side' (cf. 'ba:n-ne).
- be (1) personal suffix forming finite verb (81, table I).  
 (2) suffix added to past finite verbs ending in le expr. 'till,' 'so that' (74, 75).
- 'be:d-ən expr. time. *Ex.* 'orub-'be:d-ən, 'even-tide'.
- ben (1) contraction of əm'ben (112).  
 (2) suffix forming infinitive (69).
- biŋ see bə'diŋ.  
 biŋ-do: (bə'diŋ-do) expr. 'but'.  
 biŋ-len (bə'diŋ-len).
- bo:- contraction of ə'boi or 'bojjo, 'one' used only in compounds.  
 'bo:te-'bo:te indefinite pronoun (32).  
 'bo:ten (1) interrogative pronoun (25).  
 (2) indefinite pronoun (32).  
 'bo:ten-'de:n expr. 'if it be anyone (else)'.  
 'bo:ten-'poŋ expr. someone, I don't know; who, I wonder.
- dəm (1) affix added to reflexive verbs (44).  
 (2) expr. emphasis. *Ex.* 'ijja:-dəm-'na:, 'not at all'.  
 (3) expr. 'also,' 'even'.  
 (4) expr. frequency. *Ex.* mo:-dəm-'mo-le, 'swallowing frequently'.  
 (5) expr. adjectival suffix. *Ex.* 'baŋsa:-dəm, 'good'.
- da: (1) auxiliary verb, expr. feeling or state. *Ex.* 'doləi-'da:-tiŋ, 'I feel hungry'.  
 (2) auxiliary verb, expr. 'to a little extent'. *Ex.* sə'nəŋən da:-'re:-a:, 'open the door a little'.
- da: suffix, expr. space; 'mid-da:', 'in one place'.  
 'da:-ge expr. feeling or state. *Ex.* 'batəŋ-i-'da:-ge.
- 'da:ŋ (1) interrogative pronoun (25).  
 (2) indefinite pronoun (32).
- 'dakəŋ expr. 'oh! how much —!'  
 'dak'a (var. dərka') expr. 'as much as'.  
 'dak'-ən-ne expr. 'as much as this'.  
 'dak'-ət-te expr. 'as much as that'.  
 '-daŋ-ən expr. smallness of size. *Ex.* 'a:ji-tiŋ-'daŋ-.
- 'dərka. expr. 'as much as'. *Ex.* 'dərka-onder-'si, 'as much as a finger'.

de (1) a connective particle expressing admiration, suspicion, doubt, etc. *Ex.* r'tenə-geram-'qa'm-de? 'I can't make out what it is'.

(2) verb (class III), 'become'.

d'e (var. de-e) expr. (1) 'or . . . or'.

(2) 'must have'.

(3) 'you see'.

-de-le expr. 'is finished,' 'is done'.

de-le-be expr. 'till' (74).

-de:n (1) suffix added to verbs, expr. conditional mood; 'anin q'i'je:ten-de:n, 'if he saw' (64).

(2) expr. 'or'.

'de:n (var. of de:n).

'de-e-te expr. 'let it be,' 'let that be as it may,' 'either

. . . or,' 'or'.

-di' demonstrative suffix. *Ex.* (k)o-di', to-di' [198 (2)].

di:- expr. 'every' (32).

'di-le expr. 'each and every' (-le is expletive).

din-'ne expr. 'this much' (cf. -ne).

dit-'te expr. 'that much' (cf. -te).

do: expr. 'and,' 'therefore,' 'possibly,' marks an interrogative turn.

-do:-do: expr. 'both . . . and'. *Ex.* 'amən-do: pen-do:, 'both thou and I'.

-do:ŋ (1) expr. emphasis. *Ex.* u'u:-do:ŋ.

(2) (var. qo:ŋ) expr. prohibition (55).

-d'o:ŋ post position forming a case-phrase (13).

-e suffix added to roots in the second person singular and plural verbal forms of the present and past tense (89, table I).

e: (1) interjection e! expr. astonishment.

(2) suffix added to verbs in the negative forms 'uq-'gi-j-e.

(3) suffix added to verbs in the contingent forms. 'bo:te 'gi-j-e?

e'e: (?) expr. 'Is it true?'

-en-(ən) suffix added to a dependent clause.

-e:n suffix, third person singular past (85).

-en-'de:n suffix, expr. condition (64).

enne-'de:n expr. 'if it be this way'.

'enrəŋ-ən expr. 'not yet'.

'e:ŋa:- 'as —'.

'e:ŋa:-'qa:mle 'how'.

'e:ŋa:-po:ŋ-'e:ŋa: expr. 'somehow or other'.

e:ŋa:-ten expr. 'just as —'.

er- privative particle prefixed to nouns, adjectives and verbs.

-e:te suffix added to roots to form imperative third person singular and plural forms (92).

e:te'd suffix third person singular, past tense (85).

e:ten suffix added to roots of classes I and II to form the past tense third person singular form ju'meten, 'he ate'; uma:'ne:ten, 'he bathed' (85).

ette-'de:n expr. 'if so,' 'if it be that way'.

gə'nai! (gai + infix -ən-) vocative, expr. 'my dear friend!' 'man!'  
 gə'nai-ji! vocative plural of gə'nai!

gai vocative expr. 'my dear friend!' 'man!'

'ga'mle (1) conjunctive participle of  $\sqrt{\text{ga:m}}$ , expr. 'that' (conjunction).

(2) suffix to form adjective and adverb (197).

(ə)garu expr. 'a terrible number of —' *Ex.* kindi-garu.

-ge an adverbial suffix, expr. 'like,' 'as,' '-ly'. enne-ge, 'thus';  
 'kumab-ge, 'like ashes'; suffixed to lo (*see* lo-ge); suffixed to da:

go- prefixed to verbal roots and contracted forms of nouns and adjectives; expr. abundance, fullness, excess. *Ex.* go-gum-le, 'it rained hard'.

-go:d-ən suffix added to nouns; expr. rank, office, function, etc.

-goj (goi) suffixed to ette and enne to form adverb of manner (197).

goj(-ən), adverbial particle meaning 'like'; enne-goj, 'thus,' 'like this'; enne-goj-ən-ə-mandra, 'this kind of man'.

goŋ (dialectal) var. of doŋ expr. prohibition.

gossiri (?) expr. 'merely'.

i- contraction of  $\sqrt{\text{ij}}$ , 'go', used as an auxiliary in compound verbs.

i-gij-a, 'go and see'.

-i- *Ex.* ba'ton-i-da-ge, nen-i, 'I'.

-ijja: expr. 'no,' 'nay, rather,' 'I should say'.

'ijja:-ja expr. 'anything'.

i-n, suffix, fem.; 'budi-n (proper noun); 'dangadi-n, 'young'.

in-'nen expr. emphasis. *Ex.* tagəlda-in-'nen, 'early in the morning'.

'ipje } (dialectal).  
 'ipja-do: } 'ten-do:, 'what?'

'ten<sup>1</sup> interrogative pronoun 'what?'

'ten-te relative pronoun 'what —'.

'jara: (var. 'izara:, 'ijjara:, 'jizara:) expr. 'it does not matter'.

jar-jar post position, expr. 'around'.

jan (var. en) expr. 'how,' 'what?'

'jan-'ga'mle var. 'en-'ga'mle = 'eja:-'ga'mle, expr. 'how'.

'jan-te var. 'en-te expr. 'how,' 'what' introducing a clause.

'jante-'ga'mle var. 'en-te-'ga'mle.

jer- expr. 'again'. *Ex.* 'jer-'meŋle, 'revived'.

ʃənaŋ (-den) expr. 'though,' 'even,' 'even if,' 'however'.

ʃəra:(-oi) expr. 'for a short while,' 'in advance'.

ʃa: expr. 'any (whatever),' 'even,' 'either — or,' 'whether — or'.

ʃai (var. iʃai) expr. (1) 'come!'

(2) suspicion, doubt.

'ʃakin (dialectal var. ʃakip) expr. 'wholly'.

'ʃan-de! (ʃai + on-de) expr. 'do come!' (singular) 'come at once'  
 [of. 'ja-bon-de: (ja-ba: + on-de:) in the plural].

ʃaŋ-in 'dəku-'jaŋ-ən, 'merry-making'.

ʃen (dialectal) iten.

<sup>1</sup> i'no and in'a: in some dialects.

- ji (1) a plural suffix added to nouns as in 'mandra:n-jī, 'men' (5).
- (2) a plural suffix added to pronouns as in 'anin-jī, 'they' (19).
- (3) a plural suffix added to verbs in third person plural, 'jirte-jī, 'they go' (84).
- (4) genitive plural suffix added to nouns ə'uɑ:n-jī, 'their father' (23).
- (5) contraction of 'anin-jī, suffixed to verbs as an incorporated object 'qijɑ:-jī, 'see them'; 'tija:-jī, 'give them' (146—149).

ʃi'ten (dialectal) iten 'what'.

'jijɑ:ra: (var. ʃizɑ:ra:) iʃɑ:ra:.

k-<sup>1</sup> a prefix. *Ex.* k-odi, k-ota, k-on'e.

kə'rai expr. 'it is said,' 'they say so'.

kə'raŋ var. of kərai.

kə'raŋ-len (see kə'raŋ) -len is expletive (cf. bə'diŋ-len).

kə'reŋ var. of kəraŋ.

'ka:ʃɑ'- expr. 'in vain,' 'idly,' 'unconcerned'.

'kɑ:ra- expr. 'excess,' 'abundance'. *Ex.* ə-'kɑ:ra:-'bud-ən, 'too much salt'.

kin-'doŋ- (var. kən-'duŋ) post position (192), 'behind'.

'kodi- adverb var. 'odi (189).

'kodi-'kota: adverb var. 'odi-'ota: (189).

'kuddab (var. 'kuddub) expr. 'all,' 'whole'.

-'kurta: expr. 'half'; 'ja:ʒi 'aŋɡai-'kurta:, 'three months and a half'.

-la:! vocative expr. various shades of meaning.

laŋ auxiliary verb expr. nature, tendency (62).

'lappa expr. 'you see,' 'it should be no trouble to you to do—'.

-l-e suffix to verbal roots forming the past tense (89, table I).

-l-e adverbial suffix expr. manner.

-l-e-n [-l-e + n (reflexive)].

-leŋ-ən (1) post position expr. 'in,' 'on,' 'at'.

(2) adv. object(?) incorporated with a verb. *Ex.* 'anin ə'ʒum-leŋ-'eten, 'where he ate' (cf. -ba: 4.)

lo: a particle meaning 'soon' prefixed to verbs and treated as a part of the verb in conjugation. lo:-irtai, 'I shall come soon'; ə-lo:-'irba:, 'we shall go soon'.

lo: auxiliary verb used reflexively and impersonally expr. feeling, etc. and in some dialects, continuity of action.

lo-ge adverbial suffix added to nouns, adjectives and even to finite verbs (197-7).

luŋ-ən post position expr. 'inside'.

-məi (?) as in 'ra:de-məi (imitation word).

məra prefixed to some words expr. direction. *Ex.* məra-ho:b, 'obverse' (of coin).

ma:! expr. 'move on!' 'come!' 'let us go!' 'get away!'.

mai var. m'a:ŋ.

<sup>1</sup> See contraction of words (II-124). The initial syllables kən, kin are also liable to be dropped. (For k- cf. Linguistic Survey, Vol. II, pp. 40—42, Nos. 32, 33, 34, 35, 42, 43, 46, 71, 76.)



mal auxiliary expr. desire, inclination, etc. mal-'qi'-da-t-in, 'I long to see'.

'ma:nəŋ var. m'a:n.

'ma:nɪŋ var. ma:nəŋ.

'manterəm (Oriya) expr. 'but,' 'nevertheless,' 'however'.

-maŋ post position forming case-phrase (13).

'm'a:n-ən- emphatic particle.

ma:n emphatic particle.

m'a:n emphatic particle.

miŋ<sup>1</sup> prefix expr. 'one'. Ex. miŋ-jeŋ-'mar, 'one legged man'.

-mo: suffix forming adverbial phrases. Ex. ə-ŋədam-'mo.<sup>2</sup>

'moj'ed expr. 'past,' 'last'. Ex. 'moj'ed-əŋ'qai, 'last month'.

'moja 'any person'.

'moja:ja:<sup>3</sup> 'any person whatever'.

mo:n-de: (ma:-on-de) expr. 'now!' 'start!' 'begin!'

mui- suffix 'one' in 'gal-mui, 'eleven'.

'mūnən expr. 'by the by,' 'what is its name? I've forgotten', 'what do you call it?'

-n- (1) particle inserted between the tense-augment and the personal suffix or added to the verbal forms in the conjugation of verbs of class II (44).

-n (2) suffix added to nouns ending in vowels.

(3) suffix added to clauses and phrases amən ə-'gille-n-ə-'kidi', 'when you saw' (170).

-na: emphatic particle 'anin-'na:, 'It is he'.

na:n var. of na:n.

-naŋ suffix added to u'de:, a'de:, jai, etc., expr. emphasis, probability.

'na:riɖ expr. contrast and comparison. Ex. səlet'ten 'daŋəda:l-am; nam na:riɖ təlaiba:-lam, 'then you were young; now you are old'.

-ne(-n) demonstrative suffix expr. nearness in en'e, ten'e, din'e, on'e, o'len'e, sə'len'e kon'e<sup>4</sup> [cf. te(-n)].

ne:n expr. emphasis. 'taŋəldain-'ne:n-, 'early in the morning'.

-n-i expr. even.

-no:ŋ var. na:ŋ.

-num expr. 'only,' 'purely'. Ex. 'naŋa-num, 'for the present'.

oi! interjection expr. response, 'well, here I am! what's the matter?'

-o:n-'de: expr. emphasis, urgency as in 'ja:-b-o:n-'de:.

'ondo:-le } see adverbs (II-198-2).

'ondo:-ta }

'onnin (dialectal) expr. 'no,' 'not at all'.

'o:ŋə-'do: expr. 'I don't know what it is'.

'o:ŋa: var. ua:-n, 'where'.

'ossun expr. already.

<sup>1</sup> This archaic word miŋ, 'one' occurs only in such compounds in Sorai. It is current in Santāl and Mundari.

<sup>2</sup> The prefix in such words seems to vary.

<sup>3</sup> bo:te-ja: and ana-ja: are used instead in some dialects. The latter seems to be Kūi (or Khond).

<sup>4</sup> Cf. Mundari ne, 'this'.

pənətɪ'kʷi 'soon after'.

pə'nən expr. 'you see,' 'in these circumstances'.

pə'etɪ'kʷi var. of pənətɪ'kʷi.

pə'raŋ 'perhaps'.

pə'reŋ var. of pə'raŋ.

pa:<sup>1</sup> a particle expr. (1) interrogation.

(2) adjuration.

'pad(d)e expr. possibility or probability.

po: var. of poŋ.

'pode expr. wish, preference.

'podeŋ 'perhaps'.

poŋ a particle expr. (1) doubt.

(2) indefiniteness as in 'bo:te poŋ 'bo:te.

(3) 'either—or'.

(4) interrogation.

'pulla! expr. surprise. *Ex.* ijuŋ! kina! pulla! 'Ah me! (it's) a tiger!'

'pusiŋ expr. 'rather'. *Ex.* əba:'saɪ 'pusiŋ 'ga:-taɪ, 'I'd rather drink *mohwa* liquor.'

-r-ən var. of -ra:-n.

raɪ auxiliary expr. ability (58).

-ra:-n adjectival suffix. *Ex.* suda:-ra:-n, 'large,' 'big'.

-ri' (-riɪ) diminutive suffix. *Ex.* uba:-riɪ, 'the little brother'.

-riŋ expr. 'full of'. *Ex.* 'areŋ-riŋ, 'full of stones'.

ri-ri- a diminutive prefix as in ri-ri-'kum, 'little rat!'

-roi suffix added to verbal roots; expr. (1) continuity of action.

(2) urgency.

(3) exhortation.

roŋ expr. (1) capability, etc. as in 'roŋ-kəreda:-'mar, 'forgetful'.

(2) recent completion of action. *kan-ə-suŋ 'roŋ-'sabja:*  
'sabja:-le:-ji, 'they built this house recently.'

səle-'te expr. 'then'.

sə'riŋ (dialectal) post position expr. 'from' (200—24).

'səbdiɪ expr. 'it must be —,' 'surely —'.

'sam-mo (dialectal) expr. prohibition.

'satta var. 'sattəŋ; expr. (1) 'merely'.

(2) 'wholly'.

sele:-'te var. səle'te, səlet-'te.

s'əŋ-ən expr. direction.

sɪd auxiliary verb (separable), expr. (1) state as in 'qoble 'sɪt-te.

(2) 'away,' 'off' as in 'gad-le-  
sɪd-'e:tem, '(he) out (it)  
off.

'sikkui expr. 'soon after'.

'sintriŋ expr. 'even'.

sɪtə'le expr. 'from' var. s(ə)le (dialectal—sɪtə'len, sɪtə'lud).

sɪtə'le-do:-sɪtə'le expr. 'from—to.' *Ex.* 'gumma: sɪtə'le-do: 'gada:m  
sɪtə'le, 'from Gumma to the town (Kimedi)'.  
soi expr. 'even,' 'just,' 'at least'.

<sup>1</sup> In some dialects poŋ is used instead of pa:.

soi! interjection expr. disgust. *Ex.* soi! bi'siŋ pə'reŋ ə-'qamlaɪ, 'we thought it was Bisoi!'

-so:n with prefix taŋ- expr. 'alone' ə-taŋ-'so:n 'dim-mad-n-'e:tem, 'he slept alone'.

tə'nikɪ-(tiki-infix ən) expr. 'last,' 'next'.

tə'raŋ-di:-n expr. 'central,' 'middle'.

ta- prefix as in ta:-soda:, 'take out a little'.

-ta:¹ (1) suffix added to verbal root; expr., progress or continuation of action. 'jera:-ta:-'jera:-tan, 'while going'.

(2) adverbial suffix. *Ex.* ko-ta:, 'ondo'-ta:, jai-ta:-n.

ta:d originally a noun = 'day'; 'di-ta:d, 'everyday'.

tam expr. (1) 'as'. *Ex.* tam-'berna:n-am, 'according to your word'.

(2) duration of time. *Ex.* tam 'paqal, 'the whole night'.

t'amso:n var. 'taŋ-so:n.

ta:n var. of ta:.

taŋ var. of tam.

taŋ expr. 'each' as in 'taŋ-bo: 'o:la:, 'one leaf each'.

-te demonstrative suffix expr. remoteness in ete, tete, dite, ote, olote, kote² se-le-te [see -ne(-n) above].

-te (1) augment added to roots to denote present or future time. tid-tai, 'I beat' or 'I shall beat' (81).

(2) suffix added to verbs and other words to denote futurity. 'qijɪn-te; 'minnum-te, 'next year'; 'er-num-te, 'three years hence'.

-ted (1) privative particle 'banɪa:-ted, 'not good'. nen 'buja:-ted 'I (am) not a priest'.

(2) expr. absence, negation, etc. (cf. ə'qasa:, ə'rika:, 'ijja:).

te-'maŋ expr. 'in the presence of'.

'teŋi'-ja: dialectal 'oŋi'ja:, 'anywhere'.

-ten (1) suffix expr. futurity added to finite forms of verbs and occasionally to other words.

(2) suffix added to interrogative pronouns to form relative pronouns.

te-'n'e adverb, 'here'.

te-'n'e-sitə'le (dialectal te-'n'e-sə'riŋ) 'from here'.

te-'te adverb, 'there'.

tete-te'te adverb 'here and there'.

te'te-sitə'le, tes(ə)'le [dialectal te(t)sə'riŋ, tsə'riŋ] 'from there'.

-tid diminutive suffix as in 'a:ɪd-'tid; 'anri-'tid, 'a little'.

'tiki 'next,' 'last'.

-trulloi var. 'tulloi expr. 'with' (dialectal).

'tue expr. 'proximity'.

-tum (a) expr. (1) 'also'

(2) 'only,' 'exclusively'.

(3) 'soaked or stained with'.

(b) (added to verbal root). *Ex.* -'sinri:nam 'gob-'tum-a:.

¹ Cf. ta: in the Aryan language Marathi: -ma:reta-ma:reta:, 'while striking'.

² Cf. to in Mundari.

- 'tuŋa'r expr. 'half'.  
 tuŋ-'tuŋ expr. 'extremely', 'quite'.  
 u'a:n(-te): adverb, 'where?'.  
 ud- prefixed to some verbs, expr. 'up'.  
 u'de: expr. (1) 'either — or'.  
                   (2) 'yes'.  
 ude:-u'de: expr. 'yes', 'well!' 'take care!'  
 ude-'naŋ expr. 'may or may not be; I am not sure'  
 u:-'doŋ expr. 'yes'.  
 u'kij expr. 'once again'.  
 u:-'la:l' expr. 'indeed!'.  
 u:-pə'raŋ expr. 'perhaps it is so'.  
 'u'ssun var. 'ossun, expr. 'already'.  
 ʋ'u: expr. consent, admission, 'yes'.

## APPENDIX II.

## Contracted forms.

(See paragraphs 124—134.)

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| ə'ba:n, 'mohwa', ba:n.                          | ər'si:n, 'monkey', si:n.                   |
| ə'ba:j-ən, 'seed', ba:j-ən.                     | ər'sid-ən, 'a class of So'ra:',<br>sid-ən. |
| ə'daŋ-ən, 'bee-hive', daŋ-ən.                   | ə'sa:j-ən, 'charcoal', sa:j-ən.            |
| əd'aŋ-ən, 'kite', aŋ-ən.                        | ə'soŋ-ən, 'dung', soŋ-ən.                  |
| ə'di:n, 'cotton', di:n.                         | 'əsu:-n, 'fever, pain', su:-n.             |
| ə'jo:-n, 'fish', jo:-n.                         | 'alaŋ-ən, 'thatch grass, straw',<br>al-ən. |
| ə'juŋ-ən, 'day-time', juŋ-ən.                   | 'andid-ən, 'sport', andi:-n.               |
| ə'jɛd-ən, 'root', jɛd-ən.                       | 'aŋəl-ən, 'fuel', aŋ-ən.                   |
| ə'lam-ən, 'fodder', lam-ən.                     | 'areŋ-ən, 'stone', ar-ən.                  |
| ə'laŋ-ən, 'forest grass, straw',<br>laŋ-ən.     | 'ar-si:-n, 'monkey', ar-ən.                |
| ə'le:b-ən, 'wild goat', le:b-ən.                | 'adre(a'rre)-n, 'egg', ad-ən.              |
| ə'li:-n, 'liquor', sail-ən. <sup>1</sup>        | bə'duŋ-ən, 'hill', buŋ-ən.                 |
| ə'mad-ən <sup>2</sup> , 'eye', mad-ən.          | bə'led-ən, 'feathers, plume',<br>be'd-ən.  |
| ə'n'e:b-ən, 'tree', ne:b-ən.                    | bənd'ra:b-ən, 'anger', bəra:b-ən.          |
| ənde'ra:j-ən, 'egg-plant, brinjal',<br>da:j-ən. | bə'ru:-n, 'hill', bur-ən. <sup>1</sup>     |
| ənsə'lo:-n, 'woman', sə'lo:-n.                  | bə'se:d-ən, } 'salt', bud-ən.              |
| ə'nur-ən, 'scent', nur-ən.                      | bə'su:d-ən, }                              |
| əŋ'al-ən, 'clearing on the hill',<br>al-ən.     | 'badekka, 'a while', gad. <sup>1</sup>     |
| əŋ'ga:j-ən, 'moon', ga:j-ən.                    | 'ba'da:-n, 'gun', ba:l-ən.                 |
| ə(n)'jum-ən, 'urine', jum-ən.                   | 'ba:j-sər-ən } 'guana', baj-ən             |
| ə'ra:-n, 'timber tree', ra:-n.                  | (bassər-ən), }                             |
| əre'neŋ-ən, 'wing', reŋ-ən.                     | 'ba:mməda:-n, 'Brahman',<br>bam-ən.        |
| ər'qal-ən, 'thirst', qal-ən.                    | 'bandra:j-ən, 'flour', ban-ən.             |
| ər'red-ən, 'parrot', red-ən.                    |  |

<sup>1</sup> Irregular contraction (see 132).<sup>2</sup> See m'o:d-ən.

'bareḍab-ən, 'a kind of tree',  
bar-ən.  
'bati-n, 'edible mushroom',  
puḍ-ən.<sup>1</sup>  
'benta-n, 'hunting', ben-ən.  
'bi'siŋ-ən, 'chief of a district in  
the So'ra: country', biŋ-ən.  
'b'o:b-ən, 'head', bo:b-ən;  
bab-ən.  
'boḍ-ən, 'fox', boḷ-ən.  
'bo:j-ən, 'woman', boi.  
bo-'maŋ-ən, 'chameleon', maŋ-  
ən.  
'boŋte:l-ən, 'buffalo', bo'ŋ-ən.  
'buab-ən, 'a wild cat', bu-n.  
bud-'bud-ən, 'worm', bud-ən,  
bu-n.  
'buja-n, 'priest', buj-ən.  
'bujḍa-n, '*Bryonia collosa*', buj-  
ən.  
'buŋ-saŋ-ən, 'cattle trough',  
buŋ-ən.  
'buru-n, 'hoe', bur-ən.  
'buru-j-ən, 'millet, *panicum-Itali-*  
*cum*', bur-ən.  
'daŋgu-n, 'stick', daŋ-ən.  
'daŋkə-da-n, 'a basket of ten  
measures', daŋ-ən.  
'daŋki-n, 'pot', daŋ-ən.  
'da'rej-ən, 'rice', da'r-ən.  
'da'reŋ-ən, 'horn', da-r-ən.  
'ded-də-de-n, 'snail', ded-ən.  
'de:raŋ-ən } 'horn', de-r-ən.  
(de:reŋ-ən), }  
'di:ā-n, 'waist', dub-ən.<sup>1</sup>  
di'naŋ, 'at that time',  
naŋ-ən; na'n.  
'doləi-j-ən, 'hunger', dol-ən.  
'e:ŋra-n, 'cucumber', e:ŋ-ən.  
en'ju-m-ən, 'axe', ju-m-ən.  
gə'mul-ən, 'bug', gul-ən.  
gə'na-j-ən, 'tuber', ga-j-ən.  
gənd'ro:j-ən, 'shame', gəro-j-ən.  
gə'nur-ən, 'rain', gum-ən.  
gəta'si-n, 'play', gəsi-n.  
'gale-n, 'ear of corn', gal-ən.  
'gaməŋ-ən, 'rich man, headman  
of a village', gam-ən.

'gaŋga-n, 'millet *panicum*', gaŋ-  
ən.  
'griŋ-ən, 'tile', gir-ən.  
gor'zaŋ-ən, 'village', zaŋ-ən.  
'guddaŋ-ən, 'field', gud-ən.  
'gundij-ən, 'squirrel', gun-ən.  
'gunji-n, '*Abrus precatorius*',  
gun-ən.  
gun'tur-ən, 'rat', tur-ən.  
ə-gur-ən, 'fruit', gur-ən.  
'id ba-n }  
(ibba-n), } 'thorn', id-ən.  
insə'lo-n, } 'woman', { sə'lo-n.  
insə'lo-n, } { sə'lo-n.  
jə'no-n, 'broomstick, reed',  
jo-n.  
'jabmul-ən } 'seed', jab-ən.  
(jammul-ən), }  
'ja:te-n, '*sesamum Indicum*',  
ja-n.  
'jelu-n, 'pig, animal, flesh', jel-  
ən.  
jə'eŋ-ən, 'leg', jə:ŋ.  
jə'i-n, 'tooth', ji-n.  
jə'o-n, 'unripe fruit', jo-n.  
'jobba-n, 'mud', job-ən.  
'joda-n, 'stream', joḷ-ən.  
'jumpa-n, 'cluster', juḅ-ən.  
kə'dit-ən, 'sword', kib-ən.  
kə'diŋ-ən, 'drum', diŋ-ən.  
kə'düppi-n, 'ear-ring', küb-ən.  
kəm'bud-ən, 'bear', bud-ən.  
kəm'bu-n, 'pig', bu-n.  
kəm'bur-ən, 'millet', buj-ən.  
kən'dud-ən, 'frog', dud-ən.  
kən'(d)reŋ-ən, 'forest, rocky  
bed', reŋ-ən.  
kən'(d)rum-ən, '*dolichos catjang*'  
rum-ən.  
kən'jeŋ-ən, 'hedgehog', jeŋ-ən.  
kən'sim-ən, 'fowl', sim-ən, im-  
ən.  
kən'tu-j-ən, 'owl', tu-j-ən.  
kə'nur-ən, 'razor', kuŋ-ən.  
kə'raŋja-n, 'the gloomy tree  
(*Ex. authocymus pictorius*)',  
kaŋ-ən.  
'kaddu-n, 'bracelet', kad-ən.

<sup>1</sup> Irregular contraction (see 132).

ka:-'ka:-n, 'crow', ka:-n.  
 'kam(b)ra:-n, 'drudgery', kam-  
 -ən.  
 'kan(d)la:-n, 'small cup', kan-ən.  
 'kappa:ra:-n, 'duck', kab-ən.  
 'karu:-n, 'monkey', kar-ən.  
 'kidəti:-n, 'sickle', kid-ən.  
 kim'med-ən, 'goat', med-ən.  
 kimpə'de:b-ən, 'mongoose', de:b-  
 -ən.  
 kim'puŋ-ən, 'stomach', puŋ-ən.  
 'kina:-n, 'tiger', kid-ən.  
 kin'ad-ən, 'crab', ka:d-ən.  
 kin'dəl-ən, 'basket-maker', dəl-  
 -ən.  
 kin'duŋ-ən, 'back', duŋ-ən.  
 kin'jaŋ-ən, 'backbone', jaŋ-ən.  
 kin'ja:r-ən, 'main post', ja:r-ən.  
 kin'la:j-ən, 'gourd', la:j-ən.  
 kin'sa:r-ən, 'stag', sa:r-ən.  
 kin'so:d-ən (-so:r), 'dog', so:d  
 (so:r)-ən.  
 kin'tail-ən, 'wall', tail-ən.  
 kin'taŋ-ən, 'brain', taŋ-ən.  
 kin'te:d-ən, 'castor oil', te:l-ən.  
 kin'ten-ən, 'plantain', ten-ən.  
 kit'tuŋ-ən, 'god', tuŋ-ən.  
 'ko:da-n, 'crane', ko:l-ən.  
 kok'ko:r-ən (kor-), 'a basket of  
 200 measures', ko:r-ən.  
 kon'dem-ən, 'hill grain', de:m-  
 -ən.  
 ko'sal-li:-n, 'a kind of cucum-  
 -ber', sal-ən.  
 'k'o:-n, 'ladle', ku:-n.  
 'kudu:-n, 'porridge', ku:l-ən.  
 kuk'kur (kur)-ən, 'dove', kur-  
 -ən.  
 'kulba:-n, 'ghost', kul-ən.  
 'kullu:-n, 'fox', kul-ən.  
 'kuma:b-ən, 'ashes', kub-ən.  
 'kumbul-ən, 'rat', kum-ən.  
 'küna:m-ən, 'husk', küm-ən.  
 'kundi:-n, 'knife', kun-ən.  
 'kuŋaŋ-ən, 'bark of a tree', kur-  
 -ən.  
 'kurgad-ən, 'rose apple', kur-ən.  
 'kurpa:l-ən, 'calabash', kur-ən.

'kurrab-ən ('kud-rab-ən), 'twigs  
 of a tree', kud-ən.  
 'kurta:-n, 'horse', kur-ən.  
 'kutəm-ən, 'mohwa stick', kum-  
 -ən.  
 lə'bo:-n, 'earth', lo:-n.  
 'l'o:ŋ-ən, 'testicle, a variety of  
 Indian date', lo:ŋ-ən.  
 'lu'ad-ən, 'string, rope', lud-ən.  
 lu'aŋ-ən, 'iron', laŋ-ən.<sup>1</sup>  
 'lu'ar-ən, 'blacksmith', lu:r-ən.  
 'lu'd-ən, 'ear', lud-ən.  
 'luŋə:-n, 'hole', 'cave', luŋ-ən.  
 mə'ridsa: (məri:ssa)-n, 'chilli',  
 mid-ən.  
 mə'roŋ-ən, 'a basket of 200  
 measures', moŋ-ən.  
 'ma:da:-n, 'loft', mal-ən.  
 'ma:dip-ən, 'measure', ma:di-n,  
 mal-ən.  
 'maj'o:ŋ-ən, 'chest', maj-ən.  
 'malə'u:-n, 'wealth', mal-ən.  
 'mando:ra:-n, 'a small pot', man-  
 -ən.  
 'man(d)ra:-n, 'man', mar-ən.<sup>1</sup>  
 'ma:ra:-n, 'pea-fowl', ma:r-ən.  
 me'mei:-n, 'breast', mei:-n.  
 'mija:m-ən, 'blood', mija-ən, maŋ-  
 min'num-ən, 'year', num-ən.  
 'mipo:l-ən, 'oil', mi-r-n.  
 'm'o:d-ən, 'eye', mad-ən.  
 'mo:da:-n, 'fog', mo:l-ən.  
 'muida:-n, 'ant', mui-ən.  
 'muk'a:-n, 'nose', mu:-n.  
 'munta:-n, 'small vessel', mun-ən.  
 'muna:-n, 'black-gram', mun-ən.  
 'mure:-n, 'boil', mur-ən.  
 ɲə'noid-ən, 'ghost, spirit', ɲo:d-  
 -ən.  
 'paŋa:-n, 'bow', paŋ-ən.  
 o'da:ŋ-ən, 'horse-gram', da:ŋ-ən.  
 'o:la:-n, 'leaf', ol-ən.  
 o'loŋə, 'the marking nut tree',  
 lo:ŋ-ən.  
 ombor- 'tail ən, 'bandicoot', tail  
 -ən.  
 on(d)'reŋ-ən, 'rat', reŋ-ən.  
 on(d)'ri-ən, 'pestle', ri-ən.

<sup>1</sup> Irregular contraction (see 132).

on'tid-ən, 'bird', tid-ən.  
 on'tub-ən, 'white swallow wort',<sup>1</sup>  
 tub-ən.  
 o'o:n-ən, 'son', o:n-ən.  
 pə'nad-ən, 'latch', pad-ən,  
 pə'nɑ:n.  
 pə'sij-ən, 'child', sij-ən.  
 'pɑ:di-n, 'a cluster of fruit',  
 pɑ:d-ən (dial.).  
 'pɑ:di-n, 'bund', pɑ:l-ən.  
 'pander-ən, 'hare', pɑ:n-ən.  
 'pappadu:n, 'stem', pɑb-ən.  
 papp'par-ən, 'grasshopper', pɑr-  
 ən.  
 'patteli-n, 'pot', pɑd-ən.  
 'pela:n, 'box', pel-ən.  
 'pida:n, 'seat', pil-ən.  
 'pinda:n, 'raised platform', pin-  
 ən.  
 'poqɑ:n, 'tobacco', po:n.  
 pu'pu:n, 'cake', pu:n.  
 rə'naj-ən, 'guitar', rɑj-ən.  
 'r'ɑ:n, 'elephant', rɑ:n.  
 'ramen-ən, 'cat', ram-ən.  
 'ra:n-ən, 'wind', rɑn-ən.  
 'rɑ'o:n-ən, 'yoke', rɑn-ən.  
 'ratem-ən, 'car', rad-ən.  
 'regem-ən, 'medicine', re:n.  
 'ri:n-ən, 'wind', ri:n-ən.  
 'ru:n-ən, 'sky', ru:n-ən.  
 'ru:nku:n, 'rice', ru:n-ən.  
 sɑ'nɑn-ən, 'door', sɑn-ən.  
 sɑ'nɑr-ən, 'comb', sɑr-ən.  
 sɑ'nʊm-ən, 'god', sum-ən.  
 sɑ'nuru-n, 'umbrella', sur-ən.  
 sere'mo:n-ən, 'dolichos catjang',  
 mo:n-ən.  
 'sɑdɛj-ən, ('rogo:n) 'red-gram',  
 sɑn-ən.  
 'saibo:n, 'Saheb', sɑi-ən.  
 'sɑləpəm-ən, 'caryota urens',  
 sɑl-ən.  
 'sɑmbi:n, 'buttocks', sɑm-ən.  
 'sɑndi:n, 'cot', sɑn-ən.  
 'sɑnka:n, 'neck', sɑn-ən.  
 'sɑrda:n, 'a class of So'ra's', sɑr-  
 ən.  
 'sɑro:n, 'paddy', sɑr-ən.

'sarsɑn-ən, 'Bryonia collosa', sɑr-  
 ən.  
 sɑ'tɑr-ən, 'nerve', tɑr-ən.  
 'sattvɑ:n, 'ladle', sɑd-ən.  
 'sendɑ:n, 'well', sen-ən.  
 s'i:n, 'hand', sin.  
 'sinda:n, 'well', sm-ən.  
 'sindi:n, 'date', sin-ən.  
 'sindri:n, 'cloth', sin-ən.  
 'siq-ger-ən, 'ginger', siq-ən.  
 'sittari-n (sittiri-n, sid-), 'ragi',  
 sid-ən.  
 'soldɑ:n, 'mud', sol-ən.  
 's'o:ra:n (so:ra:n), 'So'ra', so:r-ən.  
 'sulɑ:n (sulla:n), 'a measure',  
 sul-ən.  
 'sundem-ən, 'lime, chunam',  
 sun-ən.  
 'sundɑn-ən, 'post, pillar', sur-ən.  
 'sundru:n, } 'a basket', sun-ən.  
 'sundruj-ən, }  
 's'ɑ:n-ən, 'house', su:n-ən.  
 'surba:n-ən, 'wasp', sur-ən.  
 'sutin, 'a small pot', sud-ən.  
 tɑba:r-ən, } 'banyan' { tɑr-ən.  
 tɑbir-ən, } 'tree' { tir-ən.  
 tɑ'der-ən, 'thread', der-ən  
 (dialectal).  
 tɑ'noyba:n, 'husband', tɑb-ən.<sup>2</sup>  
 tɑ'nub-ən, 'share', tub-ən.  
 tɑn'ke:l-ən, 'a shallow basket',  
 ke:l-ən.  
 tɑ'nɔr-ən, 'way', go:d-ən.<sup>2</sup>  
 'tɑ:bɑn-ən, 'root of the bamboo',  
 tɑb-ən.  
 'tɑdɑ:n, 'tank', tɑl-ən.  
 'tɑngam-ən, 'beeds', tɑn-ən.  
 'tɑnku:n, 'the stone of a fruit',  
 tɑn-ən.  
 'tɑnli:n-ən ('tɑnli:n-ən), 'cattle',  
 tɑn-ən.  
 'tɑpɑl-ən, 'crocodile', tɑp-ən.  
 'tɑrba:n, 'flower', tɑr-ən.  
 'tɑrel-ən, 'thread, string', tɑr-ən.  
 'tember-ən, 'rat', tem-ən.  
 'tiggɑl-ən (tij-gal-ən), 'a basket  
 of 20 measures', tij-ən.  
 tit'tin-ən, 'tamarind', ti-n.

<sup>1</sup> *Calatropis gigantea alba*.<sup>2</sup> Irregular contraction (see 132).

't'oqi-n, 'fire', tud-ən<sup>1</sup>.  
 't'ud-ən, 'mouth', tam-ən.  
 'tuda-n, 'mohwa seed', tul-ən.  
 'tudu:d-ən, 'a basket of 8 measures', tud-ən.  
 'tudum-ən, 'tom-tom', tum-ən.  
 'tuj-tuj-ən, 'star', tuj-ən.  
 'tule:d-ən, 'gum', tul-ən.  
 'tumba-n, 'calabash, the shell of a gourd', tum-ən.  
 'turka:n, 'constable', tur-ən.

't'urub-ən (tirub-ən), 'cloud',  
 'rain', tür-ən, (tir-ən).  
 tut'tum-ən, 'bloodsucker', tum-ən.  
 u'a:b-ən, 'vegetable', a:b-ən.  
 'u:da-n, 'mango', ul-ən.  
 u'ju:n-ən, 'sun', ju:n-ən.  
 um'rud-ən, 'a kind of bee',  
 rud-ən.  
 u'mud-ən, 'smoke', mud-ən.  
 'uru:n-ən, 'bamboo', ur-ən.  
 u'sail-ən, 'skin', sail-ən.  
 u'a:n, 'hair', u-n.

## III. PRELIMINARY LESSONS.

CLASSIFIED VOCABULARIES.<sup>2</sup>

## 1. The World and Nature.

'lo:ko-n.

Air, wind 'range, 'ri:ge; 'rua:n-  
 ən, ju:n-ju:n-ri:n.  
 climate 'desan -ə-'d'a:-ə range.  
 cloud tərub-ən; t'irub-ən.  
 cold 'ra:ga-n.  
 darkness 'lu:gu:d-ən.  
 dew 'kasi:-'da-n; sinna:-n.  
 earth (ground) lə'bo:-n.  
 „ (world) 'parti:-n.  
 east də'ru:n-ju:n-ən; 'du:n-ju:n-  
 ba:-n; də'ru:n-ju:n-ə-'s'e:n.  
 eclipse (sun) mo-ju:n-ən.  
 „ (moon) mo-'ga:j-ən.  
 fire 't'oqi-n.  
 foam ə-bu-'bu:-n.  
 fog 'mo:da-n.  
 hail ə're:l-'gum-ən.  
 -stone ə're:l-'da-n—  
 -storm ə're:l-'gum-ən.  
 heat um'rud-ən, 'tage-n.  
 of the sun 'da:ga-n.  
 ice<sup>3</sup> boi-boi-ra:ga:n a:sən, an-jə  
 'nid-'da-; "ai-son" (English.)  
 light tənax-'tar-ən.  
 lightning 'kila:j-ən; 'mila:j-ən.  
 mist mom'mori-n.

moon ə'ga:j-ən.  
 „ (full) 'bari-'ga:j-ən.  
 „ (new) 'er-ə'gaita:-n.  
 moonlight tənax-'ga:j-ən.  
 north kand'ra:bdi-'si-ə-'s'e:n,  
 'ja du:-'desa:-ə-'s'e:n; "uttero."  
 s'e:n.  
 rain gə'nur-ən.  
 rainbow ilim'bo:n-ən.  
 shade 'lu:nju:-n.  
 sky 'rua:n-ən.  
 south jənd'r'um- 'si-ə-'s'e:n-ən;  
 gənü:n-'s'e:n-ən; bə'se:n-'desa:n-  
 ə-'s'e:n-ən.  
 star tui-'tuj-ən.  
 -light 't'ar-tuj-ən, 'tar-tar  
 -tuj-ən.  
 storm 'ri:ge-gə'nur-ən.  
 sun u'ju:n-ən.  
 „ -rise 'du:n-ju:n-ən.  
 „ -set 'bub-ju:n-ən.  
 sunshine tar-ju:n-ən; 'da:ga-n.  
 thunder 'dum-dum-tir-ən; 'tud-  
 tud-'tir-ən.  
 „ -bolt tab-'red-ən (tar'ed).

<sup>1</sup> Irregular contraction (see 132).<sup>2</sup> The student of Sora: may select from these vocabularies the words he requires for exercises in original composition.<sup>3</sup> Sora:s see it in the bazaar,



water d'a-n.  
 „ fresh 'mana:-'da:-n.  
 „ salt 'asəŋ-'da:-n.  
 weather -iŋ-ən; 'tage-'riŋ-ən,  
 bar 'raŋa-'riŋ-ən.

west 'bub-juŋ-'s'eŋ.  
 world 'kuddub-'desa:-n; lə'bo:n,  
 'purti:-n' (Oriya) 'loko:-n'  
 (Oriya).

## 2. Land and Water.

ləbo:-n do: d'a:-n.

Bank 'pa:di:-n.  
 canal 'o:da:-n.  
 coast gə'nun-ən-ə-'i:di, ə-mə'ne:ŋ.  
 current—(stream) ə-jəner-'da:-n.  
 (wind) ə-jəner-'riŋ-ən.  
 downhill 'jaita:-'bur-ən.  
 ebb (d'a:n) kin'dun-ən-ə-jəner-  
 'jer.  
 flow '(j)er-ən.  
 hill bə'ru:-n, bə'dun-ən.  
 island jar jar d'a:n-ə-də'kun-ə-  
 lə'bo:.  
 lake 'manra:n 'ergə'naj-ən-ə-  
 'tada:.  
 land lə'bo:-n; 'desa:-n.  
 mountain 'suda: 'bur; 'suda:  
 'buŋ-ən.  
 ocean ə-'sudam-ə-'saməndra:.  
 plain 'tala:-'jaŋ-ən.  
 pond 'tada:-n.

puddle 'jobba:-da:-'luŋ-ən; 'rupa:-  
 luŋ-'da:-n.  
 river nai:-n; 'joda:-n; ə'lo:-n.  
 rock 'suda: 'ar-ən; 'toŋkuŋ-'ar-ən.  
 sand 'lakij-ən.  
 sea 'saməndra:-n, ganūŋ-ən.  
 shore 'idi:-n, mə'ne:ŋ-ən.  
 stream 'joda:n, ə-'jerten-ə-'da:.  
 tank 'tada:-n, 'bon-da:-n, 'sudam-ə-  
 'buŋsa:ŋ, dərak'ku-'da:-n.  
 uphill 'dai:-'bur-ən.  
 valley 'liŋ-liŋ-bur-'lo:-n, 'padid-  
 'bur-ən.  
 waterfall 'taŋ-sur-'da:-n.  
 wave 'tumpal-'da:-n; 'toŋra:-'da:-n;  
 'tondra:-'da:-n (var.); 'tanra:-'da:-  
 n (var.); 'lar-lar-'da:-n; 'larəqab-  
 'da:-n.  
 well (big) 'suda: 'sin.  
 „ (small) 'sinda:-n; 'kua:-n.

## 3. Minerals and Metals.

'rana:-n, 'ar eŋ-ən.

Bell-metal 'ridi:-n.  
 brass 'ridi:-n.  
 chalk pəlu-'lo:-n; ə-r'i'didən-ə-  
 pəlu:-'lo:.  
 charcoal ə'sa:ŋ-ən.  
 clay 'jaqid-'lo:-n.  
 coal kumpəŋ-'ar-ən.  
 copper 'tomba:-n, (Oriya) 'ridi:-n.  
 crystal 'madi:-n. (Oriya).  
 glass 'katso:-n. (Oriya).  
 gold 'rana:-n.  
 gravel 'kaŋkəro:-n' (Oriya).  
 guddi-'ar-ən.  
 iron lu'a:ŋ-ən.

iron (cast) 'an-ab-'l'e:m-'la:ŋ.  
 lead 'sisa:-n. (Oriya).  
 lime 'sundəm-ən. (Telugu).  
 „ slaked 'an-bəna:l-'sun.  
 „ shell 'gullu:-'sun.  
 mercury 'raso-re:n. (Oriya).  
 metal 'rana:-n, 'ruppa:-n—  
 'erəndij-ən.  
 pearl 'mutta:-n' (Oriya);  
 'mutta:-' 'taŋ-ən.  
 silver 'ruppa:-n. (Oriya).  
 steel 'ukku:-' 'la:ŋ-ən.  
 stone 'arəŋ-ən.  
 tin 'tarpu:-n. (Oriya).

## 4. Animals.

'jelu-n-ji, jə'nuntar-ən-ji.

Armadillo 'arbu:-n.  
 ass 'pekui.  
 bandicoot ombon- 'tail-ən.  
 bear kəm-'bud-ən, sallua:-n.  
 bison 'sajel-ən.  
 buffalo 'boŋ-tel-ən.  
 bull 'kuppa:-'taŋ-ən.  
 calf ə-ɔn-'taŋ-ən.  
 camel 'sisə'lai-ən, gallo:a:-n.  
 cat 'rame:ŋ-ən.  
     wild-cat 'bua:b-ən.  
 cattle 'taŋliŋ-ən; taŋliŋ-ən.  
 chameleon bo:'maŋ-ən.  
 cow ə-jaŋ-'taŋ-ən.  
 deer 'paregədab-ən.  
 dog kin'soɪd-ən.  
 donkey 'pekui.  
 elephant r'a:-n.  
 fox 'kullu-n, 'boda:-n.  
 goat kim-med-ən.  
     wild-goat ə'le:b-ən.  
 hare 'pander-ən, tur-'daŋ-ən.  
 hog (wild) 'kindreŋ-'jel-ən.  
 horse 'kurta:-n.  
 hyena godua:-'kid-ən.

jackal 'boda:-n, 'kullu-n.  
 lamb ə-ɔn-'med-ən.  
 leopard kükü-'kid-ən, sanna:-  
     kid-ən.  
 lion baɔ-'kid-ən, 'sima:-'so:ŋ-ən.  
 monkey 'karu-n.  
     baboon 'arsi:-n.  
 mouse 'santun-ən, 'gato-'kum-ən.  
 mongoose 'kandrə-'ped-ən, kim-  
     pə'deb-ən.  
 ox 'orro-'taŋ-ən.  
 pig kəm-'bu:-n, 'jelu:-n.  
 porcupine kən-'jɪŋ-ən.  
 ram 'mökkəda:-n, 'menda:-n.  
     (Oriya).  
     'murkundidi:-n.  
 rat 'kumbul-ən, ɡun'tur-ən,  
     'taŋkum-ən, 'tem-ber-ən.  
 sheep 'mukur-ən.  
 squirrel 'ɡundij-ən.  
 stag kin(t)'saɪ-ən.  
 tiger 'kina:-n.  
 turtle 'kulu-n.  
 wolf 'suda:-'boɪ-ən.

## 5. Birds.

on-'tid-ən-ji.

Bat kən'tur-ən.  
 bird on-'tid-ən.  
 crane 'ko:da:-n.  
 crow 'ka:ka:-n.  
 cuckoo 'k'u:da:-'tid-ən.  
 dove kuk'kur-ən, kurda:-'kur-  
     ən.  
 duck 'batua:-n, 'kappara:-n.  
 falcon 'jɪr-ɡa:-n.  
 fowl (wild) kən-'reŋ-'im-ən.  
     ,, (domestic) kən-'sim-ən.  
 goose 'suda:ra:-n-ə-'kappara:-  
 grouse 'dumul-ən.  
 hawk 'kondədi'aŋ-ən, 'jam-maɪ-  
 king-crow 'kantunu-'tid-ən,  
     ɡentulu:-'tid-ən.  
 kite ə'daŋ-ən.  
 mina 'rami-'tid-ən.  
 oriole (golden) 'sijub-'tid-ən.

owl 'budul-'tid-ən, 'guntur-'am-  
     ən, kən'tuj-ən.  
 parrot aɪ'reɪd-ən, 'keta:-n.  
 partridge 'budoɪ-'tid-ən,  
     ('ba:doɪ-ɪ-).  
 peacock 'mara:-n.  
 pigeon 'paɪrua:-n.  
 quail 'ɡu:di-n.  
 raven 'tuləb-'ka:-n, 'suda:-'ka:-n.  
 snipe i-sə'nab-'tid, 'saro:ba:-'tid,  
     ted-'ted-la:-'tid.  
 sparrow 'jam-moɪ-'tid-ən,  
     'jandrum-da:-'tid-ən, 's'u:ŋ-'tid-  
     ən.  
 stork bo:jə'nab-ə-'ko:da:¹  
 vulture ə'daŋ-ən (kite), 'tudeŋ'al-  
     ən, 'jɪrɡa:-n, 'tarba:-'jɪrɡa:-n,  
     'jum-'aŋ-ən (dial.).  
 woodpecker 'kəŋɡuŋ-ən.

¹ Lit. one kind of ko:da; 'crane.'

## 6. Insects, reptiles, fishes, etc.

bud-'bud-ən-ji, ə-'jo:n-ji.

Ant 'muida:n, nallaŋ-ən, tu'kam-  
ən, ə'bu:n. (varieties).  
bee ə-'daŋ-'bud-ən, 'te:rəm-ən.  
bloodsucker 'kondi:n, tut'tum-  
ən, tun'kum-ən(dial.).  
bug gə-'mūl-ən.  
butterfly 'kuŋ-kūdi-'bud-ən.  
centipede mam'ma:r-ən.  
chameleon 'bomaŋ-ən.  
cobra ə'na:ga-'jaid-ən.  
crab 'da:'kina:n, 'kina:'da:n.  
fish ə-'jo:n.  
    ə-'doid-ən (Telugu mitta);  
    'pissa-'jo:n.  
fly ə-'ro:ŋ-ən; ə-'ro:ŋ-ən.  
frog kin-'dud-ən.  
gadfly par-'taŋ-ən.  
glow-worm 'jaləməl-'bud-ən,  
    'li:ŋur-sa:m-'bud-, 'jumbur-  
    'bud, 'jaləm-'imi:n.

grasshopper 'pa:ppəra:n.  
hornet sur-'baŋ-ən, (sul-).  
iguana 'bu:ŋ-sər-ən, 'bassər-ən.  
leech i'lōm-ən, pi'le:m-ən.  
lizard 'danaŋ-ən.  
locust pap-'pa:r-ən.  
louse i'i:n.  
mosquito 'sama:ŋ-ən.  
moth rə'nam-da-'ka:b-'bud-ən.  
red-ant ə'bu:n, je:'mu:ŋ-ən.  
silkworm 'g'o:l-'bud-ən.  
snail 'dadda-deŋ-ən, 'gunlu:n.  
snake 'j'a:d-ən, 'tunəl-ən.  
spider 'kina:si-da-'bud-ən, tut-  
    'tudi-jaŋ, kuk-'kudi-jaŋ.  
wasp 'surbaŋ-'bud-ən, (sul-).  
white-ant 'jaitra-'bud-ən,  
    'parrin 'ga:tta:n;  
    'tarma:l-'bu:n.

## 7. Plants and trees.

əra:'ne:b-ən-ji.

Aegle marmelos 'kulpad-ən.  
apple—(custard) 'rampədəm-  
    gʊr. (Oriya).  
    (wood) 'ka:tta:n. (Oriya).  
atna 'artəna:'ne:b.  
bamboo 'uruŋ-ən.  
banana kin'te:n.  
banyan tə'ba:r, tə'bir.  
blackberry 'adub-da-'gʊr-ən.  
brinjal əndə'ra:ŋ-ən.  
cashew-nut o'lo:ŋ-ən.  
chilli pepper mə'rid-sa:n.  
coconut 'pa:di-'ne:b.  
cotton ə'di:n.  
crab-tree 'kendu:n.  
cucumber 'eŋul, 'eŋlu:r-ən.  
    ko'salli:n.  
date (Indian) 'sindi-'ne:b.  
ebony 'karise.  
emblic myrobalan 'eŋe:r.  
figus glomerata 'laa:'ne:b.  
garlic pəlu-'ansu:da:n.

ginger 'siŋge:r.  
gourd (sweet) kin'la:ŋ-ən, ə-'tuŋ-  
    ən (dialectal).  
    „ (bottle) k'u:n, 'kurpa:l-  
    ən.  
grass ə'ga:b-ən.  
    (green) ri'ja:di:n.  
groundnut sero-'so:na:n (Oriya).  
guava 'jileka:n.  
hay (straw) ə'la:m-ən.  
hemp 'dippa:di-'lu:d-ən.  
jack 'padəsa:n.  
jasmine 'mali:n.  
lemon, lime 'limma:n.  
lotus 'padəm-'ta:r-ən, 'tada:'ta:r-  
maize (Indian corn) kəm'bu:r-ən.  
mango 'uda:n.  
melon bo:ŋə'nab-'la:ŋ-ən.  
mowa ə'ba:n.  
mushroom bati:n, 'kurgəd-'pu:d-  
    ən, etc.  
onion 'anəsū:da:n.

orange 'naringga:-n.  
 palm 'kamba:-n.  
 pa-paw 'taita:-n.  
 pepper 'jaga:-mid-ən.  
 'peepul' op'jar.  
 pine-apple 'taŋkum-'padasa:-n.  
 plant ə-'o:n-'ne:b, ə-'jü:d-ən.  
 pomegranate 'da:dimma:-n.  
 pumpkin kin'la:j-ən, ə-'tuŋ-ən  
 (dialectal).  
 reed 'tamui, 'sara:-'kad.  
 rice 'saro:-n, 'ruŋku:-n.  
 rose-apple 'kargad-ən.

sago ə-'gare-'sai:-gen-'ate.  
 sandal sə'rüm-ra:-'ne:b.  
 sesamum 'maroka, 'jati.  
 sugarcane 'aku:-'ne:bən (Oriya).  
 tamarind 'tittin-ən.  
 tea 'tsa:-'.  
 teak 'te:ku:-'ne:b-ən, 'ba:da:-'ol-  
 'ne:b.  
 tobacco 'puga:-n, 'ola:-'po:d-ən.  
 turmeric san-'sa:ŋ-ən.  
 tree ə'ne:b-ən, ə'ra:-n.  
 vegetables v'a:b-ən.  
 wood-apple 'kaitta:-n.

## 8. Parts of the tree.

ə-tə'nub-'ne:b-ən-ji.

Bark 'kur-aŋ-ən.  
 bough (as of } 'pappa:du:-n (big);  
 a palm), } 'pappa:di:-n (small).  
 branch 'kanda:'ra:-n, 'kurab-ən.  
 main branch ə-'muda:-n-ə-  
 'kanda:'ra:.  
 ə-kən'ne:bən-ə-  
 'kanda:'ra:.  
 the branch of a root 'kanda:-  
 'jed.  
 bud (leaf) ə-'le:deŋ-'ol, ə-'qodoŋ-  
 'ol.  
 (flower —) ə-'kasi:-'tar.  
 (big —) ə-'bundoda:-'tar.  
 (full blown —) ə-pul'lar-na:-  
 'tar.  
 chlorophyll ə-'jelu-'ol-ən.  
 flower 'ta:r-ba:n.  
 fruit ə-'gu:r-ən.  
 (unripe —) ə-'jo:-n.  
 (almost ripe —) ə-'jadəŋ-  
 'jo:-n.  
 (tender and small) ə-'kasi:-n.  
 (tender and big) ə-bo-'la:j-ən.  
 hairy surface of a leaf ə-'uppur-  
 'ol-ən.  
 hollow ə-'puttar-'ra:-n.

kernel (the pulp of the seed or  
 stone of a fruit) ə-'taŋkun-ə-  
 'gare.  
 knot ə-'mad-mad-'ra:-n.  
 layer ə-bə'lo-bo-'ra:-n.  
 (of a leaf) ə-u'sai:-'ol-ən.  
 leaf 'ola:-n.  
 (tender) ə-'boloi-'ol-ən.  
 (very tender) ə-'qodoŋ-'ol-ən.  
 (coarse) ə-'jadəŋ-'ol-ən.  
 pith ə-'gare-'ra:-n.  
 pulp ə-'gare-'jo:-n.  
 rib ə-sat'ta:r-'ol-ən.  
 rind ə-'kur-aŋ-'jo:-n.  
 root ə-'jed-ən.  
 tap root 'muda:'jed-ən.  
 kən'ne:b-'jed-ən.  
 (of the bamboo) 'ta:b-əŋ-ən.  
 seed ə-'ba:j-ən, 'jammo:l-ən.  
 stalk (of a leaf) ə-'tunti-'ol-ən.  
 (of a fruit) ə-'tunti-'jo:-n.  
 stick ə-'raŋjəm-ən.  
 thorn 'id-ba:-n (ibba:-n).  
 timber ə'ra:-n.  
 trunk 'er-'kanda:-'ra:-n.  
 wood ə-'jelu-'ra:-n.

## 9. Seasons.

ə-'iŋ-ən-ji.

Autumn jend'r'um-'iŋ-ən;  
 'jirub-'ga:j-ən.  
 winter 'raŋa:-'iŋ-ən.

spring 'le:deŋ-'ol-'ga:j-ən.  
 summer 'da:ga:-'iŋ-ən.  
 rainy gə'nur-'iŋ-ən, 'tūrub-'iŋ-ən.

## 10. Months.

ən-'ga:j-ən-ji.

January gad-'bur-'ga:j-ən; gad-'sar-'ga:j-ən; 'saṅkraṇti-'ga:j-ən;  
'puso:-.<sup>1</sup>February 'timbur-'ga:j-ən; 'ji:-ba-'ga:j-ən<sup>2</sup>; 'rogo-'ga:j-ən; 'ma:go-.<sup>1</sup>March 'do:la-'ga:j-ən, 'doda:-<sup>1</sup> gai-'san-'ga:j-ən.

April 'dulba-'ga:j-ən; 'ji:-ba-'ga:j-ən 'soi-ton '-aṅga'i (Oriya chaitra).

May lo'lo-'ga:j-ən; 'da:ga-'iṅ-ən.

June pui-'ji'ṅ-lo-'ga:j-ən, 'desto-'ga:j-ən.<sup>1</sup>July 'buroi-'ga:j-ən, 'ratam-'ga:j-ən, 'ratṭa:-<sup>1</sup>, diṅ-'rad-'ga:j-ən.August ə-'padaḥ-ten-'ga:j-ən; 'ta:ro-pud-'ga:j-ən; 'lamtiṅ-'iṅ-  
'ga:j-ən.September qu'sar-'ga:j-ən, usa-əṅ-'ga:j-ṅ, 'roboṅ-'ga:j-ən, 'baido-<sup>1</sup>  
(Oriya bhādro).October 'dasera-'ga:j-ən; 'gad-'sid-'ga:j-ən, 'osino-<sup>1</sup> (Oriya a:svino).November 'paṅgur-'sar-'ga:j-ən, 'ka:rtika-'ga:j-ən, 'ka:rtikka:-.<sup>1</sup>December 'ji:rub-'ga:j-ən, 'mo:gisara:-.<sup>1</sup>

## 11. Days of the Week.

ə-'dinnan-ə'jam-ji.

Sunday 'adja:ra:-n, 'roi-ba:ra:-n<sup>3</sup>  
(dialectal).Thursday 'lakkimba:ra:-n,  
'gurba:ra:-n (dialectal).<sup>3</sup>

Monday 'sumba:ra:-n.

Friday 'sukkəla:ra:-n.

Tuesday 'maṅgəla:ra:-n.

Saturday 'saṅja:ra:-n.

Wednesday 'buda:ra:-n.

## 12. Divisions of the Day.

ə-tə'nub-'dinnan-ji.

Cock-crow kən-'sim-'u:l ən.

sunset 'orub-'juṅ-ən.

sunrise 'duṅ-'juṅ-ən.

evening 'oṅol-ən.

forenoon 'tamba:-n.

night 'toḡəl-ən.

morning 'taḡəlda:-n.

midnight 'tuṅar-'toḡəl.

midday, noon 'gari-'juṅ-ən.

five minutes bo-'gaṅga-'ruṅ<sup>4</sup>.

afternoon 'sadiḡ-'juṅ-ən.

ten minutes bo-'burui-'ruṅ<sup>4</sup>.

about 1 p.m. 'sadiḡ-'juṅ-ən.

fifteen minutes bo-'s'a-'ruṅ<sup>4</sup>.

about 5 p.m. 'dai-bur-'juṅ-ən.

thirty minutes bo-'saro-'ruṅ<sup>4</sup>.<sup>1</sup> Oriya words in the or'sid dialect (Raigodo).<sup>2</sup> Lit. 'pick-mohwa-month.' The time of gathering *mohwa*; February to April.<sup>3</sup> Oriya.<sup>4</sup> Time required to cook *gagga*; etc. (see Vocabularies, No. 18).

## 13. House and its parts.

's'u:ŋ-ən do: ə-tə'nub-ən-ji.

Ceiling 'ma:da:(ra)-n.  
 cow-shed 'gunqu-'su:ŋ-ən.  
 door sə'naŋ-ən.  
 door-frame 'da:r(in)ni-n.  
 door-sills əno'naŋ-ən.  
 doorway gə'ran-ən.  
 eaves gə'nɒn-roj-'al-ən.  
 fire-place 'kuda-n.  
 floor 'diə-'su:ŋ-ən.  
 hip bə'leŋ-ən.  
 house s'u:ŋ-ən.  
 interior of a house ə'lʊŋ-'su:ŋ-ən.  
 loft 'ma:da-n; (above the oven)  
 'randa-n.  
 post main 'tinja:r-'sun-ən.

post (wooden) 'sundaŋ-'ra:-n.  
 purlins ə-'doŋ-ən.  
 rafters ɡənən-'ra:j-ən.  
 reapers 'urunta:-n.  
 ridge piece kin'ja:ŋ-bə'leŋ-ən.  
 roof bə'l əŋ-'su:ŋ-ən.  
 shed ə-o:n-'su:ŋ-ən.  
 sty (pig) 'pigidi-'su:ŋ-ən.  
 terrace (country) 'bal-lo:-'mal-  
 ən.  
 thatch 'al-əŋ-ən.  
 veranda, pial 'pinda:-n.  
 wall kin-'tai-ən.  
 window 'sanna-'saŋ-ən.

## 14. Furniture and household utensils.

'bittin-ə-də'rakku:-n; dəriŋ-'diŋ-na:-n.

Basket 'tudu:ŋ-ən (vide list 16).  
 bed də'rɪm-mad-'ka:b-ən, bərel-  
 'bəl-ən.  
 box 'pe:la:-n.  
 broom ʒə'no:-n; -sɪmpənər-ən.  
 cot 'sandi-n.  
 cradle tərəd-'ted-ən. don'du:d-  
 ən.  
 cup du'ma:b-ən.  
 dish 'mandi-n.  
 fan in(d)'rad-ən.  
 fork 'kanta:'da:r-ən.  
 frying-pan ɡərɔi-'ɡa:j-ən.  
 grindstone { ə-r-ə'ɡa:d-ar-ən, (for  
 sharpening).  
 'laŋ-'ar-ən.  
 ladder 'kuda:-n, pərədum,  
 dəra:j-'da:j-ən.  
 ladle 'kunra:-n, k'u:-n, ɡərən-  
 'ɡen-ən, rərɪ-'ru:-n.  
 lamp 'dippa:'tʊd-ən.  
 „ -stand 'dippa:n-ə-də'rakku.  
 latch pənəd-ən.  
 mill-stones 'ɡurna:'ar-ən, ɡə'rudi-  
 di:-n, rərɪs-'sɪd-ən.

mortar (stone) 'rini-bud-'arə-n,  
 'arəŋ-ən, 'laŋ'ar.  
 mortar (wooden) 'onəl-ən.  
 oven 'kuda:-n.  
 pan 'mandi-n.  
 pestle (stone) ə-'o'o:n-'ra:-n.  
 „ (wooden) on(d)'riŋ-ən.  
 plate 'rəptal-ən, 'mandi-n.  
 pot 'daŋki-n (vide list).  
 rope 'lu:d-ən.  
 saucepan dəriŋ-'diŋ-na-'daŋ-ən.  
 seat ɡərɒb-'ɡɒb-ən, ʌb-ɡɒb-'ɡɒb  
 (a low seat) 'pɪda-n.  
 spade 'buru:-n, 'kudda:'da:-n.  
 spoon k'u:-n, 'kunə'ra:-n.  
 string tə'rel-ən, tə'der-(dialectal)  
 'tərel-ən, ʒənul-'ʒul-ən.  
 umbrella kin'tʊr-'sata:-n, sənur-  
 'u:-n; (bamboo —) 'urʊŋ-  
 'su:r-ən, (palm leaf —) 'kamba:-  
 'su:r-ən; (large) 'diŋla:'su:r-  
 vessel 'daŋki-n, 'manta:-n,  
 'kadəsi:-n, kən'te:-n, (goblet).  
 whip ərad-'lʊd-'daŋ, tərɪd-'lʊd-  
 'daŋ.

15. Pots.<sup>1</sup>

'daŋki-n-ji.

ə'rabbu-'daŋ (for heating water).  
 əra:'jeŋ-'gun (for washing feet).  
 ə'ruma-'daŋ (for bathing).  
 ə'rusai-'gun (for boiling grain).  
 'daŋki-n 'an ordinary pot'.  
 ɡə'ra:'ɡa-'daŋ (for drinking).  
 ɡərai'gai-'daŋ (for frying).  
 ɡə'r'i-'da-'ɡum (for storing water).  
 'ɡundi-n (for cooking).  
 ʃə'ru-'mi 'an oil pot'.  
 ʃərum-'ʃum-ba-n (for eating).  
 'ʃammol-'gun (for storing seeds).  
 'kadəsi-'gun 'a small pot'.  
 'mandi-n 'a plate'.  
 'mandora-n 'a shallow dish'.  
 'muŋɡeri-'gun 'a pot with a narrow mouth'.

'orub-'gun 'evening pot'.  
 pə'raŋ-'da-'gun (for fetching water).  
 'pattalli-'gun (for storing water).  
 'pa-pur-'daŋ 'an old pot'.  
 sə'leŋ-'da-'gun (for storing water).  
 sə'roid-ən (for brewing liquor).  
 tə'roŋɡal-'daŋ 'curry pot'.  
 tə'rarda-'gun (for straining).  
 'tagəl-'da-'gun 'morning pot'.  
 'taki-'da-'gun (for covering a water pot).  
 'taki'd-'daŋ lid.  
 'tamba-'gun 'meal-time-pot'.  
 'tamme-'daŋ 'a new pot'.  
 'tidəsiq-'gun (for seasoning).  
 v'a'b-'daŋ 'curry pot'.

16. Baskets.<sup>1</sup>

'tudu-d-ən-ji.

'daŋkəda: (basket holding 10 measures).  
 'doli-n (60 measures).  
 'enso:b (a small toy basket).  
 'ɡade-n, (300 measures).  
 'ʃammol-'sun (for storing seeds).  
 'kokkor-'tud (200 measures).  
 'ləmbadi-n (15 measures).  
 'l'i:d-'tud-ən (3 measures).  
 'ma:dip-ən (one measure).  
 'ma-ne-'tud (12 measures).  
 'mora:j-ən (*var.* moroiŋ-ən) (200 measures).

'ojjer (3 to 5 measures).  
 'paŋlig-ən (5 or 6 measures).  
 'pa-pur-'sun old basket.  
 'sundruj-ən (*var.* surruj-ən) (1 measure).  
 'sulla-'sun ( $\frac{1}{16}$  measure).  
 'tamme-'sun 'a new basket'.  
 'tupke:l-ən (a shallow basket).  
 'tiggəl-'tud (20 measures).  
 'tudu:ŋ (8 to 10 measures).  
 'uruŋ'pe:l-ən a basket or box made of bamboo.

## 17. Tools and weapons.

Adze tə'rib-ən.  
 arrow a'am-ən.  
 head (forked) 'kadəsi-  
 'laŋ-ən.

axe en'jum-ən, 'aŋgi-n.  
 bow 'paŋga-n.  
 -string pə'nar-ən.  
 broom ʃə'no:n.

<sup>1</sup> These are named according to size or the purpose they serve.

fork 'kanta:-'da:ən.  
 gun 'ba:da:-n.  
     ja:miki-'bail-ən.  
     jode-'bail-ən.  
     ke:pu:-'bail-ən.  
     'pattui-si-'bail-ən.  
     'perəŋgi-'bail-ən.  
     'tota:-'bail-ən.  
 hammer sə'naj-ən.  
 handle 'midi-n.  
 harrow 'kurudi-n.  
 hatchet en'jum-ən, 'aŋgi-n.  
 hoe 'buru-n, 'kudda-da-n.  
 hook 'konti-'laŋ-ən, jə'ram-jo-  
     'laŋaən.  
 knife kə'dib-ən.  
     'kundetṭeru:-n, 'katteru:n.  
     ko'kora:-n.  
     'kundi-n.  
     sə'rai-moi-'ku:-n.  
     'sisemalla-'ku:-n.  
     'suri-'ku:-n.  
 ladder 'koda:-n, 'parədu-n.

ladle 'dommēdi-n, 'ku'n-ə-'ra:-n.  
     k'v:-n.  
     ,, (wooden, flat) 'sattua:-n.  
 needle bəroi-'boi-'laŋ-ən.  
 pick-axe 'pikkasi:-n.  
 plough 'ertub.  
     ,, -share ər-'orro'laŋ-ən.  
 (1) a long wood joining the  
     'kurudin to the plough 'ipsa:-  
 (2) an implement to make the  
     earth level 'kurudi-n.  
 (3) an iron staple fastening a  
     plough-share 'kontin.  
 razor kə'auŋ-ən.  
 rope 'luad-ən.  
 saw 'rampəm-ən.  
 sickle 'kideti:-n.  
 spindle 'gaded-ən, 'a:n(d)ra:-n,  
     'on(d)rəŋ- 'daŋ-'laŋ, 'toŋ-di-  
     'laŋ-ən.  
 thong 'arta:-n.  
 torch 'teraŋ-tud-ən, tə'r-er-aŋ-  
     'ka:b-ən, tə'r-er-ter-ən, tənə  
     'poŋ-ən.  
 yoke 'raoŋ-ən.

### 18. Cereals and Crops.

Black-gram 'munu-n (Telugu);  
     'biri-n (Oriya).  
 chilli (*capsicum*) mə'rissa-n.  
 dolichos catjang kənd'rum-ən.  
     ,, black variety 'sare  
     'mo: p-ən.  
 gingelly (*sesamum indicum*)  
     'maroka-n, 'jati-n.  
 green-gram 'mugga:n.  
 holcus spicatus 'kuruj-ən.  
 horse-gram o'daj-ən.  
 millet (*panicum*) 'gaŋga-'sa:-n.  
 millet (*panicum-Italicum*) 'buruj-  
     ən.  
     ,, (*sorghum vulgare*) kəm'bu:j-  
     ən  
 mustard 'sarsu:-n (Oriya).  
 paddy 'saro:-n.  
     ,, sown an-bənūd-'sar-ən.  
     ,, planted 'bisuta:-n.  
     ,, grown early 'p'aŋ-gur-  
     'sar-ən.  
     ,, grown last 'puterj-'qin.  
 ragi 'sittari-n, 'gaməd-ən.  
 red-gram 'rogo-n, 'sadai-'sa:n-ən.

### 19. Tubers.

'adəb-'gai *Dioscorea pentaphylla*.  
 bə'rod-'gai an edible tuber.  
 'bentul-'gai an acrid bulbous  
     root.  
 'borreŋ-quḍ the sweet potato  
     (red).  
 'bulloi-'gai a bittea tuber.  
 'butid-'gai *Dioscorea bulbifera*.  
 'gənu:-'gai *Dioscorea alata*.  
 'gado-'gai *Dioscorea oppositi-*  
     *folia*.  
 'gata-'gai an acrid dracontium.  
 'gatu-'quḍ an edible dracontium.  
 'jati-'gai a bitter tuber.  
 'kalig-'gai an edible tuber.



'margodi-'gai	<i>Dioscorea fasciculata.</i>	'saro-'gai	<i>caladium esculentum.</i>
'marsa-'gai	<i>zehneria umbellata.</i>	'saru-'gud	a sweet esculent root.
'pə'lu-'gud	a white tuber.	'tubaŋ-'gai	<i>Dioscorea Wallichii.</i>
'para-'gai	a blue tuber.	'tulba-'gai	a white tuber.
		'tumaŋ-'gai	(var. of 'tubaŋ-).

## 20. Mushrooms.<sup>1</sup>

'bati-n-ji.

əlaŋ-'pud-ən	(straw).	'kur-sa-l-'pud-ən	(babul-tree).
'amboi-'pud-ən	(ant-hill).	'laki-'-'pud-ən	(sand).
'dasəra-'pud-ən	('Dasara'-festival time).	'roḡoda-'pud-ən	same as 'dasəra-'pud-ən.
'j'a:d-'pud-ən <sup>2</sup>	'snake-mushroom' (poisonous).	'sargi:a-'pud-ən <sup>3</sup>	(babul-leaves).
'ja:təra-'pud-ən	(car festival time).	'tarro:h-'pud-ən	same as 'ja:təra:'
'kurgad-'pud-ən	((rose-apple tree).	'uda-'pud-ən	(mango).
		'uruŋ-'pud-ən	(bamboo).

## 21. Pot herbs.

'arəŋd(a)-'a:b-ən.	[?]	'samtill(a)-'a:b-ən.	[?]
'barədab-ən	<i>Bauhiria.</i>	'satid-d(a)-'a:b-ən	(same as above).
'borreŋ-su-'a:b-ən	'the red hemp'.	'siripai-'a:b-ən	a kind of hemp.
'en(d)rai-'a:b-ən	<i>Amaranthus Tristis.</i>	'sunsu:n-'a:b-ən	hemp.
gə'ro:di-'a:b-ən	<i>Celosia Cristata.</i>	'tit'tin-ol-'a:b-ən.	tamarind-leaf.
je:'su:n-'a:b-ən	the red hemp.	'urbond(a)-'a:b-ən	<i>Croton repandum.</i>
ke'reidt(a)-'a:b-ən.	<i>Cole brookia oppositi folia.</i>	u'sa:l-d(a)-'a:b-ən.	<i>Cocculus Villosus.</i>
sakkod-'a:b-ən	<i>Marmodia charantia.</i>		

## 22. Measurements.

(a) OF DEPTH.

Ankle deep,	'bo:əndu-'dukkə-ə-'je:ŋ-ə-'jara.
up to the calf,	'bo:'put'el-'je:ŋ-ə-'jara.
knee-deep,	'bo:'mandidi-'je:ŋ-ə-'jara.
up to the thighs,	'bo:'bulu-'je:ŋ-ə-'jara.
„ waist,	'bo:'dia-ə-'jara.
„ stomach,	'bo:'kim'puŋ-ə-'jara.
„ chest,	'bo:'majon-ə-'jara.
„ arm-pit,	'bo:'lopad-ə-'jara.
„ shoulder,	'bo:'kappada-ə-'jara.
„ neck,	'bo:'saŋka-ə-'jara.
man's height,	'bo:'mandra-ə-'jara.
one fathom (about 6 feet),	'bo:'ku:da-ə-'jara.

<sup>1</sup> These are named after the place or time of growth.

<sup>2</sup> This is non-edible; the other mushrooms are all edible.

<sup>3</sup> From the leaves that have dropped down and become putrid.

## (b) OF LENGTH.

One span, 'bo.'passi.	one yard, 'ba:gu 'santi.
„ foot, 'bo:'pa:je:ŋ.	two yards, 'un:gi 'santi.
„ cubit, 'bo:'santi.	

## (c) OF GIRTH.

Of the size of a finger, də'rakka-ə-'onde:r-'si.	
„ thumb, də'rakka-ə-'b'o:b-'si.	
„ child's hand, də'rakka-ə-'o'o:n-'si.	
„ fist, də'rakka-ə-'kūn'dub-'si.	
„ calf, də'rakka-ə-'putel-'je:ŋ.	
„ thigh, də'rakka-ə-'bulu.	
„ one-eighth measure, də'rakka-ə-'padi.	
„ quarter „ də'rakka-ə-'adda.	
„ one „ də'rakka-ə-'ma:diŋ.	
„ a kind of fruit, də'rakka-ə-'pudo:ŋ-gur.	
„ a coconut, də'rakka-ə-'paidi-gur.	

## (d) OF QUANTITY.

Handful (closed fist), 'bo.-kun'dub,	a swallow, 'bo:-gə'num.
„ 'bo.-kənūn-'dub.	„ 'bo.mə'no.
„ (open palm), 'bo.-'se.ru.	one pinch, 'bo:-təni'pur.
two handfuls (open palms joined together in a cup-like manner),	one small oil-cup, 'bo:-'malliŋ.
'bo:-də'nub.	

## (e) MONEY.

1 pie, $\frac{1}{16}$ of an anna 'bo:-'da:m-'mudi <sup>1</sup> .	two annas 'turru 'le:bu; 'ba:gu 'ona. <sup>2</sup>
2 pies, $\frac{1}{8}$ of an anna, 'mude'ka.lu.	three annas 'tim:gi'le:bu; 'ja:gi 'ona. <sup>2</sup>
3 pies, $\frac{1}{4}$ of an anna, 'ja gi-'da:m-'mudi; 'bo. 'paisa. <sup>1</sup>	four annas 'ja:gi 'pun:ja; 'un:gi 'ona. <sup>2</sup>
4 pies, $\frac{1}{2}$ of an anna, 'bo. 'le bu.	eight annas pal-'pal.
6 pies, $\frac{3}{4}$ of an anna, (bo) 'pa:reka. <sup>1</sup>	twelve annas 'tim:gi 'pun:ja; 'ja:gi 'su.ka. <sup>2</sup>
9 pies, $\frac{9}{16}$ of an anna, 'ja gi 'paisa.	one rupee 'bo:-'rupai, 'bo:-'taŋka. <sup>3</sup>
one anna 'ja:gi'le:bu; 'bo. 'ona. <sup>2</sup>	

## 23. Comestibles (Food and Drink).

Bread pu'pu:-n.	curry u'a b-ən.
breakfast 'sidəda:-( 'ku:l-ən).	drink gəna:'ga.
butter 'soru.-'mi.	egg 'arre.
cake pu'pu:-n.	fish ə'jo:-n.
crushed rice 'taŋla:d-ən.	

<sup>1</sup> Derived from Telugu.<sup>2</sup> Oriya words in some dialects.<sup>3</sup> Derived from Oriya.

flour	'an-rənɪd-'sɪd-ən, bən'drəj-ən.	meat	'jɛlu-n.
food	{ gənɔ:'gɑ:-n. 'jə'num-'jɪm-ən ku'du:-n.	milk	'adub-ən.
	{ 'tɛrəm-ən, om(d)'rɔ:d-ən (of the bee-hives in holes), 'b'ɔ:r-ən (of the big bee-hives on trees), pəru'pui-'tɛd-ən (of the small bee-hives on trees).	mustard	'sarsu:-n.
honey	{	oil	'mɪnɔ:l-ən. 'jati-'mi.
	{	pepper	'jaqa:'mɪd-ən.
liquor	{ 'a'li-n, 'dɪpba:-'sɑ:l, 'ku rui-'sɑ:l. 'ə'ra:-'sɑ:l, 'sɪndi-'sɑ:l.	porridge	'ja'u-n.
		pudding	pu'pu:-n.
		rice (cooked)	'dərəj-ən.
		salt	bə'sɪd, bə'sud.
		soup	'ku'du:-n, 'sɪtri-'ku:l-ən.
		spices	ə-sə'runtən-'ate. 'garam-'mosa:lɑ:-n (Oriya).
		sugar (raw)	'sakkəra-n.
		sugarcane	'a'kku-n.

## 24. Tastes.

Astringent	'pisaŋ.	salt	'e:leŋ.
bitter	'asaŋ.	sour	'arəŋ.
hot	'suju.	sweet	rə'gɑ:l.

## 25. Colours and forms.

Black	'jaqa:	white	pə'lu-n.
green	'ku:liŋ-ən 'am(b)di'.	yellow	səŋ'saŋ-ən 'am(b)di'. <sup>2</sup>
red	j'e:.		

## 26. Ornaments.

Anklelets	əndu-'dukkɑ:-n.	pendants	'doi-doi-'lud-ən.
bracelets	'raŋa:-'taŋ-ən.	plumes	bə'leɪd-ən.
chains	'sikkədi-n.	rings (ear)	doi-doi-'lud-ən.
garlands	'taŋgəm-ən.	(finger)	ən-'sɪ:-n.
hair-pin	'sən-si-'daŋ-ən.	(toe)	ən-'jeŋ-ən.
head band	-də'naŋ- 'bo:b-ən.	(nose)	kə'duppi-n.
necklaces	'juŋ-jul-'taŋ-ən. 'ridi-'taŋ-ən. 'paləkə'seru-n.	waist-band	jə'ni-'dub-ən.
		wristlets	'gɑ:zulli-n. 'ka'ddu-n.

## 27. Musical Instruments.

(1) Percussive—	(2) stringed—
'dagədu:-n.	'dambuŋ-'ra:j-ən.
'dolu-n.	'goggəŋə-'de:ŋ-ən.
'duŋ-duŋ-'ra:j-ən.	'goggə'ra:j-ən.
kə'diŋ-ən.	rə'na:j-ən.
'muriŋg-ən.	(3) wind—
pɪm'piŋ-ən.	pə'ned-ən.
tə'na:r-'ja:b-ən.	tə're:te-n.
'tadum-ən.	'tiraduŋ-ən.
'sara:-kad-'ra:j-ən.	

<sup>1</sup> So'ra:s confuse colours. (See I-10, i-3, p. 9.)

<sup>2</sup> Lit. like turmeric.

## 82. Occupations.

bə'run-ə-'ba:ra pōdu cultivation.  
 'badi-n(-'sadi-n)- coolie work.  
 'benta:-n<sup>1</sup> hunting.  
 gai-'gai-ən- digging tubers.  
 'quddaŋ-ən dry cultivation.  
 'gupa:(-'taŋ-ən, -'mēd-ən, -'bo:ŋ-ən,  
 etc.) cattle tending.  
 id'aŋ-ən- fuel hewing.  
 kəm'ba:ri-n- farm labour.  
 'kambra:-n- a tenant's unpaid  
 service.

kin'dai-ən- basket weaving.  
 ku'daŋ-ən- priest.  
 'luar-ən- smithy.  
 ɲam-'jo:-n- fishing.  
 'orol-ən- watching.  
 'orroi-n- ploughing.  
 'saroba:-n- cultivation.  
 tem'aŋ-ən- fuel selling.  
 tem'ol-ən- leaves selling.  
 tur-'tur-ən- watching.

## 29. Terms of Relationships.

Ancestor ɟu:-'ɟu:n-ji.

aunt—

(father's sister) a'ua:ŋ.

(mother's sister) 'antəla'i ɟa-  
 'ja:ŋ.

(father's elder brother's wife)  
 'antəla'i.

(father's younger brother's  
 wife) ɟa-'ja:ŋ.

(mother's brother's wife)  
 a'ua:ŋ.

bachelor 'er-'sɪruŋ-'mar.

boy ra'ba:l-ən.

bride 'sindruŋ-'boi, ɟin-'ɟin-boi.

bridegroom 'sindruŋ-'mar, paŋ-  
 'sa:l-'mar.

brother—

elder 'ka:ku-n.

younger 'ubaŋ.

brothers 'ka:ku-'bujaŋ-ən-ji.

brother-in-law—

(elder sister's husband)  
 'ba:oi-n, ka:ku-n.

(younger sister's husband)  
 rə'ɟam, o'o:n-ən.

(wife's brother) 'kupa:r-ən,  
 erer-'siŋ-ən.

(husband's elder brother)  
 'kupa:r-ən.

(husband's younger brother)

ə'rər-'siŋ-ən, 'ubaŋ.

(wife's sister's husband)

'sa:ddu-n, 'ka:ku-, 'ubaŋ.

(husband's sister's husband)

'kupa:r-, 'ka:ku-, rə'ɟam.

child pə'siŋ-ən, o'o:n.

cousin 'doja:l-'mar-ən; 'doja:l-

'boj-ən—

(father's brother's son)

'ka:ku-n, 'ubaŋ.

(father's brother's daughter)

'ka:ki-n, 'a:ɟi-n.

(father's sister's son) 'ka:ku-n,

'ubaŋ, 'mar-'oŋger.

(father's sister's daughter)

'ka:ki-n, 'a:ɟi-n, 'mar-ərər-'sel.

(mother's brother's son)

'ka:ku-n, 'ubaŋ.

(mother's brother's daughter)

'ka:ki-n, 'a:ɟi-n.

(mother's sister's son) 'ka:ku-n,

'ubaŋ.

(mother's sister's daughter)

'ka:ki-n, 'a:ɟi-n.

co-wife bə'n(d)ra:d-'boj-ən.

daughter ənsəl'o'o:n.

daughter-in-law 'ku:n.

father 'ua:-n.

father-in-law 'kupa:r-ən.

<sup>1</sup> The following illustrate the several kinds of hunting :—

'arsin-ə-'benta (of monkey).

'qudin- (of quail).

kən(d)reŋ-'im-ən- (of wild fowl).

kən(d)reŋ-'je:l-ən- (of wild hog).

'kina:n- (of tiger)

'ma:ra:-n. (of pea fowl).

'pander-ən- (of hare).

teruŋ'tid-ən- (of birds with a torch).

grandchildren ul'leŋ-ən-ji.  
 granddaughter ənsə'lo-ul'leŋ.  
 grandfather ju:-'ju:-n.  
 (father's father or mother's father)  
 grandmother ju:-'ju:-n.  
 (father's mother or mother's mother)  
 grandson ul'leŋ  
 heir sərə:-'kul-ən.  
 husband tə'noŋba:-n.  
 lad 'oŋger-'si-j-ən.  
 maid 'er-'sirrəŋ-'boi.  
 mother (i-)jaŋ-ən.  
 mother-in-law 'kinaŋ-ən.  
 nephew—  
 (brother's son) 'tataŋ, 'mossi'  
 (sister's son) 'mossi'.  
 niece—  
 (brother's daughter) 'antəla'i,  
 'mos-səl.  
 (sister's daughter) 'mos-səl.  
 parents ə-'ua-n-ji-ə-'jaŋ-ən-ji.  
 sister—elder 'kaki-n.  
 younger 'a'ji-n.  
 sister-in-law—  
 (elder brother's wife) 'bonni-n.  
 younger brother's wife kum.  
 husband's sister 'kinaŋ-'boi,  
 ə'li-'boi.

sister-in-law—  
 husband's brother's wife  
 'ja:di-n, jə'nadi-n 'ja:dui-'boi.  
 wife's elder sister 'kinaŋ-'boi.  
 wife's younger sister ə'rel-  
 'boi, ə'li-'boi.  
 wife's brother's wife 'kaki-n,  
 'a'ji-n, 'kinaŋ-'boi, ə'li-'boi.  
 son 'oŋger-'o:n.  
 son-in-law rə'jam-ən.  
 step-mother jəna:'jaŋ-ən.  
 step-son or daughter jəna:'jaŋ-  
 pə'sij.  
 step-brother jəna:'jaŋ-'ubba:-n,  
 —'kaku:-n.  
 step-sister jəna:'jaŋ-'a'ji-n;  
 —'kaki-n.  
 uncle—  
 father's elder brother 'tataŋən.  
 father's younger brother  
 'dadi-n.  
 mother's brother 'mamaŋ-ən.  
 father's sister's husband  
 mamaŋ-ən.  
 mother's sister's husband  
 'tataŋ-ən, 'dadi-n.  
 widow 'juar-'boi.  
 widower 'juar-'mar.  
 wife 'duk(kə)ri-n, 'suŋ-'boi,  
 'kuləm-'boi.

### 30. The Body and its parts.

'd'oŋ-ən, ə-tə'nub-'doŋ-ən-ji.

Ankle ən-du'dukka:-'jeŋ.  
 antler ə-kən'dar-'deŋ-ən.  
 arm kə'numbul-'si:, 'kumbul-'si:  
 forearm 'putel-'si:  
 arm-pit 'lupad-ən.  
 back kən-'duŋ-ən, kin-'doŋ-ən.  
 backbone kin-'jaŋ-ən.  
 beak m'u:-n, ə-'mu:-'tid-ən.  
 beard 'kuru-'tam.  
 belly kəm-'puŋ-ən, kim-'puŋ-ən,  
 leŋ-leŋ-'puŋ.  
 bill see beak.  
 blood 'mipa:m-ən.  
 body 'd'oŋ-ən.  
 bone ə'jaŋ-ən.  
 bowels on'loida:-n.

brain ə-'taŋ-ən, ə-'taŋ-'boi-b-ən.  
 breast me-'me.  
 buttocks 'kumbi-'sa:m.  
 calf 'puttel-'jeŋ.  
 cheek ta'lud-ən, tənə'lud-ən.  
 chest 'majəŋ-ən.  
 chin 'gunlu-'tam.  
 crest bə'le:d-ən.  
 ear l'ud-ən.  
 'laŋka:-'lud.  
 elbow 'kun-si:, 'kuŋ-si..  
 entrails on'loida:-n.  
 eye 'm'o:d-ən.  
 eye-ball 'arre-'mad.  
 eye-brow 'kandidi-'mad-ən.  
 eye-lash 'upur-'mad-ən.

eye-lid u'sal-'mad-ən.	liver ə-'gare-n.
face 'muŋka:-n.	lungs 'baro.
fat kə'ri:-n.	marrow 'ulda:-n.
feeler ə-'de:reŋ-'bud-ən.	molar-tooth 'muda:-'ji:-n.
finger 'onder-'si:-	moustache 'kuru-'tam.
forefinger 'apsu:-'si:-, 'ro:-'si:-	mouth t'o:d-ən.
little finger mə'neŋ-'si:-	nails ə-'kar-si:-
middle finger tə'raŋdi-'si:-	nape (of the neck) 'golti-n.
ring finger 'ensi:-'si:-, 'eŋsi:-'si:-	navel 'pu'di-n.
flesh 'je:lu:-n.	neck 'saŋka:-
foot j'e:ŋ-ən.	nerve sa'tar, sat'tar.
„ print ə-'nadi.	nipple 'meme-'jo:-n.
forehead tə'niŋkaŋj-ən.	nose m'u:-n.
groin də'nekkud-'je:ŋ-ən, an-	nostril 'pattud-'mu:-n.
iləj-ən.	pupil (of the eye) ə-'bai-'mad.
hair (of the body) u'u:-n, 'appur-	ribs ə-'pərəŋjəda:-n, 'ondroi-'jaŋ.
ən.	shoulder 'kapəda:-n.
„ (of the head) 'kuru:-n.	side s'e:ŋ-ən.
hand si:-n.	skin u'sal-ən.
head b'o:b-ən.	spine kin'jaŋ-ən.
heart 'pura:da:-	spleen 't'al-ən.
heel də'nuŋ-kudi-'je:ŋ-ən, dənuŋ-	stomach kəm-'puŋ-ən, kim-'puŋ-
'kul-ən.	ən.
hip 'sambi-ba:n, 'kumbadi-'sa:m-	tail ə-'la:n.
ən.	temple tənad-'lud.
hoof ə-'gunla-'je:ŋ.	thigh 'bulu-n.
horn 'dere:ŋ-ən.	throat 'mürdukkə:-n.
incisor rə'nam-ram-'ji:-n.	thumb ə-'bo:b-'si:-
jaw jə'nab-da:-tam, jə'naŋki-	toe 'onder-'je:ŋ.
'tam.	tongue ə-'laŋ-ən.
joints mad-'mad-ən, tə'raŋ-tuŋ-	tooth j'i:-n.
'loŋ.	upper 'laŋka:-'ji:-n.
kidney ə-on'did.	lower 'ja:ta:-'ji:-n.
knee 'mandidi-'je:ŋ-ən.	side tənada:-'ji:-n.
leg j'e:ŋ-ən.	trunk (of an elephant) 'r'an-ə-
foreleg 'boŋga:-'je:ŋ-ən.	'si:-n.
lip usa'l'tam-ən, məneŋ-'tam-ən.	vein sa'tar, sat'tar.
„ lower 'ja:ta:-	wing ə-rə'neŋ-ən, tid- 'kappa-n.
„ upper 'laŋka:-	wrist 'kaddu-'si:-

31. Diseases.<sup>1</sup>

Abscess əmbə'su:-n, 'muri:-n.	boil puŋ-'puŋ-kə'n'eŋ-ən.
ague 'ju:na:-su:-n, 'takər-'su:-n.	burns ju:m-'tud-ən.
asthma 'rad-dəm-na'ku:-n.	chickenpox siŋ-'lo:-n, 'ada-
bile saŋ-'saŋ-baŋ-'su:-n.	'put-tu:-n.

<sup>1</sup> Almost all kinds of sicknesses are attributed to the influence of wicked spirits called so'num-ən-ji or of wizards or witches. The names of some diseases have the ending sam (contraction of sə'num-ən, var. so'num-ən).

cholera 'mordi-n, 'duŋ-na:-n- baɟ-'baɟ-ən.	liver (enlargement) ə-'gare:n-ə- ləne:r-'le:r.
cold 'padisa:-n.	lumbago əsu-'dub-ən-ə-'battua.
colic 'sujel-'puŋ-ən.	measles mili'mila.
convulsions tə'niriŋ'gaɟ-ən.	pain ə'su:-da:-n.
costiveness 'tudab-'so:ŋ-ən.	piles 'kuntiŋ-'sa:m-ən-ə-lə'ne:r.
cough 'kuku:-'sum-ən.	prickly heat 'beraɟ-ən.
cramp 'kekke-'si:-n, 'kekke-'je:ŋ- ən.	pus 'gurda:-n.
debility rənoɟ-'roɟ-ən.	rabies 'baɟa:-'soid-ən-ə-rənam- 'ram.
diabetes go-'jum-'rud-ən.	rheumatism 'battua:-n. <sup>1</sup>
diarrhoea 'boi-boi-'duŋna:-n.	ringworm 'jaddu:-n. <sup>1</sup>
difficult breathing mu'mu:-da:- 'e:m-ən.	rupture ler-'loɟ-ən.
dropsy 'puŋ-puŋ-'da:-n.	smallpox 'ruɟa:-'boɟ-ən.
dysentery ɟəloɪ-'gar-ən.	snake-bite 'du'lja:d-ən.
epilepsy 'kanni-'sum-ən.	sore kən'e:ŋ-ən, 'ambə'su:-n.
fainting 'raud-ən.	(eye) əsu:-'mad-ən.
fever ə'su:-n.	spleen (enlargement of —) 't'a:- lan-ə-ləne:r-'le:r.
gripes 'podde-'puŋ-ən.	stomach-ache əsu:-'puŋ-ən.
headache ə'su:-'bo:b-ən.	swelling puŋ-'puŋ-ən.
hemicrania 'taŋ-sir-'bo:b-ən.	tooth-ache ə'su:da:-'ji:-n.
hoarseness 'kerə:d-ən, ar'go:-n.	tumour 'muri:-n, bo'todi-ən.
hydrocele gar-'deŋ-ən, pud-'sai:dən.	venereal disease 'sani-'boɟən-ə- 'ruɟa:-n.
indigestion 'er-ə'n'e:m-ən.	vertigo 'piju:r-'bo:b-ən.
insanity 'baɟa:-n <sup>1</sup> , 'jadda:-n. <sup>1</sup>	vomiting 'ai-'baɟ-ən.
itch 'gaɟji:n. <sup>2</sup>	wart bo'tod-ən, ɟo:-'do:ŋ-ən.
jaundice saɟ-'sa:ŋ-'gar-ən.	wen bo'tod-ən, ɟ'o:-n.
kibes ə-tal-'je:ŋ-ən, ə-kən'e:ŋ.	whitlow ə'kar-si-əmbə'su:.
leprosy rə'dai-'si:-n, rə'dai-'je:ŋ- ən, 'mutta-'si:-n, 'mutta-'je:ŋ- ən.	worms kə'du:-'ja:d-ən.
	wound pəna:'ra-n.

## 32. Proper names.

### (1) NAMES OF SO'RA: TRIBES (A TENTATIVE LIST).<sup>3</sup>

'arsid-'so:r.	'jura'i-'so:r.	'ma:la-'so:r.
bə'sed-'so:r (var.	'ka:mpu-'so:r.	'ma:ra-'so:r.
bo'seŋ-).	kin'da:l-'so:r.	'moni-'so:r.
'bimma-'so:r.	kin'ser(kis'ser)-'so:r.	'muli-'so:r.
'bobilli-'so:r.	'kudumba-'so:r.	'mutta-'so:r.
'dondija-'so:r.	'kumbi-'so:r.	'sarda-'so:r.
'gadu-'so:r.	'lamba-'lanɟia-'so:r. <sup>4</sup>	'sudda-'so:r.
'jaro-'so:r.	lu'aŋ-'so:r var.	'tekkəli-'so:r.
'jati-'so:r.	'luara:-.	

<sup>1</sup> Derived from Oriya.

<sup>2</sup> Derived from Telugu.

<sup>3</sup> This is not an accurate classification of the So'ra: tribes. A thorough investigation is yet to be made.

<sup>4</sup> It means 'long tailed'; the jati-so'rars are so called by the Oriyas.

## 33. Proper names.

(2) NAMES OF SO:RA: VILLAGES.<sup>1</sup>

ə'jo:da:.  
 'arəŋ-da:.  
 'arəŋ-u:l.  
 'arbu:n.  
 'arsi-'liŋ.  
 bə'num-da:.  
 bə'ru-da:.  
 'baŋ-ar.  
 'baŋ-a:l.  
 'bu:l-ar.  
 dək'u-'ja:ŋ (Dokaijongo).  
 duŋ-duŋ (Dingu dongo).  
 'eŋər:'ba: (Engoroba).  
 'eŋər-'da: (Engorodo).  
 'eŋər-'siŋ (Engorosingi).  
 ɡərər-ɡor-'da:b (Gorogodo).  
 'ɡadəba:-(ɡor)'za:ŋ (Gadebagoro-  
 jango).  
 'ɡa:ja: (Gaiba).  
 ɡum-'te:l (Gumuteli).  
 'ɡunlu-'ja:ŋ (Guleijongo).  
 'jan-'ta:r (Jangotoro).  
 'ja:ŋ-'lo:.  
 'jiraŋ (Jirango).  
 'joŋ-joŋ-'lo:.  
 kən-'sim-da: (Konchimunda).  
 'kimbo-'siŋ.  
 'kinsa-'liŋ.  
 kin'te-'siŋ.  
 kin'ja:r-'da: (Kinjorida).  
 'kulpad-'siŋ (Kulpodisingi).

'kumbul-'siŋ (Komolosingi).  
 'kutam (Kuttango).  
 'lak'i-'da: (Lakhida).  
 'lat'i-n (Lathi).  
 'lua:'ba:.  
 'luŋər-'da: (Lunguruda).  
 l'u:r (Luru).  
 'madan (Namanogodo).  
 'miŋji:r (Minjili).  
 'o:l-mun-'da:.  
 o'loi-'ba:.  
 'omla-'bur (Omola-boro).  
 'omraŋ-'siŋ (Ondrangosingi).  
 'o'n-tor-'siŋ (Ontorosingi).  
 'patiŋ-'u:l (Pattiulu).  
 'puttar (Pottaro).  
 'red-a:l (Rādhālo).  
 'ruŋ-ruŋ-'ba: (Rongorongoba).  
 r'u:'siŋ (Rosingi).  
 sər-'saŋ (Sārosāngo).  
 sə'ruŋ (Serango).  
 'sindi-'ba:.  
 'sindi-'siŋ.  
 'soda:-(ɡor)'za:ŋ.  
 'sukoi.  
 təbar-'da:.  
 'ta:la-'u:l.  
 'tamme-(ɡor)'za:ŋ.  
 tabar-'da:.  
 tum-'lo:.  
 'uda-'siŋ.

<sup>1</sup> The names which the Soras give to their own villages are generally compounds formed of pure Sora: words which are significant. The first member of the compound is the name of a tree or an animal or a bird or some other object and the second is the contracted or abridged form of words like d'a:n, 'water,' s'u:ŋ-ən or s'i:ŋ-ən, 'a house or abode,' 'are:ŋ-ən, 'stone,' bə'ru:n, 'a hill,' 'joda:n, 'a brook,' ɡor'za:ŋ-ən, 'a village,' or some other significant word. It would be helpful to those who study place-names for historical and other purposes to transcribe them accurately just as the Soras pronounce them; but unfortunately these names are generally corrupted in the printed lists of villages published by the Government. The Oriya clerks who prepare them represent them as Oriya words and the Telugu clerks as Telugu words owing to their ignorance of the Sora: language. 'kumbul-'siŋ, lit. 'rat-house' is printed as kumolosingi. 'arəŋ-da: is transformed into Ambolodi. Some more instances of such corruption are noted in parentheses. Sometimes, the Oriyas that reside in a Sora: village give an Oriya name to it. 'gadug, a Sora: village in sə'ruŋ 'mutha' (Oriyaized as Serango) is called Bhuboni by the Oriyas and the name printed in the Government list is the Oriya and not the Sora: name. The names of some villages in which the Oriyas are the principal residents are either Oriya or hybrid forms. It is rare to find the Sora: name mentioned as alias with the Oriya name.



## 34. Proper names.

(3) OF PERSONS<sup>1</sup>—MALE—(a).

ə-jaŋ-'taŋ-ən.	'kandətaru:-n.	'putta:-n.
'addia:-n.*	'kanta:-'si:-n.	'putui.
bə'zairu:-n.	'kekke:-n.	'raŋjəda:-n.
'ba'janna:-n.	( 'ke'ke-n).	'ra'uda:-n.
'ba'limma:-n.	'kindia:-n.	'rogodo:-n.
'benna:-n.	'ko:da:-'jeŋ-ən.	'ruduŋu:-n.
'bimma:-n.	'koləbo:-n.	ruŋ-'ruŋ-ən.
'buda:-n.*	'korso:-n.	sə'dur-ən.
'batu:-n.	'kullai:-'jeŋ-ən.	sən(d)'ruka:-n.
də'ma'da:-n.	'kullai:-'si:-n.	'sadəka:-n.
'daddu-'garne:-n.	kum-'boŋ-ən.	'saləka:-n (var. of
'daŋru:-n.	'kunta:-n.	'sadəka:-n).
'demma:-n.	'kura:-n.	'sannia:-n.*
'duŋ-pul-ən.	'laitu:-n.	'sandun.
'gaira:-n.	'lakkia:-n.*	'sukku:-n.*
gə'l'də-j-ən.	'lode:-n.	sul'ta:b-ən.
'gondru:-n.	'lummū:-n.	'sumbəra:-n.*
jə'gari:-n.	'maŋgəda:-n.*	'taikəŋ-ən.
'jadda:-n.	'patti:-n.	'tambərsa:m.
'jaləka:-n.	'patto:j-ən.	'taŋken.
'jambara:-n.	'pudaga:-n.	tino'koŋ-ən.
'kadia:-n.	'puŋ-puŋ-'da:-n.	'torreŋ-ən.
'ka'lla:-n.		

## FEMALE—(b).

'addi:-n.*	'gundipi:-.	'kurəmidī:-.
'arəŋgi:-.	'gurbari:-.*	'lakkī:-.*
'asəri:-.	'gusini:-.	'lulli:-.
'budi:-.*	'jaddi:-.	'maŋga:di:-.*
'dabulla:-'boi.	'jaggi:-.	'moni:-.
'daruli:-.	'jammi:-.	'na:reŋgi:-.
'dombari:-.	'jaŋki:-.	'pa:ri:-.
'dori:-.	'kalli:-.	'puŋ-puŋ-da:-'boi.
'gəŋgai:-.	'keli:-.	'putti:-.
'gəŋgi:-.	'kunta:so:-'boi.	

<sup>1</sup> So'ra: children are usually named after the days of the week on which they are born. The names of the male children have a masculine ending and those of the female children, a feminine ending; e.g., 'addia:-n (masculine); 'addi:-n (feminine). In addition to this name which is called kərad-'kud-ə'pam or 'mudə:-ə'pam, they sometimes get a nick-name from their neighbours, which is called 'gai-ə'pam or 'padda-ə'pam. One who makes a study of these names will find them interesting. Occasionally, when a child is taken ill, the priest gives it the name of a deceased relative, of course, in consultation with the 'ancestral ghosts.' The nick-names are significant. Sometimes, the two names are combined as 'addia:-daggai, 'addia:-'jertig. Proper names derived from the names of the days of the week are only seven and they are indicated by an asterisk. Official title or rank is often suffixed to the name as 'suk-u:-'gum-ən or 'suk-u:-'guməŋ, 'suk-u:-'buŋ or 'suk-u:-'buja, 'kundətaru:-'gam-ən. Oriya names are also given to So'ra:s as nick-names. It seems they are in vogue at present, mostly among the Hinduized So'ra:s.

'rambidi:-	'sa'tri:-	'sumbari:-*
'ruppi:-	'sinnari:-	'sunnari:-
'sanderi:-	'sudani:-	'torri:-
'sanni:-*	'suganti:-	'turi:-
'santari:-	'sukki:-*	

### 35. Proper names.

#### (4) TITLES OF CHIEFS AND OTHER FUNCTIONARIES IN THE SO:RA: COUNTRY.

'bi:siŋ-ən (called Bissōyi by the Oriyas and the Government officials),  
the chief of a muṭha or a group of villages.

'gaməŋ-ən (called Gomango by the Oriyas and Government officials),  
the So:ra: chief of a So:ra: village community.

'buja:-n (called Boyya or Bhuyya by the Oriyas and Government  
officials), the priest of a So:ra: village and colleague of gaməŋ.

ku'daŋ-ən, the village medicine-man.

'india:-n, }  
'ba:riki:-n, } the village messenger.

'pattera:-n,<sup>1</sup> the head of a muṭha in some parts.

mondolo,<sup>1</sup> }  
'padhana,<sup>1</sup> }  
'ka:rji:-n,<sup>1</sup> }  
'janni:-n,<sup>1</sup> } the head of a village in some parts.  
'naikko:-n,<sup>1</sup> }  
'dora:-n,<sup>2</sup> }  
'pada:lu:-n,<sup>2</sup> }  
'nai-du:-n,<sup>2</sup> }

'karəda:-n,<sup>1</sup> }  
'dolo,<sup>1</sup> }  
'pa:re:sa:m-ən,<sup>1</sup> } Bissōyi's subordinates.  
'paiko:-n,<sup>1</sup> }  
'pesidia:-n,<sup>1</sup> }

### 36. So:ra: pronunciation of the names of Government Officers, etc.

'ga:rdu:-n (guard).

'in(i)si'pitt(ər)o:-n (Inspector).

je:ma'da:ro:-n (jama:dar).

'koləkətero:-n (Collector).

'ma:stəro:-n (Master).

'me:stri:to:-n (Magistrate).

'paiko:-n (peon).

'pa:re:sti-sa:j-ən (Forest Saheb).

'sanna-sa:j-ən (lit. small saheb, Divisional Officer).

'suda:-sa:j-ən (lit. big saheb, District Collector).

'turka:-n ji (Police officers or Constables).

<sup>1</sup> Oriya words.

<sup>2</sup> Telugu words.

37. Names of So'ra: Deities, Ghosts, Spirits, etc.<sup>1</sup>

ə'juŋ-'boi.	'gadäl-'sum.	'kule-'daŋ.
ə'jadəŋ-'daiju.	'gadel-'jaŋ-ən.	'kusa:lli-'jɔd.
ə'jadəŋ-'radəŋ-'boi.	'gajəra-'bullu.	lə'bo:'-sum.
ə'la:ŋ.	'galbe'd.	'lausa:.
ə-'podoi-'sum.	'ganga-'malla:.	'lurni:.
'argat-ta:ŋ.	'garsa:da:.	'ma:di-'sum.
'arsi-'ba:.	'gulusu-'ra:ja:.	'madia-'sum.
bə'do:ŋ-'sum.	'gurbada:-'ra:ja:.	'mandua:-'sum.
bə'numba:-'sum.	'garba:di-'n.	'maŋgəda:ra:-'sum. <sup>2</sup>
bə'ru:'-sum.	'gusa:da:-'jɔd.	'mordi-'sum. <sup>3</sup>
'ba:bu:'-sum.	'gusa:di:'-jɔd.	'mu'a:da:-'sum.
'ba:da:-'boi.	'ida:i-'sum.	'munda:da:.
'ba:ribon'kui.	'ilda:-'boi.	'mutta-'sum.
'benna:'kuatara:.	'indu:ra:-'ra:ja:.	o'doŋən-'daiju.
'benna-'patəra:.	'ɪnu:da:.	'orub-'sum.
'bimma:.	'ja:ga:-'boi.	pə'nusi-'jɔd.
'biradi-'sum.	'jude-'bullu.	'patikka-'daiju.
'bome:r-'sum.	'jə'naŋ-lo:'-sum.	'patikka-'ra:ja:.
'bulka:-n.	'ja:ga:nta:.	'peda:.
'bullu.	'ja:lia:.	'pedra-mad-'tuŋ(-ən).
'burbunda:.	'jambu:-mad-'tuŋ(-ən).	'persi:-'boi.
'bursuŋ-'sum.	'jamma:-'boi.	rə'ma:. <sup>4</sup>
'də'ku-siŋ-'boi.	'judə:-'bullu.	rə'na:-'daiju:.
'da:limma:.	'kina:-lo:'-sum.	rə'tu'na:-'sum.
'daremma:-'boi.	kənde'dəŋ-'daiju.	'ra:tu:r.
'daremma:-'ra:ja:.	kə'rud-'sum.	'ra:ud-'sum.
'da:ri-'sum.	'kanni-'sum.	riŋge-'boi.
'da:rsenna:.	'kantija:r.	'ru:ga-'boi.
'da:ruli:-.	'kina:-'sum.	'ru:le:ŋ-'sum.
'du:ri:.	'korno:-n.	ruŋ-'ruŋ.
e'daŋa:.	'kuda:-'sum.	sə'ma'nti:.
'erdana:.	'kujəri:.	'sandənar'jɔ:.

<sup>1</sup> The So'ra: priests (ku'dəŋ-ən-ji) say that the So'ra: 'deities' are innumerable. No one knows the names of all of them. They are revealed by the 'deities' themselves. Some of these deities like the kituŋs are said to be beneficent but most of them are maleficent and cause all kinds of diseases and are, therefore, to be propitiated by means of appropriate prayers and sacrifices conducted by the priests. It is most difficult to obtain accurate information regarding the deities and the religious ceremonies performed by the So'ra: priests, who chant their hymns only when they actually officiate and are reticent regarding their religion.

The names of the deities I have collected on various occasions are here given to help those who wish to investigate So'ra: religion. It seems that some of the deities belong to some orders or classes such as:—

(1) ki'tuŋ-ji.	(7) bə'doŋ-ən-ji (bə'pən-ji).	(14) 'bulka:n-ji.
(2) 'rodəbən-ji.	(8) 'malla:n-ji.	(15) 'kuatən-ji.
(3) sə'numən-ji. var. (sə'numən-ji). <sup>5</sup>	(9) 'bullu:n-ji.	(16) 'pata:ra:n-ji.
(4) bə'na:da:n-ji.	(10) 'manni:n-ji.	(17) 'ru:ga:n-ji.
(5) pə'nəda:n-ji.	(11) 'sunnin-ji.	(18) ə'dəŋən-ji.
(6) 'daiju:n-ji.	(12) 'ra:ja:n-ji.	(19) ju-'ju:n-ji.
	(13) 'jalba:n-ji.	(20) ju-'ju:n-ji.

<sup>5</sup> Oriya.<sup>6</sup> Telugu.

'sandra:-'boi <sup>1</sup> .	su'manni.	te'te.
'saŋkəne'birai.	'saŋkru-'boi.	'tippiri.
sar-'daiju.	'sur'enda.	to'nei-'sum.
'si:di-bə'radi:	'sur-'jalba:	(var. tə'nei-'sum).
(var. 'jidi-bə'radi:).	'sur-'mallai.	'tumanna:
siŋ-'boŋ.	'sutar-kad-'sum.	'tuŋkəra:-n.
'siri:-'boi. <sup>1</sup>	'sutra:-'boi.	'tuttum-'sum.
'siri-'ma:dei. <sup>1</sup>	tə'barda:-'sum.	u'juŋ-'boi.
'sitta:-'boi.	'tadi-daŋ-'sum.	(var. u'juŋ-'sum).
'sitta-'ma:dei. <sup>1</sup>	'tamba:-'sum.	'ural-ba:-'sum.
'so:daŋga:	'taŋo:ɪ-bə:b-'sum.	
'sudaŋar-'daiju.	ta'ŋo:rba:-'sum.	

### 38. Religious rites, ceremonies and festivals.

ə'bam-ə-ə'dur.	'qua'r.	pür-pür-ən.
ə'meŋ-'pür.	'ka:rja:-n. <sup>1</sup>	ro:go:-n-ə-ə'dur.
ə'sin-pür.	kon'dem-ən-ə-ə'dur.	'siŋkunda:-n.
'bəreɖab-ən-ə-ə'dur.	'kuruŋ-ən-ə.	'satib-da:-ə'dur.
'burui-ən-ə.	'lamba:-'pür.	'taŋku-n-ə. <sup>2</sup>
en'lud-ən-ə.	'o:sa:-n-ə.	'uda:-n-ə.
gənu:'gai-ən-ə.	puj'jiŋ-ən-ə.	

### 39. Onomatopæic, imitative and interjectional words.<sup>3</sup>

- əgə'jaŋ, 'pshaw!'  
 ə'gai, 'alas!'  
 ə'ge, 'pshaw!'  
 ə'qi, 'pshaw!'  
 'aij, expr. the yelping of a dog.  
 'ajiger-'ajiger, — the splashing of water.  
 'amba, the lowing of a cow.  
 'andəlai-'sundəlai, the bubbling of water, etc.  
 'bab bə'job-'baŋ-'marrai, — the barking cry of a dog.  
 'bab reŋ, — the squeak of a rat.  
 'bador (-roge), adverb, expr. yelling.  
 bar-'bar (-roge), adverb, expr. the bubbling of water, etc.  
 'boŋko-de-'baŋko-de(-ge), adverb, in a crooked or twisted manner.  
 'borbaŋ-'borraŋ, expr. (1) loudness in speech, and (2) the bubbling of water.  
 bud, expr. the chatter or gibber of apes, etc.  
 budu 'budu, expr. the rapidity of movement in dancing.  
 Ex. b' gəmlə toŋte-ji, 'they dance —'.  
 buə:b-'bue:b, the squeal of the pig expr. pain.  
 Ex. kəm'bunən b' 'gəmlə<sup>3</sup> -paŋaŋ-'paŋlə 'purre-ji.  
 buŋ-'buŋ, the humming of bees.

<sup>1</sup> Oriya.<sup>2</sup> Telugu.<sup>3</sup> When examples are given instead of the whole word its initial letter followed by a dot is used.

buŋ-'diŋ(-gāmle), suddenly, with a thud.

*Ex.* b' 'gāmle 'gūŋle, ' (It) fell — '.

də'pub-də'pub, expr. the puff of smoking.

*Ex.* d' 'gāmle gā'mudte-ji 'sidda-'mudən, 'they smoke the tobacco pipe with puffs'.

'dadiŋ-'dadiŋ, expr. the tinkle of coins.

*Ex.* d' 'gāmle 'toŋkən di-'di-te-ji, 'they count the rupees — '.

'dadiŋ-'dadiŋ, expr. the sound heard when trees are cut down.

'dajab, expr. severity in scolding.

'dambuŋ-'dambuŋ, expr. the ting of a stringed musical instrument like 'dambuŋ-'raŋ-ən.

dam-'dam, expr. the knocking sound of doors, etc.

*Ex.* sənənən d' 'gāmle 'tidan-'tidle gu:'eten, 'he knocked the door with the knocking sound and called out.'

'darru-'darru-ju-'ju, uttered while playing bopeep.

deb-'deb, expr. the sound of drumming.

'de'diŋ-'de'ŋ, expr. the ringing noise in the ear.

diŋ-'diŋ, expr. the banging or rattling.

'diŋ-ŋak-'diŋ-ŋak, expr. the shuffling sound.

dub, the thud of a blow.

*Ex.* əbɔ:b-bən d' 'gāmle tu'bo'ble-ji, '(they) struck on the head—'.

'dudu-du'du, expr. haste or confusion.

dum-'dum, *vide* duŋ-'diŋ.

duŋ-'diŋ, expr. thud, thump, clatter, bang, rattle.

duŋ-'diŋ-duŋ-'lam-loge, adverb, with audible blows, thud, etc.

*Ex.* d' 'al-'tidle-ji, 'they struck — '.

'ersu 'kursu, expr. mumbling, muttering, grumbling.

'garum, to cry as a buffalo.

ge'-'ge', expr. the cry of a 'wild fowl' ('ge'ga:'tid-ən), while it soars in the air.

'geloile-'beloile, } denotes the hurried manner in which one gulps or  
'gelojŋ-'bolojŋ, } gobbles the food.

'gemer-'gemer, expr. the itching sensation.

'gutar-gutar-'gutar, expr. the cry of a hawk or falcon ('onsəne 'ba:l-ən)  
(*vide* pi'm piduŋ).

'ide-'ide, expr. the chirping of the cricket ('ide-'bud-ən).

i'i:ii:, expr. the cry of a bird, the Indian grouse (dumulən); resembles the laugh of young children.

'iŋa-iŋa-'iŋa, expr. the cry of the new-born baby.

'jadir, expr. the neighing of a horse or the trumpeting of an elephant.

'jaddi, expr. the pattering of drops of water, etc.

'jadrub, expr. the bellowing of an ox.

'jadir (-loge; -gāmle), adverb, loudly; used to denote the scream of a baby, the sharp cry of a man, the neighing of a horse or the loud scream of a ghost.

'jakkab, expr. a kind of click.

jam 'jam a-'jam-'jampe aŋ-'jampe-aŋ-'jampe aŋ 'g'urr, expr. the cry of a quail (gadin).

ʃarrub-ʃarrub, expr. the roar of a tiger.

ʃarui-ʃarui, expr. the sound of churning.

ʃattab-ʃattab, expr. the sound of munching or crunching.

*Ex.* iten gail budal ʃ. ʔamle ʃabdate? 'What? friend, Buda! are you crunching?'

ʃej-ʃaŋ, expr. the cry of a mina ('ra:mi-'tid-ən).

ʃiŋ-ʃiŋ, expr. the cry of a squirrel.

ʃirr, (1) expr. the buzzing sound of bees, the clicking of birds' wings, etc.

(2) expr. the ejection of any liquid in a jet.

*Ex.* ʃ. ʔamle alim dʒŋtena:ɪ, 'liquor comes out in a jet.'

kə'ʃe:b-kə'ʃe:b, expr. the cry of birds.

'kadik-'kaduŋ-'kadik-'kaduŋ, expr. the cry of a wild fowl ('so:ʔa:da:-n).

'kadiŋ!, 'silence!'

*Ex.* k. ʔama:ɪ! 'mum!' 'hush!'

'kadir (-loge), adverb, bright.

*Ex.* kəduppin k. -lo:te, 'the nose-ring glitters'. kə'dibən ə 'ʔodla:ʃe:n-'a:sən, k. -loge 'ʔ'ete, 'as I have sharpened the sword, it looks bright'.

'kado:r, expr. the sound of snoring.

ka'ka:, expr. the cawing of a crow.

'kareb-'kareb-'kur, expr. the cry of a hen.

'kasula-'kasela, expr. leaking and falling to the bottom of a well.

'ke-ke-'ke, expr. the scream of a peafowl.

'kekke'ʃub-'kekke'keb—'kokke'ʃub—'kekke'ʃum-'kekke'keb, expr. the crowing of a cock.

kem-'kem, expr. the roaring laughter.

'kersu 'karso-'ʔamle, adverb, expr. a mumbling or muttering manner.

'killai-'killai-ge, expr. dazzling or flashing of light.

k'ob-'k'ob-'k'eb-'k'eb, expr. the cry of a crane.

kob-'kob-kob-'kob, expr. the cry of a wild fowl while flying.

kob-kob-'kob-koke'reb—kob-'kob-koke'reb, expr. the cry of a wild fowl to indicate danger to the young ones.

kok'ko:r-'bi, expr. the normal cry of the wild fowl at rest.

kok'ko:r-'ʃum, expr. the normal cry of a cock at rest.

'kokode-'bokode, expr. the crackling sound of a burning feather.

'kudu-'kudu, expr. the cry of a female cuckoo.

ku'ku', expr. the cry of a male cuckoo.

kur-kur-'kur, expr. the cooing of a dove.

kuŋ, expr. the sound of snapping or cracking.

'kurra:ɪ! 'shoo!' uttered while scaring away birds.

'labud-'labud, expr. the thud.

*Ex.* l. ʔamle tidle-ʃi, they beat with a thud.

'labur-'loge, adverb, expr. bursting into a flame.

*Ex.* l. ʔamanʃe, it blazed out.

'laʃur-'laʃur, expr. the growl of a tiger on noticing a tigress.

'lakka:'da:b-'lakka:'da:b, expr. the sound of bubbling or boiling of water, etc.

'lako:dəm-'lako:dəm, *var.* of 'lakka:'da:b—.

*Ex.* l' gāmle e'sinte.

'latob-'latob, *expr.* the flow of tears from the eyes.

*Ex.* l' gāmle eda:'neten, 'he cried—'.

leb-'leb, *expr.* the cry of a wild goat.

'lem-lam, *expr.* the lousy, itching tickling or prurient sensation.

'lijeŋ-'bojeŋ, *adverb*, in a shaky or tottering condition (*vide* 'rided-'boded).

'lime:r = 'lem-lam.

mə'de:ŋ-mə'de:ŋ, *expr.* the buzzing of bees, flies, etc.

marr, *expr.* the growl of a dog (*vide* bab bajo:b; the purr of a cat).

mauŋ-'mauŋ, *expr.* the mewing of a cat.

m'ed, *expr.* the bleating of a goat.

mekoŋ-'mekoŋ-pekoŋ-'pekoŋ-meoŋ-'meoŋ, *expr.* the cry of a pea-hen.

me:ŋ (-me:ŋ), *expr.* the humming of bees, mosquitoes, etc.

'nadi-('naduŋ), *expr.* chopping off (the head, etc.).

'nadur-'nadur, *expr.* dazzling.

'nago-'nago, *expr.* the sound of thumping.

'nakur-'nakur, *expr.* the sound of munching or chewing.

'nartai (-lo:te), '(becomes) scorching'.

'nidur-'nadur-loge, *adverb*, in a glittering manner.

'n'oi-'n'oi, *expr.* the bellowing of a buffalo.

'nodi-'nodi, *expr.* pattering.

pə'sei-loge-pə'sui-loge, *adverb*, loudly, used with reference to sobbing.

pə'soi, *expr.* the sound of hissing, snorting or farting.

'padum-'gāmle, suddenly with a thud, thump or splash.

'padum-'padam, *expr.* the sound of blows.

'padar-'padar, *expr.* the sound of fluttering of wings of a bird, etc.

*Ex.* p' gāmle on'tid-ən-ji 'jaitan ga'lo:le-ji, 'the birds fell down with a flutter'.

par'par, blazing hot. *Ex.* p'-'da:ga:, 'hot sun'.

'pata'pata, *expr.* the sound of burning.

'pattub, *expr.* crackling sound.

'pekoŋ-'peko:ŋ, *expr.* the cry of a pea-hen.

'pidur-'padur, *expr.* glow.

pi'e:b-pi'e:b, *expr.* the cry of a bird ('pad-pad-'raŋo:il-da:'tid-ən).

pi'jeb-pi'jeb, *expr.* the cry of a chicken.

pi'kub, *expr.* the sound of snapping or cracking.

pi'm-pi'duŋ-'pi'm-pi'duŋ, *expr.* the cry of a hawk ('onsəne'bailən).

pir, *expr.* the sound of the fluttering flight of birds.

piuŋ-siuŋ-'siuŋ-'noi-'noi, *expr.* the cry of a kind of mina (idəŋgo:rən).

pui, *expr.* the sound of snorting.

pui-'pui-'pus-tat-'tad ! *expression* used in hunting to incite dogs to pursue game.

*Ex.* ei kin'soid! kun-'de: ! 'panderən 'irte pama p', etc., 'O dog! there goes the hare! catch it—'.

rə'dub-ra'do:b, *expr.* the sound of crunching.

rad-'rad, *expr.* the noise produced by the wheels of a carriage.

'rajo-'rajo:, *expr.* the sound of pattering drops of water, etc.

'rakib-'rakib, expr. the sound of crashing or crunching.  
 ram-'ram, expr. the cry of a kind of mina ('ra:mi-'tidən).  
 ra(t)tub, expr. the sound of snapping, breaking or cracking.  
 reb-'ra:b, expr. the crashing sound of a falling tree, etc.  
 'rided-'boded-loge, adverb, shaky, tottering, rickety.  
 'rijo-'rijo, expr. the sound of clanking.  
 'rijub-'rajub, expr. the sound of frying.  
 'riked-'boked, expr. the sound of rattling.

*Ex.* ə-ri'ŋetən-'a:ən sə'nəŋən r' 'dete, 'on account of the wind, the doors rattle'.

'riked-rək'ed, expr. the crashing sound of a falling body like a beam.

*Ex.* ə'ra:n r' 'qamle-'gūŋle, 'the beam fell with a crash'.

riŋ(-'qamle), adverb, soundly.

*Ex.* r' 'qamle 'dimmad-'da:le, 'he slept soundly'.

'ro:b-'ra:b, expr. rustling sound.

*Ex.* 'kina:n r' -loge j'i're:ten, 'the tiger went —'.

ro:b-'ra:b-ro:b-'lam, expr. rustling sound.

*Ex.* ə'sar-'ol-ən r' -qe 'dete, 'dry leaves —'.

rub-'reb, expr. the sound of snapping, breaking or cracking.

'rudemai-'rademai, expr. the sound of cracking.

'rude-'ra:de, expr. the sound of cracking.

ru'gaŋ-ru'gaŋ, expr. the roaring of a tiger.

rum-'rum, expr. rapidity.

*Ex.* r' 'qamle 'toŋte-ji, 'they are dancing in a whirl.'

rub-'rub, expr. the feeble sound of palpitation, flickering, etc.

'ruteŋ-'ruteŋ, expr. the sense of friction caused by a blunt razor.

sə'dir(-qamle), fine, thin without sticking.

*Ex.* 'lua:den 's'a:ləben'de:n s' 'qamle 'sa:ten, 'if we peel off the fibrous bark, it comes off clean'.

sə'dir-pe'dir(-qamle), adverb, thin.

*Ex.* 'ku:du:n s' 'qamle 'tuŋda:-a:, 'make the gruel thin'.

sə'do:r, expr. the sound of rustling.

*Ex.* 'sarə:n 'ruma:den-'de:n s' 'dete, 'if you pour grain —'.

sə'qub, adverb, suddenly.

sə'kur(-sə'kur), adverb, rough.

'sib-'sib, expr. pinching or tingling sensation.

*Ex.* r'ten-do: 'amən sə'tid-loge s' 'laŋten? 'an-ə'su:-da:-'laŋne pa:ʔ.

sid'lab-loge , }  
 sid-'sa:d-loge, } expr. simultaneous rushing out.

sir'sar-si'ra:m-qe, expr. simultaneous flight of birds.

*Ex.* s' on'tidən-ji 'eŋte-ji, 'birds fly —'.

'siuŋ-'siuŋ-ŋoi-'ŋoi, expr. the cry of a kind of mina ('idəŋ'go:r-ən).

so:b-'so:b, expr. the padding sound produced by a tiger or cat while walking softly on dry leaves.

*Ex.* kina:n s' -loge a'ra:ta-loŋ j'i're:ten, 'the tiger went —'.

so:b-'so:b-sor-'so:r, expr. the cry of a wild fowl ('qega:-'tid-ən), while on the ground.



sogetə're:b-sogetə're:b, expr. the cry of a kind of wild fowl ('so:qad:am) (female).

so:r-so:r(-loge, -qamle), adverb expr. the pattering sound caused by the rapid movement of rats or birds.

Ex. 'kumbulən-ji s' -'qamle 'jirte-ji, 'rats are going —'.

on'tidən-ji s' -loge 'de:le:n 'jirte-ji, 'birds are going —'.

'so:r-sar-'so:ram (-ge), expr. the soft movement in walking.

Ex. 'jumbur-'marən-ji s' -ge 'enduŋ-te-ji, 'thieves are prowling —'.

su'e:b, expr. crispness and fragility.

Ex. gə'naj-ən 'l'ʊŋ-leŋ-ən 'poləben'dem s' 'dete.

(s)ue, }  
sue-ue, } expr. the hotness of taste, the hiss of a serpent, the flicker  
ue-'sue, } of a light, etc.

'takar (-takar), adverb, in a shaky, trembling, tottering or shivering manner.

'takei-'takei, }  
'takem-'takem, } expr. the sound of whooping cough.  
'takej-'takej, }

'takkeb, adverb, with a knock, bump, crash or smash.

'takkub, }  
'takub, } adverb, with a bump, crash or smash.

'taku-kai-'taku-kai-'bud, expr. the chattering or gibbering of a monkey.

'tapad(-qamle), expr. suddenness.

Ex. ə-'o:nən-ə-'si: t' -'qamle 'i'jeten-'jame, 'he went and seized his son's hand—'.

'tape-'tape, expr. the simmering of boiling water.

'tappa:b, }  
'tapu:b, } expr. the sound of slapping violently.

Ex. t' -'qamle 'kodi 'kota ə-təna:lud ti'deten, 'he slapped on the cheek—'.

'tappud, }  
'ta:pud, } expr. the sound of an arrowshot.

'tijəb-'tajəb, expr. the crispy sensation when a raw tuber is munched.

tij-'tij-tis-'tis, the words uttered to drive an ox or buffalo.

tiŋ-'tiŋ-tiŋ-'kudi, expr. the cry of a bulbul.

tud-'tud, expr. the sound of thunder.

tur-'tur, words uttered while driving away birds.

ue:d-'ue:d—bue:b-'bue:b, expr. the squealing of a pig.

a'jobal-a'jobal, expr. the sound of hasty eating or drinking, of gulping or gobbling.

umm, expr. (1) unwillingness.

Ex. ənsələn barən ba:pləben-de:n 'u' 'qamle, 'boten 'tue? 'gamte, 'if we employ the woman on the work, 'no,' says she, 'who would do it'.

(2) the cry of an owl, ghost, etc.

Ex. 'quntur 'umən u' -'qamle 'gu:te, the owl hoots. 'kulba:n u' 'gamte, the ghost screams 'um'.

# 40. 'Tag' words.<sup>1</sup>

- ə-beb-'ba:b—ə-beb-'la:m a loud cry.  
 ə'da:j-a-'doŋ—go-'da:j-a-'doŋ expr. 'asseveration'.  
 ə'do:le—pə'do:le (it) was missing.  
 ə'dur—'attaŋ feast and festival.  
 ə'ga:sa-'de:lai—ə'pa:da-'de:lai (poetical) I am destitute.  
 ə'jɪmtɪj-ji—gol-'jɪm-tɪj-ji expr. they think of me.  
 ə'ja:ŋ—mə'ja:ŋ stumps and such other things.  
 ə-rə'di:ja:—ə-lə'ti'-ja: even a bit.  
 ə'ramle—bo'ramle gathering in together.  
 ə'ra:n—'kurra-b-ən trees, etc.  
 ə'su:lebeŋ'de:n—r'telebeŋ'de:n, if you be ill or anything.  
 ə'su:n—'rangga:n ill-health.  
 ə-'ua:i—ə-'u:diŋ a loud cry.  
 'aj-ai-te-ji—god-'god-te-ji they are scraping.  
 'ak'arra:n—'ararra:n expr. 'firmly'.  
 al-'ja:ble—mal-'ja:ble having touched.  
 al-'rode-te-ji—al-'modete-ji they are quarrelling.  
 am-'daŋ-ba:—da-'lu:d-ba: listen! (plural).  
 an-'did-ten-ji—ge'ta:'si:-ten-ji they are playing.  
 an-'op'uŋ—an-'omlai saying.  
 'aŋəl—'maŋəl firewood, etc.  
 bə'dua:n—rə'du:n stout.  
 bə'ner-duŋ-ja:—rə'nai-'duŋ-ja: backbiting.  
 bə'ru:n—'are:n hill.  
 'badi:n—'sadi-in wages, hire, coolie.  
 'bante:le—'unte:le sharing.  
 'baŋsa:n—'sukka:n well and healthy.  
 'ba:ra:m—'ta:sa:n work.  
 'bari'—'bakiŋ(-kuŋ) expr. 'full'.  
 'boŋko-de—'baŋko-de expr. 'crooked'.  
 'bukai-le—ta-'lu:d-le (he) deceived—.  
 'bukkai—'bakkai expr. 'false'.  
 'daŋki:n—'kundi:n pots and other things.  
 'diŋte-ji—'kidte-ji they are cooking.  
 'di:ta:d—'di:u'juŋ everyday.  
 'e:da:na:—'gu:da:na crying.  
 'e:da:'neten—'saidəm'neten cried.  
 'enduŋ-te-ji—'gorod-te-ji they are wandering.  
 'erən'dij-ən—'erən'taŋ-ən miscellaneous things.  
 ge'loi-le—je'loi-le (it) slipped.  
 ge'nünte-ja:—ge'nu'mol-ja: dream (*var.* gi'nimte-gim'mol).  
 ge'nur-ja:—riŋge-ja: expr. 'rain, wind,' foul weather.  
 ge'nur-ja:—'rabda:ja: rain and floods.

<sup>1</sup> These are like *hurly-burly*, *higgledy-piggledy*, *toil and moil*, re-duplications, 'shadows' and 'echoes' tagged to ordinary words and phrases for the sake of balance or parallelism. Some of them serve to reinforce the meaning, and some are identical. They are frequently used in conversation and songs. See the lesson on 'Tag-words', p. 150.

- qə'ri-'gəmlə—sə'di-'gəmlə level.  
 'gələnte—'goite (he) understands.  
 'gidda:te—'tam-da:te (he) washes.  
 'goi-'ber—'tokla:'ber witty speech.  
 'gonde-a-i-le-ji—'edai-le-ji they are quite ruined.  
 gor'za:ŋ-ən—'dɛsən native place.  
 id-'id-le—pal-'pa:l-le hewing.  
 'idika:tiŋ—'m'o:ŋtiŋ I am delighted.  
 'j'o:i—'baidəm expr. 'Paik caste; Oriyas'.  
 jur-'pud-le—jur-'jur-re expr. 'having shaken —'.  
 ʒən(d)'rum-gən(d)'ra: expr. 'harvest,' 'wealth'.  
 ʒa:'ʒa:n—'rida:n loan, debt.  
 ʒa:'ʒa:n—su'ʒa:n loan.  
 ʒal-'ʒa:l-le—mui-'mui-le licking.  
 'je:lu—'me:lu flesh, etc.  
 ʒi-'ji:ten—'gundadəb-ten wears (cloth).  
 ʒo-'ʒo:le—tar-'ʒo:le having swept off.  
 'juar-boi—'gundi-boi widow.  
 ʒu'ʒu:n-ji—ʒu'ʒu:n-ji ancestors.  
 'jūmbur-'mar-ʒa:—'oder-'mar-ʒa: thief.  
 'jūmburten-'oderten steals.  
 'jūmbur-re-ji—'ra:ud-le-ji they plundered.  
 kə'ʒed-le—gon'de:le (he) died.  
 'ka'ʒa:—'ma'ʒa: miscellaneous; unconcerned.  
 ken-'ken-len—rai-'rai-len singing.  
 ken'ol-ən—ŋaŋ'ol-ən learning, reading.  
 'kermoi-'loge—'karmoi-'loge smiling.  
 'kilai-'loge—'kilaŋ-'loge like a lightning.  
 'kokede—'kakode crooked, curved.  
 ko'ra:ten—rə'duiten (he) is overpowered.  
 'kūl-l-am—pə'de-l-am I have given birth to you  
 'kunra-'ri—'puri-'ri orphan.  
 lə'bur-'loge—lə'pa:i-'loge expr. 'miry.'  
 'lakud-le—'jikud-le taking (a child) into one's arms.  
 'lu:eŋ—'la:eŋ'de:le expr. 'faded' var. 'lu:jeŋ—'bojeŋ'de:le.  
 'lumtar-ʒa:—'mo:da:ʒa: (continuous) rain and fog.  
 mə'le-'da:tiŋ—'malgu'da:tiŋ expr. 'I grieve'.  
 'mailen—'so:dlen mixing.  
 'ma:ʒa:'e:ten—so'e:ten (he) concealed.  
 'mandin—tə'din plates, etc.  
 'man(d)ra:teq—'madusa:teq expr. 'no human being'.  
 'mode:te—pad'dedte (the evil spirit) twists the neck.  
 m'o:ŋ-te-ji—'saradda:te-ji they are glad.  
 'pa:'jeŋ-te—paj-'jeŋ-te expr. 'he walks'.  
 'pidate-ji—'aramte-ji expr. 'they pick up'.  
 'obsəlai—'kubsəlai-ge expr. roaring.  
 'obsa:d-te—'oblai-te expr. 'he removes'.  
 'obunten—'abunten expr. 'rolls lazily'.  
 'omda:le—'sida:le abandoning

- 'omde:te—tur-'tur-te expr. 'he awaits'.
- on'tid-ja:—on'reŋ-ja: even birds or rats (small creatures).
- 'o'o:n-len-ji—'gamtun-len-ji expr. 'our children'.
- or'ro:n—pa-'lo:n expr. 'ploughing'.
- 'ote-'loge—'ogud-'loge expr. 'in haste'.
- pə'si:q-ɡu'lə:d 'child'.
- pə'e:ten—re'de:ten (he) tore.
- 'pinta:'mar—'dosa:'mar expr. 'the guilty man'.
- pod'ded-ten—pad'ded-ten (the evil spirit) twists the neck.
- po'se-ge—pə'se-ge expr. 'in whispers'.
- 'pu'rba:te—'jakka:te in future.
- 'pür-te-ji—'kub-te-ji they are sacrificing and worshipping.
- 'pus-ij—'sa:ij help me.
- 'pusi-t-am—'pade:t-am I shall protect you.
- 'ragadu:ge—'ragadta:ge expr. 'stubbornly'; 'incessantly'.
- 'ram-te—'kub-te he bites.
- 'ranna:'ka:b—'ranna:'sin lit. golden cloth; expr. costly dress.
- 'raŋka:te-ji—'raudte-ji expr. 'they are ruining'.
- 're:gem—'bo:nə:d expr. 'medicine'.
- 're:gem-ja:—ə'je:d-ja: expr. 'medicinal herb'.
- 're:gem—'surtəm expr. 'medicine'.
- 'ro'de:n—'ba:den ('bagem) expr. 'quarrel'.
- ru'e:ten—to'le:ten expr. 'he wore (ornaments, etc.)'.
- ru'jute-ji—pa'jute-ji expr. 'they are plundering'.
- 'ru:'le—'la:'le expr. 'pouring (into a vessel, etc.)'.
- rum-'rum-te-ji—jo-'jo:te-ji expr. 'they are pouring or putting in'.
- 'rudan-te—'tose:te (he) pushes away.
- ru-ru'e:ten—ti'ti'e:ten expr. (she) served (meals).
- sə'tid-'loge—'banir-'roge expr. smarting.
- sa'gal-le-ji—u'did-le-ji expr. they showed regard.
- sa'gal-te—ə'jɪmte expr. '(he) thinks of'.
- 'sai-le—'mui-le expr. 'having searched'.
- 'sandan—'paddan expr. 'outside'.
- sas'sar-u:'boi—moi'mo:j-u:'boi the woman who has combed her hair.
- sid-'sə:d-'loge—sid'lām-'loge crowded.
- 'sintana:n—'ba:dena:n grief.
- 'sitta-ja:—'siri-ja: expr. wealth.
- so'num—'bo:nə:d (*var.* sə'num-'bo:nə:d) deities, (good or evil) spirits.
- 'so:ra:—'mora: Sora's, etc.
- so'so:a—du-'du:a 'hide, quick!'
- 's'uŋ-ən—kə'ruŋ-ən expr. 'house,' 'home'.
- tə'qe:dəm—um'rud-dəm expr. 'hot,' 'sultry'.
- 'ta'd-dəm-len-ji—'tid-dəm-len-ji expr. 'they are striking themselves.'
- 'ta:la:n—jə'leŋ-ən expr. tableland.
- tallud-ber—sub-'sub-ber lies; false statements.
- ta'lud-le—bo'lud-le expr. '(he) lied'.
- 'taŋli:—'maŋli: cattle, etc.
- ta'ŋer-ja:—got'taŋ-ja: expr. way or path.

- 'tikile—'ossule expr. 'at last'.  
 'togəl—'tagəd expr. 'the whole night'.  
 't'oge-teḡ—'r'o:de-teḡ expr. 'no fire'.  
 'toite-ji—'onṭe-ji expr. 'they are arranging—'.  
 'tonai—'monai witchcraft. (*var.* tənai)  
 'tonaite-ji—'kurrabte-ji expr. 'they practise witchcraft'.  
 tu'bobte-ji—lə'bobte-ji expr. 'they are killing'.  
 'tulab-ən—əra'ja:ŋ-ən expr. forest.  
 tur-tur-te—dum-'ta-te expr. 'he awaits; watches'.  
 u'a:b-ja—'saləpəm-ja lit. expr. 'homely meal'.  
 'u'ai-'loge--rə'diŋ-'loge expr. 'loudly'.  
 u'gui-'loge—e'gui-'loge expr. groaning, 'ah! oho!'.  
 u'meŋ—ə'meŋ expr. 'active'.  
 um'rud—pi'jul hot and sultry.  
 u'nul—pu'jan-ge expr. perspiringly, laboriously.  
 ur'gal-'da:tiŋ—ra'gal-'da:tiŋ expr. 'I am thirsty'.  
 u'si-'logen—o'jeŋ-'logen expr. 'meddlesome,' 'fitful'.

41. Verbs.<sup>1</sup>

- Abandon, *v.t.* 'umda, 'umreŋ  
 [un(d)reŋ].  
 abase, 'gabro:ʃ [garro:ʃ].  
 abash, 'garo:ʃ (iii).  
 abate, *v.i.* sə'ju: (iii), lad (iii) (as  
 pain); *v.t.* tab, 'takko', 'gadde-  
 'tiŋ.  
 abduct, diŋ-'diŋ-boi.  
 abet, jan-'jan.  
 abhor, 'an-'isum (iii), 'an-ab-'sa'da  
 (iii).  
 abide, *v.i.* (1) da'kv (ii, iii); (2)  
 (by a decision) o'de:; (3) (one's  
 time) de'de:.  
 abolish, *v.t.* tab, pud, sa'd.  
 abort, *v.i.* 'paləŋ-'o'n (iii), ə'doi  
 (iii).  
 abuse, *v.t.* 'ugga, kan.  
 accept, *v.t.* paŋ, ja:; (hold) nam;  
 (agree) o'de:.  
 accommodate, *v.t.* 'ab-bəra-'su-a:.  
 accompany, *v.t.* 'tudu, san-'duŋ.  
 accomplish, *v.t.* 'omtun ('amtun,  
 'aŋtuŋ), reŋ, 'gadde:l.  
 accost, *v.t.* o'laŋ.  
 accumulate, 'tum-(kum) (i *v.t.*, ii  
*v.i.*).  
 accuse, *v.t.* ab-'dusa, ab-'pintu.  
 accustom, *v.t.* jan-'jan, ab-  
 'ukka:.  
 acquaint, *v.t.* 'gallam, 'opuŋ,  
 ob'leŋ.  
 acquire, *v.t.* jan, tar-'tum.  
 act, *v.i.* e:l (ii) (pantomime);  
 'ba:ra: (ii); ob'jo:ŋ.  
 add, *v.t.* maj.  
 addle, *v.i.* s'o: (iii), 'laŋgem (iii).  
 address, *v.t.* gu:, 'opuŋ.  
 adhere, *v.i.* jid (ii), rab (ii), bad  
 (ii), 'taŋəd (ii), ja:b(ii).  
 adjourn, *v.t.* and *v.i.* 'baida (i and  
 ii).  
 adjudge, *v.t.* 'takko:d.  
 adjure, *v.i.* pəra'mada: (ii); jem  
 (ii); jeb-'jem (ii).  
 adjust, *v.t.* joŋ-'jo:ŋ-am'me:;  
 sə'ri:-, 'baŋsa:-am'me:.  
 admire, *v.t.* sm.  
 admit, *v.t.* aŋ-'gan; o'de:.  
 adopt, *v.t.* (— a son) lu.  
 advise, *v.t.* jan-'jan.  
 affirm, *v.i.* ə-jə'din-'ga:mle ob'leŋ;  
 'as'sattoi-'ga:mle 'opuŋ.  
 affix, *v.t.* ab-(jid-)'jid; ab-'taŋəd.

<sup>1</sup> Only the roots are given. Finite forms are explained in section II, 39 ff. The class to which a verb belongs is indicated after the root. Verbs without any such indication belong to class I. [See section II (44).]

afflict, *v.t.* ab-ə'su:-da:  
 agitate, *v.t.* and *v.i.* ur'ru'd (i, ii);  
 rub-rub-'loge (kar-'kar-'loge)  
 'majə:nən ab-de-de:  
 agree, *v.i.* o'de; tuŋ (iii) (as  
 water, climate, etc.).  
 allow, *v.t.* o'de; 'selloan-'tij.  
 ally, *v.t.* al-'gadi, al-'tudu.  
 amaze, *v.t.* ab-'kallai-'billai, ab-  
 ge'ge.  
 amend, *v.t.* 'ab-'baŋsa, 'ab-'sari.  
 amuse, *v.t.* am-'m'oŋ, 'ab-'idika.  
 announce, *v.t.* ab-'galəm, 'galləm.  
 annoy, *v.t.* ab-ba'ra:b, 'baŋra:b.  
 anoint, *v.t.* 'joid-'mɪ, joid-'bo:b-'mɪ.  
 answer, *v.t.* 'jadləŋ.  
 appear, *v.i.* q'ɪ (iii), 'gitta: (iii).  
 appease, *v.t.* 'laggad, 'sabju;  
 'babje:  
 appoint, *v.t.* ba:n.  
 approach, *v.t.* ə'du, 'adəm-'ijj.  
 approve, *v.t.* o'de:  
 arbitrate, *v.t.* 'midian-'takkud.  
 arise, *v.i.* de: (ii), duŋ (ii).  
 arouse, *v.t.* tar-'tar.  
 arrange, *v.t.* toi-'toŋ (in order).  
 arrest, *v.t.* ɲam.  
 arrive, *v.i.* ə'du:  
 ascend, *v.t.* daŋ.  
 ask, *v.t.* 'op(p)uŋ, 'uail.  
 assure, *v.t.* ab-der-'der.  
 astonish, *v.t.* ab-kul-jab-'mad.  
 awake, *v.t.* tar-'tar! *v.i.* ab-sa:r-  
 'mad.  
 bake, *v.t.* bai.  
 bargain, *v.i.* 'da:ra:n 'takkud.  
 bark, *v.i.* 'bab-'baŋəŋ, 'ba:uŋ.  
 bathe, *v.i.* 'ama: (ii).  
 be, *v.i.* da'ku (ii), de: (iii).  
 bear, *v.t.* (1) (carry) teŋ (— on  
 the head), təm'bed (— on the  
 shoulders), 'tiŋgo: (— on the  
 back); (2) (endure) 'sa:e; (3)  
 (bring forth) kud.  
*v.i.* (produce fruit) q'ur (iii),  
 j'o: (iii).  
 b. witness, 'sakkɪ-be:r-'ber  
 (ii).

beat, *v.t.* (1) (strike) tid, ta:d;  
 (— a drum) deb; (2) (hammer)  
 pam; (3) (heart—) 'ud-ten (iii).  
 beautify, *v.t.* ab-'laŋga; -gi:  
 (feminine).  
 become, *v.i.* 'gade'l (iii).  
 beg, *v.t.* ɣar.  
 begin, *v.t.*; *v.i.* u: (ii).  
 behead, *v.t.* gad-'bo:b, id-'bo:b.  
 belch, *v.i.* qə're:b (ii), qəreb-'da:  
 (iii).  
 believe, *v.t.* der (ii).  
 bellow, *v.i.* (ox—) 'jadruŋ.  
 bend, *lad'duŋ* (i *v.t.*, iii *v.i.*), dun-  
 'dur (i *v.t.*, ii *v.i.*).  
 besiege, *v.t.* pai-'pai.  
 bind, *v.t.* ɟɪ, tol, tol-'ba:d.  
 bisect, *v.t.* bar-'gad.  
 bite, *v.t.* ram.  
 bleed, *v.i.* duŋ-'miŋ (iii).  
 blow, *v.t.* ap-pan-'sir; *v.i.* 'range  
 (iii), pan-'sir (iii).  
 blunder, *v.i.* pə'do: (iii).  
 blush, *v.i.* 'qaroŋ (iii), qaroi-'mad  
 (iii).  
 boast, *v.i.* leŋ (ii), ab-ran-'ran.  
 boil, *v.t.* ab-'sin; *v.i.* s'ur, ə'sin  
 (iii).  
 borrow, *v.t.* 'rida: (ii), ɟa'ɟa: (ii);  
 rə'ɟa: (ii) (— without interest).  
 bow, *v.i.* (1) (salute) le:m;  
 (2) (bend) la'duŋ (ii).  
*v.t.* (bend) la'duŋ.  
 break, *v.i.* 'paləŋ (iii) pə'da:r (iii);  
*v.t.* 'palləŋ, pad'da:r.  
 breathe, *v.i.* toŋ-'je:m (ii).  
 brew, *v.t.* ə'lin 'sabja:, -sod, -diŋ.  
 bring, *v.t.* (things, etc.) paŋ;  
 (persons) u'ruŋ.  
 broadcast, *v.t.* büd-'büd.  
 bubble, *v.i.* 'lakka 'dob-'laka 'dob-  
 'ga:mle-'s'or (iii).  
 build, *v.t.* gu; (— a house) gu-  
 'su:ŋ.  
 burn, soŋ (i, *v.t.*; ii, *v.i.*), bai (i,  
*v.t.*; ii, *v.i.*).  
 burst, *v.i.* 'paləŋ (iii), 'patui (iii),  
 pə'da:r (iii).  
 buy, *v.t.* pi:

call, *v.t.* (gu)-gu.  
 cancel, *v.t.* as-'s'ed, go'soid, 'table-  
 'sed.  
 carry, *v.t.* see bear (1).  
 catch, *v.t.* jam; (— fire), jum-  
 'tud (iii).  
 celebrate, *v.t.* sm, ə'dur (ii).  
 change, *v.t.*; *v.i.* bar.  
 chase, *v.t.* (1) (pursue), goŋ;  
 (2) (hunt) ben, 'benta:  
 (i, ii).  
 choose, *v.t.* 'basse, san(d)'rab.  
 chop, *v.t.* tar-'gad, rad-'rad.  
 clean, *v.t.* ab-'marid, 'tan-'lan.  
 climb, *v.t.* daŋ.  
 close, *v.t.* (1) (— a box) rub;  
 (2) (— door) pad,  
 i'gad;  
 (3) (— eyes) pim'mad.  
 collect, 'rukku: (i, *v.t.*; ii, *v.t.*);  
 (— money, etc.), tam-'rab.  
 come, *v.i.* ij, jir.  
 compare, *v.t.* ab-joŋ-'joŋ.  
 compete, *v.i.* 'al-ba:de-'ba:de.  
 complain, *v.i.* e, 'e:da: (ii), 'media:  
 (ii), 'pintu: (ii).  
 complete, *v.t.* ab-'barij, ab-reŋ  
 -'reŋ.  
 compress, *v.t.* lad-'lad, lid-'lid,  
 kum.  
 conceal, *so:* (i, *v.t.*; ii, *v.i.*).  
 conceive, *v.t.* (1) giŋ, 'ga:em;  
 (2) (be pregnant)  
 tul-'kud (iii);  
 'paŋgur-'o:n  
 (iii).  
 conquer, *v.t.* ab-kok'ko:, rə'du  
 (iii).  
 consent, *v.i.* o'de:  
 consume, *v.t.* (1) (eat) jum;  
 (2) (exhaust) ab-  
 'sore;  
 (3) (spend) ab-'pid;  
 (4) (is consumed  
 by fire) jum  
 -'tudle.  
 contemplate, *v.t.* 'ogandi, 'ogandi-  
 dəm (ii).

contend, *v.i.* 'al-'mode (ii), 'al-'rode  
 (ii).  
 continue, *v.t.* 'logga:ŋ (Oriya).  
 control, *v.t.* daŋ, baŋ.  
 converse, *v.i.* ber (ii), 'al-'ber (ii).  
 convince, *v.t.* ab-der-'der.  
 cook, *v.t.* diŋ, diŋ-'diŋ (ii).  
 correct, *v.t.* ab-baŋsa-'da: (iii),  
 ab sə'ri:  
 cough, *v.i.* ku-'ku: (ii).  
 count, *v.t.* di:, di-'di: (ii).  
 cover, *v.t.* jum, rub, da:.  
 crawl, *v.i.* (1) l'a:m;  
 (2) (— on knees)  
 'tudum.  
 create, *v.t.* kud, 'gadde:l.  
 creep, *v.i.* (1) l'a:m;  
 (2) (spread) pa:r.  
 cremate, *v.t.* ba:l.  
 cry, *v.i.* (1) (birds, etc.), gu:, gu-  
 'gu:  
 (2) e, 'e:da: (ii).  
 cultivate, *v.t.* (1) (— land) or,  
 or'ro: (ii), pa:l-  
 'lo: (i, ii);  
 (2) (study) paŋ'paŋ.  
 cure, *v.t.* ab-'baŋsa:  
 curl, ed-'ed (i, *v.t.*; ii *v.i.*).  
 cut, *v.t.* gad, id.  
 dance, *v.i.* toŋ, toŋ-'seŋ (ii).  
 dart, *v.t.* 'sar-ga-'tud; *v.i.* 'sarrij-  
 'ga:mle-'jer (ii).  
 dawn, *v.i.* sa'?:r (iii), duŋ-'juŋ (iii),  
 duŋ-'roj (iii).  
 dazzle, *v.i.* pi'jul-pa'jul (pi'jur-  
 pa'jur)-'de: (iii).  
 decay, *v.i.* s'ed.  
 deceive, *v.t.* 'bukkaŋ.  
 decide, *v.t.* 'takkud, 'sattoi.  
 decorate, *v.t.* (1) (— a house)  
 ar're;  
 (2) (— a village)  
 ap-'padda;  
 (3) (— a person)  
 ar-ru-'ru:, at-  
 tol-'tol.  
 decrease, *v.t.* ab-ə'su:, ab-tiŋ-  
 'puŋ; *v.i.* ə'su: (iii), tiŋ-'puŋ  
 (iii).

- defeat, *v.t.* ab-kok-'ko:  
 delay, *v.t.* ab-diŋ-'diŋ, ab-'lisim;  
     *v.i.* diŋ (iii), 'lisim (ii, iii).  
 deny, *v.i.* 'an-o'de:, 'ijja:-'ga:m.  
 descend, *v.i.* 'lasso:  
 desire, *v.i.* 'luda: (iii), 'isum (iii),  
     ab-'sa'da' (iii).  
 detest, *v.i.* si-'si:-'ga:m.  
 die, *v.i.* kə'jed (iii), 'radaŋ (iii),  
     gon'de: (iii).  
 dig, *v.t.* gai.  
 digest, *v.i.* l'e:m (iii), *v.t.* ab-'l'e:m.  
 dilate, *v.t.* ab-'l'aŋ.  
 dilute, *v.t.* tuŋ-'da:  
 discharge, *v.t.* (1) (— debt) 'tak-  
     kud;  
     (2) (— gun) soi;  
     (3) (— release)  
         'umda:; *v.i.*  
         (flow) duŋ  
         (ii).  
 discuss, *v.t.* 'al-'ogandi:  
 disobey, *v.t.* 'medde:, duã'ai (ii),  
     'ronda (ii).  
 dissolve, *v.t.* ab-'l'e:m, *v.i.* l'e:m  
     (iii), rai-'da: (iii).  
 distribute, *v.t.* 'bante:, bante:'le-  
     ti-'ti'.  
 do, *v.t.* tub, am'mej, ap'se:; 'bara:  
     (ii); *v.i.* (serve) baŋ.  
 domesticate, *v.t.* lu:  
 doubt, *v.i.* bar-'monna-('de:) (iii).  
 downcast, *v.i.* 'barum.  
 doze, *v.i.* mim'mib-('da:) (iii).  
 drain, *v.t.* (—water) o'da:, paŋ-  
     'da:, paŋ; (exhaust) 'kuddub  
     'riŋgoŋ.  
 draw, *v.t.* (pull) diŋ; (suck up)  
     sur-'dub, beŋ-'beŋ; (—sword)  
     puŋ (—near) 'adəm (i, ii);  
     (—back) kin'duŋ.  
 dream, *v.t.* güm.  
 dribble, *v.i.* ja'd'tad (iii).  
 drink, *v.t.* g'a.  
 drive, *v.t.* ad, 'arroŋ; 'tose; ab-  
     'rij.  
 drizzle, *v.i.* 'sir-sar-'gam.  
 drown, *v.i.* 'bubble-kə'jed (iii); *v.t.*  
     tab'bub.  
 dry, *v.t.* as'sar, jeŋ; *v.i.* ə'sar (iii).  
 dwell, *v.i.* 'basu:, da'ku (ii).  
 dye, *v.t.* kid (i, ii), 'arre (i, ii).  
 earn, *v.t.* paŋ.  
 eat, *v.t.* jum, g'a:, jum-'jum (ii),  
     ga-'ga: (ii).  
 educate, *v.t.* paŋ-'paŋ.  
 embrace, *v.t.* kuŋ'du:  
 emigrate, *v.i.* 'palle-'jir.  
 employ, *v.t.* baŋ, ab-'bara:  
 empty, *v.t.* ə'rikka: am'mej',  
     sis-'suŋ.  
 enchant, *v.t.* taŋ, tə'naŋ, tə'naŋ.  
 encircle, *v.t.* paŋ.  
 enclose, *v.t.* 'pallud, ə-'luŋ-leŋ  
     'dakku.  
 encroach, *v.t.* ab-jin-'jin, 'palle-  
     gan.  
 end, *v.t.* ab-'gudiŋ, ab-'adoŋ; *v.i.*  
     ə-'reŋ (iii), ə'jud (iii), raŋad  
     (iii), 'ratad (iii).  
 enquire, *v.t.* 'opuŋ; o'ai; 'puŋsi;  
     'opuŋ-'puŋsi.  
 enter, *v.t.* gan.  
 envelop, *v.t.* 'gusai (ii).  
 err, *v.i.* pə'do: (iii), sid (iii), ə-'dod  
     (iii).  
 escape, *v.i.* ded (ii), ob'sad (ii),  
     ta'i-'ged (ii), ab-'l'u-dəm (ii).  
 examine, *v.t.* mel-'me:l, giŋ'giŋ.  
 exceed, *v.i.* ə'teŋ (iii).  
 excel, *v.i.* 'jin-dəm-'jin (iii).  
 exchange, *v.t.* bar, 'olai.  
 explain, *v.t.* 'galləm.  
 explode, *v.i.* pat-'tub (iii).  
 fade, *v.i.* ro'bo:d (iii); (picture —)  
     so-'so (iii).  
 fail, *v.i.* sid (iii), pə'do: (iii).  
 faint, *v.i.* 'raud (iii), 'bamba: (iii).  
 fall, *v.i.* goŋ (iii), gə'lo: (iii), jə'lo:  
     (iii).  
 fast, *v.i.* a:m, ə'nam (ii).  
 fear, *v.i.* ba'toŋ (iii), ba'toŋ-da:  
     (iii).  
 feast, *v.i.* ə'dur (ii).  
 feed, *v.t.* ab-ga-'ga:, ti-'ga:, ti'-  
     'jum.  
 fight, *v.i.* su:, sə'nu:  
 fill, *v.t.* 'barrij.



filter, *v.t.* ar-'da; sam-'da; ta-'da; 'tadir.

find, *v.t.* naŋ, 'rabar.

fish, *v.i.* nam-'jo.

fit, *v.i.* a'b (iii), 'tulla: (iii).

fix, *v.t.* (— a handle) tar, (— a post) sub; (— an arrow) pad-'sar; (— date, terms, etc.) 'takkud.

flee, *v.i.* ə'dur (iii).

flirt, *v.i.* 'goi-'ber (ii).

flower, *v.i.* r'a: (iii), 'tarba: (iii).

flutter, *v.t.* tir-'pad (ii), tir-'səd (ii).

fly, *v.i.* eŋ; paŋ-'sir.

fold, *v.t.* rab.

follow, *v.t.* san, ʒun, ʒun-'ʒun, san-'duŋ.

forget, *v.i.* kərə-'da: (iii).

fry, *v.t.* gaʒ.

gag, *v.t.* 'jo-tam-'ka.b.

gamble, *v.i.* gəta'si.

gargle, *v.i.* gum-'da: (ii), gum-'gum-le-'baʒ.

gasp, *v.i.* kar-'kar-'loqe toŋ-'jem (ii).

gather, *v.t.* 'rukku, tam-'buŋ, tum.

gaze, *v.i.* tar-tar-'mad-le-'qij.

germinate, *v.i.* 'padəb (iii), 'budəŋ (iii).

get, *v.t.* naŋ.

give, *v.t.* ti'.

glitter, *v.i.* 'kilai-'loqe-'tar (iii).

go, *v.i.* ij, ʒir.

govern, *v.t.* lu; 'puŋe; 'labbad.

graze, *v.t.* 'ab-gup-'gup, 'ab-ʒum-'ʒum; *v.i.* gup, ʒum-'ʒum (ii).

grieve, *v.i.* 'sinta: (ii).

grind, *v.t.* (1) (— in a mill) rid, ri'sid;

(2) (whet) ə'ga'd;

(3) (— teeth) ram-ram-'ʒi: (ii).

grope, *v.t.* 'sumle-'sümle-'saʒ.

grow, *v.i.* məreŋ (iii), mə'eŋ (iii);  
*v.t.* (cultivate) 'ab-'ʒ'o-, 'ab-'q'ar.

guide, *v.t.* (1) tə'ŋor, tə'ŋorən ap'suʒ;

(2) (instruct) naŋ-'naŋ.

hang, *v.i.* doʒ (ii), tu'duŋ-dəm (ii); *v.t.* doʒ, tr'duŋ.

hate, *v.t.* 'bera.

hear, *v.t.* 'am-da'ŋ; da:'lud.

heat, *v.t.* 'ab-'bu; 'ab-tə'ge, tagge.

help, *v.t.* sai, tu'du.

hide, (so-) so: (i, *v.t.*; ii *v.i.*).

hire, *v.t.* 'badi.

hold, *v.t.* nam.

hope, *v.i.* 'ap-pade; der (ii).

hunt, *v.i.* ben, 'benta.

hurry, *v.t.* and *v.i.* 'baʒja: (i, ii).

hurt, *v.t.* (1) 'ab-'k'eŋ, 'ab-'para;

(2) (— oneself) k'eŋ (iii), 'para: (iii).

imagine, *v.i.* ap-'pade.

imprison, *v.t.* 'bondi, 'bondi-'suŋ, 'bondi-'suŋən an-'gan.

improve, *v.t.* 'ab-baŋsa; *v.i.* 'baŋsa: (iii).

increase, *v.t.* 'ab-ə'teŋ; *v.i.* ə'teŋ (iii).

inspect, *v.t.* mel-'mel.

instigate, *v.t.* ob'soʒ.

introduce, *v.t.* an-'gan; 'ab-'ukka: (ii).

joke, *v.i.* goi-'ber (ii).

jump, *v.i.* ur.

keep, *v.t.* 'dakku.

kill, *v.t.* 'kab'jed, 'ab-'gonde.

know, *v.t.* 'gaŋem.

laugh, *v.i.* mə'ar.

learn, *v.t.* naŋ-'naŋ.

leave, *v.t.* 'umda; um're'ŋ.

lend, *v.t.* ʒa:'ʒan-'ti', 'ridan-'ti', rə'ʒan-'ti'.

lick, *v.t.* ʒal.

lie, *v.i.* (1) (— down) da'ku, dim-'mad, lüd;

(2) (tell a lie) tal'lud (i, ii); tallud-'ber-'ber (ii).

lift, *v.t.* tə're'd, 'daped, an-'daʒ, 'ab-'de.

like, *v.t.* o'de; 'sum (iii).

live, *v.i.* mə'eŋ (iii), l'u (iii).

look, *v.t.* giġ; *v.i.* g'e (iii), gitta: (iii).

lose, *v.t.* ab-'s'e'd.

love, *v.t.* 'manne; 'monna: (iii), 'isum (iii).

lower, *v.t.* 'pediġ.

lurk, *v.i.* 'dumta; so: (ii), lad (ii), 'dumle-'dumle-'jir.

make, *v.t.* tub, am-'me; ap-'se; 'sabja; 'gadde'l.

manage, *v.t.* ('baran) ab-am'me:.

mark, *v.t.* id.

marry, *v.t.* 'sirrur; *v.i.* paŋ-'kui, paŋ-'boi (ii).

measure, *v.t.* (— grain, etc.) t'e'ed; (— length, etc.) 'santi:.

meditate, *v.i.* 'sagal, ə-'monna: leŋ-ən 'mad (ii) 'ogandi: dēm (ii).

meet, *v.t.* 'rabaŋ, 'tuŋ-ma: 'kub.

melt, *v.i.* l'em, rai-'da: (iii).

mend, *v.t.* ab-'baŋsa:.

migrate, *v.i.* 'palle 'de'sa:n-'jir.

misbelieve, *v.t.* pə'nadon-'der (ii); 'ad-'der (ii).

miscalculate, *v.t.* pə'do'lebe-di'di:.

miscarry, *v.i.* 'paləŋ-'om (iii).

miss, *v.i.* (1) (fail to hit) sid (iii), s'e'd;

(2) (escape) ə'dod (iii);

*v.t.* (3) (fail to find) ab-s'e'd.

mistake, *v.i.* pə'do: (iii).

mix, *maġ* (i *v.t.*; ii *v.i.*); *rukku* (i *v.t.*; ii *v.i.*).

mock, *v.t.* so'soġ, ab-'garoġ, ab-'m'aŋ.

molest, *v.t.* ab-kal-'kal, 'allara: 'tub.

mount, *v.t.* daġ; *v.i.* de: (ii).

move, *v.i.* ded (ii), ju(-'ju) (ii); *pa:* (ii); *v.t.* ded, ju(-'ju).

munch, *v.t.* 'sadda:lebe 'jallab-'jallab, 'jab-lab.

murder, *v.t.* 'kabjed.

mutilate, *v.t.* (s'i:-j'eŋ-) 'gad.

name, *v.t.* aŋ-'jam.

need, *v.t.* 'luda: (iii), ə'k'ara: (iii).

neglect, *v.t.* ab-diŋ-'diŋ, aŋ-'giġ, sid.

obey, *v.t.* 'manne.

object, *v.t.* daŋ, 'an-o'de; 'ġja: 'ga:m.

obtain, *v.t.* paŋ.

occur, *v.i.* 'gade'l (iii).

offend, *v.t.* 'barra'b, ab-be'ra'b.

open, *v.t.* (1) (— door) tu'ad, ri;  
(2) (— eyes), s'a'r-'mad (ii).

(3) (— hand), 'pulla-r-'si: (ii).

out-do, *v.t.* jin-'jin (ii).

out-live, *v.t.* jin-jin-'m'eŋ (iii).

pacify, *v.t.* 'babje; ab-sə'ju.

pack, *v.t.* 'gidra; j'i'ji.

paint, *v.t.* jo:d.

pair, *v.i.* ġudi (ii), *v.t.* ab-'j'udi.

parley, *v.i.* 'al-'ber (ii).

pay, *v.t.* 'takko'd.

peck, *v.t.* dul.

peep, *v.t.* bor-'bor, bor-'borre-'giġ; *v.i.* da:-g'e: (iii).

perch, *v.i.* doġ (ii).

perforate, *v.t.* 'pattud.

perspire, *v.i.* u'nul (iii).

pick, *v.t.* (1) dul, 'sib-daġ, 'ru:-tad.

pierce, *v.t.* po; ab-duŋ-'jaŋre 'po:.

pinch, *v.t.* sib, sib-'sib, 'gab-tur.

plant, *v.t.* (1) (— a tree) gu; ;

(2) (fix) sub.

plaster, *v.t.* (1) (— wall) bad;

(2) (— floor) 'joda: ;

(3) (— wound) bid, jo:d.

play, *v.i.* 'andid (ii), qe (ta:) 'si: (ii), (instrument); *v.t.* (1) (stringed) raġ; (2) (drum) deb; (3) (flute) ped.

plough, *v.t.* or, or-'ro: (ii).

plunge, *v.i.* bub (iii), ta'bub (iii); *v.t.* ub, 'tabbub.

pour, *v.t.* ru; 'rumma; *v.i.* (as heavy rain) boi-'boi-qə'nar (iii).

praise, *v.t.* sm.

pray, *v.i.* gar.

prefer, *v.t.* 'ba'sse.

prepare, *v.t.* 'joggo-de: (Oriya), 'osəka:j.

press, *v.t.* lad, lid, 'lammaġ.

pretend, *v.i.* tərakka: (ii).  
 prevent, *v.t.* daŋ, rab.  
 prick, *v.t.* poi; *v.i.* di (iii), di-dɪ-  
 'laŋ (ii).  
 proclaim, *v.t.* 'ua-i-'lo-ge ab-'qaləm.  
 procreate, *v.t.* ab-'paŋgur-'o:n, ab-  
 tul-'kud.  
 promise, *v.t.* ab-'derna:.  
 protect, *v.t.* lu, 'puse:, ab-'m'e:ŋ.  
 prove, *v.t.* ab-'qaləm.  
 prune, *v.t.* kuŋ.  
 pull, *v.t.* diŋ, tərɛd.  
 punish, *v.t.* tid, kaŋ.  
 purge, *v.t.* 'duŋna:n-ab-'duŋna:.  
 purify, *v.t.* 'er-ab-'du:sa:, ab-  
 'madir.  
 push, *v.t.* 'ruŋ-daŋ, 'rum-daŋ, 'tose:.  
 put, *v.t.* 'dakku.  
 putrefy, *v.i.* s'o: (iii); *v.t.* ab-'s'o:.  
 puzzle, *v.t.* ab-'ge'ge, ab-'killai-  
 'billai.  
 quarrel, *v.i.* 'rode (ii), 'al-'rode (ii).  
 quench, *v.t.* ab-'tad-'tad, taŋ-'qal.  
 rain, *v.i.* gur (iii), gə'nur (iii).  
 raise, *v.t.* 'tered, ab-'de:, ab-'taneŋ,  
 'tanneŋ.  
 reach, *v.t.* (1) (arrive at) ə'du:;  
 (2) (— with outstretch-  
 ed hand) ab-'j'u:n.  
 read, *v.t.* ken-'ol; 'pado: (Oriya);  
 'saddu: (ii) (Telugu).  
 reap, *v.t.* gad (-sar).  
 rebel, *v.i.* 'uridi:, 'medde.  
 receive, *v.t.* paŋ, ja:.  
 recite, *v.t.* ken.  
 recognize, *v.t.* am-'mad (i, ii).  
 reduce, *v.t.* ab-'ə'su:, ab-'att'u:l.  
 regret, *v.i.* 'sinta: (ii), 'ba:de: (ii).  
 remember, *v.t.* mad (ii).  
 remind, *v.t.* ab-'mad-na:.  
 repay, *v.t.* 'takkod.  
 reply, *v.t.* 'ja:ləŋ.  
 report, *v.t.* 'ti-'ber (ii).  
 respire, *v.i.* toŋ-'jem (ii).  
 rest, *v.i.* lu-'lu: (ii).  
 return, *v.i.* (go back) jer (ii);  
 (come back) 'ba:r-'jer-n-ai (ii);  
*v.t.* (give back) 'da:jer-'ti';  
 (send back) ab-'did; 'ba:r-  
 ab'did, ab-'jur.

revenge, *v.t.* 'dul-'be:ra:, 'be:ra:n-  
 'dul.  
 reverse, *v.t.* (1) (turn upside  
 down) əb-  
 'se:ŋ;  
 (2) (set aside) ba:r  
 (ii).  
 revolve, *v.i.* 'piju:r (ii).  
 rise, *v.i.* 'tanəŋ, daŋ, de: (ii).  
 roll, *v.i.* 'ruduŋ-ga-'tid; *v.t.* ab-  
 'ruduŋ-ga-'tid.  
 rouse, *v.t.* tar-'tar, ab-'de:.  
 rub, *v.t.* bid-'bid, jo:d.  
 run, *v.i.* jer (ii), du-'du-du-'du:jer  
 (ii).  
 rust, *v.i.* 'purri (ii).  
 sacrifice, pür-'pür (i. *v.t.*; ii.  
*v.i.*); kob (i. *v.t.*; ii. *v.i.*).  
 satiate, *v.t.* ab-'b'e.  
 satisfy, *v.t.* ab-'se'jem.  
 save, *v.t.* (1) (lay up) dab-'dab.  
 (2) (protect) l'u:, saŋ.  
 say, *v.t.* ga:m, 'opuŋ, ber (ii).  
 see, *v.t.* giŋ, mel-'mel.  
 seek, *v.t.* (1) saŋ.  
 (2) (ask for), ga:r.  
 sell, *v.t.* tem.  
 send, *v.t.* ap'pai.  
 serve, *v.t.* (1) (aid) sa:ŋ;  
 (2) (— a meal) ru:; *v.i.*  
 (to be of use)  
 ba:ŋ.  
 set, *v.i.* (as the sun) o'rub (iii).  
 sew, *v.t.* boŋ.  
 shake, *v.t.* (1) (— liquid in a pot)  
 ə'der'giŋ;  
 (2) (— any body) ju;  
 (3) (as for dusting a  
 blanket, etc.)  
 jur-'jur, jur-'pud.  
*v.i.* jur-'jur (ii and iii).  
 share, *v.t.* tənub-'tub, 'bante:.  
 sharpen, *v.t.* ə'gad, ab-'ə'sub, ab-  
 'majar, ab-'majar.  
 shatter, *v.t.* ab-'pə'dar, ab-'paləŋ,  
 ab-'radi:; *v.i.* pə'dar (iii), 'paləŋ  
 (iii), 'radi: (iii).  
 shave, *v.t.* kuŋ; (— oneself)  
 'kuŋ-dəm (ii).  
 sheath, *v.t.* ro:, ro:-'to:d.

shine, *v.i.* tar.

shiver, *v.i.* 'takər (iii), (ju-) 'ju: (ii).

shoot, *v.t.* (1) (— an arrow) tuŋ;

(2) (— with a gun)

'ba:da:n-'soj.

show, *v.t.* ap-'sui, ab-'gitta, ab-

'gi; *v.i.* 'gitta (iii), q'ij (ii),

ab-'gi-j-dəm (ii).

shriek, *v.i.* 'kadir-'gamle-'gu.

shut, *v.t.* (1) (— door) i'ŋad;

(2) (— box) rub;

(3) (— eyes) kũm-

pim-

sign, *v.t.* ə'nam-ən-'id.

sing, *v.t.* km, 'palla.

sip, *v.t.* beŋ-'beid.

sit, *v.i.* gob, (dialectal) 'taŋkum.

skip, *v.i.* ur, par-'par (ii, iii), par-

'duj.

sleep, *v.i.* lud, dim-'mad (ii).

slip, *v.i.* 'galo: (iii), 'palud (iii),

ə-'mui (iii), ə-'pui (iii); (err)

pə'do: (iii); *v.t.* ab-'galo, ab-

pə'do:

smell, *v.t.* ju-'ju, aŋ-'nur; *v.i.*

ə'nur (iii), sə'rũm.

smile, *v.i.* m'aŋ, 'kermoj.

smoke, *v.t.* (— a cigar, etc.)

'qamud.

snap, *v.t.* tad, *v.i.* ə'tad (iii).

sneeze, *v.i.* ta'mu: (ii); 'as-siŋ-'da:

(iii).

sow, *v.t.* (1) (plant) gu;

(2) (scatter seed) bũd-

'bũd.

speak, *v.t.* gam, 'oppuŋ, ber (ii).

split, *v.t.* pa, paɪ, goɪ; *v.i.* pə'dar

(iii), 'patai (iii), 'paɪŋ (iii).

spread, *v.t.* (1) (extend) beɪ;

(2) (stretch) 'ra:doj;

(3) (unfurl) baɪd-'baɪd,

laɪd-'laɪd; *v.i.*

laɪd-'laɪd (ii).

sprinkle, *v.t.* sir-'sar.

sprout, *v.i.* 'buɪŋ, 'paɪb.

stand, *v.i.* 'tanəŋ, *v.t.* ab-'tanəŋ,

'tannəŋ.

start, *v.i.* (1) (set out) 'duŋlən-'jɪr,

(2) begin u: (ii).

stay, *v.i.* da'ku (ii); *v.t.* daŋ.

steal, *v.t.* 'jũmbũr.

stink, *v.i.* s'o: (iii).

stitch, *v.t.* boj.

stop, *v.t.* daŋ, ab-'ədoj, *v.i.*

'badeɪ, 'tanəŋ.

straighten, *v.t.* ab-ro'joɪ, ban-

'ban.

strengthen, *v.t.* ab-rə'du.

stretch, *v.t.* oɪ, 'ra:do, laɪd-'laɪd.

strew, *v.t.* bũr-'bũr, bũd-'bũd.

string, *v.t.* juɪ-'juɪ; (— bow) 'ad-

'de:

stumble, *v.i.* 'pabba: (iii).

subdue, *v.t.* 'lagged, 'labbed,

ab-'rapti'.

suckle, *v.t.* me'me, *v.i.* me'me (ii).

sweep, *v.t.* ʃc-'ʃo:

swim, *v.i.* 'e:ŋ-da: (ii).

swing, *v.t.* ab-ted-'ted, *v.i.* ted-

'ted (ii).

take, *v.t.* 'ŋam-ja:, paŋ, u'ruŋ.

talk, *v.t.* 'oppuŋ, 'obleŋ, ber (ii).

taste, *v.t.* maɪ, mai-'maɪ.

taunt, *v.t.* ('tara:n-'tara:fe) u'dul.

teach, *v.t.* paŋ-'paŋ.

tear, *v.t.* 'rappej, 'reɪda:, sa; *v.i.*

'rapej (iii), 'para: (iii) sa: (ii).

tell, *v.t.* 'oppuŋ, gam.

tempt, *v.t.* ab-'asa:(-na), u-

'muka:n-'amboj, (lit. wipe one's

face), 'amboj-'si: (or -'jeŋ), [lit.

wipe one's hand (or leg)], i.e.,

give him something as a bribe.

tend, *v.t.* guɪ, 'gupa:

thank, *v.t.* le:m.

thatch, *v.t.* 'aɪŋ, ju:n-'aɪ (ii).

think, *v.t.* 'ogendi, 'ogendi-dəm.

thirst, *v.i.* (to be thirsty) ar-'gaɪ-

'da: (iii).

thrash, *v.t.* (1) (— by the treading

of animals) 'aɪ-

'ja:;

(2) (— by the treading

of men) 'aɪn,

(3) (— by beating)

tid.

threaten, *v.t.* 'battoŋ.

thrive, *v.i.* m'e:ŋ (iii), mər'e:ŋ (iii).

throw, *v.t.* (1) (— away) *sɪd*;  
(2) (— on all sides)  
*bür-bür*;

(3) (— up) *li-'li a'gur*;

(4) (— down) *'ab-'gung*.

tie, *v.t.* *to'ba'd, ji, tol, gab, 'gidra*;  
(— clothes) *ji-'ji (ii)*; (on the  
head) *red-'red*.

tighten, *v.t.* *ar-ran-'ran, ap-'pinta*.

tilt, *v.t.* *'taiken, 'taiben*.

tire, *v.i.* *'mangga: (iii)*; *v.t.* *'ab-'mangga*.

toast, *v.t.* *ba'l, moil*.

toil, *v.i.* *'bara: (i, ii)*; toil — moil  
*'bara: — 'taisa: (i, ii)*.

tolerate, *v.t.* *'sa'e*.

touch, *v.t.* *jab*.

tour, *v.i.* *'de:sa-'de:sa:n-'endun*  
*mel-'mel-'de: sa*.

trace, *v.t.* *'sannille-'saj, 'anna-'din-'sannil*.

translate, *v.t.* *'bar-bo-'mandra-'əlan 'batte 'oppun*.

transplant, *v.t.* *jer-'gu, ('bisutta)*  
*gu-'sar*.

travel, *v.i.* *ə'bo gor'za:n sitə'le*  
*'barbo: gor'za:nən na: (ii)*.

trickle, *v.i.* *ja'tad (iii), pe: (iii),*  
*boj, jo'rod (iii), 'jarille dun*  
*(ii)*.

trust, *v.t.* *der (ii)*.

try, *v.t.* *'irəb (ii), 'irə'blen-'tuh*.

tumble, *v.i.* *'mara-b'o:b-'gon,*  
*'udid-dəm (ii), 'rodon 'gatid (ii);*  
*ga'lo: (iii), 'pabba: (iii); v.t., 'ab-'tum-sub-'bo:b*.

turn, *v.i.* (1) *da'jer, jer*;

(2) (to be giddy) *'gormai*  
*(iii), (to be mad)*  
*'sijur-'bo:b, 'pijur-'bo:b*;

*v.t.* (3) *'ab-'pijur, 'ab-'gujur*;  
turn out, *v.t.* *'goyle-'sed*.

understand, *v.t.* *'galəm, goj*.

unite, *maj, 'rukku (i, v.t.; ii, v.i.)*.

unload, *v.t.* *'ab-'lasso, tab-'tab*.

unlock, *v.t.* *'er-pə'had, 'er-'kunsj*.

unloose, *v.t.* *ur, 'lappür, 'jalloj*.

upset, *v.t.* *ob'sen, ok'kud*.

use, *v.t.* *ban, jam'ram, jan(d)-'ram*.

vaccinate, *v.t.* *tan'si, tika*.

vanish, *v.i.* *maja*; (die) *kə'jed*.

vibrate, *v.i.* *banir (iii), ted-'ted*  
*(ii); v.t.* *raj, rai-'raj*.

vie, *v.i.* *ə-jin-'jin-ben 'ab-'irab*.

vivify, *v.t.* *'ab-'m'en*.

wait, *v.i.* *de-'de, 'omde*.

walk, *v.i.* *na, pad'jen, 'endun*.

wander, *v.i.* *'endun*; (stray)  
*ə-dod-'god (iii)*.

want, *v.t.* *'luda: (iii), ək'ka'ra: (iii)*.

warn, *v.t.* *'ab-'jagarta, 'ab-'madna*.

wash, *v.t.* *gi-'da, god-'da, 'ab-'uma*.

waste, *v.t.* *'ab-'sed, 'ab-'padəra*.

watch, *v.t.* *tur-'tur, o'rol, 'dumta*  
*'sasa-'malla gi-j-'gi-j*.

water, *v.t.* *o'da*; *v.i.* (mouth —)  
*o'le: (iii)*; (eye —) *ə'mad-'da:*  
*(iii)*.

wear, *v.t.* (— dress) *ji-'ji (ii),*  
*jum'ka: b (ii); v.i.* *'gudi (iii)*.

weave, *v.t.* *tap*.

weed, *v.t.* *pui-'jin, sal-'jin, tip-'jin*.

weep, *v.i.* *e:'eda: (ii)*.

weigh, *v.t.* *'tude*.

welcome, *v.t.* "sukka: pa:"  
*gamle sm*.

wet, *v.t.* *'ab-da'da, ur-'da*.

whet, *v.t.* *ə'gad*.

whisper, *v.t.* *'pose-'pase-'ber (ii)*.

widen, *v.t.* *'ab-'l'a:n*.

wink, *v.i.* *pim-'mad, kim-'mad*.

wipe, *v.t.* *'amboj, god, tan-'tan*.

wish, *v.t.* *'mal-gi-'da: (iii), (wish to see)*.

withhold, *v.t.* *ra:n, da:n*.

wonder, *v.i.* *'kuljab-'mad (iii),*  
*'kenjer (iii), 'al-'kalla-'de: (iii)*.

work, *v.t.* *'bara: (ii), 'sabja, tub*.

worship, *v.t.* *kub, pür*.

wrap, *v.t.* *jum, gab, 'bolod, ed-'ed*.

write, *v.t.* *id, i'dol*.

yawn, v.i. 'aŋeb'da: (iii).	} 2 (admit) o'de; 3 (submit) 'ab- lagəd-dəm; 4 (produce) j'o; g'ur.
yeen, v.i. o.u. (iii), kud.	
yield, v.t. (1) (surrender) 'omda: ;	

## LESSONS AND EXERCISES.

[After the student has familiarized himself with the speech sounds (specified in section I: *Phonetics*) and the main features of the Sora: language (explained in section II: *Grammatical Outline*) he will find it useful to study the additional examples given in this section to illustrate the rules of grammar with explanatory notes on important points and with some exercises which serve as models. He will first glance over the whole section in order to be acquainted with the contents. The special vocabularies at the beginning of this section and the two appendices at the end of the previous section will furnish ample material for original composition (oral and written), which the student may well attempt as soon as possible. It is not intended that the vocabularies should be learnt by rote; they are given for reference. The names, for instance, of the various kinds of baskets and pots, of animals and birds, are used in daily life and the student may hear them if he goes to the Sora: villages.

He should frame complete sentences when he prepares his exercises in composition or translation. The sentence is the unit of language; it consists of two parts: the subject and the predicate. It is easy for the student to select from the vocabularies what he wants to use as the subject of his sentence; but the predicate is to be generally formed of a finite verb. He has, therefore, to know first how to conjugate verbs. A large number of them will be found in the special vocabulary No. 41<sup>1</sup> and the principal features of the conjugation of the Sora: verbs are explained in this and in the previous sections (see II, 39—194 and IX to XXIV below). The student has to apply the scheme given in table I (under paragraph 89 of section II) and conjugate the verbs he wants to use according to the paradigms given in the other tables. He should likewise study carefully how to express in Sora: the meaning of the 'cases' of nouns and pronouns and prepare tables of 'declension'. (See II, 5—32, and V, VI, VII below.) After he has thus acquired a knowledge of the structure of the language, he will find it easy to study the reading-lessons in the next section.]

## DECLENSION.

*Additional Examples.*

I. Nouns and pronouns—number, gender and case. (See II, 1-17.)

(1) el-'len 'bara:mar teḡ, 'we (are) not labourers'.

NOTE.—bara-mar is singular in form; but it conveys plurality here, owing to the influence of el-'len, 'we'. teḡ is not a verb; it is a particle used as a negative verb. (See II Appx. I.)

(2) ə-'o'o:n-ən 'ba:qu(n-ji), 'his sons (are) two'.

NOTE.—o'o:n-ən is singular.

<sup>1</sup>The student will find it useful for reference to prepare a counter-part of this list arranging the Sora: verbs in the alphabetical order.

(3) 'kuddub 's'u:ŋ-ən-ə- 'man(d)ra: et'te-le 'gam-t-e-ji, lit. 'all house-of-man that-way say' = 'the men of all the houses say so'.

NOTE.—The verb being in the plural number, the subject man(d)ra, though singular in form, is plural in sense.

(4) 'bo'-ta'ŋor, 'once,' 'baŋu-ta'ŋor, 'twice,' 'unji-ta'ŋor, 'four times'.

NOTE.—ta'ŋor is never used in the plural number, so ta'de:ŋ, 'layer' and some other words like them.

(5) 'so:ra:-mar-'be:n-ji 'baŋu 'man(d)ra: je're:te-ji, lit. 'So:ra:-man-you-(+ plural suffix) two-man let them go' = 'let two of your So:ra:s go'.

NOTE.—so:ra:-mar, 'So:ra:-man' is singular; with be:n added to it, it means 'your So:ra:-man'. The plural suffix -ji is added to it, so that it means 'your So:ra:-men'. So, gorza:ŋ-be:n-ə-man(d)ra-ji, lit. 'village-your-of-men' = 'the men of your village'. mama:ŋ-le:n-ə-o'o:n, lit. 'uncle-our-of-child' = 'our uncle's child'. ta:ŋo:ŋba:n-am-ə-berna:, lit. 'husband-your-of-word' = 'your husband's words'. kuddub-le:n-ə-man(d)ra:, lit. 'all-we-of-man' = 'all of us'. 'kulam-mar-boi-le:n-ji, lit. 'clan-man-woman-our-(+ plural suffix)' = 'the women of our clan'.

(6) ə- 'jerte:n-ə- 'man(d)ra, lit. 'who-goes-that-man' = 'the man that is going' is singular; ə- 'jerte:n-ji-ə- 'man(d)ra:(-ji) is plural. The suffix -ji in parenthesis is added optionally.

*Exercises in Composition.*—Write some sentences in So:ra: using the names of the parts of the body (see Vocabularies, No. 30), the names of the ornaments (see Vocabularies, No. 26), the terms of relationship (see Vocabularies, No. 29), and the names of tools and weapons (Vocabularies, No. 17), in the manner shown below:—<sup>2</sup>

(a) 'saŋka:-n-am 'apsu:ji-ŋ, 'show me your neck'.—

kan-'de: 'saŋka'-ŋen, 'here (is) my neck'.

ə-'mu:-n 'apsu:ji-ŋ, 'show me his nose'.

kun-'de: ə-'mu:-n, 'that (is) his nose'.

(b) 'saŋka:-le:ŋ-n-am i'te:n 'tol-te 'sumbari, 'amən? 'what do you wear, Sumbari! on your neck?'.

'saŋka:-le:ŋ-ŋen 'taŋgam-ən 'tol-t-ai, 'I wear beads on my neck'.

'so:ra:-'bo:ŋen-ji ə-'si:-le:ŋ-ən-ji i'te:n 'ru:-t-e-ji? 'what do the So:ra: women wear on their hands?'.

(c) 'ua:-n-am 'ua:n da'ku? 'where is your father?'.

'ua:-ŋen gor'za:ŋ-ən da'ku, 'my father is in the village'.

'uba:-n-am(ə)-'sukka:(-n) pa? 'Is your younger brother well?'.

(d) 'kundi:-n-'ba:te i'te:n-ə-'ba:ra: əm-'be:n ə-'tub-te? 'what work do you do with the knife?'.

II. It is to be borne in mind that the suffix (-ə)-n of the noun in the nominative case is dropped in the vocative.<sup>3</sup> [See 4 (d) and 18.] Some words (especially terms of relationship) take ŋ for n in the vocative case.

Singular.

Plural.

{ Nominative 'o'o:n-ən, 'child' ... 'o'o:n-ən-ji, 'children'.

{ Vocative e: 'o'o:n! 'O! child! ... e: 'o'o:n-ji, 'O! children!'

<sup>1</sup> kulam-boi = 'wife'.

<sup>2</sup> See also Reading Lessons, i, ii, iii, in section IV.

<sup>3</sup> Exception: rə'ba:l-ən, 'lad'. Vocative singular e: rə'ba:l! Vocative plural e: rə'ba:-ji! It has no feminine form.

Singular.

Plural.

{ Nominative 'ua-n, 'father' ... 'ua-n-ji 'fathers'.  
{ Vocative e! 'uaŋ! 'O! father!' e! 'uaŋ-ji! 'O! fathers!'

Note the following vocative forms:—

e! ju'juŋ! 'O! grandfather!' e! ka'keŋ! 'O! (elder) sister!'  
e! ka'kuŋ! 'O! brother!' ... e! gə'diŋ!<sup>1</sup> 'O! friend'.

This ŋ is dropped when -ŋen, 'my' is added; *Ex.* gə'di-ŋen, 'my friend!'

III. (1) Nouns of the feminine gender formed by changing the final -a: of the masculine into -i:—[see 9 (d)].

Masculine.

Feminine.

'ba:ja:(-mar), 'mad man' ...	'ba:ji: (-boi).
'ja:dda:(-mar), 'senseless man' ...	'ja:ddi: (-boi).
'kallo:da: (-taŋ-ən), 'young ox' ...	'kallodi(-taŋ-ən).
'kida:-mar, 'grown-up man' ...	'kidi(-boi).
'lammu:-mar } 'snub-nosed' ...	'lammi(-boi).
'laimu:-mar }	
'pa:ta:-bo:b(-mar), 'bald-headed.' ...	'pa:ti: (-boi).
'pinta:-mu: (-mar), 'a man with narrow-nostrials' ...	'pinti(-boi).

(2) The masculine suffix -mar and the feminine suffix -boi (boj) are frequently added to common nouns and verbal stems.

Masculine.

Feminine.

'badi, 'wages' ...	'badi:-mar ...	'badi:-boi.
tə'nej, 'sorcery' ...	tə'nei:-mar ...	tə'nei:-boi.
'kuda-n, 'priest' ...	'kudan:-mar ...	'kudan:-boi.
kin-'kin-ən, 'song' ...	kin-'kin:-mar ...	kin-'kin:-boi.
toŋ-'se-ŋ-ən, 'dance' ...	toŋ-'se-ŋ:-mar ...	toŋ-'se-ŋ:-boi.
gar-'gar, 'beg' ...	gar-'gar:-mar ...	gar-'gar:-boi. <sup>2</sup>
'tem-jo:, 'sell-fish' ...	'tem-jo:-mar ...	'tem-jo:-boi.

(3) Such forms as 'ra:ja:-mar, 'the rajah,' 'ma:stəro:-mar, 'a teacher' are commonly employed; ba:ji (singular), ba:(ji)ji (plural) are added to place names as 'gumma:-ba:ji, 'inhabitants of Gumma'.<sup>3</sup>

HOW TO ASK QUESTIONS.

IV. Use of interrogative words (pronouns, adjectives, adverbs and particles) in asking questions (II, 25, 54, 198):—

{ kan'itən? lit. 'this what?' = 'what is this?'  
{ itən kan? lit. 'what this?' = 'what is this?'

(1) Note the order of words in Sora and English.

<sup>1</sup> In some dialects the final ŋ is dropped and the preceding vowel is lengthened: e! gə'di:!

<sup>2</sup> 'gar:-boi (without re-duplication), 'prospectivebride'.

<sup>3</sup> ba:ji is never used independently.

<sup>4</sup> ji'tən? in some dialects.



(2) There is no verb in the So'ra: sentence corresponding to *is* in English.<sup>1</sup>

kun r'ten? or r'ten kun? 'what is that?' 'kun-ate? 'that?' (elliptical sentence.) So also, ənsə'riŋ? 'then'?

NOTE.—gai a vocative particle expressing intimacy, regard, affection, impatience and such other feelings is frequently employed in questions and answers. Its plural form is gə'nai-ji. Terms of relationship are also employed in the same way though the speaker is not related to the person spoken to: uə'ŋ, 'father!' (i) ja'ŋ, 'mother!' indicate respect; 'kə:kug, 'brother,' 'kə:kəŋ, 'sister,' intimacy.

r'ten gai! ə'jam-n-am? lit. 'what friend, name-your?' = 'what is your name, friend?'

NOTE.—gai may also be used at the end of the sentence.

'amən lai! ə'jam-n-am r'ten gai, 'dumba: lit. 'you man! name-your what, friend, Dumba?'

r'ten ja'ŋ la: 'lūnte? 'what mother, are you doing?'

NOTE.—lu: is another vocative particle used in addressing men and women and children; it indicates intimacy, affection, and such other feelings according to the occasion. It is not used at the beginning of the sentence.

do:, de: are also used as vocative particles.

Ex. r'tendo:<sup>2</sup> 'buda:?' 'what (is it) Buda:?' 'r'ten de:?' 'r'ten<sup>3</sup> 'ba'nte? 'op'uŋ-ij, 'what (is it)? tell-me; what do you want?' 'r'ten-gai-ə'sən<sup>4</sup> 'budi:, 'rubən 'an-'illai? 'Why did you not come Budi, yesterday?'

'anin r'te: 'mar? 'so'ra: 'o'de j'o:ī? lit. 'he what-man?'

So'ra: or Oriya? r'ten-ə-'mandra:?=r'te: 'mar?

'amən r'ten-ə-'ba:ra:, ə-'ta:sa<sup>5</sup> 'tubte gai? 'What work do you do?'

'anin r'ten-ə-'so'ra:?' 'he what (class) of So'ra:?'

r'ten-ə-on'tid ja'ŋ, kun? 'What (kind) of bird is that, mother?'

'bo'te:n<sup>6</sup> gai 'amən? } 'Who are you?' (singular).

'amən 'bo'te:n gai? }

'ua:n-ə-gor'zan<sup>7</sup> sə'lo:, 'amən? lit. 'where-of-village woman! you? '= 'of what village are you, woman?'

NOTE.—r'ten is not used here. r'ten-ə-gor'zan = what village? or what kind of village?

'ua:n-sə'tə'le<sup>8</sup> 'gai? 'where-from, friend?'

'ua:n-te-<sup>9</sup>'gai-sə'tə'le 'amən do? 'Where-from friend, you?'

'ua:n-ə-'man(d)ra: or 'o'ua:n-ə-'mandra:, 'Where-of-man?' i.e., 'of what village?'

uan gai, gə'diŋ, 'illai-'duŋ-ne? 'Where man, friend, have come (and) entered?' this is an ordinary greeting.

<sup>1</sup> In English such verbs as *is* are called 'empty words'—Sweet's New English Grammar, section 58.

<sup>2</sup> inji-do:?' ji-do:?' ina-do:?' are used in some dialects.

<sup>3</sup> jən in some dialects.

<sup>4</sup> r'ten-ə'sən = r't 'ə'sən, ji'ten-ə'sən = jit-ə'sən is dialectal.

<sup>5</sup> (A 'tag' word. See Vocabularies, No. 40).

<sup>6</sup> anna-mar in some dialects.

<sup>7</sup> Some say o'ga:.

<sup>8</sup> uan-sə'riŋ in some dialects. (See II, 13 (7) note.)

<sup>9</sup> See Particles.

ua:n-'de: pup'un: ? 'Where is the cake ?'

'ua: -pen 'ua:n ? 'Father-my where ?' 'Where is my father ?'

'aŋga:n-ə-'dinna' gai 'amən 'illai ? lit. 'When-of-day friend, you came ?' = 'On what day did you come ?'

'dajin-u'jənən 'so:ra:n-ji ga-'ga:-ten-ji ? lit. 'How much-day So:ra's eat ?' i.e., 'What time (i.e., when) do the So:ra's breakfast ?'

NOTE.—*dajin* (= 'how much,' 'how many') + *u'jənən*, 'the sun, day' is an idiomatic expression as used in the example given above.

'dajin 'man(d)ra da'ku' ? 'How many men are ther ?'

'unte-ə-gor'za:n 'dajin 'saŋai ? lit. 'that village, how far ?'

'saro:ba: 'le'ŋ-n-am 'dajin q'urte ? lit. 'paddy-field-in-your how much ripens,' i.e., 'how much (grain) is grown in your paddy field ?'

'dakkən-ə-suda: 'how big ?' cf. 'dajin.

'e'ŋa:-( 'ga'm-le) 'anin 'ba:ra:-te:n ? 'How does he work ?'

'ja:n-te 'ba: am'me:-n-a'i, 'What more (else, then) could I do ?'

'ja:n-te (or 'en-te) 'ga:m-le da'ku kun-ə'gur ? 'How is that fruit ?'

əm-'be'n ə-'je:ŋ-ən-ə-'man(d)ra: 'gamən ? '(of) you which man is Gamang ?'

*pa:* or *po:ŋ*<sup>4</sup> are used as interrogative particles :—

'amən 'ille *pa:* (or *po:ŋ*) ? 'Did you go ?'

'amən *pa:* 'sukku'n-ə-'duk(ə)ri ? 'Are you Sukku's wife ?'

'amən 'sukku'n-*pa:*-ə-'duk(ə)ri ? 'Are you Sukku's wife ?'

'amən 'sukku'n-ə-'duk(ə)ri: *pa:* ? 'Are you Sukku's wife ?'

'ra:ja: 'de:le jənə:n-'de:n, 'goble-*pa:*-side<sup>5</sup> ? 'Raja though he is, does he sit idly ?'

'amən-*pa:*-a'sən jən 'ije ? 'Should I go for your sake ?'

'tid-t-am *pa:* 'gamai do ? lit. 'I will beat you is it do I say ?'  
= 'Do I say that I will beat you ?'

NOTE.—In the foregoing examples the word or words to be emphasized are followed by *pa:*, which has no fixed position.

*o:-de:* is also used sometimes as an interrogative particle.

'bisin-ən gor'za:nən da'ku o:-de: 'qadam i'jeten ? 'Is the Bisoyi in the village or did he go to town ?'

'jerte o:-de: 'ijja: ? 'Will you go or not ?'

'baŋsa: o:-de: 'ijja: ? '(Is it) good or not ?'

## V. Case-phrases:—

ə-'ja:ŋ-ən ə-'ua:n jənə:n-'de:-n-ə-'d'oŋ 'anin 'tid-te'h, lit. 'his mother his father also (+ accusative suffix) he beats' = 'he beats his mother and father also.' Note the position of the accusative suffix -*d'oŋ* which belongs to *ə-'ja:ŋ-ən* as well as *ə-'ua:n*. The particle *jənə:n-'de:n*

<sup>1</sup> *daku* (= is, are, etc.) is used in singular and plural. *dakoten-ji* (class II) is also used. (See XIX, p. 138.)

<sup>2</sup> *ja:n-ga'm-le*, *ja:n-te-ga'm-le* are also used.

<sup>3</sup> See Vocabularies, No. 35.

<sup>4</sup> In some dialects only *po:ŋ* is so used.

<sup>5</sup> *sid*. (See II, Ap. 1. p. 67.)

is placed after the nouns which are emphasized, while the suffix is separated by it from the words to which it is to be attached.

kən'sim-ən-kəm'bun-ən(-ja:)-'bat'e 'purte:ji, lit. 'fowl(s)-pig(s)-(also)-with (they) propitiate (the deities)'. 'dolejən-'poŋ-'bat'e 'ib-be? lit. 'with hunger is it we go?' Note how the nouns are separated by ja: and such other particles from the suffix bat'e, which is to be attached to them, and the economical employment of bat'e.

'dukkəri'-jən-ja:-əm'me:le 're:gam 'ti-iŋ, lit. 'wife-my also for medicine give-me'. Note the position of ja: separating the suffix from the word to which it belongs.

'gumma:-pa:-o'de:-'ga:ja:-sətə'le 'jerrai 'amən? lit. 'Gumma-is it -or-Gayaba:-from came you?' i.e., 'Have you come from Gumma or Gaibā?' (See Vocabularies, No. 33).

NOTE.--The suffix sətəle belongs to gumma as well as ga:ja:, but it is separated from it by pa: and ode: tenne-gai, buja: -sətəle kumbul-ən dup-le-n jere:ten, lit. 'here, friend, Buja: !-from rat having gone out, went away?' = 'Is it from here, etc.?'

'taŋli-jən-ji, 'cow-my (plural suffix)' = 'my cows'; so 'boŋte:l-n-am-ji, 'your buffaloes,' ə-kim'medən-ji, 'his goats'. Note the position of the plural suffix -ji and the order of words.

's'u:ŋ-leŋ-jən,<sup>1</sup> lit. 'house-in-my' = 'in my house'. 's'i:-leŋ-n-'am, 'in your hand'. ə-'s'i:-leŋ-ən-ji, 'in their hands'. 's'i:-leŋ-jən-sətə'le, lit. 'hand-in-my-from' = 'out of my hand'. 'maŋ-ba:-leŋ-jən sətə'le, 'from my presence'. 'va:-'s'u:ŋ-leŋ-jən-sətə'le, 'from my father's house'. ə-'t'o:d-leŋ-ən-ji, 'in their mouths'. Note the order of words in these expressions. 'de:sa:-leŋ-le-n-sətə'le 'galji 'maŋ(d)ra 'jirre-ji, 'Ten men went (away) from our country'. 's'u:-ŋ-ba:-le-n-'adəm, 'near our house' gor'za:ŋ-leŋ-be'n poŋ-sətə'le 'anin-jikun bitti-n 'jumburre 'paŋle:ji? lit. 'village-in-your-is it-from they that property having-stolen took?'.

VI. Note how the meaning of some of the prepositions in English is expressed in So'ra:—(see II, 190—192). (1) There was a snake across the foot-path: 'penta:-'go:d-leŋ-ən 'j'a:d-ən ə'boi 'umbraŋ-n-'eten, lit. 'foot-path-in snake one lay-across'. umbraŋ-n-eten is a finite verb. (2) So is 'san-duŋ in go-behind him: 'anin 'san-duŋ-a:. (3) He speaks against me: 'anin 'ber-duŋ-t-iŋ. (Here -iŋ, 'me' is the object of the transitive verb ber-duŋ with which it is incorporated.) (4) I know nothing about Buda: 'budam-ə-'berna jən 'ija:ja: 'aggələm'ai, lit. 'Buda's word,' i.e., 'about Buda'. (5) Come after ten o'clock: 'gulji 'gonta: ə-'de:le:-n-'sikkui-'de'n 'ija:i. (A clause is used with the verb de:, 'pass'.) (6) Round about the house: 'ja:ŋ-jar-'amduŋ-a:. (7) Lean the stick against the wall: kin'ta:l-leŋ-ən 'dangun 'amduŋ-a:. (8) The children quarrelled among themselves: pə'sij-ən-ji<sup>2</sup> al-rode:-len-ji. (9) I bought these fish at the rate of four

<sup>1</sup>The glottal check is optionally dropped in such phrases.

<sup>2</sup>See al-in section II, appendix I.

annas each : 'taŋ-'<sup>1</sup>bo:j-ən 'taŋ-'ja:gi 'punja:<sup>2</sup>-<sup>3</sup>bate kan-əjo: 'jila:i.  
 (10) If you sell the rice at one anna an *adda* I will buy two *addas* :  
 'taŋ-'bo:-'adda: 'taŋ-'ja:gi-'le:bu əm'me:le 'amən 'temlen-'de'n, 'ba:gu  
 'adda:-ə-ruŋku jən 'jita:i. (11) Come before sunrise : 'en(d)raŋ 'duŋ-  
 'juŋ-ən 'ijai (lit. 'not-yet-sun-rise, come'). (12) Distribute these  
 plantains among those children : kan ə'gur-ten 'unte-ə-pə'sij-ji-ə-'d'oŋ  
 'bante:-le 'ti-a:-ji (lit. 'this plantain those children (+ Acc.-suffix.)  
 having divided give to them).<sup>4</sup> (13) All but Addia went : 'addia:-n  
 'sedda:le 'kuddub-ən-ji 'jerre-ji; or 'kuddubənji 'jerre-ji, 'ma'ntərəm  
 'addia:-n 'ann-'ij-ad (lit. 'all went but Addia did not go'). (14) Pull  
 up the plant by the roots : 'ampəra: ə-'jrd-ən ə'ne:b-ən 'pe:-le'sid-a:.  
 (15) My friend died of fever : 'gadi:-jən a'sun-raŋan-'a'sən kə'jelle.  
 (16) With all his wealth he is not happy : 'jan(d)rum-ən'gan(d)ra:-n  
 'aggəda: da'ku'len-'de'n-ja: 'anin 'sukka: teŋ. (17) This box is made  
 of wood : kan-ə-'pe: la: ə'ra:-n-'bate 'sabja:le:-ji.<sup>4</sup> (18) Let us stay  
 under that tree : 'unte ə'ra:-'ne:b 'jaita:n ə-da'kunai-ba:. (19) There  
 is a man on the hill : bərum ə-'laŋka bo-'man(d)ra: da'ku. (20) He  
 carried the basket on his head : ə-'b'o:b-le-ŋ-ən 'tudud-ən 'teŋle-  
 paŋ'e:te:n. (21) From morning till evening : 'taŋəlda:n sətə'le 'orrub-  
 -ən-. (There is no word in So:ra: corresponding to *till*.) (22) The  
 snake stood on its tail : 'j'a:d-ən ə'lan-'bate 'tanəŋ'e:te:n. (23) One of  
 them : 'unte bo-'mandra: (24) They cut it *with* a knife : 'kundin 'bate<sup>5</sup>  
 'gal-le-ji. (25) He came with his wife : 'anin ə-'dukkəri-n 'bate  
 'illa:-ji. (26) At the bottom of the pot : 'jaita:-'daŋ-ən. (27) Under  
 the pot : ə-'sambi-'daŋ-ən. (28) Inside the pot : ə-'luŋ-'daŋ-ən.

NOTE. The verb is put in the plural number when *bate* is used to form the sociative case as in 25 above. 26, 27 and 28 are compounds in So:ra:.

### ADVERBIAL OBJECTS.

VII. Some nouns denoting time, place, occupation, etc. are used as adverbial accusatives modifying intransitive verbs like *da'ku*, 'to be,' *ij, jr*, 'to go,' *gob*, 'to sit,' 'tanəŋ,' 'to stand,' 'dimmad,' 'to sleep,' *ja:*, 'to walk,' etc. (See section II, 16). Examples are given below.

tə'ŋor-ən go'be:te:n (da'ku, tanəŋ'e:te:n, 'dimmad'ne:te:n, ja:'ne:te:n),  
 lit. 'way sat' (is, stood, slept, walked).<sup>6</sup> 'unte ənsə'lo ə-pə'sij-ən tə'ŋor-ən-  
 'omda'e:te:n, 'that woman left her child (in) the way'. 'sumba:ra:n-  
 ə-'dinna 'anin j'i're:te:n (j'i'ra:te:n), '(on) Monday he went (came)'.  
 'galji 'ko:su: 'ja:le'na:i, '(I) walked ten kross'. 'taŋəlda:n ('tamba:n,  
 'orrub-ən, 'toŋal-ən, etc.) 'jirte, lit. 'morning (forenoon, evening,  
 night, etc.) I shall go'. 'pinda:n 'dimmad-ten-ji, 'they sleep (on)  
 the pial'. munu'siŋ j'i're:te:n, '(he) went (to) Munusing (village)'.

<sup>1</sup> See taŋ in section II, appendix I. This usage is rare.

<sup>2</sup> Some say unj onə:. See Vocabularies, No. 22 (c).

<sup>3</sup> Plural in sense.

<sup>4</sup> This is not passive voice. It means 'they made'.

<sup>5</sup> pam-le = 'holding' is also used instead of *bate*.

<sup>6</sup> The force of the English preposition is implied and not expressed in the So:ra: sentence.

'saibon 'gumma:n 'lasso'ne'te:n, 'The Saheb got down (at) Gumma (village)'. 'saro:n 'maida:n 'dakku:a, 'keep the grain (on) the loft'. 'benta:n ə-it-te, lit. 'hunting (we) are going'. 'sannia:n 'kamb(ə) ra:n i'je'te:n, 'Sannia: (on) service<sup>1</sup> went'. bə'ru:n o:n-'su:n teđ, 'there is no shed (on) the hill'. 'lisiŋ-ən gada:n da'ku, 'the Bisoyi is (in) town'. 'jelu:n bə'le:nən 'doile:ji, lit. 'flesh (from) roof (they) suspended'. us'ai-ən 'bar-ta:đ, 'er-ta:đ 'jirte:n, 'the skin will be dry (in) two (or) three days'. 'joda:n jir're'te:n, '(he) went (to) the brook'. 'turru aŋ'gai pen a'su:-'da:l-i:n, 'I was ill (for) six months.'

### USE OF ADJECTIVES.

#### VIII. Adjectives -Exercise (see section II, 33—38).

*Ex.* ə-'sukka:-n-ə-'mandra: = ə-'sukka:-dam-ən-ə-'mandra: = 'sukka:-'mar, 'a healthy man'. a'su:-dam-ən-ə-'mandra: = a'su:-'mar, 'a sick man'. anin 'sukka:-dam, 'he is healthy,' i.e., 'he is well'; anin 'sukka:-teđ, 'he (is) not well'. 'sukka:-'te'd-ən-ə-'mandra:, 'a man who is not well'.

Use the following adjectives in the manner shown above:—

'lamed, 'soft, gentle'; 'dada:, 'hard, strong'.  
 'tage, 'hot'; 'raŋa:, 'cold'; pə'num, 'warm'; sə'ju:, 'cool'.  
 'madir, 'clear, clean'; 'adil, 'dirty'.  
 'laŋka:-, 'tall, high'; 'doinna, 'ja:ita:, 'short, low'.  
 kə'buŋ, 'stout, thick'; 'me'taŋ, 'thin'.  
 u'me'nj, 'active, industrious'; 'lisim, 'adəsa:, 'slow, lazy, idle'.  
 ə-'me:nj, 'alive'; ə-kə'jed, 'dead'.  
 l'a:nj, 'wide'; rəkud, 'narrow'.  
 jə'le:m, 'smooth'; 'ja'b-'ja:b, sor-'sa:r, 'rough'.  
 'tamme, 'new'; 'pa:-pur, 'old'.  
 'laqi-n, 'heavy'; 'lija:r, 'light'.  
 'rağəl, 'sweet'; 'asəŋ, 'bitter'.  
 'sasta:, 'cheap'; 'marəgam, 'dear'.  
 'adəm, tue, 'near'; 'saŋai, 'far'.  
 ə-'jadi, 'true'; sub-'sub, tal'lud, 'false'.  
 'suda: 'big, large'; 'sanna:, 'little, small'.

### CONJUGATION.

IX. (a) Exercises in conjugation—verbs denoting motion, away from the speaker. /ij,<sup>2</sup> 'go' (see tables I and II A under section II, 89, personal pronouns, 19).

(1) Present-future form expressing the meaning of the present indefinite, present progressive and future tense in English—he goes, is going, will go.

<sup>1</sup> 'Kambra' (Called 'Vetti') is forced service, not paid for, which a Sora: owes to his chief.

<sup>2</sup> There is another verb jir, 'go (away)' with its variant ir. In some dialects jer, jir, er, ir are used. anin ir-re, 'he went away' has been noted in one village. The student may hear pen jerte, -jirte, -erte-irte as well as pen itte, 'I go'. pen jerre, -jirre, -erre, -irre (or iurre) as well as ille, 'I went'.

(2) Past form expressing the meaning of the past indefinite, past progressive, and present perfect and past perfect in English—he went, was going, has gone, etc.

A. √ij, 'go'.

(a) AFFIRMATIVE.

Present-future.

Past.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(1) 'amən 'ua:n 'it-te 'sukku?<sup>1</sup><br/>'you where go-Sukku?'<br/>(word-order may be changed)</p> <p>{ ua:n amən it-te sukku?<br/>sukku! amən ua:n it-te?<br/>ua:n it-te amən sukku?<br/>ua:n sukku! amən it-te?<br/>ua:n it-te sukku! amən?</p> <p>= where do you go Sukku?<br/>where are you going Sukku?<br/>where will you go Sukku?</p> | <p>'amən 'ua:n 'il-le 'sukku?<br/>'you where went Sukku?'<br/>(word-order may be changed).</p> <p>{ ua:n amən il-le sukku?<br/>sukku! amən ua:n il-le?<br/>ua:n il-le amən sukku?<br/>ua:n sukku! amən il-le?<br/>ua:n il-le sukku! amən?</p> <p>= where did you go Sukku?<br/>where were you going Sukku?<br/>where have you gone Sukku?</p> |
| <p>(2) jən 'saro:ba:n 'it-te<br/>I paddy field go<br/>= I go;—am going;—shall go, etc.</p>   | <p>jən 'saro:ba:n 'il-le.<br/>I paddy field went.<br/>= I went;—was going;—have gone, etc.</p>  |
| <p>(3) 'uba:n-am 'ua:n 'itte?<br/>brother-your where goes?<br/>= where does your brother go, etc.</p>  | <p>'uba:n-am 'ua:n 'il-le?<br/>brother-your where went?<br/>= where did your brother go? etc.</p>   |
| <p>(4) 'anin bə'ru:n 'it-te.<br/>he hill goes.<br/>= he goes to the hill, etc.</p>   | <p>'anin bə'ru:n 'il-le?<sup>2</sup><br/>he hill went.<br/>= he went to the hill, etc.</p>  |
| <p>(5) 'anin-ji 'ua:n 'it-te-ji?<br/>they where go?<br/>= where do they go? etc.</p>   | <p>'anin-ji 'ua:n 'il-le-ji?<br/>they where went?<br/>= where did they go?</p>  |
| <p>(6) əm-'be'n 'ua:n ə-'it-te?<br/>you (plural) where go?<br/>= where do you go? etc.</p>   | <p>əm-'be'n 'ua:n ə-'il-le?<br/>you (plural) where went?<br/>= where did you go? etc.</p>   |
| <p>(7) el-'le'n 'tulab-ən ə-'it-te.<br/>we forest go, etc.</p>   | <p>el-'le'n 'tulab-ən ə-'il-le.<br/>we forest went, etc.</p>  |
| <p>(8) el-'le'n 'tulab-ən 'it-te-be.<br/>we (inclusive) shall go to the forest.</p>  | <p>el-'le'n 'tulab-ən 'il-le-be.<br/>we (inclusive) went to the forest.</p>   |

<sup>1</sup> See Vocabularies, No. 34, proper names of persons. The final (-ə)n of nouns is dropped in the vocative case. [See section II, 4 (d).]

<sup>2</sup> Also i'jete:n which is frequently used. i'jete:d is a variant.

(a) AFFIRMATIVE—*cont.*

## Summary—

Present-future ...	{ (1) Singular: nen 'it-te; 'amən 'it-te; 'anin 'it-te. Plural: el-'lən ə-'it-te, it-te-be (inclusive); əm-'bən ə-'it-te; 'anin-ji 'it-te-ji.
Past ...	{ (2) Singular: nen 'il-le; 'amən 'il-le, 'anin 'il-le <sup>1</sup> . Plural: el-'lən ə-'il-le, il-le-be (inclusive); əm-'bən ə-'il-le, 'anin-ji 'il-le-ji.
Specification of time by means of adverbs.	{ nen nam 'tet-te 'it-te = I am <i>now</i> going there; 'bijo: 'it-te = I shall go <i>to-morrow</i> . nen 'di:-'ujən tette it-te = I go there <i>everyday</i> . nen 'rubən 'tette 'il-le = I went there <i>yesterday</i> .

## (b) NEGATIVE.

Present-future.	Past.
(1) 'amən 'tulab-ən, an-'i-je pa: ? <i>Do you not go to the forest?</i> etc.	'amən 'tulab-ən an-'ij-ad pa: ? <sup>1</sup> <i>Did you not go to the forest?</i>
(2) 'ijja, nen 'tulab-ən an-'ij-e. <i>No, I do-not-go to the forest,</i> etc.	'ijja, 'tulab-ən 'er-ən-ij. <sup>2</sup> <i>No, I did-not-go to the forest, etc.</i>
(3) 'uba:n-am saro:ba:n an-'i-je pa: ? <i>Does your brother not go to the</i> <i>paddy field?</i> etc.	'uba:n-am saro:ba:n an-'ij-ad <sup>3</sup> pa: ? <i>Did your brother not go to the</i> <i>paddy field?</i> etc.
(4) 'ijja, 'anin 'saro:ba:n an-'ij-e. <i>No, he does not go to the paddy</i> <i>field, etc.</i>	'ijja, 'anin 'saro:ba:n an-'ij-ad <sup>3</sup> . <i>No, he did not go to the paddy</i> <i>field.</i>
(5) 'anin-ji bə'ru:n an-'ij-e-ji pa: ? <i>Do they not go to the hill?</i> etc.	'anin-ji bə'ru:n an-'ij-ad-ji pa: ? <sup>4</sup> <i>Did they not go to the hill?</i> etc.
(6) əm-'bən bə'ru:n an-'ij-e pa: ? <i>Do you (plural) not go to the</i> <i>hill?</i> etc.	əm-'bən bə'ru:n an-'ij-ad pa: ? <sup>3</sup> <i>Did you not go to the hill?</i>
(7) 'ijja, el-'lən bə'ru:n an-'ij-e. <i>No, we do not go to the hill,</i> etc.	'ijja, el-'lən bə'ru:n an-'il-le. <i>No, we did not go to the hill, etc.</i>
(8) el-'lən bə'ru:n an-'ib-be ... <i>We (inclusive) do not go to the</i> <i>hill.</i>	el-'lən bə'ru:n an-'il-le-be. <i>We (inclusive) did not go to the</i> <i>hill.</i>

<sup>1</sup> an-'il-le (see note p. 7 secondary stress) is also current; po:n is used instead of pa in some dialects.

<sup>2</sup> an-'il-le is also current.

<sup>3</sup> an-'il-le or an-'i-je-t-e:n or an-'ijete:d may also be used.

<sup>4</sup> Also an-'il-le-ji.

## (b) NEGATIVE—cont.

## Summary—

- |                    |   |  |
|--------------------|---|--|
| Present-future ... | { | (1) Singular: pen ,an-'ij-e; 'amən ,an-'ij-e; 'anin ,an-'ij-e.   |
|                    |   | Plural: el-'le'n ,an-'ij-e, an-'ib-be (inclusive); 'əm-'be'n ,an-'ij-e; 'anin-ji ,an-'ij-e-ji.                                 |
| Past ...           | { | (2) Singular: pen 'er-ən-'ij <sup>1</sup> ; amən ,an-'ij-ad; <sup>2</sup> 'anin ,an-'ij-ad. <sup>1</sup>                       |
|                    |   | Plural: el-'le'n ,an-'il-le, an-'il-le-be (inclusive); 'əm-'be'n ,an-'ij-ad; <sup>3</sup> 'anin-ji ,an-'ij-ad-ji. <sup>4</sup> |

NOTE.—There is another form of the past with the negative particle enraḡ<sup>5</sup> prefixed to the negative form of the present-future in the place of the negative prefix ad-. Ex. anin ille pa? 'Did he go?'—ijja, enraḡij-e, 'no, he has not gone yet'. enraḡ is also used by itself without the verb; it means 'not yet'.

## Exercise in conjugation—

√ij, 'go'.

## (c) SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD (see II, 64).

## Affirmative.

## Negative.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| (1) 'amən 'il-l-en-'de'n, pen 'it-te.              | 'amən ,an-'il-l-en-'de'n, pen an-'ij-e.              |
| <i>If you go I shall go.</i>                       | <i>If you do not go, I shall not go.</i>             |
| (2) pen 'il-l-en-'de'n, 'anin-ja: 'it-te.          | pen ,an-'il-l-en-'de'n 'anin ,an-'ij-e.              |
| <i>If I go he also will go.</i>                    | <i>If I do not go, he will not go.</i>               |
| (3) 'kuddub-'le'n ə-'il-l-en-'de'n, anin it-te-pa? | 'kuddub-'le'n ə-'il-l-en-'de'n ja: 'anin' ,an-'ij-e. |
| <i>If all of us go, will he go?</i>                | <i>Though we all go, he will not go.</i>             |
| (4) 'kuddub-'be'n ə-'il-l-en-'de'n, pen 'it-te.    | 'kuddub-'be'n ,an-'il-l-en-'de'n, pen ,an-'ij-e.     |
| <i>If all of you go, I will go.</i>                | <i>If all of you do not go, I will not go.</i>       |
| (5) 'anin il-l-en-'de'n-ja:, pen ,an-'ij-e.        | 'anin ,an-'il-l-en-'de'n, pen ,an-'ij-e.             |
| <i>Even though he does not go, I will not go.</i>  | <i>If he does not go, I will not go.</i>             |
| (6) el'len 'ille-ben-'de'n-ja: 'anin ,an-'ije.     | el'len ,an-'ille ben-'de'n-ja: 'anin ,an-'ij-e.      |
| <i>Even if we (inclusive) go, he will not go.</i>  | <i>Even if we do not go, he will not go.</i>         |
| (7) 'anin-ji 'il-l-en-ji-'de'n, 'amən 'ij-a.       | 'anin-ji ,an-'il-l-en-ji-'de'n, 'amən id-'doḡ.       |
| <i>If they go, go (you).</i>                       | <i>If they do not go, do-not (you) go.</i>           |

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 120.<sup>2</sup> See note 3, p. 120.<sup>3</sup> See note 3, p. 120.<sup>4</sup> See note 4, p. 120.<sup>5</sup> endraḡ, enraḡ, edraḡ are variants.



(c) SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD—*cont.**Summary—*

Affirmative	...	{ Singular: <i>nen 'il-l-en-'de'n</i> ; <i>'amən il-l-en-'de'n</i> ; 'il-l-en-'de'n.
		{ Plural: <i>el-'le'n ə-'il-l-en-'de'n</i> , <i>'il-le-ben-'de'n</i> (inclusive) ; — <i>ə-'il-l-en-'de'n</i> ; <i>'il-l-en-ji-'de'n</i> .
Negative	...	{ Singular: <i>nen an-'il-l-en-'de'n</i> ; — <i>an-'il-l-en-</i> <i>de'n</i> , <i>'an-'il-l-en-'de'n</i> .
		{ Plural: <i>el-'len an-'il-l-en-'de'n</i> , <sup>1</sup> <i>'an-'il-le-ben-</i> <i>'de'n</i> (inclusive) ; <i>an-'il-l-en-'de'n</i> ; <i>an-'il-l-en-</i> <i>ji-'de'n</i> .

## Exercise in conjugation—

(d) <sup>2</sup> IMPERATIVE MOOD √ij, 'go.'

## Affirmative.

## Negative.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| (1) 'sukku ! 'amə-n bə'ru-n 'ij-α.<br><i>Sukku ! go to the hill.</i>                             | 'sukku ! 'amən bə'ru:n-'id-'do:ŋ.<br><i>Sukku ! do not go to the hill.</i>          |
| (2) nen bə'ru:n 'ij-e pα ?<br><i>Am I to go to the hill ?</i>                                    | nen bə'ru:n an-'ij-e pα ?<br><i>Am I not to go to the hill ?</i>                    |
| (3) 'dukkəri-n-am ja 'ij-e:te.<br><i>Let your wife also go.</i>                                  | 'dukkəri-n-am id-'do:ŋ-e-t-e.<br><i>Let not your wife go.</i>                       |
| (4) ə-'je, <sup>3</sup> sə'lo ! bə'ru:n.<br><i>Let us both go to the hill,</i><br><i>woman !</i> | (Nil).  |
| (5) 'ba:qu-n-'be'n 'ib-bα.<br><i>Both of you, go.</i>  | 'ba:qu-n-'be'n ə-id-'do:ŋ.<br><i>Both of you, do not go.</i>                        |
| (6) 'pə'si:n-am-ji 's'uŋ-en ij-<br>ete:ji.<br><i>Let your children go home.</i>                  | pə'si:n-am-ji 's'uŋ-en id-'do:ŋ<br>ete:ji.<br><i>Let not your children go home.</i> |
| (7) el-'le'n ə-'ib-bα.<br><i>Let us go.</i>  | el-'le'n an-'ib-be.<br><i>Let us not go.</i>  |

*Summary—*

Affirmative	...	{ Singular: (ij-e?) 'ij-α ; 'ij-ete.
		{ Plural: 'ə-'ib-bα ; 'ib-bα ; 'ij-ete-ji.
Negative	...	{ Singular: (an-'ij-e ?) ? id-'do:ŋ ; id-'do:ŋ-ete.
		{ Plural: an-'ib-be ; ə-id-'do:ŋ ; id-'do:ŋ-ete-ji.

(b) Exercise in conjugation—verbs denoting motion towards the person speaking (see II, 89, table I, B).

<sup>1</sup> The plural prefix ə is assimilated with the α- of the negative prefix an-.

<sup>2</sup> -do:ŋ which denotes emphasis, -ten which denotes futurity may be added (see II, 95, 96).

<sup>3</sup> Dual ə-ij-e = ə-j-e (by assimilation).

<sup>4</sup> Final j of pə'sij is dropped and i is lengthened (compensation) p. 13, No. 3

## B. √ij-ai, 'come'.

## (a) AFFIRMATIVE.

## Present-future.

## Past.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (1) 'aŋa:n 'it-t-ai 's'uŋ-ən 'buda: ?<br><i>When will you come home Buda?</i>                     | 'aŋa:n 'il-l-ai 's'uŋ-ən 'buda: ?<br><i>When did you come home Buda?</i>                          |
| (2) nen 'bi:jo: 'it-t-ai.<br><i>I shall come to-morrow.</i>                                       | nen 'rubən 'il-l-ai.<br><i>I came yesterday.</i>  |
| (3) 'ua:n-am 'aŋa:n 'it-t-ai.<br><i>When will your father come?</i>                               | 'ua:n-am 'aŋa:n 'il-l-ai.<br><i>When did your father come?</i>                                    |
| (4) 'anin ja: 'bi:jo: 'it-t-ai.<br><i>He will also come to-morrow.</i>                            | 'anin ja: 'rubən 'il-l-ai.<br><i>He also came yesterday.</i>                                      |
| (5) 'ba:gu-n-'be:n gor'zaŋ-'le:n ə-'it-t-ai pa: ?<br><i>Will both of you come to our village?</i> | 'ba:gu-n-'be:n gor'zaŋ-'le:n ə-'il-l-ai pa: ?<br><i>Have you both (ever) come to our village.</i> |
| (6) o'de:, el-le'n 'tagəlda:n ə-'it-t-ai.<br><i>Yes, we shall come in the morning.</i>            | u'v:, min'num-ən ten'ne-ə-'il-l-ai.<br><i>Yes, last year we came (here).</i>                      |
| (7) pə'si-n-am-ji aŋa:n 'it-t-a-ji? <sup>2</sup><br><i>When will your children come?</i>          | pə'si-n-am-ji aŋa:n 'il-l-a-ji? <sup>2</sup><br><i>When did your children come.</i>               |
| (8) 'anin-ji 'jɛramme 'it-t-a-ji.<br><i>They will come the day after to-morrow.</i>               | 'anin-ji 'moj-jed 'il-l-a-ji.<br><i>They came the day before yesterday.</i>                       |

## (b) NEGATIVE.

## Present-future.

## Past.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (1) 'amən 's'uŋ-ən ,an-'ij-ai pa: 'buda: ?<br><i>Will you not come home Buda?</i>                   | ɾ'ten 'buda: ! 'rubən 'amən ,an-'il-l-ai ?<br><i>Why Buda ! you did not come yesterday.</i> |
| (2) nam nen ,an-'ij-ai, 'aggəda: 'ba:ra-n da'ku.<br><i>I will not come now; there is much work.</i> | 'ba:ra-n-'a:sən nen ,an-'il-l-ai.<br><i>On account of work I did not come.</i>              |
| (3) 'uba:n-am ,an-'ij-ai pa:.<br><i>Will your brother not come?</i>                                 | 'uba:n-am 'ja: ,an-'il-l-ai; ɾ'ten-'a:sən ?<br><i>Even your brother did not come; why?</i>  |
| (4) 'ijja:, ,an-'ij-ai.<br><i>No, he will not come.</i>   | 'ba:ra-n-'a:sən 'anin ,an-'il-l-ai.<br><i>On account of work he did not come.</i>           |

<sup>1</sup> Also ij-ai-ten, etc.<sup>2</sup> Final i of ai is dropped before -ji.

(b) NEGATIVE—*cont.*

Present-future.

Past

- (5) 'ba:gu-n-'be'n 'bar-ta:ɖ, 'erta:ɖ 'ba:gu-n-'ben an-'il-l-ai.  
 an-'ijai pə'reŋ.

*Both of you will not perhaps come for two (or) three days.* *Both of you have not come.*

- (6) 'ijja, pə'sij-ən-ji ja an-'ij-a: pə'sij-ən-ji ja: an-'il-l-a:ji.  
 -ji.

*No, even the children will not come.* *Even the children have not come.*

- (7) (el-le'n) an-'ijai. (el-le'n) an-'il-lai.  
*(We) do not come.* *(We) did not come.*

## Summary—

Affirmative.	Singular: it-t-ai; it-t-ai; it-t-ai.	il-l-ai; il-l-ai; il-l-ai.
	Plural: ə-it-t-ai 'ittai-be; ə-it-t-ai, 'it-t-a:ji.	ə-il-l-ai; il lai-be ə-il-l-ai; il-l-a:ji.
Negative.	Singular: an-'ij-ai; an-'ij-ai; an-'ij-ai.	an-'il-l-ai; an-'il-l-ai; an-'il-l-ai.
	Plural, an-'ij-ai; an-'ijai-be; an-'ij-ai; an-'ij-a:ji.	an-'il-l-ai, an-'il-lai be; an-'il-lai; an-'il-l-a:ji.

NOTE.—There is another form of past negative anin enraɖ ijai, 'he has not yet come'.; Cf. enraɖ ije (see note above, p. 121)..

## Exercise in conjugation—

## (c) SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD—(√ij-ai, 'come').

Affirmative.

Negative.

- (1) 'amən ten'ne 'il-l-a:j-ēn-'de'n, 'amən an-'il-l-a:j-ēn-'de'n nən an-'ij-e.  
 nən tette jer-t-e. *If you come here, I shall go there.* *If you do not come, I will not go.*
- (2) 'ba:gu-n-'ben ə-'il-l-a:j-ēn-'de'n 'ba:gu-n-'ben an-'il-l-a:j-ēn 'de'n, nən 'il-le bə'diɲ.  
*If both of you had come it would have been well.* *If both of you had not come I would have gone.*
- (3) nən nam 'il-l-a:j-ēn-'de'n, 'ba: nən nam an-'il-l-a:j-ēn-'de'n, 'biɔ  
 sa: ted. *If I come now (it is) not good.* *If I do not come now, I shall come to-morrow.*

(c) SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD—*cont.*

Affirmative.

Negative.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>(4) el-le'n 'il-l-a-jēn-'de'n, 'amən<br/>ja: 'ittai pa: ?<br/><i>If we come, will you also come?</i></p> <p>(5) el-'len 'il-lai-ben-'de'n, 'anin<br/>it-tai.<br/><i>If we come, he will come.</i></p> <p>(6) 'anin il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n, nen 'ja:<br/>ittai.<br/><i>If he comes, I will also come.</i></p> <p>(7) pə'si:-n-am-ji 'il-l-a-jēn-ji-<br/>'de'n, pə'si:-nen-ji ja: 'it-<br/>ta:-ji.<br/><i>If your children come my<br/>children will also come.</i></p> | <p>el-'le'n ,an-'il-l-a-j-e'n-'de'n-ja:<br/>'amən 'ij-ai.<br/><i>Even if we do not come, come<br/>you.</i></p> <p>əl-'lən an-'il-lai-ben-'de'n, 'anin<br/>ja: ,an'ijai.<br/><i>If we do not come, he too will not<br/>come.</i></p> <p>'anin ,an-'il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n, nen 'ja<br/>,an'ijai.<br/><i>If he does not come, I too will<br/>not come.</i></p> <p>pə'si:-n-am-ji ,an-'il-l-a-j-ēn-ji-<br/>'de'n, pə'si:-nen-ji ja: ,an-'ij-a:-<br/>ji.<br/><i>If your children do not come my<br/>children too will not come.</i></p> |
|---|--|

Summary—

- |                   |   |   |
|-------------------|---|---|
| Affirma-<br>tive. | { | Singular: (1) il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n; (2) il-l-a-je-ēn-'de'n; (3)<br>il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n.  |
|                   |   | Plural: (1) ə-il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n (inclusive), 'il-lai-ben-'de'n;<br>(2) 'ə-il-l-lai-jēn-'de'n; (3) il-l-a-j-ēn-ji-'de'n.                   |
| Negati-<br>ve.    | { | Singular: (1) ,an-'il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n; (2) an-'il-l-a-j-ēn-<br>(3) ,an-'il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n.   |
|                   |   | Plural: (1) ,an-'il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n (inclusive), ,an-'il-lai-<br>ben-'de'n; (2) ,an-'il-l-a-j-ēn-'de'n; (3) ,an-'il-lai-j-ēn-<br>ji-'de'n. |

Exercise in conjugation—

(d) IMPERATIVE MOOD<sup>1</sup>—(√ij-ai, 'come').

Affirmative.

Negative.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>(1) 'ijai 'lakki!<br/><i>Come, Lakki!</i><sup>2</sup></p> <p>(2) nen 'ijai pa?<br/><i>(May or) shall I come?</i></p> <p>(3) 'ijai-ba: 'ijai-ba: pə'sij-ji!<br/><i>Come! come! children!</i></p> | <p>id-'doŋ-ai 'lakki!<br/><i>Do not come, Lakki!</i><sup>3</sup></p> <p>nen ,an-'ij-ai pa?<br/><i>(May or) shall I not come?</i></p> <p>əid-'doŋ-ai pə'sij-ji!<br/><i>Do not come children!</i></p> |
|--|---|

<sup>1</sup> See foot-note 1, pp. 119 and 122.

<sup>2</sup> See Vocabularies, No. 34 (b), p. 90. jai', ja:nde' are also used in the singular, ja:ba: ! ja:--bon-de: ! in the plural.

(d) IMPERATIVE MOOD—*cont.*

Affirmative.

Negative.

- (4) *ba'r bo: ta'no:r, 'bi:jo: ə-ij-ai- ba:r an-'ij-ai-be ten'ne.*  
*ba:.*

*Let us come to-morrow once Let us not come here again.*  
*more.*

- (5) *'dukkəri:n-am 'ij-ai-te. 'dukkəri:n-am id-'do:ŋ-a:ite.*  
*Let your wife come. Let not your wife come.*

- (6) *'kuddub 'mandra: ten'ne 'ij- pə'sij-ən-ji ten'ne id-'do:ŋ-ai-te-ji.*  
*ai-te-ji.*  
*Let all persons come here. Let not children come, here.*

*Summary—*

Affirmative.	{	Singular: (1) (ij-ai); (2) ij-ai; (3) ija:ite.
		Plural: (1) ə-ij ai-pa:; (2) ij-ai-ba:; (3) ij-ai-te-ji.
Negative ...	{	Singular: (1) (an-'ij-ai); (2) id-do:ŋ-ai; (3) id-do:ŋ-ai-te.
		Plural: (1) an-ij-ai-be; (2) ə-id-do:ŋ-ai; (3) id-do:ŋ-ai-te-ji.

N.B.—The following verbs denoting motion (A. away from and B. towards the person speaking) may be conjugated as  $\sqrt{\text{pa}}$  (class I) and  $\sqrt{\text{du}}$  (class II) in table II and ij (class I) in table III. (See paragraph 89 of section II).  $\sqrt{\text{jir}}$ , 'to go' (class I) is conjugated as a reflexive verb (class II) when it means 'to go back' or 'to run'. *jir-n-a:*, 'go back'; *jir-n-ai:*, 'come back'.  $\sqrt{\text{urup}}$ , 'to take' (I) *urup-a:*, 'take (away)'; *urup-ai:*, 'bring'.  $\sqrt{\text{ad}}$  (I) 'to drive' (cattle, etc.), *ad-a:*, 'drive (away)'; *ad-ai:*, 'drive (towards me)'.  $\sqrt{\text{adu}}$ , 'to reach', 'to arrive at' (I), *adu-a:*, 'arrive (there)'; *adu-ai:*, 'arrive (here)'.  $\sqrt{\text{jun-jun}}$ , 'to escort' (I), *jun-jun-a:*, 'go as an escort'; *jun-jun-ai:*, 'come as an escort'. Even 'denominative' verbs, may be conjugated in this way. *əmaŋ*, 'first'—*pen əmaŋ-l-e*, 'I was first (when we went)'; *əmaŋ-l-ai:*, 'I led the way (here)', 'I was first when we came'. *a:*, added to ordinary verbs indicates action directed towards the persons speaking. *Es. kan-de: gi-j-a:*, 'Here! look (this side)'. *anin gi-j-a: i-ten*, 'he looked (this side)'.

## SPECIAL USE OF THE REFLEXIVE FORM.

X. (1) The following examples illustrate the use of the reflexive forms of verbs (class II) which express the meaning of the 'middle voice'. (1)  $\sqrt{\text{gad}}$ , 'to cut' used as a transitive verb belongs to class I but when it is used intransitively, it is a reflexive verb (class II). *kan-ə-'daŋgu boi-boi da'da:*, *aŋ-'gad-n-e*, 'this stick is very hard; it cannot be cut.' *'gad-te-n*; *pen 'gad-t-ai*; *'gi-j-a:*, 'it can be cut; I shall cut; see'. The Sorai word *aŋ-'gad-n-e* is not a passive form<sup>2</sup>; but its force is expressed in English in that form. (2)  $\sqrt{\text{mo}}$ , 'to swallow' (I) *kan-ə-'re:ŋəm boi-'boi 'asəŋ 'am-'mo-n-e*, 'This medicine is very bitter; it cannot be swallowed'. *'mo-t-e-n*; *'gi-j-a:*; *pen 'mo-t-ai*, 'it can be swallowed; see, I shall swallow (it)'. (3)  $\sqrt{\text{taŋ}}$ , 'to pound

<sup>1</sup> *jer, jir, ir er, ir* are variants.

<sup>2</sup> See II, 40 and XXIV below.

<sup>3</sup> *arup* in some dialects [=  $\sqrt{\text{ad}}$  + (v) *rup*].

<sup>4</sup> Sorai verbs have no passive voice.

(grain, etc.)”(1). kun-ə-<sup>1</sup>saro: at-<sup>1</sup>taŋ-n-e, ‘that grain cannot be pounded’; <sup>1</sup>jer-ren-<sup>1</sup>deŋ taŋ-te-n, ‘if you dry it, it can be pounded’. √de, ‘to move’; √ur, ‘to untie’. √diŋ, ‘to drag’; √lad, ‘to press’; √ed<sup>1</sup>, ‘to hew’; √maj, ‘to mix’; √rid, ‘to grind’; √nam, ‘to seize’; and many other verbs may be used in the same way.

(2) Such verbs (in the middle voice) are also conjugated in the imperative mood or potential mood; but the forms usually heard are of the third person. *Ex.* kun-ə-<sup>1</sup>tittin-da: <sup>1</sup>dakku-a; sed-<sup>1</sup>doŋ; nam-<sup>1</sup>orub. ən <sup>1</sup>toŋel-n-e-te, ‘that tamarind-water keep; do not throw away; this evening it may be eaten as a relish’. So, anin <sup>1</sup>adəm-baŋ <sup>1</sup>ijai-te, <sup>1</sup>nam-ne-te, ‘let him come near, he may be caught’. Intransitive verbs also have these forms, e.g., ə<sup>1</sup>gur-ən <sup>1</sup>paŋ-le-ben-<sup>1</sup>deŋ, ə-<sup>1</sup>paŋ-e; <sup>1</sup>ijja-len-<sup>1</sup>deŋ, si-<sup>1</sup>jeŋ, <sup>1</sup>jer-n-e-te, lit. ‘fruits, if we get, let us take; if not, hands and legs, *it-would-be-to-go*’; i.e., ‘we have to go empty-handed.’ <sup>1</sup>jer-n-e-te is imperative, third person singular; it cannot be literally translated into English.

### CONJUGATION OF THE ORDINARY VERBS.

XI. (1) The student will now make a special study of the conjugation of the ordinary verbs of the three classes in the Soṛa: language. He will read once more the articles relating to verbs in section II and study the additional examples (tabulated below) of the conjugational forms. *He should read the verbal forms along with the appropriate personal pronouns* (pen, amən, anin, etc.) *as subjects*, so that he may be perfectly familiar with the structure and meaning of the verbal forms and readily employ in his exercises any verb which the context requires. He may use suitable nouns instead of pronouns as subjects and also add suitable *objects* and modifying words. The meaning of the tenses has already been explained.

(2) The characteristic mark of reflexive verbs (class II) is the augment **n** which is invariably found in all the conjugational forms—finite verbs or infinitives or participles; it is printed in thick type in order that it may be distinguished from the ordinary **n**.

(3) The variant forms of the past tense (third person singular affirmative and all the forms of the negative) are likely to confound the beginner. He will, therefore, use in the preliminary lessons the two forms of the standard Gumma dialect noted in the tables.

---

<sup>1</sup> Also pronounced id.

## (a) CONJUGATION OF VERBS—CLASS I. (SECTION II, 89—TABLES.)

Tense, etc.	Number.	Person.	√ga, 'drink'. a-ga-ben Inf. ga-le Conj. Part. <sup>1</sup>	√pi, 'buy'. a-pi-ben Inf. pi-le Conj. Part. <sup>1</sup>	√gu, 'call'. a-gu-ben Inf. gu-le Conj. Part. <sup>1</sup>	√jum, 'eat'. a-jum-ben Inf. jum-le Conj. Part. <sup>1</sup>	√gij, 'see'. a-gib-ben Inf. gil-le Conj. Part. <sup>1</sup>
Present-future : Affirmative.	Singular.	1	'ga-t-ai ...	'pi-t-ai ...	'gu-t-ai ...	'jum-t-ai ...	'git-t-ai.
		2	'ga-t-e ...	'pi-t-e ...	'gu-t-e ...	'jum-t-e ...	'git-t-e.
		3	'ga-t-e ...	'pi-t-e ...	'gu-t-e ...	'jum-t-e ...	'git-t-e.
	Plural.	1	a-'ga-t-ai ...	a-'pi-t-ai ...	a-'gu-t-ai ...	a-'jum-t-ai ...	a-'git-t-ai.
		2	'ga-t-e-be ...	'pi-t-e-be ...	'gu-t-e-be ...	'jum-t-e-be ...	git-t-e-be.
		3	a-'ga-t-e ...	a-'pi-t-e ...	a-'gu-t-e ...	a-'jum-t-e ...	a-'git-t-e.
Past : Affirmative.	Singular.	1	'ga-l-ai ...	'pi-l-ai ...	'gu-l-ai ...	'jum-l-ai ...	'gil-l-ai.
		2	'ga-l-e ...	'pi-l-e ...	'gu-l-e ...	'jum-l-e ...	'gil-l-e.
		3	'ga-l-e ...	'pi-l-e ...	'gu-l-e ...	'jum-l-e ...	'gil-l-e.
	Plural.	1	a-'ga-l-ai ...	a-'pi-l-ai ...	a-'gu-l-ai ...	a-'jum-l-ai ...	a-'gil-l-ai.
		2	'ga-l-e-be ...	'pi-l-e-be ...	'gu-l-e-be ...	'jum-l-e-be ...	'gil-l-e-be.
		3	a-'ga-l-e ...	a-'pi-l-e ...	a-'gu-l-e ...	a-'jum-l-e ...	a-'gil-l-e.
Present-future : Negative.	Singular.	1	ag-'ga-a-i ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-a-i ...	ag-'gu-a-i ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-a-i ...	ag-'gij-a-i.
		2	ag-'ga-e... ..	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-e ...	ag-'gu-e ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-e ...	ag-'gij-e.
		3	ag-'ga-e ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-e ...	ag-'gu-e ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-e ...	ag-'gij-e.
	Plural.	1	ag-'ga-a-i ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-a-i ...	ag-'gu-a-i ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-a-i ...	ag-'gij-a-i.
		2	ag-'ga-be ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-be ...	ag-'gu-be ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-be ...	ag-'gib-be.
		3	ag-'ga-e... ..	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-e ...	ag-'gu-e ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-e ...	ag-'gij-e.
Past : Negative <sup>4</sup> .	Singular.	1	ag-'ga-l-ai ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-l-ai ...	ag-'gu-l-ai ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-l-ai ...	ag-'gil-l-ai.
		2	ag-'ga-l-e ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-l-e ...	ag-'gu-l-e ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-l-e ...	ag-'gil-l-e.
		3	ag-'ga-l-e ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-l-e ...	ag-'gu-l-e ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-l-e ...	ag-'gil-l-e.
	Plural.	1	ag-'ga-l-ai ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-l-ai ...	ag-'gu-l-ai ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-l-ai ...	ag-'gil-l-ai.
		2	ag-'ga-l-e-be ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-l-e-be ...	ag-'gu-l-e-be ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-l-e-be ...	ag-'gil-l-e-be.
		3	ag-'ga-l-e ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-l-e ...	ag-'gu-l-e ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-l-e ...	ag-'gil-l-e.
		3	ag-'ga-l-e-ji ...	a <sub>n</sub> -pi-l-e-ji ...	ag-'gu-l-e-ji ...	a <sub>j</sub> -jum-l-e-ji ...	ag-'gil-l-e-ji.

<sup>1</sup> Inf. = Infinitive; Conj. Part. = Conjunctive participle. (See section II, 71.)<sup>2</sup> First person plural inclusive. (See section II, 49.)<sup>3</sup> For variants see section II, 85; ga-e-ten and ga-e-ted are current in the 'standard' dialect of Gumma; the student has to learn such forms also sooner or later. They are used in the Reading lessons in the next section.<sup>4</sup> pen'er-q'na; amən ag-'ga-ad; anin ag-'ga-ad; əm'bən ag-'ga-ad; 'anin-ji ag-'ga-ad-ji are heard at Gumma; the student should recognize them readily. (See section II, 87-88.)

(b) CONJUGATION OF VERBS—CLASS II. (SECTION II, 89—TABLES.)

Tense, etc.	Number.	Person.	√pa, 'walk'.	√ber, 'speak'.	√der, 'believe'.	√de, 'get up'.	√daku, 'stay'.
			ə-pa-nə-ben Inf. pa-le-n Conj. Part.	ə-ber-nə-ben Inf. ber-re-n. Conj. Part.	der-nə-ben Inf. der-re-n. Conj. Part.	de-nə-ben Inf. de-le-n Conj. Part.	ə-daku-nə-ben Inf. daku- le-n. Conj. Part.
Present-future: Affirmative.	Singular.	1	'pa-te-n-ai ..	'ber-te-n-ai ..	'der-te-n-ai ..	'de-te-n-ai ..	da'ku-te-n-ai.
		2	'pa-te-n ..	'ber-te-n ..	'der-te-n ..	'de-te-n ..	da'ku-te-n.
		3	'pa-te-n ..	'ber-te-n ..	'der-te-n ..	'de-te-n ..	da'ku-te-n.
	Plural.	1	ə'pa-te-n-ai	ə'ber-te-n-ai ..	ə'der-te-n-ai	ə'de-te-n-ai	ə-da'ku-te-n-ai.
		2	'pa-te-n-be ..	'ber-te-n-be ..	'der-te-n-be ..	'de-te-n-be ..	da'ku-te-n-be.
		3	ə'pa-te-n ..	ə'ber-te-n ..	ə'der-te-n ..	ə'de-te-n ..	ə-da'ku-te-n.
		3	'pa-te-n-ji	'ber-te-n-ji ..	'der-te-n-ji ..	'de-te-n-ji ..	da'ku-te-n-ji.
Past: Affirmative.	Singular.	1	'pa-le-n-ai ..	'ber-re-n-ai	'der-re-n-ai ..	'de-le-n-ai ..	da'ku-le-n-ai.
		2	'pa-le-n ..	'ber-re-n ..	'der-re-n ..	'de-le-n ..	da'ku-le-n.
		3	'pa-le-n ..	'ber-re-n ..	'der-re-n ..	'de-le-n ..	da'ku-le-n.
	Plural.	1	ə'pa-le-n-ai	ə'ber-re-n-ai ..	ə'de-re-n-ai	ə'de-le-n-ai.	ə-da'ku-le-n-ai.
		2	'pa-le-n-be ..	'ber-re-n-be	'der-re-n-be ..	'de-le-n-be ..	da'ku-le-n-be.
		3	ə'pa-le-n ..	ə'ber-re-n ..	ə'der-re-n ..	ə'de-le-n ..	ə-da'ku-le-n.
		3	'pa-le-n-ji ..	'ber-re-n-ji ..	'der-re-n-ji ..	'de-le-n-ji ..	da'ku-le-n-ji.
Present-future: Negative.	Singular.	1	ap-'pa-n-ai	ab-'ber-n-ai ..	ad-'der-n-ai.	ad-'de-n-ai ..	ad-da'ku-n-ai.
		2	ap-'pa-n-e ..	ab-'ber-n-e ..	ad-'der-n-e ..	ad-'de-n-e ..	ad-da'ku-n-e.
		3	ap-'pa-n-e ..	ab-'ber-n-e ..	ad-'der-n-e ..	ad-'de-n-e ..	ad-da'ku-n-e.
	Plural.	1	ap-'pa-n-ai	ab-'ber-n-ai ..	ad-'der-n-ai.	ad-'de-n-ai ..	ad-da'ku-n-ai.
		2	ap-'pa-n-ə-be	ab-'ber-nə-be	ad-'der-nə-be.	ad-'de-nə-be.	ad-da'ku-nə-be.
		3	ap-'pa-n-e ..	ab-'ber-n-e ..	ad-'der-n-e ..	ad-'de-n-e ..	ad-da'ku-n-e.
		3	ap-'pa-n-e-ji	ab-'ber-n-e-ji ..	ad-'der-n-e-ji.	ad-'de-n-e-ji.	ad-da'ku-n-e-ji.
Past: Negative.	Singular.	1	ap-'pa-le-n-ai	ab-'ber-re-n-ai	ad-'der-re-n-ai	ad-'de-le-n-ai	ad-da'ku-le-n-ai.
		2	ap-'pa-le-n	ab-'ber-re-n	ad-'der-re-n	ad-'de-le-n	ad-da'ku-le-n.
		3	ap-'pa-le-n	ab-'ber-re-n ..	ad-'der-re-n	ad-'de-le-n	ad-da'ku-le-n.
	Plural.	1	ap-'pa-le-n-ai	ab-'ber-re-n-ai	ad-'der-re-n-ai	ad-'de-le-n-ai	ad-da'ku-le-n-ai.
		2	ap-'pa-le-n-be	ab-'ber-re-n-be	ad-'der-re-n-be	ad-'de-le-n-be	ad-da'ku-le-n-be.
		3	ap-'pa-le-n-ji	ab-'ber-re-n-ji	ad-'der-re-n-ji	ad-'de-le-n-ji	ad-da'ku-le-n-ji.

<sup>1</sup> ber + le = ber - re (See section II, (ii). (1), (c). Progressive assimilation.

<sup>2</sup> First person plural inclusive.

<sup>3</sup> Forms like pa-n-e-ten, ber-n-e-ten are also current at Gumma. (See sec. II, 85.)

<sup>4</sup> pen'er-pə-nai, pen'er-bə-ner, amən, ap-'pa-n-ad, 'anin, 'ap-'pa-n-ad, 'anin-ji, 'ap-'pa-n-ad-ji are also used at Gumma. (See foot-notes pp. 120, 121, 132 and II, 88.)



XII. Exercise in the conjugation of  $\sqrt{\text{so:}}$ , 'conceal' *v.t.* (class I) compared with that of  $\sqrt{\text{so:}}$ , 'conceal oneself' *v.i.* (class II).

## (a) AFFIRMATIVE.

## Present-future.

## Class I.

## Class II.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (1) ə'li-n-am 'uɑ:n 'so:t-e'lakkia: ?<br><i>Where do you conceal your liquor, Lakkia?</i>                                     | r'te:n-ɑ'sən 'so:t-e-n 'lakkia ?<br><i>Why do you conceal yourself, Lakkia?</i>                   |
| (2) ə'li:n-pen 'luŋər-leŋ-ən 'so:t-a'i.<br><i>I conceal my liquor in a cave.</i>  | 'bantoŋ-ən-ɑ'sən 'so:t-e-n-a'i.<br><i>(I) conceal myself on account of fear.</i>                  |
| (3) əm-be'n ə-'bitti-n 'suŋ-be'n ə-'so:t-e pə'reŋ.<br><i>You are perhaps concealing his property in your house.</i>           | nam uɑ:n ə-'so:t-e-n əm-be'n ?<br><i>Where will you conceal yourselves now?</i>                   |
| (4) u'u:, ə-'so:t-a'i; 'dusa: pa ?<br><i>Yes, (we) are concealing (it); is it wrong?</i>                                      | el-len 'tulab-ən ə-'so:t-e-n-a'i.<br><i>We shall conceal ourselves in the forest.</i>             |
| (5) 'kulam-'mar-le'n ə-'bitte 'so:t-e-be.<br><i>We (inclusive) conceal our relative's property.</i>                           | 'tulab-leŋ-ən 'so:t-e-n-be.<br><i>We will conceal ourselves in the forest.</i>                    |
| (6) 'sannia:n 'daŋgadi: ɑ:n-pen ɑŋɑ:poŋ 'so:t-e.<br><i>Sannia is concealing my young daughter somewhere.</i>                  | 'sannia:n ɑŋɑ:poŋ 'so:t-e-n.<br><i>Sannia is concealing himself somewhere.</i>                    |
| (7) 'jumbur-'mar-ən-ji 'jumbur-'bitti-n bə'ru:n 'so:t-e-ji.<br><i>Thieves are concealing the stolen property on the hill.</i> | 'jumbur-'mar-ən-ji bə'ru:n 'so:t-e-n-ji.<br><i>Thieves are concealing themselves in the hill.</i> |

## (b) NEGATIVE.

## Present-future.

## Class I.

## Class II.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| (1) 'bitti-n-am pen, ɑs-'so-a'i.<br><i>I shall not conceal your property.</i>       | pen ten'ne, ɑs-'so-n-a'i.<br><i>I will not conceal myself here.</i>                               |
| (2) kan ənsə'lon el-'le'n (ə)-ɑs-'so-a'i.<br><i>We will not conceal this woman.</i> | r'te:n-ə-'bantoŋ ? el-'le'n (ə)-ɑs-'so-n-a'i.<br><i>What fear? we will not conceal ourselves.</i> |
| (3) 'anin el-'le'n ɑs-'so-be.<br><i>We (inclusive) shall not conceal her.</i>       | el-'le'n ɑs-'so-na-be.<br><i>We (inclusive) shall conceal ourselves.</i>                          |

(b) NEGATIVE—cont.

Present-future—cont.

Class I.

Class II.

- (4) i-'te-n-'a-s'en'amēn'as-'so:-e'bitti-  
nen?  
*Why will you not conceal my property?*
- (5) 'gadiŋ-ji! əm-'be'n (ə)-as-'so:-  
epa:ʔ nen 'gada:-n it-te.  
*Friends! will you not conceal (it)? I am going to town.*
- (6) 'anin gada:-n 'il-le'n-de'n 'ə-  
'bitti:-n ten'ne, as-'so:-e pa:ʔ  
*If he goes to town, will he not conceal his property here?*
- (7) 'bitti:-n-am 'anin-ji as-'so:-e:-  
ji.  
*They will not conceal your property.*
- 'turka:-n-ji 'it-t-a:-ji; i'te'n ubaŋ!  
as-'so:-n-e?  
*Constables are coming why do you not brother, conceal yourself?*
- əm-'be'n as-'so:-n-e pa:ʔ  
*Will you not conceal yourselves?*
- 'anin 's'u:ŋ-ən as-'so:-ne.  
*He will not conceal himself in his home.*
- 'anin-ji gor'zaŋ-ən 'itte-ji; ten'ne  
as-'so:-n-e-ji.  
*They will go to their village; they will not conceal themselves here.*

(c) AFFIRMATIVE.

Past.

Class I.

Class II.

- (1) uan 'so:-l-e 'lakkia: ! ə'li:-n?  
*Where have you concealed liquor, Lakkia?*
- (2) amən do: 'uba:-n-am 'bitti-jen  
ə-'so:-l-e kə'raŋ.<sup>1</sup>  
*It is-said-that you and your brother have concealed my property.*
- (3) bo:-ruppai l'u:ŋ- le'ŋen ten'ne  
so:-l-ai do:, ə'ga'sa.  
*I concealed a rupee in the pit here; but it is not (there).*
- (4) el-'le'n 'bitti:-n-am 'rubən ten'ne  
ə-'so:-l-ai.  
*We concealed your property here yesterday.*
- (5) uan-de: ʔ 'jumbur-'bittin ten'ne  
'so:-l-e-be, ə'ga'sa.  
*Where (is it)? We (inclusive) concealed the stolen property here; it is not (here).*
- 's'u:ŋən 'so:-l-e-'n pa: 'lakkia?  
*Have you concealed yourself at home?*
- əm-'be'n ə-'so:-l-e-n pa:ʔ 'sandam  
əid-'do:ŋ-ai.  
*Have you concealed yourselves? do not come out.*
- 'bantōŋ-ən-'a'sən 'so:-l-e-n-ai.  
*I have concealed myself on account of fear.*
- el-'le'n tet'te ə-'so:-l-e-n-ai.  
*We concealed ourselves there.*
- i'te-n-ə- 'bantōŋ 'sukku? ten'ne  
'so:-l-e-n-be.  
*What fear, Sukku? We (inclusive) have concealed ourselves here.*

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix I, p. 65.

(c) AFFIRMATIVE—*cont.**Past—cont.*

## Class I.

- (6) 'kundi-jen 'bo:te:n 'so:l-e ? <sup>1</sup>.  
*Who has concealed my knife ?*

- (7) pə'sij-ən-ji 'so:l-e-ji pə'reŋ.  
*The children have perhaps concealed (it).*

## Class II.

- uən 'so:l-e-n <sup>2</sup> 'buda: 'o:n-n-am ?  
*Buda, where has your son concealed himself ?*

- 'banton-ən-'a:sən pə'sij-ən-ji 'so:l-e-n-ji.  
*On account of fear the children have concealed themselves.*

## (d) NEGATIVE.

*Past.*

## Class I.

- (1) 'sukku:n-ə- 'bitti-jen<sup>3</sup> as-'so:l-a'i 'ga:mte 'buda:n.  
*Buda says, 'I have not concealed Sukku's property.'*

- (2) 'el-'le:n,as-'so:l-a'i 'ga:m-te-ji 'anin-ji.  
*They say, 'we have not concealed (it).'*

- (3) 'amən-ja: as-'sole,<sup>4</sup> sannia:  
*You too have not concealed it*  
*Sannia.*

- (4) əm-'be:n as-'so:-le,<sup>4</sup>  
*You have not concealed (it).*

- (5) 'dukkəri-jen as-'so:-le,<sup>4</sup>  
*My wife has not concealed (it).*

- (6) pə'si-jen-ji as-'so:-le-ji.<sup>5</sup>  
*My children have not concealed (it).*

- (7) el-'le:n (inclusive) as-'so:-le-be.  
*We have not concealed (it).*

## Class II.

- 'rubən amən as-'so:l-e-n<sup>6</sup> pa: ?  
*Did you not conceal yourself yesterday ?*

- 'ijja: jen as-'so:-le-n-a'i.  
*No, I did not conceal myself.*

- əm-'be:n as-'so:-le-n pa: ?  
*Did you not conceal yourselves ?*

- 'ijja: el-'le:n as-'so:-le-n-a'i.  
*No, we did not conceal ourselves.*

- el-'le:n as-'so:-le-n-be.  
*We (inclusive) did not conceal ourselves.*

- 'o:n-n-am as-'so:-le-n<sup>7</sup> pa:  
*Did not your child conceal itself ?*

- pə'si-jen-ji as-'so:-le-n-ji.  
*My children did not conceal themselves.*

<sup>1</sup> so:-e:-te:n, so:-e:-te:d are variants.

<sup>2</sup> Also er-səno:.

<sup>3</sup> Also as-'so:-n-ad.

<sup>4</sup> Also

as-'so:-ad.

<sup>5</sup> Also as-'so:-ad-ji.

<sup>6</sup> so:-n-e: te:n, so:-n-e:ted are variants.

<sup>7</sup> Also as-'so:-n-e:te:n, as-'so:-n-ad.

XIII. (a) IMPERATIVE MOOD<sup>1</sup>—VERBS—CLASS I. (SEE II, 90—97.)

	Number.	Person.	✓ga, 'drink'.	✓pi, 'buy'.	✓gu, 'call'.	✓jum, 'eat'.	✓gij, '...see'.
Affirmative.	Singular.	1					
		2	ga-a: ...	pi-a: ...	gu-a: ...	jum-a: ...	gij-a: ...
		3	ga-e-t-e	pi-e-te ...	gu-e-t-e	jum-e-t-e	gij-e-t-e.
	Dual.	1	a-ga-e	a-pi-e ...	a-gu-e ...	a-jum-e ...	a-gij-e.
		2	a-ga-ba:	a-pi-ba:...	a-gu-ba:	a-jum-ba:	a-gib-ba:
		3	ga-e-te-ji	pi-e-te-ji	gu-e-te-ji	jum-e-te-ji	gij-e-te-ji.
	Plural.	1					
		2	ga-'do:ŋ	pi-'do:ŋ ...	gu-'do:ŋ ...	jum-'do:ŋ	gid-'do:ŋ.
		3	ga-'do:ŋ-e-te.	pi-'do:ŋ-e-te	gu-'do:ŋ-e-te	jum-'do:ŋ-e-te	gid-'do:ŋ-e-te.
1		ag-ga-be	ap-pi-be	ag-gu-be	aj-jum-be	ag-gib-be.	
2		a-ga-'do:ŋ	a-pi-'do:ŋ	a-gu-'do:ŋ	a-jum-'do:ŋ	a-gid-'do:ŋ.	
3		ga-'do:ŋ-e-te-ji.	pi-'do:ŋ-e-te-ji	gu-'do:ŋ-e-te-ji	jum-'do:ŋ-e-te-ji.	gid-'do:ŋ-e-te-ji.	

(b) IMPERATIVE MOOD<sup>1</sup>—VERBS—CLASS II. (SEE II, 90—97.)

		Number.	Person.	✓pa, 'walk'.	✓ber, 'speak'.	✓der, 'believe'.	✓de: 'get up'.	✓doku, 'stay'.
Affirmative.		Singular.	1 <sup>2</sup>					
	2		pa:n-a: ...	ber-n-a: ...	der-n-a: ...	de:n-a: ...	da'ku-n-a:	
	3		pa:n-e-te ...	ber-n-e-te ...	der-n-e-te ...	de-n-e-te ...	da'ku-ne-te.	
	Dual.	1	a-pa:n-e ...	a-ber-n-e ...	a-der-n-e ...	a-de:n-e ...	a-da'ku-n-e.	
		2	a-pa:na <sup>3</sup> -ba: ...	a-ber-na-ba: ...	a-der-na-ba: ...	a-de-na-ba: ...	a-da'ku-n-a-ba,	
		3	pa:na-ba: ...	ber-na-ba: ...	der-na-ba: ...	de:na-ba: ...	da'ku-na-ba:	
	Plural.	2	pa:ne-te:ji ...	ber-ne-te:ji ...	der-ne-te:ji ...	de-ne-te:ji ...	da'ku-ne-te:ji.	
Negative.		Singular.	1 <sup>2</sup>					
			2	pa:'do:ŋ-ne ...	ber-'do:ŋ-ne ...	der-'do:ŋ-ne ...	de:'do:ŋ-ne ...	daku-'do:ŋ-ne.
	3		pa:'do:ŋ-ne-te ...	ber-'do:ŋ-ne-te ...	der-'do:ŋ-ne-te ...	de:'do:ŋ-ne-te ...	daku-'do:ŋ-ne-te.	
	Plural.	1	a-pa:na-be ...	ab-'ber-na-be ...	ad-der-na-be ...	ad-de:na-be ...	ad-da'ku-na-be.	
		2	a-pa:'do:ŋ-ne.	a-ber-'do:ŋ-ne ...	a-der-'do:ŋ-ne ...	a-de:'do:ŋ-ne ...	a-da'ku-'do:ŋ-ne.	
		3	pa:'do:ŋ-ne-te:ji.	ber-'do:ŋ-ne-te:ji.	der-'do:ŋ-ne-te:ji.	de:'do:ŋ-ne-te:ji	daku-'do:ŋ-ne-te:ji.	

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 122.<sup>2</sup> There is no form in the first person singular pa-n-a: pa: 'May I drink'; or 'am I to drink,' etc., occur in the language; only in the interrogative form. So also pa-na: pa: 'shall I walk?' etc.; ag-ga-a: pa: ? ap-pa-n-a: pa: ? etc.<sup>3</sup> -na- for -na- is also used.

## XIV. (a) SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD—VERBS—CLASS I. (SEE II, 64-65.)

Number.	Person.	√qa, 'drink'.	√pi, 'buy'.	√gu, 'call'.	√jum, 'eat'.	√gij, 'see'.
Affirmative.	Singular.	1 'ga-la-j-en-den	'pi-la-j-en-den	'gu-la-j-en-den	'jum-la-j-en-den	'gil-la-j-en-den.
		2 'ga-len-den	'pi-len-den	'gu-len-den	'jum-len-den	'gil-len-den.
		3 'ga-len-den	'pi-len-den	'gu-len-den	'jum-len-den	'gil-len-den.
	Plural.	1 'ga-la-j-en-den.	'pi-la-j-en-den	'gu-la-j-en-den.	'jum-la-j-en-den.	'gil-la-j-en-den.
		2 'ga-le-ben-den.	'pi-le-ben-den	'gu-le-ben-den	'jum-le-ben-den	'gil-le-ben-den.
		3 'ga-len-den	'pi-len-den	'gu-len-den	'jum-len-den	'gil-len-den.
Negative.	Singular.	1 'ga-l-en-ji-den.	'pi-l-en-ji-den	'gu-l-en-ji-den	'jum-l-en-ji-den	'gil-l-en-ji-den.
		2 'ga-l-en-ji-den.	'pi-l-en-ji-den	'gu-l-en-ji-den	'jum-l-en-ji-den	'gil-l-en-ji-den.
		3 'ga-l-en-ji-den.	'pi-l-en-ji-den	'gu-l-en-ji-den	'jum-l-en-ji-den	'gil-l-en-ji-den.
	Plural.	1 'ag-gu-la-j-en-den.	'ap-pi-la-j-en-den.	'ag-gu-l-a-j-en-den.	'aj-jum-l-a-j-en-den.	'ag-gil-l-a-j-en-den.
		2 'ag-gu-l-en-den.	'ap-pi-l-en-den	'ag-gu-l-en-den	'aj-jum-l-en-den	'ag-gil-l-en-den.
		3 'ag-gu-l-en-den.	'ap-pi-l-en-den	'ag-gu-l-en-den	'aj-jum-l-en-den	'ag-gil-l-en-den.
	Plural.	1 'ag-gu-l-a-j-en-den.	'ap-pi-l-a-j-en-den.	'ag-gu-l-a-j-en-den.	'aj-jum-l-a-j-en-den.	'ag-gil-l-a-j-en-den.
		2 'ag-gu-l-e-b-en-den.	'ap-pi-l-e-b-en-den.	'ag-gu-l-e-b-en-den.	'aj-jum-l-e-b-en-den.	'ag-gil-l-e-b-en-den.
		3 'ag-gu-len-den.	'ap-pi-len-den	'ag-gu-len-den	'aj-jum-len-den	'ag-gil-len-den.

## (b) SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD—VERBS—CLASS II. (SEE II, 64-65.)

Number.	Person.	√pa, 'walk'.	√ber, 'speak'.	√der, 'believe'.	√de, 'get up'.	√da'ku, 'stay'.
Affirmative.	Singular.	1 'pa-le-n-a-j-en-den.	'ber-re-n-a-j-en-den.	'der-re-n-a-j-en-den.	'de-le-n-a-j-en-den.	da'ku-le-n-a-j-en-den.
		2 'pa-le-n-en-den.	'ber-re-n-en-den	'der-re-n-en-den.	'de-le-n-en-den	da'ku-le-n-en-den.
		3 Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
	Plural.	1 'pa-le-n-a-j-en-den.	'ber-re-n-a-j-en-den	'der-re-n-a-j-en-den.	'de-le-n-a-j-en-den.	da'ku-le-n-a-j-en-den.
		2 'pa-len-ben-den.	'ber-ren-ben-den.	'der-ren-ben-den.	'de-len-ben-den.	da'ku-len-ben-den.
		3 'pa-len-en-den.	'ber-ren-en-den.	'der-ren-en-den.	'de-len-en-den	da'ku-len-en-den.
Negative.	Singular.	1 'pa-len-en-ji-den.	'ber-ren-en-ji-den.	'der-ren-en-ji-den.	'de-len-en-ji-den.	da'ku-len-en-ji-den.
		2 'ap-pa-len-a-j-en-den.	'ab-ber-ren-a-j-en-den.	'ad-der-ren-a-j-en-den.	'ad-de-len-a-j-en-den.	'ad-da'ku-len-a-j-en-den.
		3 'ap-pa-len-en-den.	'ab-ber-ren-en-den.	'ad-der-ren-en-den.	'ad-de-len-en-den.	'ad-da'ku-len-en-den.
	Plural.	1 'pa-len-en-ji-den.	'ber-ren-en-ji-den.	'der-ren-en-ji-den.	'de-len-en-ji-den.	da'ku-len-en-ji-den.
		2 'ap-pa-len-a-j-en-den.	'ab-ber-ren-a-j-en-den.	'ad-der-ren-a-j-en-den.	'ad-de-len-a-j-en-den.	'ad-da'ku-len-a-j-en-den.
		3 'ap-pa-len-en-ji-den.	'ab-ber-ren-en-ji-den.	'ad-der-ren-en-ji-den.	'ad-de-len-en-ji-den.	'ad-da'ku-len-en-ji-den.
	Plural.	1 'pa-len-en-ji-den.	'ber-ren-en-ji-den.	'der-ren-en-ji-den.	'de-len-en-ji-den.	da'ku-len-en-ji-den.
		2 'ap-pa-len-a-j-en-den.	'ab-ber-ren-a-j-en-den.	'ad-der-ren-a-j-en-den.	'ad-de-len-a-j-en-den.	'ad-da'ku-len-a-j-en-den.
		3 'ap-pa-len-en-ji-den.	'ab-ber-ren-en-ji-den.	'ad-der-ren-en-ji-den.	'ad-de-len-en-ji-den.	'ad-da'ku-len-en-ji-den.

<sup>1</sup> The j in the first person is sometimes nasalized and the sound may then be represented by

## CONJUGATION OF THE IMPERSONAL VERBS.

XV. (1) The conjugation of the impersonal verbs (class III) is explained in paragraphs 106–123 of the previous section. The student has to learn the use of the auxiliaries: (1) *da:* and (2) *de:* in connection with the impersonal forms (see 108). *Ex.* (1) *'dolei-(da:)-t-ip*, 'I feel hungry'. *ar'gal-da:-t-ip*, 'I feel thirsty'; *qə'roi-(da:)-t-ip*, 'I feel ashamed (or bashful)'. *'m'o:ɣi-(da:)-t-ip*, 'I feel delighted'. *mal-'qi'-(da:)-t-ip*, 'I long to see —'. *ə-'num-(da:)-t-ip*, 'I want to pass urine'. *ə-'so:ŋ-(da:)-t-ip*, 'I want to go to stools'. (2) *'amən go'go:-(de:)-l-am*, 'you have become great'. *ɣən 'kalla:-(de:)-l-ip*, 'I have become deaf'. *'anin tə'laiba:-(de:)-l-e*, 'He has become old'.

NOTE.—(1) *da:* and *de:* are occasionally omitted.

(2) *da:* and the word to which it is added form a close compound whereas *de:* is separated. The determinative or conjunctive particle *ə* prefixed to a verb in clauses is put before *de:* and not before the word to which it is added (See section II, 170). *Ex.* *ɣən ə-dolei-da:-l-ig-ən-əsən*, *rapti əb bəra:-lə-n-ai*, 'As was hungry I could not work'. *'amən go'go: ə-de:-l-am-ən-əsən*, *moja:ja: ən-oləgə*, 'As you have become great you do not accost anyone'.

(2) The following additional examples illustrate the use of the impersonal forms:—*də'ramma:-n-am-de:-am-te*, *'daja:-n-am-de:-am-te*, 'may you be kind' = 'be kind'. *kə're:-da:-do:ŋ-am-te*, 'do not forget'. *'m'e:ŋ-ip-te*, 'may I live or prosper'. *kə'jed-do:ŋ-ip-te*, '(I wish) I may not die' = 'let me not die'. *əb a'su:ɣum-da:-ben-po:ŋ?* 'have you no pity?'. *'ajitid-ja: əm-ben aq-gə'roi-da:-ben-pa?* 'Are you not ashamed at all (lit. even a little)?'. *'j'ad-ən-ə-la:ba:-la:ba:-nə-ba:*, 'may we slough-like-the-snake', i.e., 'live for ever'.

## XVI. CONJUGATION OF THE IMPERSONAL VERBS (CLASS III).

	Number.	Person.	<i>√da:</i> , 'feel'.	<i>√de:</i> <sup>1</sup> , 'become'.	<i>√m'e:ŋ</i> , 'live'.	<i>√su:</i> , 'pain'.	<i>√ke'jed</i> , 'die'.
Present-future: Affirmative.	Singular.	1	<i>'da:-t-ip</i> ..	<i>'de:-t-ip</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-t-ip</i> ...	<i>a'su:-t-ip</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-t-ip</i> .
		2	<i>'da:-t-am</i> ...	<i>'de:-t-am</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-t-am</i> ...	<i>a'su:-t-am</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-t-am</i> .
		3	<i>'da:-t-e</i> ...	<i>'de:-t-e</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-t-e</i> ...	<i>a'su:-t-e</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-t-e</i> .
	Plural.	1	<i>'da:-tə-lən</i> ...	<i>'de:-tə-lən</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-tə-lən</i> ...	<i>a'su:-tə-lən</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-tə-lən</i> .
		2, 1	<i>'da:-tə-ai</i> ...	<i>'de:-tə-ai</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-tə-ai</i> ...	<i>a'su:-tə-ai</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-tə-ai</i> .
		3	<i>'da:-tə-ben</i> ...	<i>'de:-tə-ben</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-tə-ben</i> ...	<i>a'su:-tə-ben</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-tə-ben</i> .
Past: Affirmative.	Singular.	1	<i>'da:-l-ip</i> ...	<i>'de:-l-ip</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-l-ip</i> ...	<i>a'su:-l-ip</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-l-ip</i> .
		2	<i>'da:-l-am</i> ...	<i>'de:-l-am</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-l-am</i> ...	<i>a'su:-l-am</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-l-am</i> .
		3	<i>'da:-l-e</i> ...	<i>'de:-l-e</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-l-e</i> ...	<i>a'su:-l-e</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-l-e</i> .
	Plural.	1	<i>'da:-lə-lən</i> ...	<i>'de:-lə-lən</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-lə-lən</i> ...	<i>a'su:-lə-lən</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-lə-lən</i> .
		2, 1	<i>'da:-lə-ai</i> ...	<i>'de:-lə-ai</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-lə-ai</i> ...	<i>a'su:-lə-ai</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-lə-ai</i> .
		3	<i>'da:-lə-ben</i> ...	<i>'de:-lə-ben</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-lə-ben</i> ...	<i>a'su:-lə-ben</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-lə-ben</i> .
		3	<i>'da:-lə-ji</i> ...	<i>'de:-lə-ji</i> ...	<i>'m'e:ŋ-lə-ji</i> ...	<i>a'su:-lə-ji</i> ...	<i>kə'jet-lə-ji</i> .

<sup>1</sup> *√de:*, var. *di* 'get up' is a different verb of class II.

XVI. CONJUGATION OF THE IMPERSONAL VERBS (CLASS III)—*cont.*

		Number.	Person.	√da; 'feel'.	√de; 'be- come'.	√m'e;ŋ, 'live'.	√a'su; 'pain'.	√kə'jed, 'die'.
Present-future: Negative.	Singular.	{ 1 2 3	ad-'da-ip ...	ad-'de-ip ...	am-'m'e;ŋ-ip ...	an-'a'su-ip ...	ak-kə'jed-ip.	
			ad-'da-am...	ad-'de-am ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-am ...	an-'a'su-am ...	ak-kə'jed-am.	
			ad-'da-e ...	ad-'de-e ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-e ...	an-'a'su-e ...	ak-kə'jed-e.	
	Plural.	{ 1 2 3	ad-'da:len.	ad-'de:len ...	am-'m'e;ŋ-len ...	an-'a'su-len	ak-kə'jel-len.	
			ad-'da:ai ...	ad-'de:ai ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-ai ...	an-'a'su:ai ...	ak-kə'jed-ai.	
			ad-'da:ben.	ad-'de:ben ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-ben...	an-'a'su-ben.	ak-kə'jed-ben.	
	3	ad-'da:e-ji.	ad-'de:e-ji ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-e-ji ...	an-'a'su:e-ji.	ak-kə'jed-e-ji.		
Past: Negative.	Singular.	{ 1 2 3	ad-'da:l-ip.	ad-'de:l-ip ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-l-ip...	an-'a'su:l-ip...	ak-kə'jel-l-ip.	
			ad-'da:l-am.	ad-'de:l-am ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-l-am.	an-'a'su:l-am.	ak-kə'jel-l-am.	
			ad-'da:l-e...	ad-'de:l-e ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-le ...	an-'a'su:l-e ...	ak-kə'jel-l-e.	
	Plural.	{ 1 2 3	ad-'da:lə-len.	ad-'de:lə-len.	am-'m'e;-ŋ-lə-len	an-'a'su:lə-len	ak-kə'jel-le- len.	
			ad-'da:l-ai.	ad-'de:l-ai ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-l-ai ...	an-'a'su:l-ai.	ak-kə'jel-l-ai.	
			ad-'da:lə-be'n.	ad-'de:lə-be'n	am-'m'e;-ŋ-lə- be.n.	an-'a'su:lə- ben.	ak-kə'jel-lə-be n.	
	3	ad-'da:le-ji.	ad-'de:le-ji ...	am-'m'e;-ŋ-le-ji...	an-'a'su:le-ji.	ak-kə'jel-le-ji.		

## XVII. (1) Exercise in the formation of impersonal verbs (class III).

The stem of some nouns, adjectives and verbal nouns (including those which incorporate objects and subjects) is, in fact, used as a verb-stem and conjugated as an impersonal verb.

Ex. (1) ə-qur (ə-n), 'fruit'—q'ur-t-e, 'it ripens'; q'ur-r-e, 'it ripened'. pen q'ur-t-ip, 'I shall ripen' (so says the tree in a fable). amən q'ur-r-am poŋ? 'Have you ripened?' (so says the child or the bird to the tree in a fable). (2) s'ar, 'dawn'—s'ar-r-e, 'it dawned'; s'ar-t-ip, 'it dawns to me,' i.e., 'it begins to dawn when I get up, etc.' (3) tamba, 'meal time,' i.e., 'about 11 a.m.'—tamba-t-am; jira, 'it will be meal-time to you; go'.

(2) Write sentences of your own using the following as impersonal verbs after this model:—

r'a; 'to be in blossom'.  
j'o; 'to bear fruit'.  
'mana; 'to be tasty'.  
'ba'ja; 'to be mad'.  
'toqal, 'to be benighted'.  
pə'lu; 'to be white'.  
sadda; 'to sound'.  
'gitta; 'to appear'.

bub-juy, 'to set' (as the sun).  
sə'rum, 'to be fragrant'.  
'palaŋ, 'to break'.  
sə'ju; 'to be cool'.  
s'o; 'to stink'.  
'as-ar, 'to dry'.  
'pa'ra; 'to be wounded'.  
q'ur, 'to become ripe'.

<sup>1</sup>√de; , var. dī 'get up' is a different verb.

<sup>2</sup>First person plural inclusive. Compare the inclusive form in the conjugation of the verbs of class I and of class II.

## XVIII. (a) SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD—IMPERSONAL VERBS. (SEE II, 116.)

Number.	Person.	✓do, 'feel'.	✓de, 'become'.	✓m'εp, 'live'.	✓a'su, 'pain'.	✓kə'jed, 'die'.
Affirmative.	Singular.	1 da:l-ip-en- 'den.	de:l-ip-en-'den.	m'εg-l-ip-en- 'den.	a'su:l-ip-en- 'den.	kə'jel-ip-en- 'den.
		2 da:l-am-en- 'den.	de:l-am-en- 'den.	m'εg-l-am-en- 'den.	a'su:l-am-en- 'den.	kə'jel-l-am-en- 'den.
		3 da:l-en-'den.	de:len-'den	m'εg-l-en-'den.	a'su:l-en-'den	kə'jel-l-en-'den.
	Plural.	1 da:lə-len-en- 'den.	de:lə-len-en- 'den.	m'εg-lə-len-en- 'den.	a'su:lə-len-en- 'den.	kə'jel-lə-len-en- 'den.
		2 da:l-a-j-en- 'den.	de:l-a-j-en-'den	m'εg-l-a-j-en- 'den.	a'su:l-a-j-en- 'den.	kə'jel-a-j-en-'den.
		3 da:lə-ben-en- 'den.	de:lə-ben-'den.	m'εg-lə-ben- 'den.	a'su:lə-ben-'den	kə'jel-lə-ben- 'den.
	Plural.	1 da:l-en-ji- 'den.	de:l-en-ji-'den.	m'εg-l-en-ji- 'den.	a'su:l-en-ji-'den.	kə'jel-l-en-ji- 'den.
	Singular.	1 ad'da:l-ip- en-'den.	ad'de:l-ip-en- 'den.	am'm'εp-l-ip- en-'den.	an'a'su:l-ip-en- 'den.	ak-kə'jel-l-ip- en-'den.
		2 ad'da:l-am- en-'den.	ad'de:l-am-en- 'den.	am'm'εp-l-am- en-'den.	an'a'su:l-am- en-'den.	ak-kə'jel-l-am- en-'den.
		3 ad'da:l-en- 'den.	ad'de:l-en-'den	am'm'εp-l-en- 'den.	an'a'su:l-en- 'den.	ak-kə'jel-l-en- 'den.
Negative.	Plural.	1 ad'da:lə- len-en-'den.	ad'de:lə-len- 'den.	am'm'εp-lə-l- en-'den.	an'a'su:lə-len- 'den.	ak-kə'jel-lə-len- 'den.
		2 ad'da:l-a- jen-'den.	ad'de:l-a-j-en- 'den.	am'm'εp-l-a- jen-'den.	an'a'su:l-a-jen- 'den.	ak-kə'jel-l-a-jen- 'den.
		3 ad'da:lə-ben- en-'den.	ad'de:lə-ben- en-'den.	am'm'εp-lə- ben-en-'den.	an'a'su:lə-ben- en-'den.	ak-kə'jel-lə-ben- en-'den.
	Plural.	1 ad'da:l-en-ji- 'den.	ad'de:l-en-ji- 'den.	am'm'εp-l-en- ji-'den.	an'a'su:l-en-ji- 'den.	ak-kə'jel-l-en-ji- 'den.
	Singular.	1 da:ip-te ...	de:ip-te ...	m'εp-ip-te ...	a'su:ip-te ...	kə'jed-ip-te.
		2 da:am-te ...	de:am-te ...	m'εp-am-te ...	a'su:am-te ...	kə'jed-am-te.
		3 da:e-te ...	de:e-te ...	m'εp-e-te ...	a'su:e-te ...	kə'jed-e-te.
	Plural.	1 da:len-te ...	de:len-te ...	m'εp-len-te ...	a'su:len-te ...	kə'jel-len-te
		2 da:ai-te ...	de:ai-te ...	m'εp-ai-te ...	a'su:ai-te ...	kə'jed-ai-te.
		3 da:ben-te ...	de:ben-te ...	m'εp-ben-te ...	a'su:ben-te ...	kə'jed-ben-te.
	Plural.	1 da:e-te-ji ...	de:e-te-ji ...	m'εp-e-te-ji ...	a'su:e-te-ji ...	kə'jed-e-te-ji.
Negative.	Singular.	1 da:'dɔŋ-ip-te	de:'dɔŋ-ip-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-ip-te	asu:'dɔŋ-ip-te.	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-ip-te.
		2 da:'dɔŋ-am-te	de:'dɔŋ-am-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-am-te	asu:'dɔŋ-am-te.	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-am-te.
		3 da:'dɔŋ-e-te.	de:'dɔŋ-e-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-e-te.	asu:'dɔŋ-e-te ...	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-e-te.
	Plural.	1 da:'dɔŋ-len-te.	de:'dɔŋ-len-te...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-len-te.	asu:'dɔŋ-len-te.	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-len-te.
		2 da:'dɔŋ-ai-te	de:'dɔŋ-ai-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-ai-te	asu:'dɔŋ-ai-te...	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-ai-te.
		3 da:'dɔŋ-ben-te.	de:'dɔŋ-ben-te	m'εg:'dɔŋ-ben-te.	asu:'dɔŋ-ben-te	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-ben-te.
	Plural.	1 da:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji.	de:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji	m'εg:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji.	asu:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji.
	Singular.	1 da:ip-te ...	de:ip-te ...	m'εp-ip-te ...	a'su:ip-te ...	kə'jed-ip-te.
		2 da:am-te ...	de:am-te ...	m'εp-am-te ...	a'su:am-te ...	kə'jed-am-te.
		3 da:e-te ...	de:e-te ...	m'εp-e-te ...	a'su:e-te ...	kə'jed-e-te.

(b) IMPERATIVE MOOD—IMPERSONAL VERBS<sup>2</sup>. (SEE 117-18.)

Affirmative.	Singular.	1 da:ip-te ...	de:ip-te ...	m'εp-ip-te ...	a'su:ip-te ...	kə'jed-ip-te.
		2 da:am-te ...	de:am-te ...	m'εp-am-te ...	a'su:am-te ...	kə'jed-am-te.
		3 da:e-te ...	de:e-te ...	m'εp-e-te ...	a'su:e-te ...	kə'jed-e-te.
	Plural.	1 da:len-te ...	de:len-te ...	m'εp-len-te ...	a'su:len-te ...	kə'jel-len-te
		2 da:ai-te ...	de:ai-te ...	m'εp-ai-te ...	a'su:ai-te ...	kə'jed-ai-te.
		3 da:ben-te ...	de:ben-te ...	m'εp-ben-te ...	a'su:ben-te ...	kə'jed-ben-te.
	Plural.	1 da:e-te-ji ...	de:e-te-ji ...	m'εp-e-te-ji ...	a'su:e-te-ji ...	kə'jed-e-te-ji.
	Singular.	1 da:'dɔŋ-ip-te	de:'dɔŋ-ip-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-ip-te	asu:'dɔŋ-ip-te.	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-ip-te.
		2 da:'dɔŋ-am-te	de:'dɔŋ-am-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-am-te	asu:'dɔŋ-am-te.	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-am-te.
		3 da:'dɔŋ-e-te.	de:'dɔŋ-e-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-e-te.	asu:'dɔŋ-e-te ...	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-e-te.
Negative.	Plural.	1 da:'dɔŋ-len-te.	de:'dɔŋ-len-te...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-len-te.	asu:'dɔŋ-len-te.	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-len-te.
		2 da:'dɔŋ-ai-te	de:'dɔŋ-ai-te ...	m'εg:'dɔŋ-ai-te	asu:'dɔŋ-ai-te...	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-ai-te.
		3 da:'dɔŋ-ben-te.	de:'dɔŋ-ben-te	m'εg:'dɔŋ-ben-te.	asu:'dɔŋ-ben-te	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-ben-te.
	Plural.	1 da:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji.	de:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji	m'εg:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji.	asu:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji	kə'jed:'dɔŋ-e-te-ji.
	Singular.	1 da:ip-te ...	de:ip-te ...	m'εp-ip-te ...	a'su:ip-te ...	kə'jed-ip-te.
		2 da:am-te ...	de:am-te ...	m'εp-am-te ...	a'su:am-te ...	kə'jed-am-te.
		3 da:e-te ...	de:e-te ...	m'εp-e-te ...	a'su:e-te ...	kə'jed-e-te.
	Plural.	1 da:len-te ...	de:len-te ...	m'εp-len-te ...	a'su:len-te ...	kə'jel-len-te
		2 da:ai-te ...	de:ai-te ...	m'εp-ai-te ...	a'su:ai-te ...	kə'jed-ai-te.
		3 da:ben-te ...	de:ben-te ...	m'εp-ben-te ...	a'su:ben-te ...	kə'jed-ben-te.

<sup>1</sup> First person plural inclusive; the j is sometimes nasalized. (See p. 134, n. 1.)  
<sup>2</sup> Cf. anin ti-ip-te, 'may he give me' in the Gumma dialect.



THE ANOMALOUS VERB *da'ku*<sup>1</sup>

XIX. (1) Conjugation of *da'ku*. This verb is generally conjugated as a verb of class II. (See the table XI (b) above, last column) but it is also used as a verb of class III (impersonal), apparently in the same sense. *Ex.* 'amən uən *da'ku*-t-e-n? (II) and 'amən uən *da'ku*-t-am (III) both mean 'where are you?' *da'ku* is also used irregularly without any tense-augment as a finite verb, generally in the third person, occasionally in the second person and rarely in the first person. In the third person plural -ji is occasionally added to *da'ku* without any tense-augment. *bo*-man(d)ra: *da'ku*, 'there is a man,' *ba:gu* 'mandra: *da'ku*ji, 'there are two men'. *tet'ten ə-da'ku*-te-n-ən-ə-'kurta: (class II), *tet'ten-ə-da'ku*-te-n-ə-'kurta: (class III), *tet'ten-ə-da'ku*-n-ə-'kurta: (irregular)—all mean 'the horse that is there'.

(2) The causative form of *da'ku* is *'dakku*<sup>2</sup>. *Ex.* *kun-ate ten*' ne *'dakku*-a:, 'put it here'

## A SPECIAL FUNCTION OF THE IMPERATIVE.

XX. (i) The imperative forms have a special force which the following examples illustrate: (1) *kin'so:d-ən* 'jelu:n paŋ-'doŋ-'gamle 'sanəŋ-ən 'iŋəlda:i, lit. 'dog flesh let-not-take-saying door (I) fastened' = 'I fastened the door lest the dog should carry away meat'. (2) *'dumbədi-n* tə'ma:d-a:, qai! 'ete: ja: *da'ku*-len-'de:n, 'ga-tum-le-ben-'de:n kəjed-'doŋ-ai, 'clear the tube of the drinking cup, lest we die if there be anything and if we take it in'. (3) *'taŋliŋən*-ji 'jume:te:ji 'gamle ə'lam-ən 'paŋl-ai, 'In order that the cows may eat I have brought straw'. (4) *'daŋəda:-mar-ən*-ji 'qij-iŋ-te:ji 'gamle 'tiŋ kudui-ge, 'naten ənsə'lo:n, 'young men may look at me-saying like a bulbul walks the woman,' i.e., 'she walks gracefully so that the young men might look at her'. (5) *pen* kə'je'd-iŋ-te, kə'je'd-'doŋ-iŋ-te 'gamle je're:ten ənsə'lo:-n toŋəl-'toŋəl, lit. 'let me die, let me not die saying, went away the woman, night-night'. (6) *'bijo:* gə'nur-te 'ga:m-te 'do: 'amən, gə'nure:te, gə'nur-'doŋ-ete, 'bo:ten 'qalam-e? lit. 'to-morrow it-will-rain say-you, but it-may-rain, it-may-not-rain; who knows? (7) *'da:ga:-ete*, gə'nure:te badi-'mar-ən-ji 'orub-le-be 'ba:ra:-nete:ji, 'let the sun shine hot, let it rain, labourers should work till the evening'.

(ii) The imperative has a future form with the particle -ten which is indeterminate *am*-maŋ-ən 'anin tenne ija:te; *tiki* maŋ-ba:nam ija:te-ten, 'let him first come here; afterwards let him go to you'.

## SUBSTITUTES FOR THE INFINITIVE.

XXI. The formation of the infinitive is explained in section II, 69. Perhaps -ben is not a real infinitive suffix in *ə-'gib-ben*, 'to see';

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Gadaba *✓duj*; *✓duk*, Linguistic Survey, pp. 232, 263, 267; Malto *✓dok*, Linguistic Survey, pp. 453, 668, 672.

<sup>2</sup> See XXIX (3) below

the Sorra: form does not correspond exactly to the English infinitive; e.g., it cannot stand as the subject. In the foot-note 3, p. 69, *qi'-qib-ba:n* is mentioned as a locative case of the verbal noun *qi'-qij-(ən)* formed by the addition of *-ba:n*. Another form of the verb is also used to express the same meaning; for e.g. *kina:n ə-qib-ben 'it-te*, 'I shall go to see the tiger' = '*kina:n-ə-qi'-qi' it-te*. (The monosyllabic root *qij* is re-duplicated.) The word '*kina:n*, 'tiger' has a contracted form *kid* and it may be incorporated with the verb *qij* as in *qi'-qi'-kid 'it-te*, 'goes to see the tiger'. The locative suffix *-ba:n* may also be added thus: *qi'-qi'-kid-ba:n it-te* *qi'-qi'-kid-(ən)* is a verbal noun. It may also be used as a verb *qi'-qi'-kid-len po:n?* 'Have you seen the tiger?' '*enra:n qi'-qi'-kid-n-ai*, 'I have not yet seen the tiger'. So *da:ra:n ə-ʃum-ben i'je:ten*, '(he) went to eat rice' = '*da:ra:n-ə-ʃum-ʃum i'je:ten* = *ʃum-da:ən i'je:ten* = *ʃum-da:ba:n i'je:ten*.

### CONDITIONAL USE OF INTERROGATIVE FORMS.

XXII. (1) The peculiar forms explained in paragraphs 48 and 101—105 of section II are probably a variety of the subjunctive mood. The three classes of the Sorra: verbs are conjugated in this mood<sup>1</sup>. *Ex.* (1) *nam 'bo:ten 'ij-e*, 'now who would go?' (i.e., none). (2) *ja:n ba:r əm'me-ai*, 'what then could I do?' (i.e., nothing). (3) *el'len 'e:ra:-ga:ma:le ə-ga:lem-ai*, 'how should we know it?' (i.e., in no way). (4) *ja:n-ga:ma:ai*, 'what should I say?' (i.e., I do not know). (5) *pen 'o:ra:n 'ije?* 'where should I go?' ('no where'; ?' i.e., I'll stay here only). (6) *'da:ʃi:n 'dinna: da'ku-n-ai*, 'how many days should I stay?' (i.e., I'll stay no longer). (7) *'bo:ten at-'talaiba:-e?* 'who would not-become-old?' (i.e., everyone). (8) *'bo:ten ak-kə'jed-e?* 'who would-not-die?' (i.e., everyone dies). (9) *'ten kon'ne da'ku-e 'do: 'tij-am?* 'What could be here that I could give you?' i.e., 'there is nothing here for me to give you'.

(2) These are uttered with the appropriate intonation signifying the negation of the statement, doubt, uncertainty, remoteness of likelihood or of expectation.

(3) These forms are also used with the negative prefix *er-*. *Ex.* *pen r'te:ba:n ə'jo:n əj-ʃum-ai?* '*ʃum-t-ai-na:*, 'Why should I not eat fish? I eat (them) certainly'.

(4) They are also used in asking ordinary questions. *Ex.* *pen 'ij-e pa:?* 'shall I go?' '*anin 'ij-ai po:n*, 'shall he come?' '*am'ma:n-ai-te'n r'te:n 'ʃum-ai*, 'At first what am I to eat?'

### PLUPERFECT CONDITIONAL.

XXIII. To illustrate the function of the conditional form referred to in paragraph 66 of section II a few additional examples are given here.

<sup>1</sup> Report of the Joint Committee on Grammatical Terminology XLIII.

This form implies non-performance or non-fulfilment of action. 'amən gu:lən-dən 'anin 'it-t-ai bə'dip, 'if you had invited (him) he would have come'. 'gaməŋ-ən et'te:le 'oppur-l-ən-dən jən 'der-t-e-n-ai bə'dip, 'If the Gamang had said so, I would have believed'. 'anin 're:gəm-ən 'gu:lən-dən 'm'e:ŋ-t-e bə'dip, 'if he had drunk the medicine, he would have lived'. jən 'a'sən 'ille; 'sukku-n-dən 'ann-ij-e bə'dip, 'I went; but if (it was) Sukku, he would not have gone'.

### DENOMINATIVE VERBS.

XXIV. Nouns and other words are generally employed as verbs in this language (see section II, 40, 44). They are termed 'denominative' verbs. They are conjugated as verbs of class II or class III. Examples—

(a) Nouns—ə-ij'eŋ-ən, 'his leg'—aj-jeŋ-n-ai, 'wash your legs', (class II). ə-s'i:n, 'his hand'—as-si:n-ai, 'wash your hands' (II). ə-mad-ən, 'his eye'—am-man-n-ai, 'wash your eyes' (II). təlai-bai-n. 'an old man'—jən təlaiba:l-ij, 'I have become old' (III). 'ku'du:n, 'porridge', unte-ə-ruŋku: 'ku'du:a, 'that rice make-porridge' (I). 'i-santa:ba:n-ai, 'go and market.' (from 'santa:n 'a weekly market.') gor'zəŋ-le:ji, 'they built a village'. (from gor'zəŋ-ən, a village'.)

(b) Pronouns—r'te? 'what?' 'anin 'ka:ku-te o'de: r'te-te? 'Does he brother you or what?' (lit.).

(c) Adjectives—go'go:l-am, 'you have become great' (III). 'baŋsa:l-am 'you have become well'.

(d) Adverbs—u'kij-ai (I), u'kin-n-ai (II), ' (do so) once more 'ə'maŋ-t-ai (I), ə'maŋ-t-e-n-ai (II), 'I shall be first'. o'de, 'yes'—o'de:t-ai, 'I agree'. pə'de, 'probably'—ap-pə'det-ai, 'I think'.

### CONTRACTION OF WORDS.

XXV. (1) Contraction of words is an important feature in So'rai: to which the student is required to pay particular attention. Innumerable words are found in their contracted form when they are incorporated with other words so as to form compounds. A list of most of such words with their contracted forms is given in appendix II of section II. The process of contraction is explained in paragraphs 124—134 of section II. Its employment is indicated in section II, 11 and 33 with reference to some masculine and feminine forms, in 17 and 163—169 with reference to compounds, in 109 in connexion with the conjugation of impersonal verbs and in 119 and 135—149 in connexion with the incorporation of objects.

[It will be useful for reference if the student prepares an alphabetical list of contracted forms as a counterpart of the list of contracted

words given in appendix II.<sup>1</sup> He has to do many exercises in original composition in which such contracted forms are employed, in order to be familiar with them.]

2. How extensive the use of these contracted forms is will be seen if the student analyses the words in the Classified Vocabularies, p.73 ff.; e.g., No. 5, *Birds*. (-tid for on'tid-), No. 12 (-jun for u'jun-), No. 15 (-dan for 'dan-ki-, -gun for 'gundi-), No. 17 (-ba' for 'ba:da-), No. 19 -qaj for qe'naj-), No. 21 (-ab for u'a'b-), No. 20 (-pud for 'bati-), No. 32 (-so:r for 'so:ra-). Everything associated with the mango is expressed by means of a compound in which 'uda:n, 'mango' is contracted into -u:l. *Ex.* a-gur-'u:l, 'ripe fruit-of the mango'; a-jo:'-u:l, 'raw fruit—'; a-ola:'-u:l, 'leaf—'; a-tan-ku:'-u:l, 'stone—'; a-tarba:'-u:l, 'flower—'; a-kurra-ŋ-'u:l, 'bark—'; ara-ŋ-'u:l<sup>2</sup>, 'sour mango'; a-mana:'-u:l, 'sweat—'; (a-)suda:'-u:l, 'big-mango'; a-sanna-ŋ-'u:l 'small—'; lan-ka:'-u:l, 'tall-tree'; jaita:'-u:l, 'short—'; an-ge-na-d-'u:l, 'cut—'; er-ge-na-d-'u:l, 'uncut—'; te-nub-'u:l, 'a piece of mango,' etc. So also everything relating to saro:n, 'paddy' is denoted by a word formed of sar-.

#### INCORPORATION (SEE SECTION II, 135--149).

XXVI. Additional examples are here given to illustrate the rules which regulate incorporation. (1) Give (singular) me, 'ti'-iŋ<sup>3</sup>. Give (plural) -me, 'ti'-iŋ-ba. Do not give (singular) -me, ti'-don-iŋ. Do not give (plural) me, a-ti'-don-iŋ. Give (singular) us, 'ti'-le-n. Give (plural) us, 'ti'-le-n-ba. Give (singular) them, 'ti-j-a-ji. (2) I shall give you (singular), (ŋen) 'ti'-t-am; I shall give-you (plural), 'ti'-te-be-n. I will not give you, at-'ti-j-am. Why should I give you? 'ten-a'sen 'ti-j-am? I gave you (singular), (ŋen) 'ti-l-lam. He gave me, 'anin 'ti'-iŋ-ten.<sup>4</sup> I shall bring you (singular) cooked-rice, ŋen 'paŋ-'da-r.<sup>5</sup> t-am. (Here two words, da'r and am are incorporated.) (4) The noun used as the subject is incorporated in the following sentences:—

<sup>1</sup> The list is not complete. Further investigation may disclose some more words which have contracted forms. The student has to bear in mind that when a word has a contracted form the latter is invariably used in a compound. 'kina:-n, 'a tiger' is never used in a compound or incorporated with a verb, because it has a contracted form kid-an. 'suda-ne-'kina: = (a)suda:-kid (-an); so 'onger-'kid-(an), 'male-tiger'; 'ŋam-'kid-t-am, 'a tiger will seize you'. 'saro:n 'gad-te:ji, 'paddy (they) are cutting' i.e., 'they are reaping paddy' = 'gad-'sar-te(n)ji; [sar- is the contracted form of 'saro:-(n)]. The method of investigation is suggested by the ways in which contracted forms are employed. The process of contraction or abridgment is explained in section II, 124—134. The student will have seen that this is consistent with the process of incorporation, which is a remarkable example of economization of linguistic material.

<sup>2</sup> There is a village of that name. (See p. 89.)

<sup>3</sup> The imperative suffix a: is dropped. Cf. tid-'do-ŋ-iŋ, 'do not beat me'. The two forms are practically homophonous. ✓ti, 'to give'. ✓tid, 'to beat'.

<sup>4</sup> til-l-iŋ, ti'-iŋ-teŋ, etc. (See II, 85.)

<sup>5</sup> da'r is the contracted form of da-r-ŋ-an.

'pam-kit<sup>1</sup>-t-am, lit. 'seize tiger-will-you' (singular), i.e., 'The tiger will seize you'. 'sa:-bud<sup>2</sup>-t-am, 'the bear will mangle you'. 'mo:-kul-t-am, 'the ghost will swallow you'. 'paŋ-sum-t-am 'The spirit will carry you away'. Cf. pən 'pam-kit-te-n-a-i, 'I shall seize the tiger'. As the verb in this sentence incorporates a noun-object it is conjugated as a verb of class II (see II, 136). (5) Conjunctive participles and infinitives also incorporate objects, but nouns only. Ex. 'pam-jo:-le-n, 'having caught fish'; ə-'pam-jo:-nə-be-n, 'to catch fish'. As the conjunctive participle cannot incorporate a pronominal object<sup>3</sup>, such object is incorporated with the intransitive verb jer, 'to go' or roj or sed, 'remain', when it is the finite verb in the sentence. (See II, 143.) Ex. 'oppuŋ-le 'jer-iŋ, lit. 'having told-go-me, 'i.e., tell me and go'. 'rubən do: 'buda:-n 'uruŋ-le-'jer-iŋ-te:n, 'Buda: carried me away yesterday'; jūn-jūn-le 'jer-te-be:n, 'having escorted you (plural) (there), I shall go'. 'ku'du:-n ru:-roj-iŋ, 'serve-me-food-soon, 'ruŋa:-'bo:ŋən ə'boi-soi ə-o'o:n-ja, ə-gulaŋ 'ta'i-le aŋ-'jer-iŋ-te:n, lit. 'smallpox-goddess one-even child even (<sup>4</sup>) having-spared went not me, 'i.e., 'smallpox has not spared even one of my children, 'that is to say, 'all my children died of smallpox'. 'le:bu:-n 'er-ti'-le-be jer-doŋ-iŋ, 'Do not go without giving me money'. pə'si'-pən-ji, 'uə:-le:n 'jer-ta'i 'ga:m-le 'goble-'set-t-iŋ-ji, "my children 'our father will come' saying, will be looking for me". Note the position of iŋ.

XXVII. Miscellaneous examples of incorporation of objects: 'bo:ten ten'ne 'uruŋ-l-am? 'who has brought you here?' (1) 'bo:ten tet'te 'uruŋ-l-am? 'who has taken you there?' (2) ji-ji-aŋ-pən 'ped-iŋ-ba, lit. 'bundle-firewood-my take off-me (plural suffix). (3) sə'nəŋ-ən 're-iŋ, 'door open-me'. (4) 'anin 'taŋŋa:-iŋ-te:n, 'he kicked-me'. (5) 'anin-ji 'jum-o:n-le-n-ji, lit. 'they ate-child, 'i.e., 'they lost their child' (or children). (6) 'le:m-'jeŋ-t-am, lit. '(I) salute-leg-(do)-you, 'le:m-'si:-t-am, lit. '(I) salute-hand-(do) you, 'i.e., '(I) pay you obeisance'. (7) 'anin-ji 'paŋ-'sal-l-iŋ-ji, lit. 'they brought-liquor for me'.<sup>5</sup> (8) 'soi-'tam-t-am, lit. 'burn-mouth-(I will) you'. (9) pən aŋ-'ga:-si:-am, lit. 'I will-not-drink-hand-you, 'i.e., 'I will not accept water (or food) from your hand'. 'r'te-ba:n 'amən: aŋ-'ga:-si:-iŋ? pən 'dumba: poŋ

<sup>1</sup> There is at the present time a tendency to use independent pronouns pleonastically as objects even though they are incorporated with the verb. pən ti-iŋ, lit. 'me give-me'. iten-a:sən amən ti-iŋ? lit. 'what for you, should-I-give-you?' In these sentences pən and amən are obviously redundant as iŋ and am are incorporated with the verb. The Soras of the present generation do not seem to 'feel' the presence of these incorporated objects and, therefore, think that the expression would be incomplete and wanting in precision without such additions. They would not, however, drop iŋ and am when pən and amən are added. iŋ and am etc. are, as it were, suffixes; and no more in such constructions. The structure of the So:ra: sentence will undergo remarkable transformation if this tendency should prevail.

<sup>2</sup> kid is the contracted form of of kinə:-n, bud of kəmbudən, kul of kulba:n, sum of sənəm.

<sup>3</sup> It incorporates nouns, e.g. pam-daŋ-le guŋ-l-iŋ-ji, 'holding a stick (they) drove me (out)'. pam-si:-le əb-de-t-am, 'holding (your) hand (I) shall raise you'.

<sup>4</sup> gulaŋ is a 'tag-word'. See Vocabularies, No. 40 above p. 69.

<sup>5</sup> It is customary to take liquor as a present when marriage is proposed.

do? 'sora: num<sup>1</sup> de'n, 'why do you not accept water from my hand? am I a <sup>2</sup>Domb? (I am) a Sora:—<sup>3</sup>. (10) 'mal-le'ŋ-jen 'anin 'lakkij-ən 'pul-ŋj-ten, lit. 'eye-in-my he sand threw-me, i.e., 'he has thrown sand into my eyes'. (11) gu-'sar-na-i-ba, 'let us go to transplant paddy'. (12) 'amən ə-'jam-'jo:-te:-'nən-'a'sən<sup>4</sup> jam-jo:-'mar 'ga:m-t-am, lit. 'you catch-fish-therefore, catch-fish-man (I) say you, i.e., 'As you catch fish I call you a fisherman'. (13) 'anin gu-'sur-ŋj-ten, lit. 'he build-house-me-did, i.e., 'he built a house for me'. (14) jo-me-'bo:b-dəm<sup>5</sup>-te-n-ai, lit. 'smear-oil-head-(self)-will-I, i.e., 'I will myself annoint my head with oil'. (15) pə'si-jen 'en(d)raŋ 'duŋ-ji-e, 'my child has not cut teeth'. (16) ji-lo:-'ŋeŋ-t-am, lit. 'stick-mud-leg-(will) you, i.e., 'mud will stick to your leg'. (17) asu:-'bo:b-t-ŋj, lit. 'ache-head-me, i.e., 'my head aches'. (18) po:-puŋ-'kun-t-am, lit. 'stab-belly-knife-(will)-you, i.e., 'I will stab you in the belly with a knife'. (19) ab-duŋ-'duŋ-na-iŋ, 'Let me get out of (this)'. (20) 'aŋ-gan-'suŋ-sum-na-ba, 'let us take the deity into the house'. (21) aŋ-ja:-'da:r-iŋ poŋ? 'will you not receive cooked rice from me?' (22) 'amboi-'si:-l-am-ji pə'reŋ, lit. 'wipe-hand-(did)-you-they perhaps, i.e., 'they have bribed you perhaps'. (23) 'amən 'kun-ate 'ti'-iŋ-en-'de'n, nen 'kan-ate 'ti'-t-am, 'if you give me that, I shall give you this'. (24) nen 'aŋ-gu:-l-ai-ən-ji 'de'n, 'anin-ji an-'i-ja:-ji, 'if I do not invite them, they will not come'. (25) nam 'aŋ-gas-sar-renben-'de'n, 'jumbur-'mar-ən-ji 'gad-ən-'gal-le 'paŋ-te-ji, 'if we do not reap the paddy now, thieves will cut and carry it away'. (26) 'anin-ji tet'te an-'u'ruŋ-l-iŋ-en-ji-'de'n nen ten'ne 'it-t-ai bə'diŋ, 'if they had not taken me there, I would have come here'. (27) 'mal-jum-'pu-da:-tam-t-am poŋ, qai? lit. 'long-eat-cake-feel-mouth(?) you, friend? (The tense augment t and the interrogative particle poŋ are not translated. It is impossible to construe such words according to the terminology of the grammar of the Aryan languages and to express the grammatical feeling of the Soras).

### COMPOUND VERBS.

XXVIII. These are formed in various ways:--

(1) Two (or three when an auxiliary is used) verbs are frequently compounded. Ex. paŋ-'ti, 'bring-give, 'ij-paŋ-'ti, 'go-take-give'. Roots, which are monosyllabic are combined and treated as independent words.<sup>6</sup> pullar = √pud, 'unfold' + √lar, 'spread'; ar'ruŋ = √ad, 'drive' + u'ruŋ, 'take' (?); al-diŋ = √al, 'break' + √diŋ, 'pull'; la(b) 'bad = √lad, 'press' + √bad, 'stick'.

<sup>1</sup> num is an emphatic particle (See Appendix 1, p. 59.)

<sup>2</sup> A man of low caste regarded as untouchable by orthodox Hindus.

<sup>3</sup> de'n indicates that the sentence is elliptical.

<sup>4</sup> This is a clause. Note the prefix ə- and the ending -ən. (See foot-note 3, p. 49.)

<sup>5</sup> This is a reflexive form. (See 44.)

<sup>6</sup> Some of these have undergone changes due to assimilation, etc., so that it is difficult to analyse them, especially when they are archaic or obsolete. Some verbal roots like da: function as prefixes and perhaps also as suffixes, see p. 62. It is not possible, without further investigation, to formulate definite rules regarding the formation of these compound verbs. Students have only to note them when they are found. (See section II, 42 note.)

(2) Compounds formed by the addition of auxiliary verbs are easy to analyse. *Ex.* 'kaŋ-kaŋ-'laŋ-te-n, '(he) abuses (all)'. ium-a:ŋ-e-te-n, '(he) ate all'. √laŋ and √a:ŋ are auxiliary verbs.

(3) In compounds like ti-'jum (√ti, 'give' + √jum, 'eat') the second root denotes purpose. *Ex.* ti-'jum-t-ai = ə-'jum-ben 'ti'-t-ai, 'to eat I shall give' = 'to feed'. The prefix ə- is placed before the compound if it is treated as an independent word; otherwise before the principal verb as in ə-bə'rab-da:—len-'a'sən, 'As he was angry'. [See XV, note (2) above.]

(4) The principal verb is combined with the conjunctive participle of another verb, *Ex.* 'amən 'goble-'sed-te, 'you (singular) sitting-continue'; əm'ben 'goble-ə-'sed-te, 'you (plural) sitting-continue'. Such combination is not, strictly speaking, composition.

(5) Compounds with √ij, 'go' and √ij + ai, 'come' are most frequent and are treated as independent verbs and conjugated accordingly. They are inseparable members. The peculiarities of the conjugation are shown in the paradigm given in section II, 89, table IV, and 94. In view of its importance some sentences are given below to illustrate the formation and the use of some such compound verbs:—

NOTE.—The principal verb may incorporate nominal and pronominal objects.

'i-'qij-ai, 'go-see' = 'go and see'; 'a(i)-'qij-ai,<sup>1</sup> 'come and see', 'a(i)'qij-ij, 'come and see me'; i-'doŋ-'qij-e, 'do not go and see'; jən 'it-t-ai-'qij-am, 'I shall come and see you'. 'it-te-'qinnai,<sup>2</sup> 'I shall go and see'. 'anin-ji 'il-l-ai-'gaŋ-ijen-ji-'den, 'ti'-t-ai-ji,<sup>3</sup> 'If they come and beg me I shall give them'. (Note the subjunctive form and the objects ij and ji incorporated.) 'jaŋ-'gam-le 'i-taŋ-'diŋ-n-ai,<sup>4</sup> 'boi-'boi 'maŋga:l-iŋ,<sup>5</sup> 'How could I go and husk (paddy)? I am very tired'. 'songgi'-ja: jən kən-'si-m-ən, an-'i-e-'paŋ-n-ai<sup>2</sup> pa:?, 'could I not go and get a fowl anywhere?' 'anin i'jete:n 'dimmad-ne, 'he went and slept'. əm'ben ə-'it-te-poŋ-'təbe i'ja? 'will you (plural) go and remove (it) or not?' 'anin tette 'ijan-'il-le, i'jete:n-ga:-'sa:l-ne, lit. 'He there *having-gone, went*<sup>6</sup> and drank liquor'.

jən 's'uŋ-ən 'ijai-te<sup>6</sup> da'ku-ij, 'I wish to come home and stay'. 'amən-na: pa'de 'kun-ə-'bitti 'paŋle, bar 'borte i'jai-te:n 'paŋe? 'You probably that property took away, who-else could have come (and) taken it'. el-'len 'gumma: 'ijan-'il-le, 'ten-'a'sən 'ij-e-a'su:ai? ten'henna: ə-da'ku-nə-ba; tet'te, an-'ib-be, lit. 'we Gumma *having-gone* what-for should we (inclusive) go and (suffer from) fever? here only let us stay, there let us not go'. Denominative verbs are also

<sup>1</sup> Also qij-ai.

<sup>2</sup> This is not reflexive; the addition of n in *first person* is a peculiarity of the conjugation of the compounds with i.

<sup>3</sup> The final i in 'ti' t-ai is dropped before -ji. See foot-note 2, p. 32 and p. 123.

<sup>4</sup> This is an impersonal form.

<sup>5</sup> Note the redundancy in the expression; but the Soras say so. It seems that the auxiliary 'i' has lost its original force.

<sup>6</sup> Wish is expressed by the imperative mood; the suffix -te which belongs to daku is added to the auxiliary ij-ai. This is another peculiarity.

similarly compounded with  $\sqrt{\text{ij}}$ . *Ex.* 'i-santa-ba-na, 'go and marke', i.e., 'go to the market and buy or sell', 'i-media-na-ba, 'i-guari-na-ba, 'go and complain'(pl.).

(6) The verb *ij-* in these compounds has lost its individual force and is almost a pleonastical prefix in such sentences as *tet'te'ijan-'ille*, 'i-qij-a, lit. 'there having gone, go and see—'. In songs it is prefixed to verbs merely to fill in the measure.

# CAUSATIVE FORMS OF VERBS (SEE II, 68).

XXIX. (1) As most of the verbal roots are monosyllabic, the causative prefix *ab-* is added to the re-duplicated form of the root. The sound *b* of *ab-* is generally liable to be assimilated to the initial sound of the root. (See I, 'Sound-junctions,' p. 10.) Causatives are conjugated as ordinary verbs, class I.

$\sqrt{\text{tab}}$  (I), 'remove,' *v.t.*—*ab-tab-'tab* (by assimilation), *at-tap-'tab—jen kan at-tap-'tap-t-ai*<sup>1</sup>, 'I shall get this removed'.

$\sqrt{\text{tad}}$  (I), 'strike' *v.t.*—*ab-tad-'tad* (by assimilation) *at-tat-'tad—jen at-tat-'tat-t-am*, 'I shall have you beaten'.

$\sqrt{\text{mah}}$  (I), 'get-away' — *ab-mab-'mab = am-'mam-'mah—am-mam-'map-t-am* (heard as *am-ma-'ma-t-am*).

$\sqrt{\text{ni}}$  (I), 'buy' — *ab-ji-'ni* (= *am-ji-'ni = an-ji-'ni = an-ji-'ni-*) *t-ai*, 'I shall get (someone) to buy (it)'.  
 $\sqrt{\text{diq}}$ , 'drag' — *ab-di-q-'diq = ad-di-q-'diq*.

$\sqrt{\text{jum}}$ , 'eat' — *ab-jum-'jum = aj-jum-'jum*.

$\sqrt{\text{jum}}$ , 'cover' — *ab-jum-'jum = aj-jum-'jum*.

$\sqrt{\text{soi}}$ , 'burn' — *ab-soi-'soi = as-soi-'soi*.

$\sqrt{\text{pa}}$  (II), 'walk', *v.i.* — *ab-'pa-n-a-t-ai*<sup>1</sup> *an-'pa-n-a-t-ai*.

(2) Polysyllabic verbs which are (1) compounds,<sup>2</sup> or derived from (2) denominative bases and (3) foreign words, are not re-duplicated when *ab-* is prefixed :—

*Ex.* (1)  $\sqrt{\text{om-da}}$ , 'leave'—causative *ab-om-'da-*  $\sqrt{\text{taq-di}}$ , 'husk paddy', etc.—causative *ab-taq-'di-*, (2) *baɽsa:* = 'good, well'—causative *ab-baɽsa-*, 'to mend, cure, etc.' (3) *sukka* = 'happy'—causative *ab-'sukka*.

(3) The prefix *ab-* is practically inserted before the second syllable in dissyllabic words,<sup>3</sup> provided that the first syllable ends in a (ə), with which the *a* of *ab* is assimilated. *Examples—*

$\sqrt{\text{ga-lo}}$  (III), 'fall'—Causative *q(ə)-ab-lo:* = *gab-lo:* = 'gall-o-(I), 'to throw'.

$\sqrt{\text{ga-de}}$  (III), 'happen'—Causative *q(ə)-ab-de:* = *gab-de:* = 'gad-de, 'to cause to happen'.

$\sqrt{\text{kə-jed}}$  (III), 'die'—Causative *k(ə)-ab-jed* = *kab-jed* = 'kaj-jed, 'to kill'.

<sup>1</sup> Also *at-tat-'tat-t-ai*, *at-ta-'tat-t-ai*, *at-ta-ta-tai*, so some others.

<sup>2</sup> Some are so abraded that it is difficult to analyse them.

<sup>3</sup> Probably the second syllable is the second root of the abraded compound.



√bə-'to:ŋ (III), 'fear'—Causative b(ə)-ab-to:ŋ = bab-to:ŋ = 'batto:ŋ 'to frighten'.

√gə-'ri:(III), 'straight, level'—Causative g(ə)-ab-ri: = gab-ri: = 'garri:', 'to make level'.

√də-'ku: (II, III), 'be'—Causative d(ə)-ab-ku: = dab-ku: = 'dakku:', 'to put'.

(4) Monosyllabic roots which have a glottal check are treated as polysyllabic and are not re-duplicated, perhaps because the glottal check is practically regarded as a syllable in itself. *Examples*—

√m'e:ŋ (III), 'live'—Causative ab-m'e:ŋ = am-'m'e:ŋ-(I), 'cause to live'.

√g'u:r (III), 'ripen'—Causative ab-g'u:r = ag-'g'u:r (I), 'cause to ripen'.

(5) an-(or aŋ- or am-) is prefixed instead of ab- to some verbs beginning with d or g. *Ex.* √guŋ, 'pursue' causative aŋ-'guŋ; √gan, 'enter'—causative aŋ-'gan; √duŋ (II), 'come out'—causative an-'duŋ- (I); √daŋ, 'ascend'—causative an-'daŋ.

(6) Causative verbs also incorporate objects. *Ex.* 'amən r'te-n-'a:sən, ag-gu-'gu-l-iŋ? 'Why have you sent for me?' 'anin-ji, ag-gob-'gob-l-iŋ-ji, 'they made me sit'.

(7) The verbs in the middle voice (see above) may also be conjugated causatively. *Ex.* 'pe:la:-n 're:-a:, 'open the box'; 'ad-'re:-n-e, 'it does not open' (middle voice). jən, ab-'re:-na:-t-a'i (ar-'re:-na:tai or ad-'re:-na: tai) 'I shall make it open (of itself)'. e! 'pe:la: ! e! 'pe:la: ! ab-re-'re:-dam-'do:ŋ-ne, 'O box! O box! do not get opened'. 'anin 'an-'ab-'re:-na:-ad, 'he did not make it open'. 'bijo, ab-'gid-dam-n-a:, 'show yourself to-morrow,' i.e., 'let me see you to-morrow'.

(8) Causative verbs govern two objects. *Ex.* 'bote:n kun 'gidra:n ap-pa'ŋ-'paŋ-ba: ? 'whom shall we cause-to-carry these parcels?' 'amən kun-ə-'mandra:-ə-'d'o:ŋ 'j'ad-ən, ad-dul-'dul-l-e, 'you caused the snake to bite that man'.

NOTE.—In Telugu the words corresponding to bote:n and j'ad-ən would be in the instrumental case.

## PARTICLES.

XXX. All the words in appendix I to section II are not particles in the restricted sense of the term. 'Particles add a kind of shading and colouring; they serve as a sort of gesture and facial expression; they give life and warmth to the idea and make it more interesting and impressive'. The student should note the various shades of meaning expressed by these particles and observe the modulation of voice and the gestures that generally accompany them when used by the So:ra:s. It is not possible to translate them into a foreign language. Some of them will be explained here for the guidance of the student.

(1) sə'ro:ŋ is added to 'aŋa:n, 'when' to express doubt, uncertainty, admonition, warning, exhortation, etc. 'aŋa-sə'ro:ŋ 'adu: 'su:ŋ-be' 'When, I wonder, shall we reach home?' (It is already late; it is still far away; I do not think we shall go in time; let us camp here and rest; let us make haste.) 'aninji 'aŋa-sə'ro:ŋ 'dip-e:ji do:—'gæ:ji? bo:'kanla: ə'li: 'gæle dim'maḍ-t-en-ji, 'when are they to cook and eat? They will (just) drink a cup of liquor and sleep'.

(2) de:—(i) when used as a vocative particle expresses various kinds of feeling; ja:n-'de:, 'do come!' denotes, impatience, earnestness, command, etc. 'ja:-bon-'de: (plural), 'come you!' 'na:-bon-'de:, 'do give!'; (ii) 'ua:n-'de:? 'wherever is it (or he, etc.)?' 'kan-'de:, 'Here (it and or he is)!'; kun-'de:, 'there!'; (iii) 'r'ten-ə-gəram-'gam 'de:? 'Whatever (is) the meaning of it'; 'ua'n-te-ə-'de:sa:ə-'mandra: 'de:? 'Of what country is he?'

(3) do:—(i) a conjunction = 'and', 'amən do: jən, 'you and I'; (ii) conjunction = 'but', jən a'maŋ-te:n 'ga:mla'i do:, pə'sijən-ji kən-'duŋ-ba:-jən 'itta:ji 'ga:mlə 'anin-ji-'ba'te 'maile-n ə-'jerre,<sup>1</sup> 'I thought of going before; but as the children were coming behind me I went along with them'; (iii) 'r'ten do:, 'batoŋ-t-am? 'whatever is the matter? what are you afraid of?'; (iv) 'amən r'ten 'ti' -t-iŋ do: 'What will you give me?' (let me be assured of it); (v) note the position of do: in 'ra:ja:n-ji ten'ne 'itta:ji po:ŋ, gai, 'buda: do:? 'Is the Raja (with his followers) coming here, indeed?'; (vi) do: is also added to other particles like -ate, e.g. jən ə'boi-na: on'tid-ən 'tuŋ-l-ai, 'anin-'ate-'do:, 'ja:gi tuŋ-'e:ten, 'I shot only one bird while he shot three'; (vii) jən ək-'kaŋ-ai bə'diŋ do:, kəm-'puŋ-jən ə'su-da:l-iŋ; ja:n am'me:n-ai? 'I would not have abused (him); but I was suffering from stomach-ache; what could I do?'; (viii) 'a:jiŋ-'do:, 'O! sister!'.  
(4) la: is used as a vocative particle to express various feelings: (i) ja:ŋ-la:, 'mother, dear!' 'amən-la:, gai, 'ua:n 'ille? 'you man! you! where did you go?'; (ii) 'r'ten-la: 'jum-am-te:n, 'what has eaten you up, dear? 'la: may be used at the end of the sentence 'r'ten 'jum-am-te:n la:; (iii) it may be added to interjections as in v'ga'i-la:, 'dear me!' v'u:-la:, 'Yes, indeed!' 'r'ja:la:, 'no no!' It is frequently used in dirges sung by women, particularly by widows and their relatives and friends. (See IV, lesson 44.)

(5) pa: and po:ŋ—(i) interrogative particles—See 'the use of interrogative words' (IV, p. 113). In some dialects po:ŋ is used instead of pa:. In the Gumma dialect po:ŋ expresses doubt and uncertainty. 'amən 'ittai po:ŋ, 'ijja: po:ŋ? ' (I do not know) whether you will come or not'; (ii) pa: is occasionally used in Gumma to express exhortation. tadai-tadai id-'do:ŋ-gæ pa:, 'don't you go and drink (too much)'; ə-'karra:n 'm'a:ŋ-'do:ŋ pa:, 'kina:n 'an-da:ŋ-te; 'dru:ga: pa: 'm'a:ŋ-a:; 'Don't you laugh loudly, the tiger may hear, laugh gently'; (iii) pa: is also used as a conjunction = 'and' or 'or'. 'bo:te-'dele-jə'na:ŋ 'il-le-n-ji-'de:n, 'ku'du pa:, u'a'b pa:, d'a: pa: 'ti'-le:ji, 'If anyone went (to them) they gave food, and vegetables and water'.

<sup>1</sup> The verb is in the pl. number. (See VI, 25, p. 117.)

<sup>2</sup> inji-do:, ji-do (dial.).

(6) *pə'naŋ* expresses the meaning of 'you see,' 'of course,' 'indeed,' etc., it is placed after the word which it modifies: *'anin 'opuŋ-iŋ-te'n pə'naŋ-'a-sən jən 'opuŋ-t-am*, 'you see, as he told me, I am telling you. [Else, how should I know (it)?]' *pə'siŋ-ən-ji pə'naŋ-'a-sən 'u-aŋ 'qalam-e-ji*, 'you see, as they are children they do not know'. *jən tak'kud-t-am pə'naŋ do:!* 'Depend upon it I will certainly repay you'. *'amən da-'da:-'mar pə'naŋ biŋ-'do: . . .*, 'you are indeed strong, but . . . !' *jən pə'naŋ 'bara:-ba:n 'ta:sa:-ba:n 'it-t-e; əm-'be'n 's'uŋən 'sattəŋ 'qoble ə-'sette*, 'It is I (as all know) that will go to work; you will merely sit at home'.

(7) *'ate-* (i) it is added to the genitive forms of nouns and pronouns, when they are 'absolute' (see II, 24) *'kun-ə-'sindri 'amən-'ate; kan-'ate 'jən-'ate*, 'that cloth is yours; this is mine'; (ii) it is also added to clauses *'amən ə-'paŋ-le-n-'ate-*, 'What you took—'; (iii) *'unte-ə-'kaddu 'ridin-'ate*, 'that bracelet is (made-of-) brass'; (iv) *'baŋu-n-'be'n 'ib-ba; 'bo:-'manra:'ate 'aŋgal-ba:n 'ijete, bo:-'manra: 'bar-'ate bə'ru:n 'ijete*, 'both of you, go; let one man go (and bring) firewood; let the other go to the hill'. *'uŋa:il 'bo:b-jən as'u;* *jən 'num-'ate an-'ijai*, 'oh! dear me! my head is aching; I will not come (go)'. *kən-'tu'r-ən-ji 'tamban dim'mat-t-ən-ji, 'togal-ən-'ate sai-'jum-na:-ba:n 'jer-te-ji*, 'bats sleep during the daytime; but they go in search of food during night'. *ə'li-ja; d'a:-ja; an-'ill-e-'ga:-la'-j-ən-'ate*, '*'amən ə'li:-n 'ga:-le 'jer-rai 'qam-t-iŋ-ji*, "When I did not go and drink liquor or water, they say to me 'you have come after having drunk liquor'" *u'pul-ən 'ate u'pul-ən*, 'sweat and sweat,' i.e., 'very sweaty'.

(8) *'ammən* expresses the meaning of 'Is it not so?' 'I suppose,' 'you know,' etc. *'kina'r-n-am-ji 'adur-tenji ammən;* *'baŋu(n)be'n 'ijai-ba;* 'your mother-in-law (and her people) will celebrate harvest-feast, *you know*; come, both of you'. *'anin 'ijai ə-qam'e:te:n 'ammən, 'ijai-doŋ*, "He said 'come' (did he not? well then), do come". *ten'nen-na: 'unji 'mandra: ə-dim'mad ten-ji ammən;* *ban'toŋ teŋ; dim'mad-na;* 'Four men are sleeping just here; what fear? Sleep'.

(9) *'na:rið* expresses contrast. *səlet'ten 'anin pə'siŋ; nam 'na:rið 'daŋgada:-le*, 'then he was a child; but now he is a youth'. *'ossu'n ə-pə'le'd-ən do: 'rapti-aq-gi'jete:d; nam 'na:rið 'luŋud 'de:-le:-n, 'anin boi-'boi 'giŋe pa:?* 'He could not see then when it was light, now it is dark, does he see clearly?'—(Ironical.)

#### ONOMATOPŒIC, IMITATIVE AND INTERJECTIONAL WORDS (SEE VOCABULARIES, NO. 39).

XXXI. These words are not formed of the actual sounds of the instinctive utterances of men and animals or of the sounds like the rustling of the wind. They are 'merely conventional fixations of

<sup>1</sup> Note the position of bar here.

natural sounds. They, therefore, differ widely in various languages in accordance with the specific phonetic genius of each of them. As such they may be considered an integral portion of speech.<sup>1</sup> The names of some birds and beasts, and of some musical instruments as well as various kinds of sounds<sup>2</sup> are thus derived in So:ra:. They are, of course, more extensively used in So:ra: than in English. The student may compose sentences using any of the words in the special Vocabulary, No. 39. *Exercise*.—Cries of beasts and birds. (ə-qu-'gu):—

(1) kin'so:-d-ən (*the dog*) 'bab-bə'jo:b or bə'uŋ or marr 'gə:mle gu:-te, or bob-te; (barks, etc.).

(2) 'rameŋ-ən (*the cat*) ma'uŋ-'ma'uŋ-'gə:mle 'gute; (cries).

(3) 'gondij-ən (*the squirrel*) jiŋ-'jiŋ-'gə:mle 'gute.

(4) 'a:rsi:-n (*the monkey*), təku-'kai—, təku-'kai—'bud 'gə:mle 'gute.

(5) 'taŋli:j-ən (*the cow*) 'amba: 'gə:m-te; (lit. 'says').

(6) orro-'taŋ-ən (*the bull*) 'jarrum-te or gə'rum-te (roars).

(7) kəm'bun-ən (*the pig*) ue'd-'ue'd—bue'b-'bue'b 'gə:m-te.

(8) kim-'me'd-ən (*the goat*) m'e'd 'gə:mte.

(9) 'kurta:-n (*the horse*) 'jadir 'gə:mle 'gute.

(10) 'kina:-n (*the tiger or the cheetah*) rugam-'rugam 'gə:mle 'gute. 'kina:-n gə'rum-te, or 'jarrum-te or 'ləjur-'ləjur 'gə:mte (when it is separated from the tigress).

(11) ka:'ka:-n (*the crow*) ka:'ka: 'gə:mle 'gute.

(12) (a) 'oŋger-'im-ən (*the cock*) kek-ker-'jub-'gə:mle, or kek-kere-'ke:b or kok-ko:r-'jum 'gə:mle 'v'lte,<sup>3</sup> ad-did-'did-kok-ker-'jub 'gə:mte.

(b) ənsəlo:'im-ən (*the hen*) kərə:b-kərə:b-'kur<sup>4</sup> 'gə:mle, ə'daŋ-ən 'jira'i-ten-'den (when the kite comes) 'gute.

(c) ə-əm-'im-ən-ji (*chicks*)<sup>5</sup> pi:je:b-pi'je:b 'gə:mteji.

(d) kənreŋ-'im-ən (*the wild cock*) kokor-'bi'gə:mle v'l-te. ko:b-'ko:b-'gə:mle e:ŋ-te (when flying); kob-bob-'ko:b—koke're:b—(kob-kob-'ko:b-'koke're'b 'gə:mle 'gute (as a danger signal).

(13) kuk'kur-ən (*the dove*) kur-kur-'kur 'gə:mle 'v'l-te.

(14) ge'ga:-'tid-ən (*the Indian grouse*) g'e:-'g'e: 'gə:mle ə'ne:b-leŋ-ən 'gute, 'toŋte (while perched on the tree); lə'bo:n 'laso-an-'laso:le:-n, (getting down to the ground); siuŋ so:b-'so:b-so:r-'sar 'gə:mle 'a'jai-ten (scratches).

(15) ideŋ-'go:r-ən (*the mina*) piuŋ-'siuŋ-ŋoi-'ŋoi 'gə:mte.

<sup>1</sup> Sapir: *Language*, p. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. babble, tinkle, click, crash, bang, ding-dong, rattle, clatter, jingle, gurgle, hiss, buz, whiz, cluck, chirp, etc. in English.

<sup>3</sup> The verb *v'ul* is used to express the crowing in the morning; *v'gu:* is used, at other times.

<sup>4</sup> Warning-cry.

<sup>5</sup> bi:je:b-bi'je:b; pi:jaŋ-pi'jaŋ variants.

- (16) kəŋ'gʊŋ-ən (the woodpecker) kid-kid-'kid 'gəmte.<sup>1</sup>  
 (17) 'tiŋkudu-n (the bulbul) tiŋ-tiŋ-'tiŋ-kudui-'tiŋkudui gəmte.  
 (18) 'ko:da:n (the crane) k'ob-'k'o'b-k'e:b-'k'e:b gəmle,  
 (kən'da:ra:le-ŋ-ən duften) when it takes its perch on the branch of a tree.  
 (19) 'gudi-n (a bird like a quail) jam-jam-ə'jam-jampe-əŋ-  
 'jampe-əŋ-gurr gəmle pur-ə'ŋle 'jerte. (When they leave the perch).  
 (20) 'k'u-da:-'tid-ən (the cuckoo—the male) k'u-'k'u: gəmte.  
 ənsə'lo:n-əte (the female) kudu-'kudu 'gəmte.  
 (21) 'onsəne:'bal-ən (a species of hawk) am'maŋ 'dɪrga: (first  
 slowly) p'im-'piduŋ-p'im-'piduŋ 'gəmte; then pim-'piduŋ-pim-'piduŋ;  
 te'te-sə'le (then) gutur-'gutur 'gəmte<sup>2</sup>.

#### TAG-WORDS <sup>3</sup>(SEE VOCABULARIES, No. 40).

XXXII. This expression is used for want of a suitable term to designate the peculiar So:ra: usage described and illustrated below. When one word does not express all that the speaker means, he adds another word to reinforce the meaning of the first. The word so added may be a synonym (current or archaic, or obsolete or dialectal) or a coinage or the So:ra: pronoun *r'te* used as a pro-verb, a pro-noun, a pro-adjective or a pro-adverb. This tag-word is invariably of the same grammatical form as the first word so that it rhymes with it and has nearly as many syllables as it has. The prefixes, suffixes, infixes<sup>4</sup> and particles which the principal word takes are also repeated with the 'tag-word,' so that the two words (or expressions) are symmetrical and balanced. Such is the structure of the sentence in the impassioned speech of the So:ra:s as well as their songs<sup>5</sup>.

(1) Substitution of *m* for the initial consonant of the principal word, e.g., 'taŋ-lij — 'maŋ-lij, 'cattle'; 'so:ra:'mo:ra: 'aŋgal-'maŋgal.<sup>6</sup>

(2) Addition of synonyms: 'enduŋ-te-ji — gə'ro:d-te-ji, 'They are wandering'. 'omda:le je're:te:n — 'sedda:le-je're:te:n, 'abandoned'. 'jumai-le-ji — 'ga-ai-le-ji, 'ate up'. *r'te:n-te-ə're:qem?* —

<sup>1</sup> So:ra: children sing songs imitating the cries of birds, etc., and dance: olo:gi-gur-ən jum-t ai gəmte kəŋ-guŋ-ən kid-kid-kid. (See p. 159.)

<sup>2</sup> When the note is rapidly uttered in the second stage, the glottal check disappears. (See II, 133, p. 43.)

<sup>3</sup> A few of these tag-words occur only in hymns and chants; some are found in ordinary songs but not in ordinary speech. There are also dialectal variations.

<sup>4</sup> Even the glottal check is so repeated.

<sup>5</sup> There is difference between the formation of compounds with 'Tag-words' in the So:ra: and the formation of couplets in the Tai languages (Linguistic Survey of India, Vol. II, p. 70 ff.). The 'Tag-words' (with a few exceptions) are not essential parts of the expression. The meaning is not affected if they are omitted and they are often omitted. The two words are practically an identical pair. It seems to be a mannerism in the case of a few people who use them very frequently. There is correspondence between the So:ra: and the Tai forms in that the 'prefixes' and 'suffixes' and 'adjectives' are added to both members of the compound. Some of these 'Tag-words' resemble Santali 'Jingles.'

<sup>6</sup> *m* is put before the initial vowel. Cf. *illu*, 'house' -- *gillu* in Telugu.

r'te:n-te-ə-'surtam? 'what medicine?' 'kunra:-de:l-am — 'puri:-de:l-am'. 'you are orphaned'. 'e:ŋa:-de:-ete — 'te:ŋa:-de:-ete, 'Anyhow' (the second word is dialectal).

(3) Addition of different words, *e.g.*, on'tid-ja:, 'either a bird' — on're:ŋ-ja:, 'or a small rat,' i.e., 'no living creature however small'.

(4) Addition of coined words, *e.g.*, 'ada:ŋ-a: do:ŋ—'goda:ŋa:-do:ŋ, 'I swear'. ko'ko:de — bo'ko:de, 'crooked'. 'arəm-le—'borəm-le 'having gathered'.<sup>1</sup> They are jingles.

(5) the use of r'te:—'qŋje-boi, 'a barren woman' — r'te:-boi, 'whatever woman'. 'ad-dim'mad-'ne:-te:n-'an-'ite:-ne:-te:n, ' (he) did not sleep—he did-not-do-anything'. (Here r'ten is used as a reflexive verb (class II) to correspond with the principal word, which is a finite form of dim'mad, 'sleep' (class II) past tense, third person singular; 'at-'tij-am, 'an-'r'te:-am, 'I will not give you or do anything'. (Here r'te is used as a verb of class I to correspond with √'ti', 'give'; as -am, 'you' is incorporated with √'ti', it is also incorporated with the pseudo-verb r'te.

(6) Tag-words sometimes consist of clauses when the principal words are in the form of clauses, *e.g.*, r'ten-ə-'berna: 'berna:i — r'ten-ə-'rainā: 'rainā:i, 'what word should I speak?' 'ab-'bernad-ji — 'ad-'rai nad-ji, 'they did not speak'. (See IV, lesson XLI, 17.)

(7) 'bante:-le — 'unte:-le, 'having divided' has a variant 'bante:-le — 'gunte:-le in some dialects. In ə'r'gal-da:-tip — ur'gal-da:-t-ij, the second is a variant of the first.

(8) Repetition of the glottal check, etc., *e.g.*, 't'o:ge-teŋ—'r'o:de-teŋ 'there is no fire,' pənur-'pur-ən — jənu-'jun-ən, 'sacrifice' (infix is repeated).

(9) Obsolete words, *e.g.*, 're:ŋəm —'surtəm, 'medicinal root'. 'adur-'atta:ŋ, 'a feast' (when some crops are harvested). 'rode:-n-'banŋe:-n, 'a fight or quarrel'.

(10) Archaic words, di:-'ta:d-ən—di:-u'juŋ-ən, 'everyday' (the word ta:d occurs only in compounds like 'bar-ta:d, 'er-ta:d, 'two days,' 'three days,' and in 'mi'-ta:d, 'a day'.

(11) Repetition of the verbal form in the negative is similar in function though of a different process, *e.g.*, ja:n am'me:-n-a-i-ja:n, 'an-'am'me:-n-a-i, 'what am I to do; what am I not to do, 'e:ŋa:-de:-ij-te — 'e:ŋa:-de:-do:ŋ-ij-te- ('ga:mle ən'soi-pen 'il-le), 'let come what may (saying so I went alone)'.

(12) A few words have different 'tag-words,' *e.g.*, 're:ŋəm-'bo:-na:d; 're:ŋəm-'surtam; 'saŋal teji-ə'j'r'mteji; 'saŋalteji-'u:didteji.

(13) A 'tag-word' is rarely added to different principal words; *e.g.*, ken-'ken-len—rai-'rai-len, 'having sung'; 'uma:-le'n—'rai-da-len, 'having bathed'.

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Oriya ludu-budu; lotara:-kotara; kua:-bua; kui (Khond) mi:da:-bo:da: 'children'; Telugu kunḍa:-maṇḍa:, 'pots, etc.' Santali acelpacel 'wealth.'

(14) The order of words is generally invariable; only a few exceptions are noted; e.g., 'ta:lud-te—'buk(k)ai-te or 'buk(k)ai-te—'ta:lud-te, 'he lies, deceives'.

(15) The word that stands first in one compound may stand second in another; but such cases are rare, e.g., 'omdei-te—tur-tur-te, 'watches'; 'tur-tur-te—'dum-ta:te. (The So:ra: seems to be guided by his sense of rhythm when he arranges his words in such compounds.)

The student will carefully note the 'Tag-words' in the Reading Lessons in the next section.

#### HOW THE SO:RA:S COIN WORDS.

XXXIII. (1) When a So:ra: has to speak of a thing which has no 'established' name, he invents a name formed of the linguistic material, familiar to the speaker and the person or persons spoken to. The way in which he manipulates the elements of which the compound words of his language are made up is astonishing. The new expression which is manufactured to serve the need of communication becomes intelligible to the hearers though the words, in themselves, do not bear the whole idea communicated; there is much that is implied but not expressed. This expression may, however, be unintelligible to the very person that has invented it, on another occasion, for want of that background of mutual understanding, 'the context,' on which depends the intelligibility of all speech. These coinages become 'established' if the community feels the need of expressing the ideas they convey. When a So:ra: once saw workmen raising stones by means of a pulley, he designated the contrivance by the compound *ab-dere:de*, which was formed of  $\sqrt{de}$ , 'rise' the causative prefix *ab* and the infix *er* (see section II, 153), the root is re-duplicated. He will add *'are:ŋ-ən*, 'stone' and speak of it as *'are:ŋ-ən-(ə)-ab-dere:de*. When the So:ra:s first saw a lime-kiln they called it *beral-sun-'ku:l-ən* formed of  $\sqrt{ba:l}$ , 'burn' with the infix *er-*, *sun*, the contracted form of *'sundam-ən*, 'lime' and *ku:l* the contracted form of *'kuda:n*, 'oven,' 'fire-place'. A student in a So:ra:-school is called (1) *paŋ-ken-'si:ŋ-ən*, lit. 'learn-song-child'; (2) *paŋ-ol-'si:ŋ-ən*, lit. 'learn-leaf (i.e., paper)-child'; (3) *ken-ol-'si:ŋ-ən*, 'sing (i.e.) read-leaf-child'; (4) *id-ol-'si:ŋ-ən*, 'scratch (i.e. write) leaf-child'; or (5) *isikul-'si:ŋ-ən*; the first part of which represents the So:ra: pronunciation of 'school'. A match-box is called *'ənar-tud-'pel-ən* and a match *ənar-tud-ən*, *gənud-'tud-ən*, *tənar-god-'tud-ən*. (See Vocabulary, section IV.) A water-lift was called *gere:n-'gən-dən* which means a contrivance for drawing-water. A double-barrelled gun is *rab-tam-'ba:l-ən*, 'double-mouthed gun'. Gas-light was called *u:ŋ-ud*, lit. 'sun-fire'.

(2) Such 'portmanteau' words vary with the view-point of the speaker. The staircase is called *dərai-'da:ŋ-ən* from  $\sqrt{da:ŋ}$ , 'climb' or *ər-ud-'da:ŋ-ən* from the compound verb *ud-da:ŋ*, 'get up'. A snipe is called (1) *səro:ba:-'ti:d*, 'paddy-field bird,' or (2) *ted-'ted-la:-'ti:d*, 'wag-tail bird,' or (3) *isəna:b-'ti:d* from Oriya *isina-p*—English 'snipe'. The

spider has seven names: (1) *jə'riŋ-jiŋ-'bud*, 'from the web'; (2) *'kina-si-da-'bud*, 'tiger-hand-insect'; (3) *taŋ-taŋ-'bud*, 'weaving insect'; (4) *kuk'kudi-jaŋ-'bud*, (its variant); (5) *tut'tudi-jaŋ-'bud*; (6) *ə-'ridi-mu-'bud*, 'brass-nosed-insect'; (7) *ə-rujab-'bud*.

(3) It happens that some of the words used by the people of one village are unintelligible to those of a distant village. The word for the stone-mill is *rərid-'sid-ar* in the Gumma dialect, *gəruda-'sid-ar* in another, *gə'rudi* in Gumma and one or two other dialects and *gə'nudi* in another dialect.

(4) The names of things which the Soras have never seen and the words which express ideas unfamiliar to them cannot be translated into their language.

### FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE.

XXXIV. 1. The following examples illustrate the use of metaphors, etc., in Sora:—

- (1) *'koda:jeŋ-'mar-ən*, lit. 'crane-leg-man'.

[A Sora would expand this in the following way *koda:tid-ən-ə-jeŋ jaŋ-te-gam:le jəle:dəm, ette'n-na:gam-le jəle:dəm-ən ə-jeŋ-ə-daku-te:n-ən-ə mandra:*, lit. 'crane-bird's leg as long, so only long leg(s) to whom (there) are, that man'.]

[The student may expand (2) to (10) after this model.]

- (2) *ku-tam-'mar-ən*, lit. 'cucumber-shell-mouth-man'.

- (3) *'santui-tam-'mar-ən*, lit. 'mouse-mouth-man'.

- (4) *'kuddəda:ji-'mar-ən*, lit. 'hoe-tooth-man'.

- (5) *'paidi-bo:b-'mar-ən*, lit. 'coconut-head-man'.

- (6) *'kulpad-me-'bo:j-ən*, lit. 'bael fruit-breast(s)-woman'.

- (7) *'koda:be:d-'bu:j-ən*, lit. 'crane-feather-millet'.

- (8) *'kuma'b-mad-'sa:j-ən*, lit. 'ashes-eye-saheb' (European).

- (9) *'kina:'tir-ən*, lit. 'tiger-cloud,' i.e., 'clouds striped like a tiger'.

- (10) *'ped-saŋ-'mar-ən*, lit. 'flute-man,' i.e., 'a flatterer'.

- (11) *'boŋ-te'l-nen 'ba:gu b'o:b da'ku*, lit. 'I have two head of buffaloes'.

- (12) *ə-'su:ŋ-ən 'galji-'bo:b-ə-'manra: da'ku*, lit. 'there are ten head of men in that house'.

- (13) *'daŋgadi-'bo:j-ən 'adub-ən ti-'ti-'laŋ-ten*, lit. 'the young maiden gives (us) milk,' i.e., 'the liquor tree gives us liquor'.

- (14) *ʊ'juŋ-ən tə'rub-ən 'juŋkum-n-'e:-ten*, 'the sun put on a veil of cloud'.

- (15) *'anin boi-'boi duai-mar'; 'nen akkarra: toŋ-'jem-le:n-aŋ-ən-'de:n, paŋ-'sir-tə-be:n; 'so:nə-ba:'gamle'berte'n*, "He is a wicked man; he talks as if he said 'If I breathe out strongly, you will be scattered; hide yourselves'."

<sup>1</sup> *Aegle marmelos*.

<sup>2</sup> By assimilation, *'kuma-m-mas-'sa:j-ən*.



(16) ənsə'lo:n, ə-tə'no:ŋba:n ə-'banra:b ə-'pamman-ete:n-'a'sən  
'anin tid-ete:n, 'As the woman kindled her husband's anger he beat  
her'.

(17) suri-'kuŋ-ŋen boi-'boi ba'ra:b-te, 'my knife is very angry'.

(18) kə'dib-ŋen mal-ŋum-'jel-mar-te, 'my sword longs to eat  
human flesh'.

(19) 'dinne 'ka:lam-ən kan-ə-'mara: 's'uŋ-ən qa'na'i-ten ə-'ŋam-  
ba:, 'At last the pea-hen has entered the house; let us catch (her)-  
[peahen indicates a woman.]

(20) 'kullu-ge(n)-ə-'buka'i-mar, 'a deceiver like a fox'.

(21) 'kumbul-ge ə-'u'me:ŋ, 'active like a rat'.

(22) 'gundij-ge ti'jja:b-boj'ja:b, 'nimble like a squirrel'.

2. The words 'kina:n, 'tiger,' kəm-'bud, 'bear,' bu'a:b, 'wild  
cat' 'ruqa:'boi, 'smallpox-deity' and j'a:d-ən, 'snake' ə'daŋ-ən,  
'kite' are used metaphorically as symbols of wickedness, mischief,  
injury, etc., as in the following examples:—

(1) 'boŋ-te'l-'jel-ən bo:'daŋki: diŋən-'diŋ-le, 'joda:n ə-'il-le-  
'uma:na:j-ən-ə'kidī, 'boten-te-ə-'kina:'so:d s'uŋ-ən ɡanən-'gan-le,  
'kuddub 'jelu:n ja:l-'ja:l-le, mui-'mui-le-se'de:ten; lit. 'buffalo-flesh  
one pot having cooked, (to the) brook-I went and bathed-time whose  
tiger-dog (i.e., cursed dog or wicked dog) house having entered, licked  
off.)

(2) 'kina:'im-ən, ə'daŋ-'im-ən, 'the wicked (or cursed) cock  
(or hen)'.

(3) 'kina:'ram-ən, ruqa:'boi-'ram-ən, 'the cursed cat'.

(4) 'kina:'gum-ən, 'the cursed rain'.

(5) kəm-bud-'taŋ-ən 'sarə:n ju'me:ten, 'the cursed cow has  
eaten the grain'.

(6) bu'a:b-'im-ən ə'səŋ-te 's'uŋ-le'ŋ-ən, 'this pest (i.e., cock  
or hen) drops dung in the house'.

(7) ə-'ga:be:n, ə-'jumi-be:n ɡəna:'ga: teḍ, 'ku'du teḍ, bar kan  
kina:'puŋ-ən, kəmbud-'puŋ-ən, j'a:d-'puŋ-ən, 'daŋiŋ u'a:b de:ete,  
'kurrəb de:ete ət-tulla:e, ja:n am'me:a-i? lit. 'to drink, to eat,  
no food, no porridge; besides, this tiger-belly, bear-belly, snake-belly  
(i.e., voracious appetite) however much vegetable(s), or bark, does  
not suffice; what am I to do?'

(8) kun kina:'mar-ən 'gil-l-a'j-ə-n-'de:n, asəŋ-'jəm-da:t-iŋ, lit.  
'if I see that tiger-man (i.e., wicked man) I feel acid-belching,' i.e.,  
'I hate him'; 'the sight turns my stomach'.

#### SO:RA: SYNONYMS.

XXXV. In a living language one idea may be expressed by two or  
more different words, which, however, are not interchangeable in all  
connections. They are not like the synonymous words in Sanskrit or

Arabic, *e.g.*, the thousand words for Vishnu which pious Brahmans repeat, and more than a thousand words for camel which the Arabian poets have used. The synonyms in Soṛa require discrimination. Foreigners have to pay special attention to usage and note the appropriate connections in which they are employed by the Soṛas. Some words are grouped below according to the common idea, for investigation. The student may write sentences using the words of each group so as to bring out the distinctions between them.

*E.g.* (1) 'addiān bo: 'uda:-'ne:b en'jum-ən 'ba'te e'de:te:n; 'suku-n 'budan-ə-'d'oŋ kə'dib-ən-'ba'te e'de:te:n; (2) 'kundi-n 'ba'te 'jelun 'gat-te-ji; 'kīdōtin 'ba'te 'sarōn 'gat-te-ji; (3) 'kundi-n-'ba'te kən'sim-ən 'qabba:-te-ji; (4) en-'jum-ən 'ba'te 'ə'ra:n 'pa:l-te-ji; (5) kindai:-'mar-ən 'uruŋ-ən 'pa:-t-e; pa:-an-'paile, 'unte 'am-pəna:-'ur-ən 'taŋ-te.

(1) To cut—(i) ar-'ar-, (ii) e'd-, (iii) e:l-, (iv) o:j-, (v) kuŋ-, (vi) gad-, (vii) tar-gad-, (viii) gar-, (ix) 'qab-ba:-, (x) go:r-, (xi) pa:-, (xii) pa:l-, (xiii) pa:l-'dub-, (xiv) 'timba:-, (xv) tɪŋ-, (xvi) ra:j-, (rar-'ra:j-), (xvii) ra:d- (ra:d-'ra:d-), (xviii) lo:d- ('lo:j-), (xix) e:'la:j-, (xx) lu:j-, (xxi) sam-deŋ-, etc.

(2) To heat—(i) ab-'b'u-, (ii) um-'ruḥ-, (iii) u'sa:j-, (iv) ga:j-, (v) 'ga:jiŋ-, (vi) 'ga:j-ja:-, (vii) jum-'tud-, (viii) ja:d-, (ix) pa'neŋ-, (x) pa'm'maŋ-, (xi) 'tagge:-, (xii) diŋ- (diŋ-'diŋ II), (xiii) 'teŋ-(da:-), (xiv) 'paddu-, (xv) ba:l- ('b'a:l-), (xvi) mo:l-, (xvii) 'jaga:-, (xviii) soj-, (xix) as-'sin-, (xx) si'raŋ-, etc.

(3) To put—(i) 'dakku-, (ii) o'sa:d-, (iii) ə'la:-, (iv) go:d-, (v) de:l-, (vi) pid-, (vii) tab-'bi:j-, (viii) pa:l-'lud-, (ix) pul-(pul-'pul-), (x) jo:- (jo-'jo:-), (xi) jo:ŋ-, (xii) ru-, (xiii) rum-, (xiv) 'rumma:-, (xv) sɪd-, (xvi) so:d-, (xvii) su-'su:-, (xviii) o:ŋ-, (xix) to:-to:j-, (xx) ta:l-, etc.

(4) To fall—(i) goŋ-, (ii) o'suŋ-, (iii) gə'lo:-, (iv) jə'lo:-, (v) l'a:-, 'jatad-, (vi) o'joŋ-, (vii) ru-'joŋ-, (viii) 'lattin-, (ix) pə'la:-, (x) pə'lo-, (xi) pə'lud-, (xii) 'laitu:-, (xiii) rə'tul-, (xiv) ə'mui-, (xv) rə'moi-, (xvii) ə'tum-, (xviii) o'kud-, (xix) 'lambo:-'tai, (xx) 'bondiŋ-, (xx) ma:b-, etc., (i—xix are used impersonally, xx is of class I).

(5) To take—(i) paŋ-, (ii) u'ruŋ-, (iii) tab-, (iv) pu:j-, (v) sa:-, (vi) tib-, (vii) iqud-, (iŋkud-), (viii) tam'bed-, (ix) teŋ-, (x) tam'dam- (tal-'dam-), (xi) tiŋ'go:-, (xii) te'red-, (xiii) ded-, (xiv) ji:d-, (xv) ji:-'dab-.

(6) Edge, n,—(i) ə-'da:ra:-n, (ii) ə-'to:ra:-n, (iii) (ə-) kok-'koŋ-ən (koŋ-'koŋ), (iv) ə-mə'neŋ-ən, (v) ə-gə'do:ŋ-ən, (vi) ə-'dandi:-n, (vii) ə-'matti:-n, (viii) ə-'idi:-n, etc.

(7) Hole—(i) gə'nar-ən, (ii) pa'dar-ən, (iii) ə-pə'te:-n, (iv) ə-pə'tud-ən, (v) ə-pa'tar-ən, (vi) ə-'rape:-n, (vii) l'u-ŋ-ən, (viii) 'luŋar-ən, (ix) ə-'sambi:-n, (x) ə-'to:d-ən, (xi) pə'ŋən, (xii) 'rupa:-n.

(8) To shut—(i) qə'sa:j-, (ii) ruḥ-, (iii) 'takid-, (iv) da:l- (dal-'dal-), (v) pad-, (vi) tu-'dab-, (vii) tuŋ-'rub-, (viii) raŋ'kud-, (ix) jum, (x) jum-'kum-, (xi) pim-, (xii) iŋ'ad-, (xiii) dub-, (xiv) dab-, (xv) til-, (xvi) jiŋ- (jiŋ-'jiŋ-).

(9) To throw—(i) la:-, (ii) sid-, (iii) big-, (bid-bid-'bid-), (iv) 'tura:-, (v) rij-, (vi) aŋ'gur-, (vii) li'li-, (viii) par-'duŋ-, (ix) san-r-, (x) ab-'eŋ-, (xi) sar-gə'tud-, (xii) an-aŋ-gə-tid-'lud-, (xiii) an-'tid-.

(10) To wash—(i) tan-'tan- (tam-'tam-), (ii) 'gida:-, (iii) god-'go:d-, (iv) tub-'tub-, (v) rid-'rid-, (vi) ab-'uma:-.

(11) To beat—(i) tid-, (ii) tad-, (iii) tud-, (iv) 'tuda:-, (v) tuŋ-, (vi) 'tura:-, (vii) tam-'sai-, (viii) deb-, (ix) deb-'diŋ-, (x) taŋ-, (xi) tai-bad-, (xii) jad-.

(12) To break—(i) al-, (ii) puŋ-, (iii) tad-, (iv) sib-, (v) sim-'mej-, (vi) kum-'mej-, (vii) paŋ-, (viii) re:b-, (ix) tur- (tuŋ-), (x) 'tuda:-, (xi) 'pallaŋ-, (xii) 'padda:-, (xiii) raŋ-.

(13) Debt—(i) ja'ja:-n, (ii) su'ja:-n, (iii) ri'da:-n, (iv) rə'ja:-n, (v) 'bakka:ja:-n, (vi) on'se:r-ən.

(14) To do—(i) tub-, (ii) ap'se:-, (iii) am'me:-, (iv) 'sabja:-, (v) 'qaddel-.

(15) To come to an end—(i) an-'tuŋ- (am-'tuŋ-, aŋ-'tuŋ-), (ii) (ə-)reŋ-, (iii) ə-'pi:d-, (iv) kuiŋ-, (v) gə'de'l-, (vi) s'u:l-, (vii) gu'dij-, (viii) ra'ttul-, (ix) ru'sum-, (x) gə'doŋ-, (xi) tə'ko:d-, (xii) rə'tad-, (xiii) rə'jad-, (xiv) de:- (all are used impersonally).

(16) To mature—(i) 'suda:-, (ii) 'daggada:- ('daggadi:—Feminine), (iii) 'jadaŋ, (iv) 'baŋe:-, (v) 'baro:-, (vi) j'o:-, (vii) jo:l-'mu:-, (viii) jo:l-'saŋ-, (ix) g'ur-, (x) 'ligam- ('lagam-), (xi) l'e:d-, (xii) 'le:gal-, (xiii) lə'toj-a:-.

## WORD-ORDER.

XXXVI. 1. There is much difference in the order of words between a sentence or a phrase consisting of distinct, independent words and a sentence or a phrase formed by composition. The word-order in the latter is rigidly fixed (see "compounds" in sections II and III), while in the former it is liable to change according to the sequence of ideas in the mind of the speaker at the time of speaking, except that particles like pa:, poŋ, ja: never occur initially but always after the word they modify. The words incorporated with the verb and the words forming a compound seem to be closely combined into a psychologically unified expression. Each of the parts so combined has its own meaning and function and belongs to the living language; for example, every word in mal-ga:'sai-da-'tam-t-am poŋ? 'Do you long for liquor?' is current. (sai and tam are abridged forms of əba:'sai or ə'li:-n and t'o:d-ən). The objects (direct and indirect) have post-verb position when they are incorporated with the verb; otherwise they generally have pre-verb position; *Ex.* ga:'sai-te-n-ji, lit. 'drink-liquor they,' i.e., 'they are drinking liquor'; *Cf.* (anin-ji) ə'li:-n 'ga:-te-ji, lit. ('they-) liquor-drink (they)' tem-jo:-'bo:ŋ-ən, lit. 'sell-fish-woman'; *cf.* ə'jo:-n ə-'temtem-ənsə'lo:, lit. 'fish that-sells-that woman'; 'bo:te:-n ə-'jo:n 'tem-te, 'unte ənsə'lo:, lit. 'who

fish sells, that woman'; 'unte ənsə-'lo ə-'jo:n 'tem-te, lit. 'that woman fish sells'; 'unte ənsə-'lo: tem-'jo:-ten, lit. 'that woman sell-fishes'¹.

2. The genitive invariably follows the word which governs it, in the case of the personal pronouns; *Ex.* su:ŋ-n-am, 'house-your'; ua:-pen, 'father my'; ə-'ja:ŋ-ən-ji, 'mother-their'.

3. In the case of nouns, the same order is followed in compounds, while it is reversed when the words are not compounded. ə-'ja:ŋ-'bo:ŋ, 'bone(s)-buffalos'; cf. 'bo:ŋtel-'ja:ŋ- or 'bo:ŋtel-ən-ə-'ja:ŋ, 'buffalo's bone(s)'. Interrogative words precede verbs. See article IV above).

4. It is not possible to frame precise rules regarding the order of words in such a language as So:ra:. To enable the student to note for himself the peculiarities of word-order in So:ra: most of the examples in sections II and III are translated literally, word for word into English. The following miscellaneous examples illustrate some of these peculiarities:—

(1) pə'lun-ə-'man(d)ra:; pə-lu:-'mar-ən, 'white-man' (attributive word pə'lui-n). ə-'je:re:ten-ə'mandra:, lit. 'that went-that man,' i.e., 'the man,' i.e., 'the man that went' (attributive clause).

(2) tonai-'bo:ŋ-ən 'unte ənsə'lo:n j'ʔa:d-ən 'gadde:'le:ten, lit. '(the) witch that woman snake caused-to-become,' i.e., 'the witch transformed the woman into a snake'.

(3) 'amən 'oppuŋ-liŋ-ən-ə'berna 'kuddub, 'bisiŋ-ən-ə-'d'o:ŋ 'oppuŋ-lai, lit. 'you-told-me-word(s), all, Biso:to (I) told,' i.e., 'I reported to the Biso: all that you had told me'.

(4) tet'te'ij-a:, qai, amən, 'there go man, you,' i.e., 'go there!'

(5) ten'ne'ij-a:, 'here come,' i.e., 'come here!' 'bi:jo:'jer-te pen, 'to-morrow go I'. 'rubən pə're:ŋ i'je:ten 'unte pə'sa:m-ən, 'yesterday perhaps went away that peon'.

(6) 'e! ja:ŋ!' 'ga:m-le 'gu:diŋ-le 'mandra:n ə-'ja:ŋ-ən, ə-'d'o:ŋ, lit. "'O! mother! 'saying called (the) man his mother'".

(7) 'i'i:-n 'sa:ŋ-iŋ 'ga:'me:ten 'ogge:r-ən ə-'dukkəri:-n-ə-'d'o:ŋ, "'louse search-me' said the male his wife-to'".

(8) bə'ru:n ə-'j-e 'ba:gu-n-lən or ə-'j-e bə'ru:n 'ba:gu'n-lən, or 'ba:gu'n-lən bə'ru:n ə-'j-e, 'let us both go (to) the hill'.

(9) 'amən la: qai, 'salka: (la: is not heard after qai), 'you, Salka!'

(10) 'da:ŋiŋ 'ga:rrə-ben-ji jəna:ŋ-'de:n, at-'ti:ja-d-ji ja:, an-'amdaŋ-ad-ji ja:, 'how much (so ever)-begged-we-them though, (they) did not give or, (they) did not hear either' (note the position of the particle ja:).

(11) ə-'ga:-ben, ə-'ju:m-ben 'su:ŋən an-'ije pa: 'amən, 'To drink, to eat house will-not-go (interrogative particle) you?' i.e., 'Will you not go home to eat—?'

¹ 'Sell-fish' is to be regarded as a verb like breakfast.

² Such expressions as amən-ə-su:ŋ, 'your house,' nen-ə-va:, 'my father,' anin-ji əja:ŋ are never used and are incorrect. But in Santali and Mundari forms like in-hopon, lit. 'my child' as well as a pu-ŋ, lit. 'father-my' are current.

(12) 'jumbur-'mar 'gam-t-an-ji gai 'amən 'kuddub 'manra',  
'oyger-ənsə'lo, pə'sij-gu'lad, "thief" say (of) you-they you all-man,  
male-female child, -i.e., 'all the people call you a thief'.

#### IV. READING LESSONS.

[The student must have now acquired a fair knowledge of the sounds and structure of the So'ra: language, the main features of which have been set forth in the previous sections which he has studied. He can, it is hoped, read and understand the lessons in this section, provided, of course, he looks up new and unfamiliar words in the So'ra: dictionary. Literal translation of So'ra: sentences is no longer required. The student should dispense with it: it tends to prevent the acquisition of what may be called 'So'ra: speech-habits.' He should seek opportunities of conversing with the So'ras.

The student will find at the end of this section some notes on these lessons and a vocabulary of the new words that occur in them. Reference will be made by means of ordinary abbreviations to the articles and paragraphs numbered in the previous sections and to the appendices on p. 59 ff., and to the Classified Vocabularies on p. 73 ff. A few exercises are occasionally suggested to serve as models. An intelligent student will devise his own methods of fixing in his memory the knowledge of the language which he acquires.

He will now begin with a few simple songs sung by the So'ra: children].

##### I. so'ra:-'sij-ən-ji ə-kə'ne:n-ən-ji.<sup>2</sup>

###### (i) kəŋ'guŋ-ən-ə-kəne:n-'ke'n.<sup>3</sup>

1. o'loi-'gur-ən 'jum-t-ai 'gam-te kəŋ-'guŋ-ən; kid-kid-kid kid!  
əbari-'puŋ-ən 'jum-t-ai 'gam-te kəŋ-'guŋ-ən, kid-kid-kid kid!

2. tə'bar-'gur-ən 'jum-t-ai 'gam-te kəŋ-'guŋ-ən; kid-kid-kid-kid!  
əbari-'puŋ-ən 'jumtai 'gam-te kəŋ-'guŋ-ən; kid-kid-kid-kid!

###### (ii) kuk-'kur-ən ə-kəne:n-'ke'n.<sup>4</sup>

1. 'kurri! 'kurri! 'kurri! 'kurri! 'gam-le 'gu:-tai, 'gutai, 'gutai!  
'buroj-ja: 'poŋ, 'ganga:ja: 'poŋ, 's'a:-ja: 'poŋ, 'sittəri-ja: 'poŋ,  
'naŋ-tai, 'naŋ-tai, 'naŋ-tai 'gam-le 'gutai, 'gutai, 'gutai!

2. 'kurri! 'kurri! 'kurri! 'kurri! 'gamle 'gutai, 'gutai, 'gutai;  
'kuroi-ja: 'poŋ, kam'bur-ja: 'poŋ büd'e:te:n 'poŋ 'ijja: 'poŋ?  
'naŋ-tai, 'gutai, 'naŋ-tai, 'naŋ-tai, 'naŋ-tai, 'gam-le 'gutai, 'gutai, 'gutai,  
'kurri-'kurri-kur'kur! 'kurri-'kurri 'kur-kur!

###### (iii) don'duŋ-tə'ned-'ke'n-ən.<sup>5</sup>

1. 'aŋəl-ba: 'r-ba: 'o'o:n-ji! 'ola:-ba: 'r-ba:, 'o'o:n-ji!

2. 'tabəŋ-ba: 'r-ba:, 'o'o:n-ji! 'bati-ba: 'r-ba:, 'o'o:n-ji!

<sup>1</sup> gu'lad is a tag-word.

<sup>2</sup> /'ken 'sing' kəne:n -ken, ken-ken 'a song'.

<sup>3</sup> "The wood-pecker says 'I shall eat the cashew fruit', belly-fully, etc." This couplet is repeated, the names of various fruits being substituted, one after another, for 'oloj-' or 'tə'bar-', e.g., kinte-, kendu-, kinlari-, taita-, (see Vocabularies, Nos. 5 and 30).

<sup>4</sup> This is the song of the Dove. 'I cry kurri, etc.' 'I shall find the seeds of millet, etc.' (see Vocabularies, No. 18.)

<sup>5</sup> This is a cradle song, sung by grown up girls imitating the voice and gestures of their mothers saying "for fire-wood go, children, etc." referring to their occupations.

3. 'badi-ba: 'rba:, 'o'o:n-ji! 'kambrā-ba: 'r-ba:, 'o'o:n-ji!
4. bə'sɪd-ba: 'r-ba:, 'o'o:n-ji! mē'rissa-ba: 'rba:, 'o'o:n-ji!
5. 'va'a-n-am 'irai-ten 'o'o:n-ji! 'ka'ku-n-am 'irai-ten 'o'o:n-ji!
6. 'da'di-n-am 'irai-ten 'o'o:n-ji! 'ta'ta-n-am 'irai-ten 'o'o:n-ji!
7. 'saro:-n taŋ-'diŋ-t-ai 'o'o:n-ji! on'rij-ən 'pa'ŋ-ai-ba: 'o'o:n-ji!
8. 't'o'ŋ-n 'erei-ba: 'o'o:n-ji! 'baŋsa:le 'ŋamman-a: 'o'o:n-ji!
9. or'rub-le, oŋ'o:l-le 'o'o:n-ji! 'ku'du:-n 'diŋ-t-ai 'o'o:n-ji!
10. 'om-pen e'te 'o'o:n-ji! 'lakud-le 'ŋam-ba: 'o'o:n-ji!

(iv) 'da:ga:, 'da:ga:, 'u'juŋ!\*

1. 'da:ga:, 'da:ga:, 'u'juŋ! 'manra:-n-ə-'o:n paŋ-'ŋut-te-n-ai 'ga:m-te!
2. 'da:ga:, 'da:ga:, 'u'juŋ! 'so:ra:-n-ə-'o:n paŋ-'ŋut-te-n-ai 'ga:m-te!

II. tənub-'do:ŋ-ən-ji (See Voc. 30, p. 86 and notes).

1. [j'e:ŋ-ən]—j'e:ŋ-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'na:-te-n-ai, <sup>2</sup>'na:-da-tai, <sup>3</sup>'tanŋ-t-ai, <sup>4</sup>'toŋ-t-ai, <sup>5</sup>'tanŋa:-t-ai; j'e:ŋ-pen <sup>6</sup>'ra'doi-t-ai (= <sup>7</sup>'ra'doi-'j'e:ŋ-te-n-ai).

2. [s'i:-n]—'si:-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'kuddub 'ba:ra:n-<sup>2</sup>'ta:sa:n <sup>3</sup>'tub-t-ai; 'si:-pen 'ra'doi-t-ai (= 'ra'doi-'si:-te-n-ai), <sup>4</sup>'u'ŋub-t-ai, <sup>5</sup>'kuk-'kum-t-ai, 'laŋkam <sup>6</sup>'te:red-t-ai, 'ja:itan <sup>7</sup>'laddui-t-ai 'si:-le:ŋ-pen, <sup>8</sup>'ŋam'rum-ən-ji ŋam-t-ai.

3. [ə-tal-'si:-n]—ə-tal-'si:-pen-'batte, bar, 'onder-'si:-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'süm-'süm-t-ai. <sup>2</sup>'paŋum o'de <sup>3</sup>'sa:ju: o'de <sup>4</sup>'gala:m-t-ai; bar, <sup>5</sup>'je:le:m o'de <sup>6</sup>'ja:b-'ja:b o'de, <sup>7</sup>'la:mad-dəm o'de <sup>8</sup>'da'da-dəm o'de, <sup>9</sup>'laggi-n o'de 'liar o'de 'gala:m-t-ai.

4. [ə-'onder-'si:-n]—ə-'onder-'si:-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'gisid-t-ai, 'ŋamtai, <sup>2</sup>'ər-'apsui-'si:-pen-'batte 'apsui-t-ai.

5. [ə-'kar-'si:-n]—ə-'kur-'si:-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'sib-t-ai, <sup>2</sup>'gud-'ra'b-tai, gud-'gud-t-ai.

6. [ə-'kuŋ-'si:-n]—kuŋ-'si:-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'tuŋ-t-ai.

7. [l'ua:d-ən]—'la:d-pen-'batte 'am-daŋ-t-ai (<sup>1</sup>'da-'lud-tai).

8. [m'o:d-ən]—'ma:ŋ-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'git-t-ai, <sup>2</sup>'mel-'mel-t-ai, <sup>3</sup>'am-mad-t-ai; <sup>4</sup>'pə'lu:-n (t'<sup>5</sup>'ar-ən) o'de j'e: o'de, 'suda:-<sup>6</sup>'sa:na: 'gala:m-t-ai, <sup>6</sup>'pim-'mad-t-ai (<sup>7</sup>'kim-'mad-tai) <sup>8</sup>'sa-sa-'mad-t-ai.

9. [m'u:-n]—'mu:-pen-'batte <sup>1</sup>'o'j'je:m-te-n-ai, <sup>2</sup>'toŋ-'je:m-te-n-ai, <sup>3</sup>'ŋa-'ŋu:-t-ai; <sup>4</sup>'sə'rum (<sup>5</sup>'le'ŋem) o'de <sup>6</sup>'s'o: o'de 'gala:mtai.

10. [t'o:d-ən]—<sup>1</sup>'t'o:-d-pen-'batte <sup>2</sup>'berte-n-ai 'raite-n-ai <sup>3</sup>'ken-t-ai, <sup>3</sup>'kaŋ-t-ai, <sup>4</sup>'e:da-te-n-ai (—'gu:da:tenai), <sup>5</sup>'m'a:ŋ-t-ai, <sup>6</sup>'gu:-t-ai, 'gual-te-n-ai, <sup>7</sup>'ga:t-ai, 'jum-t-ai, <sup>8</sup>'mo:-t-ai.

\* This is sung by children basking in the sun (1) "Sun! shine! shine! man's child wishes to warm itself" (2) "Sora: child wishes, etc." The lines are repeated, the children suggesting, each the name of a different beast or bird or reptile, e.g., kinā:-n, kəm-bud-ən, karu:-n, taŋliŋ-ən, gondiŋ-ən, mara:-n, j'a:d-ən (see Vocabularies, Nos. 4, 5 and 6) and saying "kinā:-n-ə-o:n", kəmbudən-ə-o:n, etc.

11. [u'sal-'tam-ən]—u'sal-'tam-nen-'batte <sup>1</sup>pə'neid-ən <sup>2</sup>ped-t-ai, <sup>3</sup>pesi-t-ai, <sup>4</sup>bed-'bed-t-ai, <sup>5</sup>ga-'mud-t-ai, 'ter-da-t-ai.

12. [l'aŋ-ən]—laŋ-nen-'batte <sup>1</sup>jal-t-ai, mai<sup>2</sup>-mai-t-ai, <sup>3</sup>rə'gai o'de <sup>4</sup>asəŋ o'de 'galam-t-ai. 'laŋ-nen <sup>5</sup>bajər-ən <sup>6</sup>taruŋ-t-ai; <sup>7</sup>luŋ-ən <sup>8</sup>ab-saŋ'kui-t-ai.

13. [j'i-n]—ji-nen-'batte <sup>1</sup>ram-t-ai, <sup>2</sup>küb-t-ai, <sup>3</sup>ja:b-la'b-t-ai.

14. [b'o:b-ən]—<sup>1</sup>bo:b-nen <sup>2</sup>mo'deŋ-t-ai, <sup>3</sup>laddui-t-ai, <sup>4</sup>maŋge-t-ai, <sup>5</sup>ba'rum-t-ai, <sup>6</sup>ad-'de'd-t-ai (= added-'bo:b-t-ai). 'bo:b-leŋ-nen 'teŋ-t-ai.

15. ['kapəda-n]—'kapəda-nen-'batte 'tam'bed-t-ai.

16. [kəm'puŋ-ən]—kəm'puŋ-leŋ-nen 'ku'du:n' 'l'eim-te

### III. tənub-'doŋ-ən-ji bār kəm'puŋ-ən-ə-'berna: (See Voc. 30).

1. <sup>1</sup>ə'maŋ j'i'eŋ-ən-ji, 's'i:n-ji, 'l'u'dən-ji, 'm'o'dən-ji, 't'o'dən, <sup>2</sup>erandin-ji ə-tənub-'doŋ-ən-ji kəm'puŋ-ən əm'me:le <sup>3</sup>kipsa-le-ji, <sup>4</sup>bəra:b-le-ji, <sup>5</sup>urudi-'table-ji.

2. 'am'maŋ-aiten, 't'o'dən 'ga'm:meten: "e! gə'diŋ-ji la! bo:-'berna: <sup>3</sup>oppuŋ-te-be:n; <sup>4</sup>baŋsa:-le da:-'ladle 'amdaŋ-ba: el'le:n 'kuddub-le:n kan-ə-kəm'puŋ-ə-kam(b)ra:-'mar-ji pa: gai? 'anin 'ra:ja: o'de, <sup>5</sup>bi'siŋ o'de, 'pattəra: o'de, 'bo:ten do: ? r'te-ba:n el-'le:n 'kambra tub-be do: ? kan <sup>6</sup>kina:-'puŋ-ən, kəm-bud-'puŋ-ən 'da:jiŋ-ən-te ə-gə'na:ga:, ə-jənum-'jum paŋ-'til-le-be:n jəna'ŋ-'de:n, 'mo:le 'set-te; 'aŋij-ja: ab-bə'ded-e. 'ijja: ja: 'ba:ra: teđ, 'ta:suteđ. kə'diŋ-ga:m-le 'goble-'sette. en'ne:le pa: ə-'ma(n)dra:-'a:sən gai, 'kuddub 'dinna, 'tamba:-'togal, u'ŋul-'pu'jaŋ-ge, orro-'taŋ 'a(m)b(ri)j, 'ba:ra:ten-be 'ta:saten-be ?

3. "jien-'ate boi-boi 'maŋa:liŋ; 'muat-ja:-l-iŋ. kan-ə-'laŋ ja: kan-ə-ji-ji ja: u'sal-'tam ja: jien 'am(b)ri:j 'maŋa:-le-ji; bār 'rapti 'a:j-ja:l-e, 'rapti ad-'rame, 'rapti 'a:j-ja:blabe. əm'be:n, 'monna:-le-be-n-en-'de:n kun-ə-kəm-'puŋ ə 'kam(b)ra: 'tub-ba:-'doŋ el'le:n-'ate an-'odea:i."

4. 't'o'dən ə-'oppuŋ'e:ten-ə-'berna: 'amdaŋle, 'kuddub-ən-ji 'ga:mle-ji: "el'le:n ja: an-'odea:i. 'bo:ten bār 'tub-e do: kan-ə-'mandra-ə-'kam(b)ra: ? 'ijja, gai, 'ijja:."

5. j'i'eŋ-ən-ji, "el'le:n aŋ-'ja:nai" 'ga:mle, aŋ-'ja:-'nad-ji. 's'i:n-ji, "el'le:n ab-'ba:ra:nai" 'ga:mle, ab-'ba:ra:n-ad-ji. 'm'o'dən-ji, "el'le:n aŋ-'gijai" 'ga:mle, aŋ-'gijad-ji. 'l'u'dən-ji, "el'le:n an-'amdaŋai" 'ga:mle, an-'amdaŋ-ad-ji. en'ne:le 'kuddub-ən-ji er-'ba:ra:-le-n-be, er-'ta:s:-le-n-be, 'goble-'selle-ji.

6. 'ba:gu-ja:gi 'dinna: <sup>1</sup>ə-'s'u:l-le-n, 'd'oŋ-ən <sup>2</sup>ə-'dolei-da:-le-n-a'sən, <sup>3</sup>bem'bemle-n <sup>4</sup>ə-kə'jed-ge 'dele. 'ba:gu-n j'i'eŋ-ən, 'ba:gu-n 's'i:n <sup>5</sup>rideđ-'bodeđ 'dele-ji. 'murduka-n ə-'asarre-n-a'sən 'berna:-n-'rainai-n ad-'duŋle-n-ai. 'm'o'd-ən-ji pim'mad-da:-le-ji; 'ijja: ja: aŋ-'gitta:-ad; luŋud-ge 'de:-a-i-le. 'l'u'd-ən-ji <sup>6</sup>biŋ-'biŋ 'dele; <sup>7</sup>uailo-ge 'ga:-le-be-n-'de:n ja: <sup>8</sup>amədoi as-'sadda:-ad.

7. <sup>1</sup>səle'ten, 'pura:da:n-ə-'luŋ-leŋ-ə-da'ku'-ten-ən-ə-<sup>2</sup>buddi-boi ga'me:ten "o'o:n-ji-la! pə'sij-ji-la! əm'be'n <sup>3</sup>budditeŋ ja:, 'ogandi teŋ ja:. 'untən-na:'a'sən en'ne:le <sup>4</sup>de:le-be'n! 't'o:ɪd-ən 'aŋ-ŋaŋ-ŋaŋ-be'n-te'n-a'sən əmbe'n 'urudi ə-'tuble. 'bara:-be'n-'ta:sa:-be'n 'omda:le 'goble ə-'set-te.<sup>5</sup>

8. "kən-ə-kəm-'puŋ er-'ba:ra:le'n-be pa; <sup>1</sup>ga:le, 'jʊmle, 'to:do:ŋ 'goble 'sette-'ga:mle əm'be'n 'appa:de? 'anin ə-'tubte'n ə-'ba:ra: əm'be'n aŋ'galəme. əm'be'n ə-paŋ-'tit-ten-ə-jənum-'jʊm, ə-ge:na:-'ga:, 'ku-du:ja:, <sup>2</sup>je'lu:ja: 'jan-te 'ga:mle 'l'e:nte: de, əm'be'n aŋ-'galəme. 'unte 'kuddub ə-ge:na:-'ga: kəm-'puŋ-leŋ-ən 'gante; tet'te kəm-'puŋ-ən un'te-ə-'ku'du-'ab-'l'e:nte<sup>3</sup>; 'adub-ge 'gaddel-te.<sup>4</sup>

9. "unte<sup>1</sup> 'an-lən'e:m-'ku:l, 'an-lən'e:m-'je:l, 'erən'dijen-'erən'taŋ-ən<sup>2</sup> 'adub-ge ə-'gadelle-n-ə-'tiki, mi'ŋam-ən 'gadel-te. 'unte ə-mi'ŋam 'pura:da:n-ə-'luŋ-leŋ 'gante. un'te 'ate 'pura:da:n 'ab-'ba:sa:le, 'kuddub ə-tənub-'do:ŋ-ji 'bante:-le-'unte:le<sup>3</sup>, ti-'ti'-te-be'n; 'anin en'ne:le, at-'ti'-le ben-en-'de'n, əm'be'n 'am-'m'e:ŋ-ben bə'diŋ; kə'jed-te-be'n bə'diŋ<sup>4</sup>.

10. "nam ə-'galəm-le pa: kəm-'puŋən ə-'tubten-ə-'ba:ra? 'kuddub-le:n ə'boi-na-ə 'do:ŋ-leŋ da'ku:tenbe; ə'boi-na: ə-'birinda:-mar-ji, 'ə-ka'la:ku-'bujaŋ-ji<sup>1</sup> 'a:m(b)riŋ er-'rode:le'n-be, al-'tu:du:-le'n da'ku:-'en-ben-'de'n, 'm'e:ŋ-ta'i<sup>2</sup>. 'i:ja:-le'n-den, 'al-'rode:le'n-ben-'de'n, 'kuddub-le'n 's'e:d-t-a'i. 'ba:sa:le 'ogandi-dəm-nə-ba;<sup>3</sup>"

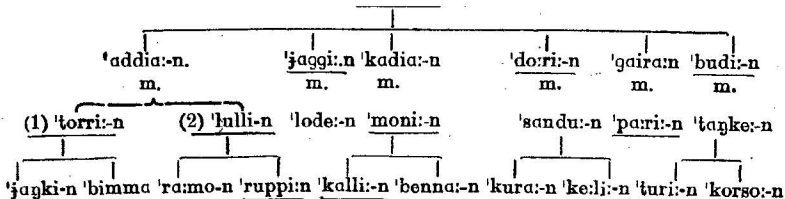
*Exercise.*—(1) The student should rewrite some of these sentences using the subject in different persons and numbers (see Section III, xi, a & b). (2) He should attempt to incorporate the object with the verb, e.g., ra:doi-jeŋ-te:nai, pi:m-mad-ta'i, added-bo:b-tai in this lesson (see III, xxvi, p. 141). (3) Complex sentences may be composed after the following, with the verbs in different tenses and moods, e.g., anin jan-te-ga:m-le ə-je:ŋən ra:do:je:ten, amən ja; (ette:le) ra:doi-je:ŋ-n-a: 'as he stretched his legs, so stretch your legs.' (4) Compose sentences in Sorā: describing (i) a blind man, (ii) a blind woman, (iii) a deaf man, (iv) a deaf woman, (v) a dumb man, (vi) a dumb woman, (vii) a lame man, (viii) a lame woman. (See section II, 9 (d) section III, iii). (5) Rewrite in Sorā: a summary of this fable.

#### IV. 'birinda:-'mar-ən-ji (See Voc. 29, p. 85).

'sukku-n

m.<sup>1</sup>

'lakki-n



1. 'sukku-n 'ba:(k)-'kudi-'miggəl min'num 'de:le, tə'lai-ba:-le; 'ə-də'raŋge:da:n-ə-'din'aŋ 'lakki:-n<sup>2</sup> paŋkui'ne:ten. un'te 'similin-ji 'turru 'o'o:n-ən-ji 'kudleji; 'oŋger-ən-ji-'ate 'ja:gi, ənsə'lon-ji-'ate 'ja:gi.

<sup>1</sup> m. means married; the underlined names relate to females (see p. 90).



ə'muda:-'onger-'o:n-ə-ə'jam 'addia:-n. 'addia:-n-'ate 'torri:-n, 'lulli:-n 'gamle 'ba:gu'ənsə'lo:n-ji sirrur'ne:ten. 'tor-ri:-n-'ate 'paŋ'sai:-boi; 'lulli:-n-'ate 'gandəm-boi<sup>2</sup>. 'torri:-n 'ba:gu pə'sijən-ji ku'de:ten—'jaŋki:-n-ə'jam-ən-ə-ənsə'lo:-'sij ə-'boi, 'bimma:-n-ə'jam-ən-ə-onger-'sij ə'boi. 'lulli:-n jə'naŋ'-de:n 'ba:rn-o:n-sə'lo<sup>2</sup>'dele; 'ramo:-n 'gamle ə'boi 'onger-'o:n-ən, 'ruppi:-n-'gamle ə'boi ənsə'lo:-'o:n-ən ku'de:ten.

2. 'addia:-n-ə-'aji 'jaggi:-n. 'unte ənsə'lo:n-ə-te'noŋ-ba: 'lode: 'jaggi:-n 'anji:-boi 'dele.

3. 'jaggi:-n-ə-'ubəŋ 'kadia: 'anin-'ate 'moni:-n-ə'jam-ən-ənsə'lo: paŋkui'ne:ten. 'unte 'similinj 'kalli:-n-'gamle ə'boi ənsə'lo:-'sij-ən, 'benna:-n-'gamle ə'boi 'onger-'sij-ən 'kudleji.

4. 'kadian-ə-'aji 'dori: 'sandu:-n 'gamle ə'boi 'gaməŋ-'mar 'dori:-n-ə-'doŋ paŋ'kui-len, 'asa-m-'de:sai:n urur'ne:ten. 'aninj-'ate 'ba:gu pə'sijən-ji da'ku; 'kura:-n 'gamle ə'boi 'onger-'sij-ən, 'keli:-n 'gamle ə'boi ənsə'lo:-'sij-ən.

5. 'dori:-n-ə-'ubəŋ 'gaira: 'un'ten-ə-'mandra: 'pari:-n 'gamle ə'boi 'jva:r-'boj-ən urur'a:it'en do:, 'manterum, pə'sij-teŋ-qu'laŋ'teŋ.

6. 'gairan-ə-'aji 'budi: 'taŋke:n 'gamle ə'boi 'gaməŋ-'mar 'budi:-n paŋ'sai:-len sirrur'ne:ten. 'anin-ji 'turi:-n 'gamle ə'boi ənsə'lo:-'o:n-ən 'korso:-n-'gamle ə'boi 'onger-'o:n-ən 'kudleji.

7. 'addia:-n, 'kadia:-n, 'gaira:-n 'ja:ŋin-ji 'ka:ku-'buja-ŋ-ji. <sup>1</sup>'kadian-ə-'ka:ku 'addia:; 'kadian-ə-'ubəŋ 'gaira: 'torri:-n, 'lulli:-n 'moni:-n, 'pari:-n 'ja'du:-'boj-ji<sup>2</sup>. 'torri:-n 'lulli:-n-'ate 'bin(d)ra:d-'boj-ji.

8. 'kadian-'ate 'sukkun-ə-'doŋ "e: ! naŋ ! " 'gamle 'gute; 'lakkin-ə-'doŋ "e: ! jaŋ ! " 'gamle 'gute. en'ne-goi 'anin 'addia:-n-'ate "e: ! 'ka:kuŋ !", 'jaggi:-n-'ate "e: ! 'kakiŋ !", 'dori:-n-'ate "e: ! 'a:jiŋ !", 'gairan-'ate "e: ! 'ubəŋ !", 'budi:-n-'ate "e: ! 'a:jiŋ !", 'torri:-n-'ate "e: ! 'lulli:-n-'ate "e: ! 'bonniŋ-ji !", 'lode:-n-'ate "e: ! 'ba:o !", 'ija:-len-de:n, "e: ! 'ka:kuŋ\* !", 'sandu:-n-de:n, 'taŋke:n-de:n "e: ! 're:jam !", 'ija:-len-de:n, "e: ! 'o'o:n\* !", 'pari:-n-ə-'doŋ-'ate "e: ! 'ku:n !", 'bimma:-n-'ate "e: ! 'ramo:-n-'ate "e: ! 'mos'sij !", 'kura:-n-'ate "e: ! 'korso:-n-'ate "e: ! 'ta:taŋ !", 'jaŋki:-n-'ate "e: ! 'ruppi:-n-'ate "e: ! 'keli:-n-'ate "e: ! 'turi:-n-'ate "e: ! 'mos'sel !", 'moni:-n-ə-'doŋ "e: ! 'sə'lo:", 'kalli:-n-'ate "e: ! 'benna:-n-'ate "e: ! 'o'o:n ! " 'gamle 'aninj-ə-'doŋ 'gute-ji.

9. 'moni:-n-ə-'doŋ "sukkun'iten<sup>1</sup>de:-t-am ? " 'gamle 'op'uŋle ben-de:n<sup>2</sup>, 'anin "sukkun 'kupa:-n-de:-t-ip " 'gamte; "lakki:-n'iten 'de:-t-am ? " 'gamle 'op'uŋle ben-de:n, "lakki:-n 'kina:-n-de:-t-ip " 'gamte; "torrin'iten 'de:-t-am ? " 'gamle 'op'uŋle ben-de:n, "torri:-n-'ate 'lulli:-n-'ate "kina:-n-de:-t-ip; 'ija:-len-de:n 'kaki:-n-de:-t-ip " 'gamte. 'enne-goi, "addia:-n-'ate 'kupa:-n-de:-t-ip; 'jaggi:-n 'kina:-n-'ate 'boi-de:-t-ip; 'lode:-n-'ate 'ka:ku:-n-de:-t-ip; 'dori:-n-'ate 'budi:-n-'ate 'eli:-n-'ate 'boi-de:-t-ip; 'sandu:-n-de:n, 'taŋke:n-de:n 're:jam-de:-t-ip; 'gairan-'ate 'erers'i'-de:-t-ip " 'gamte.

10. "ruppi:-n 'ja:nte-'gamle 'gu:t-am, moni: ? " 'gamle 'op'uŋle ben-de:n, "ja:jaŋ ! " 'gamle "gu:t-ip " 'gamte; "turi:-n-'ate ? " 'gamle

\*Used, as here, to indicate intimacy and affection; not actual relationship. (See III, iv (2) note, p. 114).

'op'uŋle ben-'de:n, "a'uaŋ! 'gamle 'gut-iŋ" 'gamte; "ruppi-n-ə-'doŋ  
'amən 'jante-'gamle 'gute, 'moni:?" 'gamle ben-'de:n, "ja'jaŋ-'de:n,  
ja'jaŋ 'gamtai; 'ijja-len-'de:n mos'sel 'gamtai" 'gamte; "tuŋin-  
ə-'doŋ-'ate?" 'gamle 'op'uŋle ben-'de:n, "a'uaŋ 'de:n, a'uaŋ 'gamtai;  
'ijja-len-'de:n mos'sel 'gamtai" 'gamte; "bimmo:-ja-'korso:-ja:-  
'kura:-ja:-ə-'doŋ 'jante-'gamle 'gute?" 'gamle 'op'uŋle ben-'de:n,  
"mos'si!" 'gamtai; 'korso:n-ə-'doŋ-'ate "ta'taŋ!" 'gamle ja'naŋ-'de:n  
'guta:" 'gamte.

11. "e:'sandu:!' lode:n 'rten 'det-am?" 'gamle 'op'uŋle ben-'de:n,  
"kuŋar-jā:- 'kaku:-ja:- 'saddu:-ja: 'de-t-iŋ" 'gamte;  
"budi-n 'rten 'det-am?" 'gamle ben-'de:n, "ə'li:-'boi" 'gamte;  
"taŋke-n 'rten 'det-am?" 'gamle-ben-'de:n, 'saddu:-'ja:, 'abba:-  
ja: 'de-t-iŋ" 'gamte.

12. 'ruppi-n 'gamte:—"kadia-n 'da:di-t-iŋ<sup>1</sup>; 'jen-'ate ammos'sel-t-  
ai<sup>2</sup>; doŋri-n a'uaŋ-t-iŋ; 'jen-'ate ammos'sel-t-ai; 'sandu-n 'mama:-  
t-iŋ; 'jen-'ate ammos'sel-t-ai<sup>3</sup>."

V. 'ti-re:-'mar-ən do: a'su:-da:-'mar-ən-ji (See Voc.  
Nos. 29, 39 and 31, pp. 85—88).

1. *Doctor*—'rten de:l-am do: 'sannia:, 'amən 'pa:ra:-l-am<sup>2</sup>?

*So:r.:*—ə'boi 'asər-'aŋən ə'ra:-le:ŋ-ən 'laŋka:-n da'ku-le do:, 'da:jan-  
'dai-le, 'it-te-'tab-nai ə-'gam-lajən<sup>3</sup>, 'jeŋ-ŋen ja'loi-le; 'jaita:n u'suŋ-  
li-ŋ. 'jaita:-n ə'boi kuŋ-kuŋ-'ar-ən da'ku:-le. un'te ə-kuŋ-kuŋ-'ar 'bo:b  
ŋen, kən 'duŋ-ba:-ŋen, 'jeŋ-ŋen, 'si:-ŋen gad-'ne:-ten<sup>4</sup>.

*Dr.*—'da:jiŋ 'dinna: 'de:le gai, boi'boi 'k'e:ŋ-le?

*So:r.*—'galji 'dinna 'de:le uaŋ, 'aŋəl-ba:-n 'il-le. 'bulu-le:ŋ-ŋen 'mure  
o-'de, 'rten-te do:, 'da:reka: 'uda: 'k'e:ŋliŋ.

*Dr.*—'ba:gu, 'ja:gi 'dinna: ten'ne da'ku:na:. 're:gəm 'tit-t-am.

2. *Dr.*—'rte-ba:n 'il-lai gai, 'buda:, 'amən?

*So:r.*—so:peŋ-'lu:d-l-iŋ. 'lu:d-le:ŋ-ŋen-s(ə)'le 'gur-da:n 'duŋte-n-ai.  
'mojja:-ja: 'ba:-raŋ, 'er-raŋ<sup>1</sup> 'gu-iŋ-te:n ja'naŋ-'de:n, an-'amdaŋai.

*Dr.*—'ba:gu:-n-ə-'l'ud pa: et'te 'de:le do:, ə'boina-m-ə-'l'ud?

*So:r.*—'ijja, 'ba:gu:-n-ə-'l'ud, uaŋ. ə'boi-na:-n-ə-'l'ud-'de:n, 'rte-  
ba-n<sup>2</sup> mi-'lu:d 'batte 'er-'amdaŋai bə'diŋ-len? 'ba:gu:-n-ə-'l'ud-'a-sən  
'amədoi<sup>3</sup> an-'amdaŋai.

*Dr.*—'lu:d-n-am əbu:-'da:n-'batte 'gid-da: tai; as-sir-'sar-tai. 'lu:d-  
le:ŋ-n-am 're:gəm-'mi 'ru:t-am<sup>4</sup>.

*So:r.*—boi-'boi, pə're:ŋ, a'su:-da:-t-iŋ, uaŋ! ja:n am'me:-dəm-n-ai.

*Dr.*—'ijja, gai! an-a'su:-da:-am. 'sattaŋ pa: d'am-'batte do:,  
're:gəm-da:n 'maj-ən-'mai-le 'gid-da:-t-ai 'de:n<sup>5</sup>.

3. *Dr.*—'rten-ə-'re:gəm-ba: 'il-lai gai, 'amən, 'lakka:-'gam<sup>1</sup>?

*So:r.*—(ə)'laŋ-ŋen boi-'boi a'su:; 'kuddub-ən puŋ-'puŋ-le. ə-'tam-ji:-  
te-na:je:n-ə-dinaŋ boi-'boi 'kallai-'billai-ge 'dete 'pura:da:-ŋen. 'ba:gu

'dinna: 'de:le 'a-nam-le-n da'ku:te-n-a-i. 'kodi boi-'boi 'dulai-da: t-iŋ na: do:, 'ja:n-te ba'r am'me-n-a-i? ə-'la:ŋ-nen ɡəra: 'ga:nam<sup>2</sup> ga'dellen pə'naŋ-de:n. 'ajitiŋ-ja: ʒəral-'la:b-ja<sup>3</sup>; aɡ-ga'de:le. boi'boi a'su. 'toɡel 'tamba: ad-'dimmad-da-iŋ. 'ajitiŋ-ja: ak-küb-'mad-iŋ<sup>4</sup>.

4. *Dr.*—r'ten-'a:sən ten'ne 'il-lai, 'dukkəri-'boi'?

*So:r.*—e: va:ŋ! e: va:ŋ! 'ajitiŋ re:ɡəm 'ti-iŋ. 't'o:ŋ-nen r'ten-te 'de:le do:, boi-'boi a'su; u'sa:l-'tam-nen ə-pata-'pata: 'de:te. 'ku'du:ja: d'a:ja: 'rabti-aɡ-'ga:ai; ba'r bə'sid-ən mə'ris-sa:n 'ajitiŋ 'jab-len-de:n, ə-mad-'da:nen sir-'sar-sir-'ra-m-ge 'duŋ-te-n-a-i. 'pūra:da:nen 'kallai-'billai-ge 'de:te. 'ajitiŋ m'a:ŋ-l-a ʒən-de:n, 't'o:ŋ-nen, 'e:ŋa: ə-'gad-te-ben, et'ten-'ga:m-le 'de:te; ba'r. 'miŋam-ən 'duŋten-a-i.

*Dr.*—a:ŋ-'tam-a; 'ja:n-te-'ga:mle da'ku, 't'o:ŋ-n-am 'git-tai. a:ŋ-'tam-a:do:ŋ<sup>5</sup>; ba'n'to:ŋ teŋ. 'e:da:do:ŋ-ne. . . r'ten a'ŋam-n-am ʒu'juŋ! van ɡor'za:ŋ-n-am?

*So:r.*—a'ŋam-nen 'ja:ŋki: ɡor'za:ŋ-nen ma'ne:ba:.

*Dr.*—kan re:ɡəm-ən 'pa:ŋ-a; 'toɡal-ən ə-'dimmad-ten-ən-ə-niŋ<sup>6</sup> kan re:ɡəm-ən 'jo:d-na: am'maŋ, ə-'tage-da:n-'batte 'ba:ŋsa:le 't'o:ŋ-n-am tan-'tun-ən-tan-'tan-le, re:ɡəm-ən 'jo:d-n-a: jo:d-ən-'jo:d-le-n, 'dimmad-n-a: 'tagelda:n 'duŋ-roi-le:n, de-ən-'de:le-n, ba'r-'uki' ə-'tage-da:n-'batte 't'o:ŋ-n-am 'gid-da:a: ba'r-'uki' 'toɡal-ən et'ten-na: 'ga:m-le 'jo:d-n-a:.

5. *So:r.*—e: va:ŋ! 'murdukkə:nen r'ten-te 'de:le do:, boi-'boi a'su. ba'r, 'rabti-ak-'ka:ri-n-a-i. 'bi:jo:l-ən ʒə'na:ŋ ad-'duŋ-n-a-i. d'a:ja:, 'ku'du:ja: aɡ-gane. nam 'tamʒi 'dinna: 'de:le kəm-'puŋ-le:ŋ-nen 'ku'du:ja: d'a:ja ap-'palud-ad. ba'r, 'ba-r-ta:ŋ, 'er-ta:ŋ de:n, kə'jed-t-iŋ pə'rə:ŋ. 'ku'du:ja:, u'a'b-ja: kəm-'puŋ-le:ŋ-nen ap-'palud-len-de:n, 'ja:n-'ga:mle m'e:ŋ-iŋ? ba'r, nen m'e:ŋ-tiŋ, 'mandra ga'del-t-iŋ pa: 'ga:mai?<sup>1</sup> ja:n am'me'na-i, va:ŋ?

*Dr.*—ba'n'to:ŋ teŋ, gai; 'ba:ŋsa:tam<sup>2</sup>; m'e:ŋ-tam. ak-kə'jed-am. kan-ə-re:ɡəm 'ja:gi 'dinna: 'ga:ai, 'tagelda:n boi-ta'ŋo:r, 'tamba:n boi-ta'ŋo:r, ba'r or'rub-ən boi-ta'ŋo:r, et'te-le 'ja:gi ta'ŋo:r 'ga:ai.

6. kan-'de:, 'va:ŋ-'ba:bu: a'su-'mad-ən 'pa:ŋ-l-iŋ do:, 'ma:ŋ-n-am re:ɡəm-ba:n 'il-lai. re:ɡəm ʒa: 'ru:iŋ, va:ŋ. m'o:ŋ-le:ŋ-ən 'lakij-ən 'pul-le-ben-de:n, 'ja:n-te-'ga:mle ɡuʒur-ɡuʒur 'de:te, e-t'ten-na: 'ga:mle 'de:te va:ŋ. kim-'mad-le-n-a-ʒən-de:n a'su; 'sa-sa: 'mad-le-n-a-ʒən-de:n-ja: boi-'boi a'su-dəm-na: 'e:ŋa: 'an-ɡənad-ba-'im-ge<sup>3</sup> 'tiringai-'loge 'de:t-iŋ, va:ŋ. 'tagelda:n ə-'de:te-n-a-ʒən ə-'dinəŋ 'ba:ɡu:n ə-'m'o:ŋ 'ʒidte. ə-'so:ŋ-mad-nen, 'e:ŋa: ə-kənri: 'ku:l-ge 'de:te, va:ŋ.

*Dr.*—van-de? 'sa-sa: 'mad-na:; 'git-tai. ba'n'to:ŋ teŋ. re:ɡəm 'ru:t-am. 'ba:ŋsa:t-am.

7. inje-'do: r'ten-gai-'a:sən əm-'ben, 'ba:ɡu:n-'be:n ə-'il-lai?

*So:r.*—kan-'de:, va:ŋ! re'ja:m-nen ə-d'o:ŋ 'kanni-'sum-ən<sup>1</sup> pam'e:ten. ku'da:ŋən 'boŋte:l-ən 'batte pu're:ten ʒəna:ŋ-de:n, an-'omda-ad. ə-'majab<sup>2</sup> 'e:ŋa: 'ga:mle kən-'si:m-ən 'ɡabba-te-be, et'ten-na: 'ga:mle

'padər-loge 'dete. ə-ʃeŋ-ən, ə-si-n, 'kuddub 'tiringai-loge 'dete  
 "i-i:" ɡamle ɡute. 'ijjalən-dən, "e, jaŋ! kəʃel-lip!" ɡamte.  
 'əɪdətən-ɡudətən. ə-tʰoɪd-leŋ-ən ʃənəŋ-dən-sitəle ə-bu-bu-olen  
 'dunənai. tʰoɪɡr-baŋ ɡuŋ-lən-dən, ʒum-tud-te; unte-ə-dinəŋ 'anin  
 'an-əm-ne. unte-ə-kanni-sum den-ne:ten-dən-sikkui 'liŋtən;  
 'dētən. 'dēlən-en-sikkui-dən ə-ʒum-tud-te-n 'emten. 'baŋu taŋoɪ  
 ʃəru-ˈda:leŋən ɡuŋle. mumu-ˈda:emle. 'joda:leŋ-ən ə-umateŋ-  
 ən-ji ə-manru-ji tʰaɪdo dʰa:leŋən-sitəle 'table-ji. 'ijja:lən-dən  
 'kəʃette bədiŋ. ə-ra:leŋ-ən 'jaɪ taŋoɪ ɡuŋle; kan-de, ə-ʃeŋ-ən  
 'pa-ra-le; kan-de, 'areŋ-ən ə-bo:b-ən 'taŋadle. kan-de: ə-ʒum-tudlən  
 'enraŋ əsere. ə-tanaŋ-tunaŋ<sup>3</sup> ɡuŋte, vaŋ! 'ja:n-te am-menai? ja:nte  
 'an-am-me-nai? am-ən 're:gem-ən tʰi-lən-dən 'baŋsa:te pəreŋ, vaŋ!  
 'le:m-si-t-am, le:m-ʃeŋ-t-am, vaŋ!

*Dr.*—o:de, o:de! 'biɔ u:ruŋ-ai; 'baŋsa:le ʃiɪ-ən-ɡil-le re:gem  
 'titai.

8. <sup>1</sup>*So:r.*—(1) 'jaŋ-pen ə-tʰoɪd-leŋ ə-jaŋ-joŋ 'akka:le-n.<sup>2</sup>

(2) 'ka:ku-pen əjaŋ-meɪd-ən ram-ən-ram-le "motai" ə-  
 ɡa:me:ten-ə-dinəŋ, ə-murduka:n 'akkad-ne:ten.

(3) əsin-sa:n-ən aŋ-ˈɡub-le, 'ʒumtai ə-ɡam-la:ʃen ə-dinəŋ,  
 'ma:leŋ-pen əsin-sa:n-ən ɡanle.<sup>3</sup> tərəŋ-ʃemna: ʃa: ad-de:ip.

(4) ə-mon-siʰ-pen-ə-lud-leŋ 'titti-baʃ-ən pa'lud-le. 'tutable-n  
 'set-te. sa:tɪd-ˈlo:te.

(5) 'kinaŋ-pen u'a:b-baŋ ə-iʃete:n-ə-dinəŋ, 'ib-baŋ 'drle.<sup>4</sup>

(6) 'da:di-pen, bo:ˈmandra:sa:ˈbud-le<sup>5</sup> do; ə-ji:ˈbud-ən ə-bulu'  
 leŋ-ən ɡatərre; ba:r, ə-ˈkar-si:ˈbud-ən ʃənəŋ-dən ə-majoŋ-leŋ-ən  
 ɡud-ne:ten. boi-boi ʃa:b-kur-lo:le.

(7) 'ua:pen 'saro:ba:n ə-iʃete:n-dumtaʃe:n-ə-dinəŋ,<sup>6</sup>si:ˈkid-  
 le. ə-saŋka:leŋ-ən 'ba:ɡu-ə-ˈkar-si:ˈkid-ən ɡatərre; ba:r, ə-ji:ˈkid-ən  
 ʃənəŋ ə-murduka: baŋ pa'tud-le. ə-saŋka:n 'kuddub puŋ-puŋle;  
 'dakka:ˈma:diŋ de:le.

(8) 'on-pen 'uda:n 'daɪ-ən-da:le ə-ju:ete:n ə-dinəŋ, 'baŋru-  
 'kal-ən ra:me:ten. ə-ram-leŋ-ete:n puŋ-puŋle.

(9) 'a:ji-pen-ə-dʰo:ŋ 'ontəmeŋ-kaŋ-ən sad-ete:n do; ə-sad-  
 leŋ-ete:n boi-boi ʃa:b-kur-loge 'dete. 'unte ə-sa:de:ten-ə-ontəmeŋ-  
 'kaŋ 'kabjed-ən 'kabjed-le, ʰə-so:ŋ-na: ʃo:de:ten do; ab-baŋsa:ad.

(10) 'ataŋ-pen taŋoɪ-baŋ ədaŋ-ˈbud-ən rabəŋ-ete:n. 'unte  
 'table, 'ʒumtai<sup>7</sup> ə-ɡa:me:ten-ə-dinəŋ, ədaŋ-ˈbud-ən-ji 'sadle-ʃi.  
 ə-tʰoɪd-leŋ-ən ə-lai-daŋ-ən da:ku. ə-a:sa:l-ˈmad-leŋ-ən dəm 'sadle-ʃi.  
 boi-boi um-ˈrud-dəm, ʃab-kur-dəm ɡam-te.

(11) 'ua:pen do: 'jaŋ-pen 'rode:leŋ-ji. 'ua:pen ə-bə:ra:b-le-n-  
 -a:sən 'jaŋ-pen-ə-dʰo:ŋ tɪde:ten 'daŋɡu:n-batte. 'unte-a:sən  
 'jaŋ-pen-ə-bo:b pa'da:r-re; 'mi:pa:m-le; ə-bo:bən aŋ-tam-le<sup>8</sup>sette;  
 ə-taŋ-ən ɡit-ta-te.

(12) 'ka:ku-pen-ə-dʰo:ŋ ə-ba:o:n 'po:kun-ete:n. 'kundin ə-  
 'bulu-leŋ-ən 'drle, bo: ˈoŋdeɪ-si-ə-ʃa:ru; boi-boi 'mi:pa:m-le.

(13) bə'ru:n 'rogo:n ə'le:b-ən i'ja:iten-jume. pe'n "it-te-'tun-nari" 'gām-le 'a'am-ən-'batte ə-'tupla:je'n, 'dukkəri'-pen 'mə'ne:ŋ-'u:l-ba:n da'ku'-le; 'a'am-ən ə'le:b-ən ər-'gaterrebe, 'dukkəri'-pen-ə'putel-'je:ŋ-leŋ 'il-le-'gatare.

(14) 'o:n-pen-ji toi-'toj-al-'mar-ən-ji 'batte al-'rode:le'n-ji; 'al-'mode-le-ji. 'sukka:n 'o:n-pen po'ete:n kə'dibən 'batte. ə-'mutti-'kib-ən ə-'boro:n ga'ne:ten. 'o:n-pen ja: 'sukka:n-ə-'d'o:ŋ ə-po'je:te:n-'a'sən, ə-'gare-le:ŋ-ən ə-'mutti-'kun ga'ne:ten. 'ba:gun-ji 'guŋle:ji; 'lakkia:n-ə-'je:ŋ al'digle; 'sumbəra:n al-'ete:n.

(15) 'rumaŋta:n 'ba:ja-'kul-ən əboi 'ua:n-te i'ja:iten-'duŋne do, ənsə'lo-'o:n-pen-ə-'je:ŋ 'ramle je're:ten. 'e:ŋa: 'kulla:n 'ambri:ŋ gūte pə'sij-ən. 's'u:ŋ-ən ad-da'ku'ne.

(16) 'rub-ən 'ulle:ŋ-pen 'kuda:-ba:n 'tammule ə-'jerre-n, 't'o:gi-ba:n i'je:te:n; ə-'je:ŋ-ən, ə-'si-n, ə-'d'o:ŋ-ən 'kuddub jum-'tud-le. ə-'d'o:ŋ-ən ə-pəta-'pata: 'de:le. ə-u'sal-ən bo-tə'deŋ duŋ'ne:te:n. <sup>1</sup>am-me-me-ne ja:.

(17) ju'juŋ-pen 'miŋa:m-ən 'gobten<sup>1</sup>; boi-'boi bem-bem'ne:ten.

(18) 'gadi:-pen 'tagalda:n-sə'rɪŋ 'duŋ-na:n, bai-'bajən de:te. 'mordi:n pə're:ŋ 'gāmle boi-'boi ba'toŋte-ji.

(19) pə'si'-pen-ə-'d'o:ŋ 'kuddub 'padu:-ai-le; ə-'mad-le:ŋən, ə'laŋ-le:ŋ-ən, ə-pattud-'mu:-le:ŋ-ən, ə-pattud 'lu:ŋ-le:ŋ-ən, ə-'lupad-le:ŋ-ən jə'na:ŋ-'de:n pa'dule. 'ru:ga:-'bo:ŋ-ən 'gāmle ap'pade:ta:i. 'taŋ-si-'mar-ən<sup>1,2</sup> gor'za:ŋ-le:n an-i'ja:iten.

## VI. 'lakki:-n-ə-rand'ru:<sup>1</sup> (See Voc. 26, p. 84).

1. 'lakkin-ə-gor'za:ŋ 'aŋda: 'unte ə gor'za:ŋ-ə-'mandra:ji 'rogo:n 'ad'ur 'ad'urren:ji. 'kuddub ənsə'lo:n:ji 'ille-'toŋseŋneji. 'lakkin jə'na:ŋ-'de:n 'itte-'toŋseŋnai bo-'badekka 'saradda 'gāmle ga'me:ten.

2. te'tesitə'le 'mada:n da'je:ten. ə'boi ka'də-si-'da:ŋ-ən paŋ'e:ten. 'miŋolən 'aji'tiŋ tab'e:ten. 'mada:n-sə'reŋ 'lasso:naiten. sə'narən, tərə'giddəm-na:n sa'je:ten. sə'narən tərə'giddəm-na:n paŋ'e:ten. ərə:ta:'luŋ ə-'pinda: go'be:ten. tərə'gid-dəm-na:n 'sunda:ŋ-le:ŋən abde:r-'der-e:ten. <sup>2</sup>ə kui-kuj-'u:-le:ŋən-sitə'le sunsi-'da:ŋən tab'e:ten. ə-kui-kuj-'u:n pud'e:ten. ə-'jandra?'-u:m-'si:'batte sə'narən paŋ'e:ten; sa'r'ne:ten. 'miŋolən joda:n-'jollen bar'uki' tərə'gid-dəm-na:n giŋ-'gi-roi, 'baŋsa:le sar-'sa'r'ne:ten. kui-kuj-'u:n 'baŋsa:le kuin'e:ten. ba'ruki, jə'le'm 'gāmle sar-'sa'r'ne:ten. sunsi-'da:ŋən sern'e:ten. <sup>3</sup>də'na:ŋ-'bo:bən daŋ-'bob-n-e:ten. ('unte də'na:ŋ-'bo:bən deŋ'deŋən-'batte ga'lən-'galle, 'sabja:teji.) ə-'muka:n-dəm 'miŋolən jon'ne:ten. 'joda:n ijan-'ille, i'je:ten-'umane.<sup>4</sup> 'umana:n-sitə'le je'raiten.

3. te'tesitə'le ba:r-'uki' sə'narən tərə'gid-dəmna:-n 's'u:ŋən-sətə'le i'je:ten-paŋe. ba:r-'uki' sarsar'ne:ten, 'mandi:n sa'je:ten. 'mandi:n dəri:n-'dipba:-'da:ŋ-ba:n adəm-'adəm paŋan-'paŋle, 'sattuan-'batte gi:r-girre, dia-'su:ŋən paŋ'e:ten. tə'noŋa:lən mai'ne:ten. u'meŋ-a'meŋ ga'je:ten. 'mandi:n 'gidda'je:ten 'mandi:n 'dakku'e:ten.<sup>5</sup> 'kuntuŋ-'ur-le:ŋən-sitə'le 'eŋsin; 'kadda:-n, kə'duppin, 'eŋ-je:ŋən ta'be:ten. ə-'l'ud-

leŋən kə'duppin pad-pad'ne:ten. 'ba:gun ə-l'ud-leŋ pad-pad'ne:ten. ə-'mu:-leŋən 'tarpu:-'kub-ən pad'ne:ten. pə'lun-ə-'tumsuḃ-'ka:b odin'ne:ten. 'j'ə:n-ə-bub-'buda ə-jəni-'dub 'tamji-'sara: ə-'dia:-leŋən jidub'ne:ten. ə-'saŋka:-leŋən bub-'buda:n, 'taŋəmən ə-lar'ga:b to'le:ten, ə-'saŋka: ɛr-'gitta:ləbe. rəned-'sin to'le:ten. 'ka'ddu:n taŋ-'bojən ə-'si:-leŋən taŋ-'gulji to'le:ten. əndu'dakka:-n jənaŋ-'de:n to'le:ten. ə-'onder-'jeŋ-leŋən 'eŋ-si:-n to'le:ten.

4. tətə sitələ 'toŋseŋ-ba:-n i'je:ten. ə-'uan ə-jə:ŋən 'tadaileji. 'untən 'a:sən 'ille-dim'mad-ne-ji. gor'za:ŋən-ənsə'lo:ji-'batte 'unte 'lakki:-n 'toŋseŋlenji. 'daŋgəda:-n-ji-dəm 'toŋseŋlenji.

## VII. 'toŋseŋ-'mar-ən (See Voc. 26).

'buda:n-ə-gor'za:ŋ 'manne:ba:. 'manne:ba:-n-sitələ 'paŋruŋ 'toŋseŋ-ba:-n-ə-ib-ben 'osəka:'ne:ten. pə'lun-ə-'sindri jiji'ne:ten; ə-'b'o:b-ən sən'a:r-ən-batte sa:r-sa:r'ne:ten; 'miŋo:l-ən jo'd'ne:ten. 'kodi-'kota:, ə-kənduŋ-ba:n, ə-'majon-ba:n jə'le:ran 'tanla'ne:ten. ə-'b'o:b-leŋən əm'maŋ ə-ra'pen-ə-'sindri 'ba:gu-'ja:gi red'ne:ten. tətəsitlə ə-'luŋgən-ə-'sindri ɛr-'gilləbe, saŋ'saŋ-geŋ-ə-'sindri 'laŋ'ka:n red'ne:ten.<sup>2</sup> ə-kor-kor-'be:d-ən<sup>3</sup> ə-mida-'u:-leŋən 'taŋ-gal-'ne:-te:n. ba:r ə-'boi, i'ten-tə-ə-'tarba:, 'taŋ-gal-'ne:-te:n-de, 'ba:gun-ə-l'ud-leŋ 'ba:gu 'tarba:n sər'ne:ten. ə-'mu:-leŋən kə'duppi-n pad'ne:ten. ə-l'ud-leŋən-ja: kə'duppin pad'ne:ten. doi-doi-'lud-ən doi'ne:ten. ə-'saŋka:-leŋən ə-'maŋ bub-'buda:-n to'le:ten. tətəsitlə 'sudara:n ə-'taŋəm, 'unji 'sara:, 'turru:'sara: to'le:ten. 'ba:gun ə-'si:-leŋ 'ridi:n-ə-'ka'ddu: ru'e:ten. 'taŋ-'bojən ə-'s'i:-leŋ 'taŋ-unji 'ka'ddu:n ru'e:ten. 'ba:gun 's'i:n ə-'onder-'si:-leŋ 'eŋ-sin ru'e:ten. 'ruppa:n-ə-jəni-'dub ə-'dia:-leŋən ji-dub'ne:ten. tərə:'gid-dəm-na:n-'batte giq-'gid-dəm'ne:ten. ə-'kandra:b(ə)di-'s'i:-batte 'jaŋa:-n 'a'a:m-ən doŋ-si:'e:ten. ə-'jandra'um-'si:-batte kə'dibən doŋ-si:'e:ten. jəri-'sul-leŋən əba:'sa:l-ən i-'gulle paŋ'e:ten. taŋo:rən əba:'sa:l-ən tadai-'tadai ga'je:ten. gor'za:ŋ-ən adu'e:ten. 'jaŋa:n ad-'de:e:ten. 'jaŋa:-n kə'dib-ən 'pūjjurre, i'je:ten-toŋe.

*Exercise.*—Recast the sentences in this and in the previous lesson as if the account were given by Budan and Lakkin—in the first person, singular (1) in the present tense and (2) in the past tense. Mark the reflexive form of verb.

## VIII. 'so:ra:-'su:ŋ-ən-ə-sə'nabja: (See Voc. 13, p. 79).

['so:ra:-'mar-ən-ji bə'ru:-leŋ-ən gor'za:ŋ-te-ji. 'ma:neŋ-'bur-leŋ-ən 'de:ete, qə'doŋ-'bur-leŋ-ən 'de:ete, ə-gu-'su:ŋ-ten-ən-ji boi-'boi'dukka:-dəm-ən ə-'ba:ra:. 'galji-'mandra: 'al-'tu:de:-le, 'ba:ra:-le:n-ən-ji-de:n, 's'u:ŋ-ən-ə-sə'nabja: ga'del-te; i'ja:-len-'de:n, aŋ-ga'de:le. am'maŋ-aite:n, bə'ru:-n qəjən-'gaile ə-luŋ-'bur-leŋ-sətələ 'areŋ-ən-ji, lə'bo:n, 'tullaləbe 'table, 'rukku:le, 'dakkute-ji. ənsə'riŋ, 'tulab-ən ijan-ille, ə-'ra:n, 'uruŋ-ən, 'lu:ad-ən, 'alaŋ-ən, ba:r i'ten-te 'luda:-te-ji, 'unte 'kud-dub 'itte-paŋ-e:ji. tətə-sətələ gənu:-'su:ŋ-ən 'u:ten-ji. 'unte-'ate 'taŋ-boi-tənub-'su:ŋ-ə-'berna:, 'beggada:-'beggada:, 'oppunte-ben; 'am-daŋ-bu:.<sup>1</sup>]

1. kin-ja'r-en—am'maŋ 'daka-'bulu-<sup>1</sup>ə-'suda: ə'ra: 'idle, 'itte-'pa'ŋeji; 'baŋsa:le 'sa'bteji; suben-'sə'ble 'dakkuteji.

2. kin'jaŋ-bə'leŋ-en — bə'leŋ-en-ə-kin'jaŋ, 'mandra:n-ə-kin'jaŋ-  
duŋ 'jante-'ga:mle da'ku-te, et'ten-na:'ga:mle da'ku-te. kin'jaŋ-  
bə'leŋ-en-ə-'jaita-sə'le:<sup>1</sup> do; gə'nonroj-ai-en 'de:lə-be<sup>2</sup>, "bə'leŋ-en"  
'ga:mteji. bə'leŋ-leŋ-en 'urun-taŋ gənan-'ra:j-en da'ku-te. 'aləŋ-en-  
'batte 's'auŋ-en 'jumle:n-ji-na-'de:n, bə'leŋ 'ga:mteji. 'i'ja:le:n-'de:n,  
"ə-jaŋ-jaŋ-'suŋ," "ə-riŋ-reŋ-'suŋ" 'ga:mteji.

3. 'urunta:n—'uruŋ-en bo:'ji-ji, 'ba:gu-ji-ji 'tulebən-sitə'le 'itte-'  
pa'ŋeji. 'unte 'uruŋ-en 'pa:len-ji-'de:n, 'urunta:n ga'del-te. un'te  
'urun-ta:n-'batte 'jerum-'jum-'suŋ-te-ji.

4. 'da:rənni-n—ə'boi ra'du-n-ə'ra: 'dakka-'bulu-'ate 'ba:gu 'id-le,  
'itte-'pa'ŋeji. tə'reb-ən-'batte 'baŋsa:le je'le:m-'ga:mle 'sa'bteji. un'te  
ə'ra:n-ə-je'nele<sup>1</sup> taŋ-'un'ji 'santi 'de-te pə'reŋ. gə'ran-na:n<sup>2</sup> 'un'ji  
'santi o'de; 'molloi 'santi ə-lə'n'aŋ<sup>3</sup> 'dakkuan 'daku'le, 'kodi-'kota-ə-  
mə'neŋ, l'uŋ-en 'taŋ-bo: 'santi ə-'ja:ru: 'gai-te-ji; 'gaj-ən-'gaile, 'unte  
'da:rənni-n 'sub-te-ji. 'ba:gu-n-ə-'da:rənni-leŋ 'gar-ən 'garre, ən-  
o'noŋ-əjam-ən-ə'ra 'taŋteji. 'laŋka:n əni-'pai-en 'gare:n-'garre 'da:rən-  
ni-leŋ-en 'bom-te-ji.

5. sə'naŋ-en—ə'boi 'uda:'ne:b-(ən) 'de'e-te, 'kurgad-'ne:b 'de'e-te,  
'dakka <sup>1</sup>kə'nundu-'ate 'itte-'ideji. idən-'idle, 'miggəl-'mandra: ija:n-  
'ille, en'jum-ən-'batte ə'ra:n 'itte-'pa:le-ji. pa'lən-'pa'ille, tə'reb-ən-  
'batte 'metəŋ-dəm 'baŋsa:le je'le:m-'ga:mle 'sa'bteji. 'unte<sup>2</sup> an-'sə'nab-  
'ra: 'ba:gu o'de; 'ja:gi de; 'sari-'ga:mle ab-joŋ-joŋ-te-ji. ab-joŋ-  
'joŋ-ən ab-joŋ-'joŋ'le<sup>3</sup>, ə-je'le:m-'ate 'rai-te-ji. ə'boi ə'ra: bo:'passi,  
ə'bo:b-ba:n, ə'sambi-ba:n, 'talteji. 'unte ə-'tal-ten-ji-'ate, an'rid-  
an'rid <sup>4</sup>majjaŋ-te-ji 'ba:gun-ə-sə'naŋ-'ra: 'lu-aŋ-ən-'batte <sup>5</sup>ba'r-da;  
'er-da: 'taŋ-te-ji; 'baŋsa:le 'ba:gun-ə-sə'naŋ, 'akkub-'kub, 'taŋ-te-ji.  
ə-l'uŋ-ən-ə-s'ə'ŋ ə'boi an-sə'nab-ən-ə'ra; 'da:rənni-n<sup>6</sup> ab-ja:b-'ja:b-le,  
'taŋ-te-ji. ba'r 'da:rənni-n 'adəm, 'jaita:n ab-ja:b-'ja:b-le, l'uŋ-ən  
'gai-te-ji. 'unte l'uŋ-leŋ-ən "padi-'saŋ-ən"-ə 'jam-ən ə'ra: 'subte-ji.  
ə-tə'raŋdi-ram 'gujur-'ga:mle 'gar-te-ji. 'unte <sup>7</sup>an-gə'nar-reŋ-ən ə-  
<sup>8</sup>tənal-'tai-l-saŋ-ən ə-mutti aŋ-'gan-te-ji. am'maŋ, əni-'pai-leŋ-ən  
je'naŋ-'de:n 'gar-te-ji. ə-'patud-ə'ra-leŋ sə'naŋ-ən-ə-mutti 'pallud-  
te-ji. ənsə'riŋ, 'padi-'saŋ-leŋ-ən, ba'r ə-'sambi-'saŋ-ən 'pallud-te-ji.

l'uŋ-ən ə-'gai-leŋ-ji-ə-lə'bo: l'uŋ-leŋ-ən ab-'je'l-te-ji; taŋ-'taŋ-  
te-ji. ənsə'riŋ, ga'delle-o'de: 'i'ja: 'ga:mle sə'naŋ-ən <sup>9</sup>ba'r-aŋ-er-aŋ  
iŋ'adle, <sup>10</sup>goan-lə-be 'pat'tud-te-ji. ('unte ə-'patud-sitə'le ə-'si-n-ji  
'abə-n-'uble, pə'nadən 'patte-ji. ba'r'uki', 'ba:ra-ba:n-'ta:sa-ba:n-  
sitə'le ə-'irren, 'untən-ə-'patud-leŋ ə-'sin-ji 'pallud-le, pə'nad-ən 're-  
te-ji.)

ba'r 're-le 'gitte-ji. ənsə'riŋ ga'del-len-'de:n, "naŋa-num ga'delle,  
gai!" 'ga:mteji.

[ba'na'ge-'mar-ən-ji-'de:n am'pəna-'ur-ən 'taŋən-'ta:ŋle sə'naŋ-ən  
'sabja-te-ji.]

6. gənan'ra:j-ən—" 'ənsə'lə'n-ə-gənan'ra:j " bə'r " 'oŋger-ən-ə-gənan'ra:j " 'gə'mle 'bə'gu gənan'ra:j-ən 'səbjə:-te-ji. an'oŋger-ən-ə-gənan'ra:j 'mi'-tal, an'ənsə'lə'n-ə-gənan'ra:j 'mi'-tal am'me:-an am'me:le, an'ənsə'lə'n-ə-gənan'ra:j-ə-'put'ar-leŋ an'oŋger-ən-ə-gənan'ra:j 'passir-te-ji.

7. 'sundaŋ-ən—'kodi-'kota-ə-'s'eŋ ə-'sundaŋ 'turru 'santi o'de: 'gəlji 'santi ə-'jele: 'de:te. ə-jə'nelen-ə-'s'eŋ 'taŋ-'mittal 'ja'gi-ə-'sundaŋ 'subteji. 'kodi-ə-'mit-tal 'ja'gi, 'kota-ə-'mit-tal 'ja'gi, 'subteji. 'sundaŋ-ən ə-'kanta:-n da'ku'-te. 'unte-ə-'kanta:-leŋ ə-'doŋ-ən 'tab-bil-le 'ra:ŋ-te-ji.

8. pə'nad-ən—(a) ə'boi jə'le-dəm-ən-ə-'ra:, 'dak'a-'pute'l-'jeŋ-'ate, 'itte-'pa'ŋe-ji. 'onal-leŋ-ən ə-kən'ne:b-ən-ə-'mutti 'palluŋ-te-ji. ə-sanna-ə-'mutti-'ate 'luad-ən-'batte 'jite-ji 'unte ə-'luad, bə'r-'uki' ə-luŋ-'suŋ-ən-ə-'arunta:-leŋ to'ba:d-te-ji. əni:'palən-ə-'laŋka:-ə-peŋ-'peŋ-bu:n-sitə'le ə-'si-n-ji-'batte sə'naŋən 'tulad-te-ji. bə'r-'uki', 'bāra:-ba:n-'ta:sa:-ba:n-sitə'le 'irə-n-'irren, 'untən-ə-peŋ-'peŋ-bu:n-sitə'le ə-'si:n-ji 'ubən-'uble, 'tə'nulad-'lud-ən 'laŋka:-n 'diŋ-len-ji-'dēn, sə'naŋ-ən 're-te'n.

(b) bə'r-ə'boi-ə-pə'nad-'ate, sə'naŋ-ən-ə-'laŋka:-ba: da'ku'-te. bo:-'passi-ə-jəle-ə-'ra: sab-'sa'ble 'səbjə:-te-ji. ə-luŋ-'suŋ-ən ə-'s'eŋ əni: 'pal-leŋ-ən 'taŋ-te-ji. 'unte jə'naŋ-'dēn 'laŋka:-n s'i:-n 'qoan le-be 'pattud-teji.

9. 'tinja:r-'sun-ən—'unte ə-'sundaŋ 'radu-dəm-ən ə'ra: 'gəlji 'santi o'de: 'miggəl 'santi ə-jə'le:-'ate 'ja'gi 'idle, 'itte-'pa'ŋe-ji. 'unte jə'naŋ-'dēn, ə-'kanta: da'ku'-te. 'ijja:-len-'dēn, ə-'kanta:-'ambri:j bo: 'passi-ə'ra: palən-'palle, ə-'mutti-ba:n 'taŋ-te-ji. ənsə'riŋ, tə'raŋ-di-n ə'boi, 'kodi-'kota-mə'neŋən 'bə'gu, ə-'sundaŋ 'subteji. 'unte jə'naŋ-'dēn 'tin-ja:r-'sun-leŋ-ən kin'ja:rən 'tabbille 'ra:ŋ-te-ji.

10. ə-'doŋ-ən—miggəl 'santi, 'ijja:-len-'dēn 'miggəl-'bə'gu 'santi ə-jə'le, 'dareka 'putel'jeŋ-'ate 'sərgia-'dēn, 'sərgia, 'e'e'l-'dēn, 'e'e'l, 'ijja:-len-'dēn, 'pattika:n-ə-'ra: 'idle, 'itte-'pa'ŋe-ji. 'sari:-'gə'mle 'sa'b-te-ji. ənsə'riŋ 'sundaŋ-leŋ-ən 'tab-bit-te-ji. 'sundaŋ-ən-ə-'gai-te-ji-ə-lə'bo: əb'je'l-te-ji. 'sundaŋ-ən 'rane:-te-'gə'mle taŋ-'taŋ-te-ji.

11. kin'tail-ən—am'maŋ bo:-'santi-ə-'jaru kin'tail-ən ə-'bad-bən jar-'jar 'gai-te-ji. 'gajən-'gaile, am'maŋ 'areŋ-ən 'jaita:-n sitə'le 'diŋ-'ar-te-ji; 'laŋka:-n<sup>s</sup> an'pa'na:-so:l-ən 'bad-te-ji. bə'r-'uki', 'laŋka:n 'areŋən 'diŋ-te-ji. bə'r-'uki 'laŋka:n an'pa'na:-lo:-n 'bad-te-ji. et'te-le 'jaita:n 'areŋ-ən 'laŋka:-n lə'bo:-n am'me:le, 'bad-te-ji. kin'tail-ən bo:-'kumsi, 'ijja:-len-'dēn bo:-'santi ə-'la:ŋ 'de:te. ə-jə'nele 'unte 's'əuŋ-'mar-ən ə-'suŋ 'daŋŋ ə-jə'le 'de:te, 'ditten-na: jar-'jar 'bad-te-ji. bə'leŋ-ən 'ajid-'ajid 'joa:bləbe<sup>s</sup>, 'laŋka:n 'bad-te-ji.

\*bad-'tail-ən 'reŋ-len-'dēn, bo: 'dinna: 'bə'gu 'dinna: da'ku'an da'ku-len, bə'r-'uki' lə'bo:n gajən-'gaile, d'a:-n 'ru:-da:-le 'ja:-da:-le, d'a: am'me:le, 'laŋka:n-sitə'le 'do: 'jaita:n, 'ba:gun-ə-'mi'tal 'jodar-te. bə'r-'uki', bo:əŋ'ga:j da'ku-an da'ku'len, ə-'səŋ-'taŋ-ən do: lə'bo:-n maŋa:n-'maile, 'jale'm-'gə'mle kin'tail-ən 'joda:-te-ji.



[ba'na'ge-'mar-de:n, 'darəka-'putel-'jeŋ-ən 'darəka-'s'in-ə-ra: 'paŋ-ən-pa'ŋle, 'janti-n 'sub-te-ji; 'torteji ənsə'riŋ lə'bo:n-'batte 'bad-te-ji; 'jod-ar-te-ji; 'tiki' <sup>6</sup>jalle-m-te-ji.]

12. əno'noŋ-ən—'darən'ni-ba:n 'kodi-'kota-ə-'mi'tal 'sannara'n-ə-'pinda 'ambriŋ lə'bo:n-'batte 'sabja:-te-ji. 'jale'm-'ga:mle ə-soŋ-'taŋ-ən-'batte 'joda:-te-ji. 'uten əno-'noŋən 'ga:m-te-ji.

13. 'ma:da:-n—luŋ-'suŋ-ən, 'ja:ru-'ja:ru 'l'uŋ-ən 'gaŋən-'gaile, <sup>2</sup>'ma:da:-'sun-ən, 'unji, 'iŋja:len-'de:n, 'turru 'sub-te-ji. 'ba:gun-ə-'doŋ-leŋ 'suda:-<sup>3</sup>ra:n-ə-'ra:, 'gałji o'de: 'miggəl, 'sa:bən-'sa:ble, ra'ŋ-'ra'ŋ-te-ji, rənaŋ-'raŋ-ən-ə-'mutti-ba: 'uruŋ-ən-'batte 'ji:-te-ji. <sup>4</sup>'laŋka:-'mal-de:n, 'daraŋ-'mal-ən 'sabja:-te-ji. 'unte <sup>5</sup>ə-daraŋ-'dai-ba:-ten-ji-ə-'jaita: bo: 'santi-ə-'l'uŋ 'araŋa: 'sabja:-te-ji.

14. 'randa:-n—'unte 'ate, 'uruŋən 'pa'-an-'pa:-le, 'unji-'s'eŋ-ən 'unji 'uruŋ 'ab-bom-'bom-le, 'lua:de:n-'batte to'ba:d-te-ji. ənsə'riŋ, 'unji ə-'kune-leŋ 'lua:de:n 'jale:-ra:n-ate to'ba:d-te-ji. ba:r'uki' 'ma:da:-leŋ-ən, 'kuda:n-ə-'laŋka:, 'unte 'randan 'doi-teji.

15. 'pinda:-n—'rondəda:-n ə-gə'ran-na:-ba:-kin'talən aŋ-ja:b-'ja:ble, 'pinda:n 'sabja:-te-ji. əno'no:-n 'darənni:-n 'daŋiŋ ə-'l'aŋ, 'ditten-an: ə-'l'aŋ gə'ranna:-n 'daku-te-ji. ə'jeŋ-ə-'mandra 'sabja:te, 'unte ə-'mandra: s'ŋ 'daŋiŋ-ə-'jale:, 'ditten-ə-'jale 'pinda:n 'sabja:teji.

16. 'piŋədi:-n—'pinda:n-ə-'jaita:, 's'ŋən 'ambriŋ, kəm'bu:n-ən-ji dim'madnə-te-ji 'ga:mle<sup>1</sup>, 'piŋədi:n 'sabja:teji. 'areŋ-ən ə'boi, sə'naŋən-ja: da'ku:-ten. 'toŋəl-ən-ə-u'juŋ kəm'bu:nən-ji aŋ'gan-le sə'naŋən iŋ'ad-le pə'nadən-ja: 'pad-te-ji.

17. 'kuda:-n—'ma:da:n-ə-'jaita: lə'bo:n 'batte 'kuda:n 'sabja:-te-ji. 'unte 'kuda:n-ə-me'me 'unji.

18. 'gə'nonroj-'al-ən—'kodi-'kota-ə-'mi'tal-bə'leŋ gə'nonroj-'al-ən da'ku:te. 's'ŋ-ən- 'al-ən-ə-'batte ə-'jumtenji-ə-'din-əji, 'taŋ-bo: -'santi-ə-'jale-ə-'ji:-'al-ən<sup>2</sup> 'dak'u-te-ji. 'unte gə'nonroj-'al-ən-sitə'le gə-'nur-iŋən d'a:-n 'pala:-te.

#### IX. pa:m-'ram-ən-ji (See Voc. 14-17, 26, 27, p. 79).

1. 'so:ra:n-ji 'aggəda: <sup>1</sup>pa:m-'ram-ən-ji, ə-'suŋ-leŋ-ən-ji 'daku-te-ji. a'sui dia-'suŋ-ən da'ku:-te; a'sui 'ma:da:-leŋ-ən; ba:r a'sui ja:r-'ja:r 'unji-'s'eŋ-ən da'ku:-te. 'daŋiŋ-'daŋiŋ-ate, 'sundaŋ-leŋ-ən-ja:, ə-'doŋ-leŋ-ən-ja:, 'so:ra:nji 'doi-te-ji; ba:r 'daŋiŋ-'daŋiŋ bə'leŋ-leŋ-ən 'se:-te-ji.

2. 'unte pa:m-'ram-ən-ji, a'sui lə'bo:-n, a'sui ə'ra:-n, 'iŋja:-len-'de:n 'uruŋ-ən, a'sui 'areŋ-ən, ba:r a'sui k'u:-n, a'sui 'lu'aŋ-ən, ba:r a'sui 'ridi-n, 'olan-ja: -'batte<sup>1</sup> 'sabja:-te-ji.

3. 'kumbiŋən-ji jəgid-'lo:-n 'paŋan-'paŋle 'aggəda: ə-jə'nab-ə-'daŋki, ə-'sanna, ə-'suda: 'sə'r'abja:-te-ji; 'santa:n 'itte-'təme-ji. 'so:ra:n-ji 'santa:n 'itte-'nie-ji. 'unte 'daŋki:n-ji-ə-'pa:mji bəggəda-'beggəda 'aŋpa:m-te-ji. <sup>2</sup>'iten-te ə-'daŋki:-leŋ 'daraŋ-ja: 'kuda:-ja:, ba:r 'ite-ja: diŋ-diŋ-ten-ji, 'unte-ate, dəriŋ-'diŋ-daŋ 'ga:m-teji. 'iten-te ə-'daŋki-leŋ 'jelu-ja: 'ja'u-ja: 'daku'an-'daku'le, 'jum-te-ji, 'unte 'ate'

<sup>3</sup>jərum-<sup>1</sup>jum-<sup>1</sup>daŋ 'gəmtəji. bər r'ten-te ə-'mandi-lən sɪtə'le ə'li-ja:, 'ku'du-ja:, d'a: jə'nəŋ-'de:n 'gəteji, 'unte-'ate <sup>4</sup>gəra-'ga:-'man 'gam-te-ji. "r'ten 'ba:n-te gai, kun ə-'d'əŋki?" gamle e'llen 'oppuŋlə-ben-'de:n, "ə'li-n <sup>5</sup>gəra:'ga:-tai", i'ja:-len-'de:n, "darəj-ən jərum-<sup>1</sup>jumtai", i'ja:-len-'de:n, "ku'du-n dəriŋ-'dip-tai" 'gam-te 'so:ra-n. so'num-ən-ji əm'me:le ja: baŋu o'de: 'ja:gi, 'oŋa:-oŋa:, 'galji jə'nəŋ-'de:n, 'ma'da:-ja:<sup>6</sup> bə'leŋ-ja: 'so:ra:n-ji 'doi-te-ji. 'unte-'ate "so'num-'daŋ" gamle, "pür-pür-'daŋ" 'gamle 'aŋnam-te-ji. bər ə'ba:-sail-ən ə-'dip-ben ə'ba:-n ə-'sərod-'sod-ten-ji ə-'daŋki 'ma'da:-n da'ku'-te. bər 'muggi-n ə'jam-ən-ə-'daŋki-ja: ə'ba:-sail-ən ə-'dip-ben 'ba:n-te-ji.

4. bər, 'uruŋ-ən-'batte ə-'sabja:ten-ji-ə-<sup>1</sup>jam'ram-ji, 'sundruj-ən 'gamle, 'tudud-ən 'gamle, ə'teŋ-ə'teŋ da'ku'-te. 'unte-'ate, kin'da:l-ən-ji 'uruŋ-ən 'paŋən 'paŋ-le, 'pa'an-'pale, 'e:la:n-ən-ji 'metəŋ-'gamle 'oj-ən-oile, 'kuddub-ə-jə'nab-ə-'sundruj, ə-'tudud, ə-'sanna:, ə-'suda: 'sər-'abja:-te-ji. 'santa:n 'paŋən-'paŋle 'itte-'teme-ji; 'so:ra:n-ji 'itte-'pie-ji. 'sundruj-ən-ji-ə-<sup>1</sup>jamən-ji-ja: 'beggəda 'beggəda da'ku. bo'sulla: ə-'saro:-'poi, ə-'sitteri-'poi, ə-jand'rum-ə-gand'ra: la-p-ten-'ate, "sulla-'sun" 'gam-te-ji. et'te-le "adda:'sun", "ma'di-'sun" da'ku'-te. bo: 'putti, 'galji 'putti, bo: 'tanja:r-ja: ə-jand'rum ə'dəra'ku'<sup>2</sup>-ten-ji-'ate, 'gameŋ-'mar-ən-ə-'suŋ-lə:ŋ da'ku'te. 'galji 'ma'diŋ 'a-p-ten-na- 'tudud 'kuddub 'mandra:, 'oŋger, ənsə'lo:, 'dakku-te-ji. "r'ten 'ba:n-te sə'lo unte-ə-'tudud"? 'gamle, 'aman 'oppuŋ-len-'de:n, "səro-n də'rakku-tai"; "sitteri-n <sup>3</sup>pə'raŋ-'paŋ-tai"; "ə'ba:-n tereŋ-'teŋ-tai" gamte. jand'rum-ən ə-'gə'rum-ten-ji ə-'ojjer, bər sal'la:n-ən, sə'nur-ən, 'dipla:'sur-ən e:lai-'ur-ən-'batte 'sabja:-te-ji.

5. 'bo:te-'bo:te ə-'so:ra: 'sundruj-ən-ə-lə'nəŋ-'laŋ 'goi-te 'gam-te-ji. bər r'te 'kun-tuŋ-'ur-ən, r'te 'daŋgu-n, səjer-'laŋ-ən, 'naŋa:-n, pə'nar-ən, jənid-'tud-ən ən'ne-'ate, 'so:ra:-n-ji ə-'si:-n-ji-'batte 'sabja:-te-ji; 'mojja:-ja: əmaŋ an'ie-'pie-ji.

6. ə'ra:-n-'batte-ə-'sabja:-ten-ji-ə-<sup>1</sup>jam'ram-ji jə'nəŋ-'de:n, 'dajin-'dajin 'da'ku. 'ku'du-ja:, bər r'te-ja: <sup>1</sup>ə-gə'ratti-ten-ji ə-'sattua:, <sup>2</sup>ə-gərer-'ger-ten-ji ə-'kuna'ra:, bər, 'səro:-'de:-ete, r'te 'de:-ete <sup>3</sup>ə-təraŋ-'taŋ-ten-ji ə-'ond'ri, bər kəm'bun-ən-ji ə-'doŋ 'künam-'da:, <sup>4</sup>ə-rə'ru-ten-ji ə-'buŋ-saŋ, bər 'ma'da:nə-dərai-'daiten-ji<sup>5</sup> ə-'koda:, ə-'pəreda:, bər, 'oŋa:-'oŋa: 'gaŋga:n ə-gə'rud-ten-ji ə-gə'rudi- jənaŋ-'de:n ə'ra:-n-na: 'batte 'sabja:-te-ji. 'səro:-ba:-'marən-ji, 'quddaŋ-'marən-ji ə'ra:-n 'paŋle, sa'b-'sa:b-le, 'er-tub-ən, bər 'kuridi:-n <sup>6</sup>sə'rəbja:-te-ji. en'jumən, 'kundi:-n, erəndij-ən-ə-tənaŋ-'ra:, ə'ra:-n sa'ble-'sa'ble, 'so:ra:n-ji taŋte-ji. səra:ji-'kud-ən ə'boi 'satta:n ə'ra:-n-'batte 'sabja:le, 'ləlo:-'lo:-te-ji.

7. k'u-n-ə-gamten-ji -'ate, 'so:ra:n-ji boi-'boi 'dakku'ten-ji. 'unte 'santa:n an'ie-'pie-ji; 'anin-ji-na: 'gəteji. ə-gur-'ku'-n 'baŋsa:le ə'sar-ren-'de:n 'kundi-n-'batte 'gəren-'garre, ə-'gare-'ku'-n, ə-bai-'ku:n 'table-'set-te-ji. k'u-ləŋ-ən ə-təge-'da: 'ruan-'ru'-le 'baŋsa:-le 'tam-dale, 'qidda-te-ji. ənsə'rriŋ, gə'ren-da:-'ku'-n-ja: <sup>1</sup>gə'ren-kul-'ku'-n-ja: 'sabja:-te-ji. 'sanna:n-'ate, 'dummedi:-n<sup>2</sup> 'gaddelən-'gaddel-le, ə'lin gəra:'ga:-te-ji; gə'ren-'gen-te-ji. 'suda:-kun-'de:n, 'kurpədəb-ən 'sabja:-te-ji. 'ku'du:-n, tənəŋai-ən, ja'u-'sid-ən, rər'ra'd-a'b-'kul-ən, ə'li-n <sup>3</sup>gəra:'ga:-te-ji. 'jəla:-n 'darəj-ən 'kappu-n <sup>4</sup>jərum-<sup>1</sup>jum-te-ji; bər, r'te 'de:le-jə'nəŋ-'de:n, <sup>5</sup>də'rakku'-te-ji. 'kurpa:lən-ja: 'so:ra:n-ji 'gu:-te-ji. ə-'suda:-'suda:-

'ate ə-<sup>1</sup>gur-ə'sar-ren-də:n k'v-n 'ja:nte-'gamle 'garteji, et'ten-na:gamle, ə-tunti-ba:n 'garən-'garre, 'ba:nsale 'tam-da:le 'qidda-te-ji. ənsə'riŋ 'sitteri-'kul-ən-'po:, 'gaŋga-'kul-ən-'po:, s'a:-'kul-ən-'po:, 'saləpəm-'kul-ən-'po:, 'satta:n ə'li:n-'po:, 'ijja:le:n-də:n, 'satta:n d'a: 'pəraŋ-paŋ-te-ji.

8. 'o:la:n-ja: -'batte 'satta-di-n ('kolli-n) 'sitaren-'sitarre, 'dara-jən, 'ja'u-n jərum-'jum-te-ji. bar, 'kuppəl-ən, 'kanla:n 'padan-'palle, 'ku'du:n, 'dara-jən, ə'li:n gəra:'ga-te-ji, jərum-'jum-te-ji. 'sindi: 'o:la:n-'batte 'salad-ən ('sa:pa:n) 'lapən-'lap-le, 'saron, 'sitterin, 'erəndi', ə-jand'rum-ə-gand'ra: 'jərer-'jerteji. bar, pə'sijənji<sup>2</sup> ə'rəb-'lud-teji. 'pappa:du-'sa:lən 'paŋa:n-'paŋle, 'so:ra:nji<sup>3</sup> gərob-'qobteji. bar, 'lua:d-ən-'batte 'arta:n, tə'nolən, ə'nun-ən, en'ne-ate 'so:ra:nji 'git-te-ji<sup>4</sup>.

9. 'arəŋ-ən-'batte ə-sabja:ten-ji-ate gə'rudi:n, bar<sup>1</sup> rə'rid-bud-ar-ən do:<sup>2</sup> ə-om-ar da'ku'te. gə'rudi:n do: 'sitri-ja:, bar, r'te-ja: <sup>3</sup>rə'rid-rid-teji. gə'rudi-ra:n-'batte 'satta:n 'gaŋga:n 'rid-te-ji. 'sitri:n ar'rideji; 'ar'rid-ne. ə-om-ar-ən-'batte rə'rid-bud-ar-leŋ-ən bə'sid-ja:, mə'rissa-ja:, saŋ-saŋ-ja:, 'siŋger-ja:, on'tub-ja: rid-'rid-te-ji.

10. bar, 'luaŋ-ən-'batte 'lua:ra-'mar-ən-ji ə-sabja:ten-ji ə-'kundi, ə-kə'dib, ə-buru, ə-'kuddada:, ə-en'jum, ə-aŋgi, ə'rərro-'laŋ 'erən'dij-ən, 'erən'taŋ-ən 'santa:n 'ijan-'ille, 'beba:ra-'mar-ən-ji ə'maŋ 'so:ra:n-ji 'jile litte-'paŋe-ji. "kən 'kundin r'te 'ba:nte-gai?" 'ga:mle 'oppunlen-də:n, 'so:ra:n 'ga:mte, "a'd:e! 'jelu:ja:, kin'la:ja: <sup>1</sup>gərad-'gad-tai; 'mandra:ja:, kim'med-ja:<sup>2</sup> pəro-'po:-tai; ə'ra-ja: 'manra:ja: <sup>3</sup>ə'rid-tai; k'v-n-ja: 'kurpal-ja:<sup>4</sup> gəror-'gor-tai; u'a:b-ja:, 'saləpəm-ja: <sup>5</sup>rərad-'rad-tai; aŋəl-ja: 'raŋəm-ja:<sup>6</sup> rərai-'rai-tai; pənal-'ar-ja:, jəni-'kad-ja: <sup>7</sup>ə-rə'joi-tai; ə'ra:ja: 'uruŋ-ja: <sup>8</sup>gərar-'gar-tai; ə-'jelu:'boŋ-ja:, ə-'jelu:'mēd-ja:<sup>9</sup> lə'ro:-da:-tai; 'tarel-ən ə'gasa:-də:n, 'daŋga:n-ja:, r'te-ja: <sup>10</sup>sərab-'sa'b-tai. bar, 'kaŋka:n aŋ'gitta:-lə:n-də:n, gə'na:j-ən ja "gərai-'gai-tai."

11. 'jaŋa:n, a'a:m-ən bar, 'udad-'da:ŋ-ən-'batte 'tuŋ-te-ji. en-jumən-'batte 'id-teji; 'pal-te-ji; bar, 'sa:b-te-ji; saŋ-te-ji; ə-'bo:b-jum-ən-'batte tut-'tut-te-ji; 'kaŋka:n-'batte 'pai-te-ji; 'gai-te-ji. 'kandəttəru:n ('kattəru:n)- 'batte 'gad-te-ji, 'id-te-ji, 'gar-te-ji, sa'b-'kud-te-ji, sa'l-'tiŋ-te-ji. 'kidəti:n-'batte 'gad-te-ji; 'aŋa:n-'aŋa:n 'gai-te-ji. kə'nunən- 'batte 'kuŋ-te-ji. kə'dib-ən-'batte 'pal-te-ji, 'poi-te-ji, sa'b-te-ji, 'gor-te-ji. kə'ko:ra:n-'batte 'gad-'sa'l-te-ji. 'kuddalla:n- 'batte lo'lo-te-ji, 'gai-te-ji. 'kuridi:n-'batte 'kuridi-te-ji, 'gari-te-ji. 'daŋgu:n-'batte sa'rga:-'tud-te-ji. et'te-le 'so:ra:n-ji ə-ŋa:m-'ra:m-ən-ji -'batte ə-ba:ra:n-ji ə-tasa:n-ji 'tub-te-ji; bar, 'mandra:ja:, 'jelu-ja:, on'tid-ja:, r'te:ja: ab-'k'e:ŋ-te-ji, 'kab-jed-te-ji. 'saro:n<sup>1</sup> ə-tə'raŋ-ten-ji ə-on'ri:j- 'batte 'mandra:n lab-'bob-te-ji.

12. 'gaməŋ- 'mar-ən-ji-də:n 'ridin-'batte ə-sabja:ten-ji ə'garia-dəŋ, ə-tasala:, ə-'mandi:, ə-'rap-tal, ə-'munta: 'santa:n-na: litte-'pi:ə-ji. bar 'kuddub 'mandra:, 'oŋger-ənsə'lo:, ə-'ru:tenji, ə-'tol-ten-ji ə-rən'ru: ə-tən'ro:l, 'ka'ddu:n, kə'duppi:n, 'erəndijən 'ridi:n-na: 'batte 'gontra:'so:ra:n-ji kə'rai 'sabja:te-ji. 'oŋa:-oŋa: 'bo:te-'bo:te bəseŋ-'so:r-də:n, 'ruppa:n-ə- 'e:psi: 'tol-te-ji. 'rana:n-ate do: 'da:ŋŋ-'da:ŋŋ 'gaməŋ-'mar 'de:le jəna:ŋ-də:n, 'so:ra:n-ə-ə'n 'at'tole; ukka: teŋ.

13. 'so:ra:-n-ji, 'onger-ənsə'lo:, ə-'sanna-ə-'suda:, paŋ-sa:l-'iŋ-ən  
 'de:ə-te, aduriŋ-ən 'de:ə-te, 'idəka:-le-n-ji-'de'n, 'rukku:-le-n, 'kente-  
 ji, 'toŋ-te-ji. 'baŋsa:-le ken-'ke'n-ən toŋ-toŋ-ən ə-'gala-m-te-n-ji-ə-  
 'mandra:, ənsə'lo:, 'dajij-'dajij 'dile ə-ɡor'zaŋ-leŋ da'ku-ten-ji. 'unte-  
 ə-'mandra: ə-'suŋ-ən-ji <sup>1</sup>ə-də'reb-te-n-ji, <sup>2</sup>ə-rə'rai-ten-ji, ə-pə'red-ten-  
 ji, ə-ŋam'ram<sup>3</sup>-ji da'ku-te. 'ma:da:-n-ə-'laŋka: po:, ə-'ja'ita: po:,  
 'dakku-te-ji; 'ijja:-le-n, kən-'tai-leŋ-ən ja:, bə'le:ŋ-le:ŋ-ən ja:,  
 'ma:da:-n-ə-'doŋ-leŋ-ja: 'doite-ji. ə-ken-'ken-te-n-ji, ə-'toŋ-seŋ-ten-ji,  
 ə-'din-ən, 'unte 'ate 'tab-ən-'tab-le, <sup>4</sup>an-'duŋ-ta:-ji. rə'naŋ-ən, ɡoɡ-'go:d-  
 'ra:ŋ-ən, 'dambuŋ-'ra:ŋ-ən, 'me-me-'ra:ŋ-ən 'ga:m-le, aŋ-'ŋam-ten-ji-'ate  
 'raite-ji; 'rai-roi<sup>5</sup> 'kente-ji; 'ken-roi 'toŋ-te-ji. ba'r, pə'nəd-ən,  
 'tirudij-ən, tet-'te:du:-'pe'd-ən, 'pirui-dui-'pe'd-ən ə-'ga:m-ten-ji-'ate  
 'ped-te-ji; 'ped-roi 'toŋ-te-ji. 'ba'r-ən 'tudum-ən, 'daɡadu-n, kə'diŋ-ən,  
 'dolu-n, 'ɡomər-ən—kan-'ate 'deb-te-ji. 'sara:-'kad-ən-ja:-'batte ə-  
 'sabja:-ten-ji-'ate deb-'de'b-'ra:ŋ-ən 'ga:mle ə-'boi da'ku. ten-ne-ə-bə'se:ŋ-  
 'de:sa:-'mar-ji 'unte 'deb-te-ji, 'raite-ji. piŋ-'piŋ-ən-ji jə'naŋ-'de'n piŋ-  
 'piŋ-'ga:mle ab-'sadda-te-ji<sup>6</sup>. 'boite 'boite ə-'daŋɡada: ə-'sabja-te-n-ə-  
 rə'naŋ 'giŋ-ən-'gil-le "dakkəŋ 'laŋga: ɡai!" 'ga:m-le 'kuddub-ən-ji  
 'sinne-te-ji. 'boite-poŋ ə-'daŋɡada:-'mar 'baŋsa:le raŋ'e:te:n-ken'e:te:n-  
 'de'n, 'daŋɡadi:-'boŋ-ən-ji ja'r-ja'r 'rukku-le-n, da:'lud-le-n, 'amdaŋ-te-ji;  
 boi-'boi 'idəka:-te-ji. 'dajij-'dajij-ənsə'lo:n-ji ə-'monna:n-'de:te-ji. ə-  
 'mad-'da:n-ji 'gallo:-te-ji.

*Exercise.*—Write complete sentences with the verbs in the first person plural, present tense, describing the use of the tools, weapons, musical instruments and the articles of furniture mentioned in this lesson.

#### X. kimpə-'de'b-ən (See Voc. 4, 6, 39).

1. kimpə-'de'b-ən <sup>1</sup>ku'daŋ-ən el-'ne:te:n; 'bassər-ən-'ate 'deb-diŋ-  
 'ne:te:n.
2. 'ɡundij-ən-'ate ə'li:-n ti-'ti-'je:te:n<sup>1</sup>; 'pander-ən-'ate 'pesse:ŋ-n-  
 'e:te:n.
3. 'ma:ra:-n-'ate " 'tudum-ən 'pa:m-le, diŋ-'jub-diŋ-'jub"—loge deb-  
 'e:te:n.
4. kimpə-'de'b-ən-'ate rə'naŋ-ən " 'dam-buŋ 'dam-buŋ " 'ga:mle raŋ  
 'e:te:n.
5. 'bassər-ən-'ate " lum-'bassar-'lum baj-'baj " 'ga:mle deb'e:te:n.
6. 'pande:r-ən-'ate " 'tirodoi-'tirodoi 'pardoi"—loge ped'e:te:n.
7. 'ɡundij-ən-'ate " na:p! na:p " 'ga:mle ə'li:-n ti-'ti-'je:te:n.

#### XI. 'turka:n-ji-ə-mənel-'mə'l (See Voc. 35, 36).

1. 'sindi:-'siŋ-ɡor'zaŋ-'mar, 'buda:-n bi'siŋ-ən-ə'maŋ 'iŋan-'ille,  
 media'ne:te:n.

Question.

2. bi'siŋ-ən-ə-'berna:  
 (a) " u:n 'ille-'duŋna:i? "  
 (b) " i'ten-ə-'berna: ɡai? "

Answer.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>'so:ra:-n ə-'berna:</li> <li>(a) " 'maŋ-ba:n-am 'illa:i uaŋ! "</li> <li>(b) " 'saro-ŋen 'sukka-n 'jumburre paŋ'e:te:n."</li> </ol> | <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>'so:ra:-n ə-'berna:</li> <li>(a) " 'maŋ-ba:n-am 'illa:i uaŋ! "</li> <li>(b) " 'saro-ŋen 'sukka-n 'jumburre paŋ'e:te:n."</li> </ol> |
|---|---|

## Question.

## Answer.

- (c) " 'sakki-'marən-ji dā'ku' pa: ? "
- (d) " 'turkən-ji ə'maŋ 'ri-porta-'ola:n 'appa:itai ; 'anin-ji 'ittai-mel-'mele-ji. nam 'ira: "

- (c) " u'v: ua:ŋ ! dā'ku ; 'lakkia-n gi'je:ten. "
- (d) " 'irte, ua:ŋ ! 'le-m-t-am. "

3. 'baŋu 'ja:gi 'dinna: ə-'de:le:n 'turkən-ji 'illa:ji ; 'buda:n-ə-'d'o:ŋ 'gu:le-ji.

- 'turkən-ji-ə-'berna:
- (a) " 'bo:ten gai ! 'saro-n-am 'jumburre paŋ'e:ten ? "
- (b) " 'dajin 'dinna: 'de:le ? "
- (c) " 'bo:ten 'sakki:-'mar-ən ? "
- (d) " 'lakkia-n uam dā'ku ? "
- (e) " 'gaməŋ-ən do: 'buja: uam dā'ku:ten-ji ? "
- (f) " 'moja:-ja:-ə-'mandra 'ije:te-'gudiŋe-ji. "

- 'so:ra:n-ə-'berna:
- (a) " 'sukku-n 'jumburre paŋ'e:ten, ua:ŋ. "
- (b) 'galji 'dinna: 'de:le ; ua:ŋ ! 'sannia:ra-n-ə-'togal.
- (c) " 'lakkia-n. "
- (d) " kun'de: ! mənəŋ-suŋ-'mar 'rondəda:n 'goble-'sette. "
- (e) " 'saro:-ba:-n 'ille-ji, ua:ŋ. "
- (f) " e: ! rə'ba: ! e: 'sannia: ! 'saro: ba:-n 'ija:n-'ille 'gaməŋən do: 'buja:n 'i-'gua:-ji. "

4. ənsə'riŋ, " 'lakkian-ə'maŋ ə-'ibba: " 'gamle 'turkən-ji 'ille:ji.

- (a) " 'i:ten ə'jam-nam gai ? "
- (b) " e: 'lakkia: ! kan 'buda:n-ə-suŋ-sitə'le 'sukku-n 'saro:n 'jumburre ə-paŋ'e:ten<sup>1</sup> 'amən 'gille pa: ? "
- (c) " 'unte ə-'jumburren-ə-'mandra: 'amən ,am-'mad-le pa: ? "
- (d) " ba:r 'bo:ten gi'je:ten 'jumbur-'mar s'uaŋ-ən ə-gaŋ'e:ten-ə-'din'əŋ ? "
- (e) " 'ja:mbra:-n 'i-'gua: "

5. (a) " e: gai ! 'ja:mbra: ! "

- (b) " kən 'buda:n-ə-'suŋ 'i:ten-te 's'ed-le de: 'unte amən 'galəm-te pa: ? "
- (c) " 'i:ten s'edle gai ? "
- (d) " aŋa:n gai ? "
- (e) " 'tuŋar-'dinna o'de: ul'imən ? "
- (f) " 'dajin-ə-'saro s'ed-le ? "
- (g) " s'uaŋ-ən-ə-gaŋ'e:ten<sup>3</sup> 'amən 'gille pa: ? "

- (a) " ə'jam-nen 'lakkia: "
- (b) " u'v: ua:ŋ ! 'gillai-na: ə-'gillai:nen-ba:r-'ate 'i:ten-'a:sən<sup>2</sup> 'so'so:na: ? "

(c) " u'v: ua:ŋ ,am-'madlai. "

(d) " 'ja:mbra:-n gi'je:ten. "

(e) " kan-'de: ! ten'nen-na: dā'ku. "

(a) (ja:mbra:-n) " 'i:ten ua:ŋ, 'ma:pru ! "

(b) " u'v: ua:ŋ ! 'galəm. "

(c) " 'saro-n 's'ed-le. "

(d) " 'sannia:ra-n-ə-'togal. "

(e) " 'tuŋar-'dinna. "

(f) " bo: 'tudud-ə-'saro, ua:ŋ. "

(g) " u'v: ua:ŋ ; 'gillai. "

## Question.

## Answer.

(h) "r'ten-'a:sən aŋ-'nam-ad  
jumbur-mar-ən-ə-d'oŋ?"

(i) 'bo:ten-te-ə-'mandra: do: 'amən  
'am-'mad-le?"

6. selet'ten'gaməŋ-ən, 'buja:n 'illa:-ji. 'turka:n-jī, 'pisidian-jī, 'kad-  
dubən-jī 'ille-jī. 'sukku:n-ə-'su:ŋ 'saj-'saj-le-jī. 'sukku:n 's'o:ŋ-ən  
'goble-sed'e:ten. 'saro-n 'rabanleji; 'bajər-ən 'paŋla:-ji 'turka:n-jī.

'turka:n-jī-ə-'berna:—

(a) "kan pa:, gai, 'buda:l 'saro:n-  
am?"

(b) "r'ten-'a:sən, gai, 'sukku:,  
'amən 'buda:n-ə-'saro  
'jumburre?"

(c) "kan-'ate 'saro'n-jen' 'gamte  
'buda:n. 'kan 'saro'n uan  
'janle 'amən?"

7. (a) 'buda:n—"ma:-la: gai!  
'bo:ten-te 'amən 'badi-'sar-ren?  
ma: 'ə'je. 'ai 'opuŋnai 'bo:ten-  
te 'kan-'saro 'tija:n-ten-de?"

8. (a) 'turka:n-jī—et'te-'dem,  
kan-de: 'gaməŋən.

(b) "e! 'gaməŋ! 'maŋba:n-am  
'badi-le-nai ə-'gamten jadi:  
pa:?"

9. (a) 'ja:n-te-'gai-'gamle 'amən  
'bukai-te?

(b) "sukku: ja:n 'gamte 'amən?  
'buda:n do:, 'saro:n jen-na:  
'gamte kan 'ja:mbra:n-kə'rai-  
len-ə-'su:ŋ 'amən 'itte-'gane  
'bə'diŋ do:, 'anin ə-kuku:  
'neten-'a:sən 'amən 'irən-  
'irre, 'buda:n-ə-'su:ŋ 'ganle."

10. (a) "e: 'ja:mbra:!"

(b) "kan-ə-'buda:n-ə-'saro: ə-  
's'edlen-ə-'din'əŋ 'amən  
kan-'sukku:n-ə-'d'oŋ 'gillai:  
'gamle do:?"

(h) "i:ja:, uaŋ! jen boi-'boi  
'batoŋ-lip, 'id-t-iŋ po:, 'po:-t-  
iŋ po: ga:mle. 'su:ŋ-jen bə'diŋ<sup>4</sup>  
'ittai-'gane po'deŋ, ə-kū-'kū-  
le-nai-jen-'a:sən ten'ne 'an-  
'i:ja:-ten. 'buda:n-na:'su:ŋ  
'i:je:ten, 'gane."

(i) "sukku-n, uaŋ."

'sora:n-ə-'berna:

(a) "u'u: uaŋ! 'kan-in-na' 'saro-  
nen; kan jə'naŋ 'tudud-  
jen."

(b) 'sukku:—"i:ja:, uaŋ! jen  
'er-jumbur. 'asəŋgen ad-  
'dusa:-t-iŋ."

(c) "badi-len-sadi-len ə-'dakkū-  
lai-jen-ə-'saro<sup>3</sup>; uaŋ!"

(a) "gaməŋən-ə'maŋ 'badi-len-  
ai."

(a) ('sukku:n kə'diŋ-'gamle  
se'de:ten.)

(b) 'gaməŋən—"i:ja:, uaŋ! 'maŋ-  
jen'en'ne-'sar teŋ."

(a) ('sukku:n kə'diŋ-'gamle  
se'de:ten.) 'buda:—"i:ja:,  
uaŋ 'saro:n jen-na: jen  
'am-'mad-lai."

(b) ('sukku:n kə'diŋ-'gamle  
se'de:ten.)

(a) "r'ten uaŋ?"

(b) "u'u: uaŋ! 'gillai. əm'maŋ,  
'su:ŋ-jen-na: bə'diŋ 'ittai-  
'gane do: ə-kū'kulenai-ən-  
'a:sən 'le:ssa: 'irən-'irre  
'buda:n-ə-tə'nulad-'saŋ?  
ri'e:ten; jen 'am-'mad-lai."

11. "et'te-'de:n, bar'uki' gor'za:nən 'ijan-ille 'buda:n-ə-'su:ŋ mel-'mel-tai" ga'm'e:ten 'turka:n.

*Exercise.*—Write in So:ra: a summary of the investigation, as [reported (a) by the Police, (b) by the Bissoyi and (c) by the complainant Budam.

## XII. 'dile-n-ə-'baira: (ənsə'lon:n-'ate) (See Voc. 28).

'sukki-n 'ga:mte:—

1. jən 'duŋ-roi-len 'tagəlda:n 'de:te-nai.
2. ənsə'riŋ, 'dərər'dər-aŋ-ba:n-sitə'le 'aŋəl-ən 'itte-'paŋ-nai.
3. ɡənon-roi-'al-ən-'aləŋ 'ruile 'itte-'paŋnai.
4. 'kuda:-leŋ-ən 'aŋəl-ən rum-'rum-te-n-ai.
5. 'kuda:-leŋ-ən 't'oŋm da'kute; 'kuda:-leŋ-ən-ə-'t'oŋ 'aŋgiŋ-ja: ap'paŋide.
6. 'aləŋən 'batte 't'oŋm<sup>2</sup> 'ja:m-'aŋ-t-ai; 't'oŋm 'ja:m-aŋ-te
7. 'piɡidi-'suŋən-sitə'le kəm-'bu:n<sup>3</sup> an'duŋ-tai.
8. d'a:n ə-'teŋ-da:-ben 'daŋki-leŋ-ən 'paŋ-tai.
9. 'tə'neŋ-da:-daŋ-ən 'kuda:n<sup>5</sup> tar-'reŋ-t-ai.
10. 'ko:da:n tan-'kolle 'ma:da:n 'dai-te.
11. 'tu:du:leŋən-sitə'le 'saro:n 'ba:ɡu 'ma:diŋ 'tab-tai.
12. tabən-'table 'saro:n 'sunru:leŋ-ən 'rumma:-tai.
13. 'unte-ə-'saro:-'sun<sup>6</sup> 'ja:mle 'jaitan 'lasso:-te.nai.
14. 'onəl-ba:-n 'sunruŋən 'dakku:tai.
15. 'ojer-leŋ-ən su:-'sun-'ab-ən rad-'rad-tai.
16. təneŋ-da:-leŋ-ən u'a:bən 'jo:t-ai.
17. kən'si:m-ən sai-'jəm-na:-ba:n um'reŋ-tai.
18. 'onəl-leŋən 'saro:n 'rum-mat-tai.
19. 'onəl-ba:n 'arra:ʒi-'jeŋ-le-n, 'gob-tai.
20. ə-jeŋ'r'um-'si-'batte on-'riŋən 'ja:m-tai.
21. 'gob-roi ə'boi-na:-'sin-'batte 'saro:n 'taŋtai.
22. 'saro:n 'taŋ-roi, 't'oŋm 'erij-t-ai.
23. 'saro:n 'ba:ɡu tə'ŋo:r 'taŋ-t-ai; 'ojer-ən-'batte 'gum-t-ai.
24. 'ruŋku-leŋən 'saro:n 'taŋboi ə-da'kuten, 'ojer-ən-'batte 'gate:tai.
25. 'ojer-ən-'batte 'bar-bo:-tə'ŋo:r 'baŋsa:le 'ruŋku-n 'gum-t-ai.
26. 'ruŋku-n 'kuda:-ba:n 'dakku:t-ai.
27. 'bar-'uki 't'oŋm 'erit-t-ai.
28. tə'neŋ-d'a:n 's'u:r-te.
29. u'a:b-ən 'sattua:n-'batte 'gatti-t-ai.
30. u'a:b-ən 'sattua:n-'batte tabən-'table<sup>7</sup> 'lam-met-tai.
31. u'a:b-ən ə'sin-len, 'iki 'ruŋku-n 'joŋ-t-ai.
32. 'ruŋku-n er'gidda:-lə-be təneŋ-d'a:-leŋən 'joŋ-t-ai.
33. 'sattua:n-'batte 'baŋsa:le 'gattitai.
34. 'lakədo:b-'lakədo:b-ɡa:mle 'ku:du:n 'latürte.
35. ə-'latürren, rar-ra:d'a:b-'ku:l-ən 'kuda:-leŋ-ən-sitə'le tab-tai.
36. 'iki d'a:-n 'galji-'k'u: rar-ra:d'a:b-'ku:l-leŋ-ən 'oi-da:-t-ai.

37. 'joda:n 'd'a:-ba:-n, 'ja:gi 'tə'no:r, 'un:ji-tə'no:r 'itte.  
 38. se-le-'ten 'tan-ji:-tenai, ə'mat-tenai, ə'si:-te-nai, ə'jeŋ-tenai'.  
 39. <sup>10</sup>er-'umalen-be s'aŋən ijan-ille, 'ku:du:n 'gatai.  
 40. kun rar-ra:d-a:b-'ku:lən bar 'beggəda. 'dan:ki:-leŋ-ən 'kunar-ən-  
 'batte gen-'gentai.  
 41. <sup>11</sup>rərid-'bud-'ar-leŋən bə'siden mə'rissai:n 'ridtai.  
 42. <sup>12</sup>an-rənid-'budən an-rənid-'midən 'o:la:-leŋən gab-gab-te-n-  
 ai.  
 43. tə'noŋba:-pen-'o:n-pen-əm'me:le jənum-'darən 'paŋle bə'run  
 'itte.  
 44. ə'boi uda:-'ne:b-ən-ə-'luŋu jənum-'darən itte-'dakku-n-ai.  
 45. 'boja:-leŋən-sitə'le 'kud-dalla:n 'table, 'itte-paŋ-n-ai.  
 46. lo-'lo:-'iŋən-'de:n bə'run lo'lo:tai.  
 47. ga'gama:-'juŋən ə-'de:le-n, tə'noŋba:-pen, 'o:n-pen 'ku:du-n  
 ru:ta:-ji.  
 48. 'sä:llum-'juŋ-ən 'kuddub-len 'su:ŋ-len ə-'jerte-n-ai.  
 49. jənum-'dar-'daŋ-ən 's'a:ŋ-ən 'dakku:tai.  
 50. jənom-'batte 's'a:ŋən jo'jo:tai.  
 51. 'joda:-n 'un:ji-tə'no:r 'd'a:-ba:n 'itte.  
 52. <sup>13</sup>pəraŋ-'paŋ-da-'daŋən ə'raŋa:n, 'əni: pa:l-leŋən 'dakku:tai.  
 53. dəriŋ-'diŋ-na:-'daŋən 'ja:kiŋ 'qidda:tai.  
 54. bo:-'ma:diŋ 'səro:n 'taŋ-t-ai.  
 55. taŋ'diŋən ə-reŋ'e:ten-'de:n, bun'sa:ŋ-leŋən kəm'bun-ən ti'-  
 'dattai.  
 56. kəm'bunən:ji 'pigidi-'su:ŋən anŋanən-ŋaŋ'gan-le 'pigidi-'su:ŋən-  
 ə-sə'naŋ iŋ'ad-tai.  
 57. 'gupa:-mar-ən 'taŋliŋ-ən:ji 'gu:ŋgu-'su:ŋən anŋan-te.  
 58. kən-'sim-ən-ji <sup>14</sup>rub' rub-tai.  
 59. 'tiki, "bar-'uki" diŋ-'diŋ-te-n-ai.  
 60. diŋpa:-'tudən 'er'soilebe, 'toŋel-ən 'kuda:-leŋ-ən-ə-pələd-'tud-  
 'batte 'kuddub-len ə-ga'gate-n-ai.  
 61. 'kuddub ma:nra:n ə-'mandi:-leŋ-ən-ji 'k'o:u:n-'batte ru-'ru-tai.  
 62. tətə-sə'riŋ jən jə'na:ŋ-'de:n 'mandi:-leŋ-ən 'gatai.  
 63. ga'ga:-n ga'ga:-le-n 'ak'ku:ta-m-te-n-ai.  
 64. 'mandi-n, 'dan:ki-n 'tukidle 'dakku:tai.  
 65. bar-'uki jə'non-'batte 'baŋsale 'di:ja:-su:ŋ-ən jo'jo:t-ai.  
 66. 'sala:d-ən, 'sinri:-n 'bel-t-ai.  
 67. sə'naŋ-ən 'padən-'palle, iŋ'ad-t-ai.  
 68. 'tiki 'itte-dim'man-n-ai.

### XIII. 'di:-le-n ə-'barrə: ('oŋgerən-'ate) (See Voc. 28).

1. Question—e: gə'nai! 'sukku:!' 'amən 'taŋeldə:n 'duŋ-roi-len  
 'de:ten o'de:?' duŋ'juŋən 'de:ten?

Answer—'ijja:, jən 'duŋroilen 'de:tenai. duŋ'juŋ-ən 'de:le-  
 na:ŋ-ən-'de:n, 'barrə:-jən-'tasa:-jən 'bo:ten 'tubə?



2. Q.—*r'ten-ə-barra-ə-tasa: 'tab-te, 'gam-ən<sup>1</sup>, 'tageldan?*

A.—*'uaỹ ! en'len 'soran-ə-'on-ate 'saroba; 'guddaỹ da'k-u-len-den, 'saroba:n 'guddaỹ-ən ə-'itte-'ornai. 'ijja:-len-den, bə'ru'n da'ku-len-den, bə'ru'n-aren<sup>2</sup> ə-'itte-'lonai.*

3. Q.—*di-ata:-di-ata:-n<sup>1</sup> 'amən 'uaỹn 'itte?*

A.—*pen 'de.nata:-'de.nata:n<sup>2</sup> kən'reŋ-ən 'itte<sup>3</sup>.*

4. Q.—*'tageldan an-ə'manne pa?*

A.—*'ijja; en'len 'soran-ə-'on et'tele-ə-'ukka:-'teŋ; sele'ten an'ə'mannai.*

5. Q.—*bar, aya'n ə'matten?*

A.—*ra:ŋ-taŋen bo 'badekka 'tabnaŋen<sup>1</sup> -'tabnaŋ-le, ə-'tam-jite-nai tet'te-sə'le ə'mad-te-nai<sup>2</sup>.*

6. Q.—*or'ro-ban r'ten r'ten 'paŋ-te?*

A.—*ra:ŋen, 'ipsan, 'r-tubən, 'midi-n ə-'paŋ-te. bar-'bo: ra:ŋ 'taŋij-ən ar-roŋ-le ə-'paŋte; <sup>1</sup>ə-sərui-sui-'sujerən doŋ-si-le 'jrte.*

7. Q.—*'dajij u'juŋ-ən<sup>1</sup> 'amən ga-'gaten gai?*

A.—*en'len 'soran-ə-'on <sup>2</sup>ga-'gana:-'juŋen-ə-'dinəŋ ə-'gatai.*

8. Q.—*'dajij tə'noŋ 'gate?*

A.—*en'len ə-'bara:tena:j-en-ə-'tasa:tena:j-en-ə-'dinəŋ 'baŋu tə'noŋ, 'jaŋi tə'noŋ ə-'gatai.*

9. Q.—*'dajij u'juŋen 'delebe<sup>1</sup> əm'ben or'ron ə-'or-te?*

A.—*'aya:-'aya:-den, 'tamba-te; 'aya:-'aya:-den, 'sadi:-'juŋ-ən ə-'sal-lum-tai.*

10. Q.—*or'roban-sitə'le jirən-'jirre-n, r'ten-ə-barra: ə-'tab-te?*

A.—*or'ron-sitə'le jirən-'jirre-n 'aŋəl-ən ə-pal-'pal-tai. 'ijja:-len-den, 'pander-'ben<sup>1</sup>-ban ə-'itte; 'ijja:-len-den, 'jodam ki'nad-ban ə-'itte.*

11. Q.—*ki'nad-ban-sitə'le jirən-'jirre-n r'ten ə-'lümte?*

A.—*ki'nad-ban-sitə'le ə-'jirre-n-a:j-en-den, 'moja:-ja:<sup>1</sup> dip-ba:-neiten-den, tet'te ə-'itte, 'ajid pə'reŋ 'ru:tə-len 'gamle. 'til-len-ən-ji-den, 'gale ə-'jir-tai.*

12. Q.—*jirən-'jirre-n r'ten-iten ə-'lüm-te, gai?*

A.—*'pindan, 'goble ə-'sit-tai.*

13. Q.—*or'rub-len-den, r'ten ə-'lüm-te gai 'sukku?*

A.—*'taŋlijən-ji 'jirra-ji-o'de; 'ijja: ə-'git-tai. 'jirra:-jen-ji-den, 'gunḡu'n aŋ-'gan-tai, tə'no:en-batte 'taŋlij-ən 'sundaŋ-leŋ-ən ə-to'bad-tai.*

14. Q.—*'tiki' r'ten ə-'lümte, gai?*

A.—*'pinda:n goben-'goble, toi-toi-'suŋ-'mar-ən-ji-batte ə-'ber-te-nai-ə-raite-nai.*

15. Q.—*'togəl-ən r'ten ə-'lümte?*

A.—*'togəl-ən ənsə'lon-ji 'ku:du'n <sup>1</sup>ab-'sin-len-ji-den, ə-'gatai. te-'te-sitə'le ənsə'lon 'sinrin 'bel-le, 'ti'len-ten-den<sup>2</sup>, ə-dim-mad-tenai; 'ijja:-len-den, en'len-na: 'belən-'belle, ə-dim-'mad-te-nai.*

XIV. 'dilen-ə-'bara (i. 'sanna-'sij-ən-'arte).

'pə'sij-n-am-la: r'ten-ə-'bara: 'tubte sə'lo:?

ə'jaŋ-ən 'gə'mte:—

1. pə'sijən-ə-'doŋ, "j'ai! ə-'ibba:! 'bara:-ban" 'gə'm-tai.
2. ənsə'riŋ "a'a:n!" 'gə'mle 'jirte pə'sij-ən.
3. pə'sijən-ə-'si: nāmən-'nāmle 'diŋtai.
4. ənsə'riŋ, 'bara:-ban 'diŋle 'paŋte.
5. "e! pə'sij! 'bara:n 'tuba:" 'gə'mtai.
6. pə'si'-nən əgum-'gum 'e:da'ten.
7. 'ijja:-len-'de:n, buka:i 'bara'ten-na.
8. bar 'taŋte, ə-'bo:b-ən god-'si:-ten<sup>2</sup>.
9. 'kapləben-'de:n, gobən-'goble ə-'jijən 'puite.
10. 'da:ga:-len-'de:n, ə'lummun jirən-'jirre 'kadiŋle-'sette.
11. "j'ai! 'bara:-ban" 'gə'mle, 'diŋləben-'de:n, 'e:te.
12. "əbəsu'jum o'n-nen!" 'gə'mle 'omdatai.
13. 'omdaləben-'de:n gu'pa:-ma'ren'ji-ə'maŋ gəta'si:-ba:n 'jirte.
14. rənsə'riŋ bə'ru:-ba:n 'jirtai.
15. "u'an ille? pə'si!" 'ossun 'bara:n ə-'ba:nl-am-ən, 'lummun kadiŋle 'sette" 'gə'mle 'kapləben-'de:n 'kadiŋle 'sette.
16. ənsə'riŋ "ma:! kəm'bunən ija; ti-'da:-a; 'küna:mən 'paŋa; d'a:n 'paŋa:" 'gə'mtai.
17. ə-'jadin-na: kəm'bunən d'a:n, 'küna:mən tiŋən-'ti'le, 'ma:!' 'gə'mle 'jirte gəta'si:-ba:n.
18. ənsə'riŋ 'jirtai; 'ku:du'n 'gə'te; dim-'madten.

'dilen-ə-'bara: (ii. 'suda-'sij-ən-'arte)

'so:ra:-'bo:ŋən 'gə'mte:—

1. 'suda-'sij-ən-ji 'tagəda:n 'taŋliŋən 'urteji.
2. ənsə'riŋ, 'rondəda:n 'taŋliŋən ə-to'bad-ben 'lu:da:n 'saiteji.
3. 'lu:da:n 'jaŋlən'ji-'de:n, 'taŋliŋən 'rondəda:n to'ba:de-ji.
4. ənsə'riŋ, 'tam-ji-ten-ji; ə-'madten-ji.
5. 'ku:du'n ga:-an-'ga:-le, bo:-'kadekka gəta'si:-ba:n 'jirteji.
6. ənsə'riŋ, 'daŋgu:n, 'radaggo:-n 'saiteji.
7. 'daŋgu:-n doŋ-'si:-ten-ji.
8. 'radaggo:n 'taŋliŋ-ən to'ba:lle, 'tuləb-ən 'taŋliŋ-ən 'goŋ-le 'jirte-ji.
9. 'taŋliŋən-ji jən'r'umən ,er'j'omləbe 'rukkule, 'gobteji.
10. ənsə'riŋ, 'aŋələn, 'o:la:n 'saiteji.
11. ənsə'riŋ, ro'i'oŋlən'ji<sup>3</sup>-de:n, gəna:ien 'gaiteji; 'ijja:-de:n 'ijja.
12. 'tamba:n ga'gama:-n 'jirta-ji.
13. o'rublən-'de:n, 'taŋliŋən 'guŋgu: 'suŋən 'goŋta:ji<sup>4</sup>.
14. 'taŋliŋən to'ba:de:n-to'ba:lle, gəta'si:-tenji.
15. ku:du'-n ə-'sin-lən 'ga:-an 'ga:-le, dim-'mad-ten-ji.

*Exercise.*—The sentences in these three lessons (XII, XIII and XIV) may be recast in various ways, e.g., say (1) what the So:ra: women do every day, using the verbs in the plural number, or (2) what Sukki:-n did yesterday, using the verbs in the past tense.

## XV. 'kina:-n:-kim'med-ən-landinnan (ə-gəta:'si:n).

1. bo:-mandra: 'gə:nte, "e! gə'nai-ji! 'ja:-bon-de! ə-gəta:'si:nəba; an'gə:jam 'ta:te."

2. a'sui-ə-pə'sij-ji 'pinda:n 'goble 'sitte-ji. 'unte-əm'maŋ-ə-pə'si-ə-gə'nudeŋ 'amdaŋle, "ma-ba: gai 'ja:di!" 'gə:nteji 'galji-'de:n, 'miggəl-'de:n, pə-'sijənji 'sanda:n 'duŋte:na:ji. ə'boi pə'si, "jen 'kina:te:nai!" 'gə:nte. ba:r-ə-'boi-ə-pə'si, "i'ja:, jen-na: 'kina:tenai. kan 'maggə-da:n-ji 'buda:n-ji 'sukku:n-ji 'ampəra:, 'rua:n 'kim'mednə-ba:"

3. bo:-mandra: "et-'te-'de:n, jen 'kina:-tenai, gai; 'diŋa:-pəratikkoi 'diŋte-ben-ten?" 'gə:nte. ba:r ə'boi-ə-pə'si, "i'ja:, gə'nai, it-'te-'de:n, jen an'ijai. əm'ben 'akkarra:-n ə-diŋ-diŋ-lanŋten pə'reŋ-ən" 'gə:nte.

4. 'kina:-n-ə-elte:nən-ə-pə'si' 'gə:nte, "i'ja:, gə'nai! 'akkarra:n poi, 'al-diŋ-be-'do:?' 'andrid 'andrid 'al-diŋ-ba:" 'gə:nte.

5. ba:r 'unte—"jen an'ijai, 'jirba:" ə-'gə:m-ten-ə-pə'si, "et-'te-'de:n, jen-ja:-irtai" 'gə:nte. ə'jeŋ-ə-pə'si 'muda:, 'unte-ə-pə'si "ma-ba: gai-, maba:-lɪjeŋ bo-'badekka ə-gəta-'si-na:-ba: do: ə-jirba: ə-ga-'gə:nai ba:" 'gə:nte.

6. te-te-sitile, bo:-mandra: 'kina:-ten; ba:r ə'sui-ə-mandra:ji-'ate-'do: bo:-mandra:, "jen 'gupa:-med-te-n-ai" 'gə:nte.

7. 'kuddub pə'sij-ji 'rukkutenji. 'unte 'gupa:-med-'mar-ən, ə-'dian, i'ja:-len-'de:n, ə-tə'nən-lan bo-pə'si' 'jamte; ba:r bo:-mandra: 'unte 'gupa:-med-'marən-ə-'dia ə-jam'eten-ə-mandra:ə-'dia: 'jamte. et'tele ə-'dian do: ə-'dian 'al-jamteji. ə'jeŋən-ə-mandra: 'tikite, 'untən-ə-mandra: 'boi-'boi ban'toŋən.

8. ə-'kina:-tenən-ə-mandra: əm'maŋ ə-'tiki-ten-ə-mandra: 'diŋle 'paŋte. 'untən-l'asən, "nam pə'reŋ 'paŋtiŋ" 'gə:mle boi 'batonŋte. ə'jeŋən-ə-mandra: um'reŋ-si-ten, 'anin-dəm ə-'kina:-tenən-ə-mandra: paŋte. ə'jeŋən-ə-mandra: 'akkarra:-n rə'du: 'gə:mle 'jamte, 'anin ə-'kina:-tenən-ə-mandra 'rapti ap'paŋe.

9. 'gupa:-med-'marən ə'boi 'sanna:-n ə 'sindri 'sa-gidən-sa-gidle, ə-si-leŋən 'don-don-len, də'ku:ten. 'kina:-n kim-'med-ən paŋ'eten-de:n, 'unte 'gaŋənɪd-'ka:b-ən-batte pə'dum-loge pə'dem-loge 'tidte. 'gupa:-med-'marən 'kina:-n-ə-don tid'eten jəna:ŋ'den, 'kina:n kim'medən 'diŋle 'paŋte-na:. 'unte 'gupa:-med-'mar-ən ja:r-ja:r 'endunŋte. kim'med-ənji jəna:ŋ'den, et'te-'goi-na: 'endunŋteji.

10. 'kina:-n-ə-eltenən-ə-mandra: 'kina:n 'amrij 'rugəŋ-loge 'gute. kim'med-ənji, "kan'de! 'kina:n! kan'de! 'kina:n!" 'gə:nteji. ə'sui-ə-mandra:ji "m'e:m'e:" ə'jeŋ-ə-kim'med 'aggəda: 'gute mem'me-loge, 'gupa:-med-'marən, "kim-'medən! med-'med lo:te". . . e! 'kina: kan'de! kan ə-kim'med 'paŋa:" 'gə:nte. ə'jadin-na:, 'kina:n du-du-du-du 'i'jən-ille 'unte ə 'guten-ə-kim'med 'paŋte. kim'medən med-med 'gə:mle gu'eten-den, "mai-'ma:ja: kim'med!" 'gə:nte. et'tele bo-'badekka gata:'si-an-gəta:'sile, 'gaga-na-ba:n ə-s'u:ŋənji 'jirteji. ga'ga:-an ga'gailen, dim-'mad-tenji.

## XVI. 'so.na:n-ə-qə'ta:si.

1. pə'sijən'ji 'sanda:n 'duŋən-'duŋlen, 'rukku:-ten-ji. ə'boi pə'sijən bər 'beggəda: ə-pə'si'-ə-d'ŋ 'guan-'gu:le, 'apunte.

"e! gə'nai! 'amən 'man-nam<sup>1</sup> 'nen dub-'dub-'mat-tam. 'anin-ji 'ijete-'so.ne:-ji. 'amən 'i-'ja:b-a-ji-ten<sup>2</sup>. ə'jeŋ-ə-pə'si'-ə-d'ŋ 'amən 'itte-'ja:be, 'anin-ə-pə'si' bər-'uki' 'nen dub-'dub-'mattai. əm'ben bər 'i-'so.nə-ba:ten" 'gamte.

2. ə'jadi:-n, ə'boi pə'sijən-ə-d'ŋ 'anin dub-'dub-'matte. 'ajid-ə-'mand'ra:ji ə-so:'so:-na:n<sup>3</sup> 'itte-'so.ne:ji.

"'kuddub ə-'solen-pa:?' 'umdati. kan'de! kan'de! 'umdalai ə-'solen pa:?" 'gamte dub-'dub-'mad-'mar-ən.

3. ə-'itte-'so.nen-ji-ə-'mand'ra:ji, "ə-'sole:nai; ə-'sole:nai; 'umda-a:" 'gamlen-ji-'de:n, 'anin 'umda-te.

4. 'itte-'sa:je 'unte-ə-kim-mad'eten<sup>4</sup>-ə-pə'si' ə-'sole:nən-ji-ə-pə'si'-ji-ə-d'ŋ. 'unte-ə-'sole:nən-ji-ə-pə'si'ji er-'jaŋ-dəm-len-be, du-'du-du-'du 'jirən-jirre, 'muda-'mar-ən-ə-d'ŋ 'ja'bte-ji. 'an-kənɪd-'mad-'si-jən 'mojja:ja: 'beggəda:-'sijən-ji-ə-d'ŋ 'aj-ja:b'eten-'de:n, bər-'uki 'untən-ə pə'si'-ə-dənub-'dub-'mad-ən<sup>6</sup> 'de:te. 'ijjal'en-'de:n, 'beggəda-ə-pə'si'-ə-d'ŋ dub-'dub-'mad-te. et'tele gə'ta:'sitenji, ə-'jaŋ-ən-ji gə'ga:nə-ban 'gu:lə-be<sup>7</sup>.

## XVII. gə'nai-ən-'dukkəri-'bo:j-ən ə-gə'ta:'si.

1. gu-'sar-'ga:j-ən, 'dile or'rübən gə'ga:n-gə'gallen, 'kuddub 'ŋer-'sijən-ji, ənsə'lo:-'sij-enji, al-gu-'gu:-teji. 'kuddub pə'si'-gu'lə'd 'rukku:-tenji. 'galji 'de-e:te<sup>1</sup>, 'miggəl 'de-e:te, pə'sijənji, 'ŋer-ənsə'lo:, toi-'toilen, 'ra:do-jenlen, 'gopteji. 'tiki, ə-gob'eten-ə-'mand'ra:ə-'bululen, 'ijja:-len-'de:n, ə-'jəŋ-leŋ bər-bo:-'mand'ra: 'gopte. bər-bo:-'mand'ra: et'ten-ə-'gamle 'gopte. et'tele bo: 'mand'ra: ə-'bulu-leŋ bər-bo:-'mand'ra: 'gopte.

2. bo:-'mand'ra: gai-'gai-'mar-ən\* dəkute. 'anin pə'sijən-ji-ə-d'ŋ 'opunte-ji, "e! gə'nai-ji 'dia:-ben 'ba:gun 's'in, batte, al-kun-'du'ba:" 'gamte.

3. bər-bo:-'mand'ra:, ənsə'lo-'si' 'de-ete 'ŋer-si' 'de-ete, 'dukkəri: 'bo:jən 'elten.

4. ə-'goblen-ji-ə-pə'si'-ji-ə-'dia:-ji<sup>3</sup>, al-kun'dub<sup>5</sup>-teji. "ak'karran al-kun'du'ba:" 'gamte gai-'gai-'mar-ən. ə-'jadin, ak'karran al-kun'du'-teji 'unte-sə'reŋ gai-'gai-'mar-ən ə'boi 'dangu:n 'itte-pa:je. 'unte ə-'goptenji: ə-pə'si'-ji-ə-samb'i-ba:, "gə'naj-ən 'gə'itai" 'gamle, dangu:n-'batte 'gaite. ənsə'riŋ, "gə'najən 'tabtai" 'gamle əm'maŋ-ə-'gob'eten-ə-pə'si' ba:gun s'in 'namən-'namle, 'diŋte. 'unte pə'sij-ən ə-'dia: bər ə'boi pə'si' ak'karran kun'du'lə-'sitte. "a'gui! gə'najən ad'duŋnai. bər-'uki' 'gə'itai" 'gamle, bər-'uki' dangu:n-'batte 'gaite. bər-'uki' əm'maŋ ə-pə'si'-ə-d'ŋ 'ba:gun s'in 'namən-'namle 'diŋte.

"'ijja:; lə'bo:n də'da-dəm. d'a:-ban 'joda:n 'itte" 'gamle, d'a:-ban 'joda:n 'itte.

5. gai-'gai-'mar-ən d'a:-ba:-n ə-i'etən-ə-'dinnəŋ, 'dukkəri-'boj-ən<sup>4</sup>, "kun gə'najən ə'boi 'table 'paŋte" 'gə:mle, ə'boi pə'sijən 'diŋle 'paŋte; 'so:le 'itte-'dakkue.

6. gai-'gai-'mar-ən 'd'a:-ba:-n-sitə'le 'jertənai. gə'najən 'ittai-'gi:je. ə'boi gə'najən ə'gasa. gai-'gai-'mar-ən 'dukkəri-'bojən-ə-'d'oŋ 'opuŋte.\*

"e! ju'juŋ!"

'dukkəri-'bojən—"itse:n 'uijjen!†"

gai-'gai-'mar-ən—"gə'nai-nen ə'boi 'boten paŋ'etən? 'gille-pa? 'o'de 'amən 'paŋle?"

'dukkəri-'bojən—"ijja: 'uijjen! nen-i ɛr-pə'ŋa:n. botseŋ-tse pa'ne:tse:n-dze nen ɛr-gə'ŋip."

7. bar-'uki' gai-'gai-'mar-ən, "aŋəl-ba:n 'itte" 'gə:mle, 'saŋai 'itte. 'unte-ə-'dinnəŋ, 'dukkəri-'bojən, bar ə'boi gə'najən<sup>5</sup> 'paŋte. 'daŋki-leŋən gə'najən pip'pidən-pip'pille, 'diŋləben-'de:n 'ja:nte-'gə:mle 'laduŋ-'laduŋ-'gə:mle 'saddate, et'ten-ə- 'gə:mle 'dukkəri-'bojən ə-'t'o:d-'batte 'laduŋ-'laduŋ<sup>6</sup> 'gə:mte. gai-'gai-'mar-ən 'aŋəl-ba:n sitə'le 'jertənai. gə'naj-ən ə-i'jaiten-'gi:je, gə'najən ə'boi ə'gasa. 'dukkəri-'bojən 'laduŋ-'laduŋ 'gə:mle 'dipte.

8. gai-'gai-'mar-ən—"e! ju'juŋ! gə'nai-nen bar ə'boi 'bote poŋ paŋ'etən. 'rubən ə'boi, nam ə'boi, 'boten paŋ'etən? 'o'de 'amən 'paŋle 'dukkəri-'boi?"

9. 'dukkəri-'bojən—"ijja: 'uijjen! nen ɛr-pə'ŋa:n. botseŋ-tse pa'ne:tse:n-dze 'amən 'ka:ja aŋ'jutsa:tsi:n. botsem pom botsem pa'ne:tseŋ! aja:ja:-jo:n! 'botseŋtse 'paŋa:n-'pa'ne:tse:n 'atstsoŋ-tsam-ne."

10. 'dukkəri-'bojən 'ladum-'ladum-'gə:mle 'dipte.

11. 'gai-'gai-'mar-ən—"iten 'dipte, 'laduŋ-loge 'laden-loge??"

12. 'dukkəri-'bojən—"u'a:b m'ai 'dziŋtsai; 'kuttsa:n-ə-u'a:b 'dziŋtsai-'dzo; bə'tsits-tsej mə'rittsa:tsej. bə'tsij-ja: mə'rittsa:-ja: ja-kune:n-dze:n 'ajits-tsi:n, 'uijjen!"

13. gai-'gai-'mar-ən—"ijja:, ju'juŋ! bə'sid-'teŋ; mə'rissa:-'teŋ; ɛr-'santaba:na<sup>8</sup>. abə'sujum."

et'tele gəta-'sitenji.

### XVIII. ə'li:-ne:b-ən (See Voc. 8).

1. 'so:ra:-n-ji ə'li:-ba:j-ən<sup>1</sup> 'gu:-te-ji. 'ijja:-len-'de:n, ə-'ba:j-ən lə'bo:-leŋ-ən gə'lo:-len-'de:n, n'e:b-te; mə'raŋ-te. ə-pap-'pa:du:-n bə-əŋ'gai 'de:-len-'de:n, ə-'monn:an 'jaitan gə'lo:te. 'mig-gəl min'num 'de:-len-'de:n, 'ja:n-te-'gə:mle kin-'te:n ə-gə'doŋ-ən 'suŋ-te, et'ten-na: 'gə:mle ə-'lin jənaŋ-'de:n, ə-gə'doŋ-leŋ-ən 'suŋ-te. 'unte-ate 'so:ra:-n-ji "suŋ-ba:-sai:<sup>2</sup>" 'gə:m-te-ji.

\* o:ite (dial.).

† The words underlined represent the mumbling speech of the old woman who has lost all her teeth. See notes at the end of this section.

2. 'unte ə-'suŋ-tən-ə-'dinən, bo:'kumsi, 'ijja:-len-'den, bo:'pa'ssi-'tuŋa:r 'duŋnai-tən-'den, 'kundi:-n-'batte 'sa:-te-ji. 'sa:-an-'sa:-le, 'tamji 'dinna, 'ijja:-len-'den, 'galji 'dinna: da'ku-ən-da'ku-le, 'dan'ki-n ə'boi 'laad-ən-'batte 'jiŋ-ən-'jiŋ-le, 'unte 'suŋ-ba-'sa:-le-ŋ-ən 'unte 'it-te-'doj-e-ji. 'doj-ən-'doi-le, kok'ko:ra:-n-'batte 'it-te-'gade-ji. 'unte 'dan'ki-le-ŋ-ən karisi-'kur-ən<sup>3</sup> 'bail-ən-'bail-le, 'pid-te-ji. 'untən-'a'sən ə'lin 'asəŋ-dəm 'de:te.

3. 'unte ə-'suŋ-ba-'sa:-le-ŋ-ən ə'lin ə'pid-len-'den, ba:r 'ad-'duŋ-len-'den, ə-'suŋ-ba-le-ŋ-ən ba:r 'beggada: ə-'kira:'sa:-l-ən 'duŋ-tən-ai. 'unte-ə-'kira:'sa:-l 'gad-te-ji. ə'li-n 'ad-'duŋ-len-'den, 'kina:da:-n 'paŋ-ən-'paŋ-le, ə'li:-ne:b-ba:n 'pür-te-ji<sup>4</sup>. ə-jə'dim, 'tagəlda:n ə-'it-te-'gi-j-ən-ji, ə'li-n 'duŋ-tən.

4. ə-pap-'pa:du:-n-'batte 'so:ra:-n-ji. ə'jo:-n ə-'jam-be'n, d'a:-n ə-r-uj-'ui-te-ji<sup>5</sup>. gai-lo:'go:d-ən ə-'gai-tən-ji ə-'dinən, lə'bo:n təreŋ-'te-ŋ-te-ji<sup>6</sup>. ba:r, ə'ba:-n 'so:d-len-ji-'den, 'ija:-ja: bud-'bud-ja:<sup>7</sup> gan-'do:ŋ 'ga:mle, pap-'pa:du:-n-'batte dəral-'dal-te-ji<sup>8</sup>. ba:r-ən 'so:ra:-n-ji gəro'b-'go:b-te-ji<sup>9</sup>.

5. 'unte ə'li:-ne:b-le-ŋ-ən deŋ-'de-ŋ-ən jənaŋ-'de'n da'ku-te. 'unte deŋ-'de-ŋ-ən-'batte pəna:r-ən 'pa:r-te-ji. ba:r, k'u:-n 'pu:da:r-ren-'den, 'unte-'batte 'sita:r-te-ji. on'tid-ən jənaŋ-'de'n <sup>10</sup>ə-r-u-'de-ŋ-te-ji. ba:r-ən rə'na:j-ən-ə-deŋ-'de-ŋ ja: 'unte gə'del-te.

6. ə'li:-n tə'laiba:-len-'den, 'unte ə'li:-ne:b-ən 'id-te-ji. ənsə'riŋ, 'laŋka:n-ə-'kurəŋ 'tab-te-ji; 'tab-ən-'ta'b-le, rai-'rai-te-ji. 'unte 'sa'ləpam-ən gə'del-te<sup>11</sup>. 'unte-'ate 'so:ra:-n-ji baŋsa:le 'je:r-te-ji, 'asə-ren-'den, 'ku(d)tam-ən-'batte 'tid-te-ji. ənsə'riŋ, 'sin'ri-n-'batte 'tui-te-ji. 'unte 'ku'du:-le, 'ga:-te-ji. r'te 'sittəri: da'ku-len-'den, 'rid-ən-'rid-le, 'ma:-te-ji. 'ijja:-len-'den, 'satta:ŋ 'sa:ləpam 'ga:-te-ji.

#### XIX. 'baza:ra:-n (See Voc. 7, 18, 21, 23)."

1. 'so:ra:-gor'za:ŋ-ən<sup>1</sup> 'baza:ra:-n teŋ; 'dukkana:-n teŋ. 'aŋan 'aŋan, 'bo:te-'bo:te bo:-'beba:ra:-'mar, 'dumba:-ja:, 'j'o:j-ja:, 'bi:da:ra:-n tam'bed-le, bə'sid-ən, mə'rissa:-n, ə'jo:-n 'ittai-'təme-ji. 'aŋan-'aŋan, 'telli-'bo:j-ən 'ja:ti-mi-n 'ittai-'təme. 'bo:te 'de:-le-ja:, bo:-'beba:ra:-'mar 'taŋgəm-ən, bu'b'bu:da:-n 'paŋla:jən-ji-'den, ənsə'lo:n-ji ni:te-ji.

2. 'gumma:-n, 'ra:jəgada:-n 'amrij-ə-'basti-le-ŋ-'den, ten'nen<sup>1</sup> gada:-le-ŋ-ən-'den, baza:ra:-n, 'dukkana:-n da'ku-tən. di-u'juŋ, 'rellin-ji, 'sassidi:-n-ji 'so:ra:-gor'za:ŋ 'ijan-'ille, tet'ten ə-'j'o:-ten-ə-'g'u:r-tən-ə-'jo:, ə-'gur, ə-gə'nai, kin'lai-ən-'ga:mle<sup>2</sup>, 'eŋra:n-'ga:mle, saŋ'saŋ-ən-'ga:mle, 'rogo:n-'ga:mle, 'komala:-n, 'na:riŋa:-n, tit'tin-ən, əndə'ra:j-ən, 'ma:sa:-n, 'sakuda:-n,<sup>3</sup> erən'dij-ən-'erən'ta:ŋ-ən, 'sasta 'da:ra:-n-'batte 'ji:le, 'itte-pa:ŋe-ji. ten'ne, 'baza:ra:-n 'ma:ŋəm-dəm əm'me:le 'təme-ji. 'bām-bəda:n-ji, 'j'o:j-ən-ji 'ruŋku:-n, 'sittəri-n, 'kuru:j-ən, kəm-'bu:r-ən, bə'sid-ən, mə'rissa:-n, 'anəsuda:-n, pə'lu-'anəsuda:-n, 'sakkəra:-n, 'təme:ji. 'kam-pu-'bo:j-ən-ji, 'bo:te-'bo:te 'aŋəl-ən, 'bo:te-'bo:te u'a:b-ən 'təme:ji. ba:r 'a'sui 'mandra:, ə-'sar-'jo:-n, ə'meŋ-'jo:-n, 'jelu-'med-ən, kən'sim-ja: taŋəl-dam-ə-'u:le, 'orubən-ə-'u:le toi-te-ji<sup>4</sup>.

3. *jə'ninam ə'kidi*, 'bo:te ə'jo:-n-ə-'baza:ra: 'ijan-ille, "unte ə'jo: 'dajin 'gamte?" 'gamle, 'litte-'game. ə'jo:-'bo:j-ən 'gamte—"kan ə'jo: 'ja:gi 'punja: 'dete." kan *jə'ni:-na:'mar-ən*—"i:ja:, 'turru 'le:bu 'ti't-am; 'ijai! kan-ə'jo:n-a'sən 'ja:gi 'punja: 'gamlen-'de:n, 'bo:ten 'derne 'berna:n-am? 'turru 'le:bu 'parəka<sup>2</sup> 'ti't-am 'ti't-ijə o'de: 'i:ja:?" ə'jo:-'bo:j-ən—"i:ja:; 'ditte'batte 'ti'l-am-en-'de:n, 'si:-leŋ-nen bair 'turru 'le:bu 'gater-t-ijə. 'tinji 'le:bu 'ti'ijə" gamte. *jə'ni:-na:'mar-ən*, 'o'de: 'gamle, nile, paŋte kan ə'jo:.

4. 'bo:te 'jelu-'dukkana:-ba:n 'ijan-ille,—"amən-la: gai! 'bebara:-'mar! unte ə'boi 'padia-jel-ən 'dajin 'gamte? 'opuŋ-ijə." tem-tem-'mar-ən—"i:ja: gai! 'taŋ-bo: 'padia 'paŋ-len-'de:n, 'ba:gu 'taŋka:-pal-'pal 'dete" 'gamte. *jə'ni:-'mar-ən*—"u'gai!, 'ditte 'gamlen-'de:n, 'bo:ten-ə-'mandra: 'jile? 'baŋsa:le<sup>2</sup> 'pə'naŋ 'opuŋlen-'de:n—"gamte. tem-tem-'mar-ən—"i:ten bair 'opuŋ-am, gai? u:den-'naŋ, bo:-rupai-pal-'pal 'ti'ijə; 'paŋa:; bair i:te-ba:n—"gamte. *jə'ni:-'mar-ən*—"i:ja:, gai! *jə'ni* bo:-'dara:n 'opuŋ-t-am; i:ten 'gam-te? 'i:ja:-len-'de:n, i:ja: 'gama:; 'ti't-am 'gam-len-'de:n, 'ti't-am gama:; i:ten<sup>3</sup> 'ba:r—"gamte. 'bebara:-'mar-ən "dajin 'gamte, 'gama:, 'gai! "ə-ga'me:ten, *jə'ni:-'mar-ən*—"bo: 'rupai 'ti't-am; 'ti't-ijə o'de: 'i:ja:?" 'gamte. 'bebara:-'mar-ən—"paŋa: 'paŋa:; bair 'bo:te-ə-'mandra:-de:n, at'tijai bə'diŋ<sup>4</sup> do:; 'tudu-'mar-ən gamle pə'naŋ, 'ti'-l-am; 'i:ja:-'de:n, at-'tij-am."

5. 'bo:te-poŋ-'bo:te-'ate, 'nariŋa:-ba:n 'ijan-ille, "unte-ə-'nariŋa: 'dajin 'gamte sə'lo:?" 'gamte. "i:ja:, uaŋ! 'kan-'ate ə'boi-na:n 'parəka:". *jə'ni:-'mar-ən*—"taŋ-'bo:j-ən ə-'pa:sa: at'ti'ijə pa: sə'lo:?" gamte. ənsə'lon—"i:ja:, uaŋ! taŋ-bo:-'pa:sa:-batte tem-lai-en-'de:n, bair bo:-'pa:sa: 'gater-t-ijə" gamte.

6. bo:'mandra:-ba:r-'ate, əndə'ra:j-ba:n 'ijan-ille, "e! sə'lo:! kan-əndə'ra:j 'ja:gi 'dammudi-n 'dajin 'gamte?" 'bebara:-'bo:j-ən—"i:ja:, uaŋ! 'ja:gi-n 'ja:gi-le:bu." *jə'ni:-'mar*—"ja:gi 'dammudi-n ə'boi at'ti'ijə pa:?" ənsə'lon—"e! uaŋ! 'amən 'ditte 'garren-'de:n, *jə'ni* 'e:ŋa-'gamle 'opuŋ-am? 'ja:gin-əm'me:le, 'ja:gi 'le:bu-batte tem-lai-en-'de:n, 'amən ə'boi 'ja:gi 'dammudi 'garriŋ-en-'de:n, i:ten-ə-'berna: berna:?" gamte. *jə'ni:-'mar-ən*—"i:ten-'ba:r-ə-'berna: 'ber-te-n? t'o:ŋn-am-'de:ə-'batte<sup>3</sup> 'berna: de: 'manniŋ, 'ti't-ijə o'de: 'i:ja:?" "i:ja:, uaŋ! *jə'ni* at'tij-am", ə-ga'me:ten, *jə'ni:-'mar-ən* i:re:ten. 'bebara:-'bo:j-ən—"e! uaŋ! e! uaŋ! jai! jai! ai-'pa:ŋa:" ə-ga'me:ten<sup>3</sup>, *jə'ni:-'mar-ən*—"i:ja: 'gamle do:; bair 'nam 'gut-ijə" 'gamle, 'unte əndə'ra:j pa'ŋe:ten.

7. bair bo: 'mandra: bə'sid-ba:n 'ijan-ille, "e! gai! 'beba:-ra:-'mar! bə'sid-ən-ə-'da:ra 'dajin? bo:-'adda:n 'ja:gi 'pa:sa:?" 'gamte. "bo:ten-te 'ja:gi 'pa:sa:-batte 'ti-amten-'de:n<sup>4</sup>, *jə'ni* 'parəkan bo:-'adda: 'tittam" 'gamte 'dukkana:-'mar. *jə'ni:-'mar-ən*—"andaŋlai-nen-pə'naŋ-a'sən, *jə'ni* en'ne-le 'gam-l-am. nai! aden'naŋ, 'ja:gi 'pa:sa:n bo:-'adda:" bebara:-'mar-ən—"ai! paŋa:" ə-ga'me:ten, *jə'ni:-na:'mar-ən* bo:-'adda: tə'red-le, bə'sid-ən paŋ'e:ten.

## XX. 'buda:n do: ə-'duk'əri:-ə-pə'sij-jj.

1. 'buda:n—(ənsə'lon-ə-'d'o:ŋ ga'm'e:ten) "amən, sə'lo:! 'bi:jo: 'li:ŋer dian'dilen, 'sarə:n bo-'madiŋ taŋ-taŋən-'taŋ-taŋle } 'kudu:a: *jə'ni* or'ro:-

ban 'ijan-ille, or'om 'om-tuŋla-jen-den, ur-'raŋtai. te'te-sitə'le tan-'ji-len, ə'mallen; 'umalen 'jerta'i 'ku'dun ɡam-'ga'le, ŋəal-ban 'mo'ja:ja-'batte 'ə-i'te. 'aninji 'baigu bano:'paŋən-ji, rə'balənji-'ate-do; bo-'manra-'ate<sup>2</sup> 'ɡupa:'me'd-ban, 'bar-bo-'manra-'ate 'ɡupa:'bo:ŋ-ban, 'ɡopa-'taŋ-ban 'ije'te."

2. "ə-'dukkərin—\*de'tena'i; 'gamta.i-na-'do; 'rapti ad'dena.i 'baigu-'ja:gi-'dina-'dele, 'd'oŋ-nen ə-'suka-'teḡ<sup>2</sup>. 'unte-am'me'le 'rapti-ad-dena.i nam-'ate 'enraŋ-ul-im-ən<sup>3</sup> 'e:ŋa-'dele-ja; 'de'tena.i."

3. 'ku'dubən-ji kə'dor-kə'dor-ge dim'madlen-ji. te'tesitə'le, 'unte 's'uŋən-ə-'manra: ə-'dukkəri: 'jaditen-na: 'enraŋ-ul-imən 'dian-dilen, 'jaməŋ-'tu:dne:ten<sup>4</sup>. 'joda:n d'a-ban 'ije'ten. dəriŋ-'diŋ-na-'daŋ-ən 'gid'ale, d'an 'tiŋ-da'e'ten. te'tesitə'le, 'saro:n taŋ-taŋ'e'ten. u'a:bən ra:d-ra:d'e'ten; tə'niŋ-da-le:ŋən<sup>5</sup> jo:'e'ten. u'a:bən ə'sinle; 'ruŋkun jo:ŋ'e'ten. te'tesitə'le ko'kere-'ko:b-ɡamle ul-imle. 'ta:do: kəm'bun ən-ə-'piɡidi-ə-s'ənaŋ r'e'ten. kən-'simənji ʒənaŋ-den r'e'ten. bo-'badik'a: da'kolen, 's'ar're. 'ku'dubənji, pə'sij-ɡu'la:ḡ 'de'lenji. 'unte-'s'u:ŋən-ə-da'ku'lenənji-ə-pə'sij-ji-ə'ŋam, ə'boi 'sukku; ə'boi 'maŋɡəda: 'sukku:n 'suda; 'maŋɡəda:n-'ate-do: 'sanna:<sup>6</sup>. 'maŋɡəda:n ɡam'e'ten— "i'ja: nen 'ɡupa:'me'd-ban an'ije. 'dukkə-dəm; 'bo:ten-te 'ije'<sup>7</sup>? a'a:n! nen 'ɡupa:'taŋ-ban 'itte. ka'ku-nen 'ɡupa:'me'd-ban 'ije'te." "u:-'do:ŋ-o'de. bar'amən 'ɡupa:'taŋ-ban ija:" ɡam'e'ten ə-ka'kun.

4. 'maŋɡəda:n 'ɡupa:'taŋ-ban 'ije'ten. 'sukku:n 'ɡupa:'me'd-ban 'ije'ten. ə-'ja:ŋənji<sup>8</sup> bə'run or'ol-ban 'ije'ten. ə-'uan-ji or'ro-ban-sitə'le ʒe'a'ten. 'ku'dun 'itte-ɡana'i 'gamle ə'je'ten-ɡije<sup>9</sup> tə'noŋɡal teḡ; bə'sid teḡ. "ja:n-ɡamle ɡa'a'i?" ɡamle 'dumbanji-aməŋ 'ija:n-ille, 'ja:gi da:m'udi 'tija:n-tille, bal-bal-jo:n 'paŋən-'pa'ŋle; 'balle; 'ku'dun toŋɡal'e'ten. ɡa'ɡana:n 'reŋən-re'ŋlen, en'juma:n tam-'bedle, bə'ru:-ban 'mukalen, "aŋəl-ban 'itte" ɡamle 'ije'ten. 'mana:ŋ-al'<sup>10</sup>-ban 'da:daŋ-da:daŋ! ɡamle-'ije'ten, 'id-aŋ-ne'<sup>11</sup>.

5. ə-'dukkərin 'beɡɡəda-'mar ɡamle, "o'de! 'bo:ten-te kot'te 'mana:ŋ-al-ban? rogo:-ja: ə-paŋ-'do:ŋ" ɡam'e'ten.

6. 'unte-'amdaŋ-le, ə-tə'noŋ-ban, "i'ja: i'ja:; ʒe:n-num'de:n, 'aŋəl-ban 'illa'i" ɡame'ten.

7. "e! ʒe:n-do! 'moja:ja: 'pade ɡamlai. uan-'den? or'ro-ban 'itte ə-'gamlen'<sup>12</sup>?" ɡam'e'ten ə-'dukkəri:n—"ille or'ro:na'i-do: 'bo:b-ʒe:n e'ten-te 'de:-le-do, boi-boi: ə'su:-da-l-iŋ. 'unte am'me'le, 'urən-'urre, tan-'ji:-len-a'i. ə'mallen, 'umalen, 'ku'dun 'itte-ɡana'i' ɡamle 's'uŋən 'jerren-den, ə'boi tə'noŋɡal teḡ, bə'sid teḡ. bal-bal-jo:n 'ja:gi da:m'udi-'ate 'jia:n-'pile, 'paddole, toŋɡal-lai."

8. "ə'den-'na:ŋ, 'ba:ɡu:n-len-ə-'jir-e'<sup>13</sup>. ten'ne ʒe'a'i-'roi'<sup>14</sup>, ə-'gob-e. or'rub-len-den, ə-'jir-e:-ten" ɡam'e'ten ə-'dukkəri:n.

9. "u'u:-'do:ŋ-a'de! 'barən, 'amən kot'te 'mana:ŋ-al-ban 'rogo:n 'jadaŋle 'pade; 'jara: 'aŋələn id-'ittai. 'amən 'i-'ru-a; 'ku'du-le:ŋən ə-pinna-i-ba. 'aŋəl-ən ʒi'ji-tai; 'bi:da:r-tai. te'te-sitə'le 'ɡu:-tam-do. 'ba:ɡu:n-len ə-'jir-e" ɡam'e'ten ə-tə'noŋba:n.

\* The woman speaks drawlingly.



10. "uante ə-rogo: kon'ne da'kue? taŋ-'boi ba'diŋ 'ɟadaŋle do; 'arsin-ji 'ɟum-ai-le-ji. 'baren, i'ten ə-rogo: da'kue?" gam'eten ə-dukkərin. "kot'te ə'boi-ja; 'baŋu-ja: 'pade da'kute, 'i-sa:ja: "gam'eten ə-tə'noŋban.

11. te'te-sitəle, ə-tə'noŋban 'aŋələn id-id'eten; pa'l-pa'l'eten; taram'be:d-ən<sup>15</sup> sa:je:ten. te'te-sitəle 'kodi-'kota 'ji:an'ji:le, 'aŋələn bid-ar'eten. bəru-'go:d-ban da'kuan-da'kule gu'e:ten:—"e! sə'lo! ja:n-de! jirai. ə-'jir-e. taŋ'soilen, kəm-'bud-ja: 'rai-ten, 'oŋoltai<sup>16</sup>":.

12. "o'de; o'de! kan'de: boi-'badika roi-'aŋ! 'jirtai-ten<sup>17</sup>".

13. boi-'badika da'kulen, ənsə'lo:n 'le:sa; 'maneŋ-a:l-ban ə-tə'noŋban-'adəm-'ba; 'er-'gittalebe, 'soan-'solen, ə-tə'noŋban-ə-d'o:ŋ, kəm-'budən-ə-'guten, 'eŋa-'gamle, et'tele, 'guan-'gule, 'battoŋ'e:ten<sup>18</sup>. ə-or'rublen-'a:sən, kunte 'oŋge:rən 'mara-kən'do:ŋ, 'mara-'majo:ŋ<sup>19</sup> 'gi'giŋen-gi'gi'le, pə'naŋ, "e! sə'lo! ja:n-de! e! sə'lo! ja:n-de! kəm budən pə'reŋən! 'batəŋtiŋ" 'gamle 'ua'i-loge ə-dukkərin-ə-d'o:ŋ gu'e:ten.

14. te'te-sitəle, ta'ŋo:rən 'duŋan-duŋlen, "i'si! 'kani-pa-'a:sən 'oŋge:r-gam-dəm-ten<sup>20</sup>?" 'gamle ənsə'lo:n m'aŋ'eten.

15. te'te-sitəle, 'oŋge:rən do: 'bidar-aŋən tamed'e:ten. ənsə'lo:n do: 'gidra-'sa:nən, boi-'ji: 'aŋəl tam-de:ŋ-len, 'ba:ŋunji 'ber-dəm-len, 'rai-dəm-len, 'm'aŋle, 's'u:ŋən 'jirreji.

16. 's'u:ŋən ə-ille-'giŋenji, pə'siŋenji 'gupa:ban-sit'le al-ka'kunji 'jirən-'jirre, 'andi-na-ban 'jirreji. 'kud'ub 'daŋkile:ŋən ə-'gillenji; 'a:ɟidtiɟ-'teɟ d'a:n, ə-pə'ruŋ. "ja:n ə'meten-be? 'döləŋen-'ate boi-'boi 'döləi-da-tiŋ" gam'eten ə-tə'noŋban.

17. "e'te-den, 'ba:ŋun-len ə-'j-e; 'amən 'bidar-nai; pən 'ba:ŋu 'daŋki:tə'de:ŋ-tenai" gam'eten ə-dukkərin. "ə'gi! jaŋ! 'döləŋen-'a:sən ad-'radu-iŋ" 'gamle lə'toi-'gamle gob'eten 'oŋge:r-ən. "ma! ə-'j-e!" gam'eten ənsə'lo:n. te'tesitəle, 'similinji d'a-ban illeji. 'oŋol-da:le; ta'ŋo:rən agitta-ad, sümle-'sümle d'a:n ille-'paŋeji.

18. te'te-sitəle, 'daŋki:n 'gid'ale 'tam-da:leji. t'oŋm 'tuŋalleji. pə'siŋenji 'jirən-'jirre, "e! jaŋ! 'döləi-da-tiŋ" 'gamle 'ua'iloge ille-'gu'eji. "bə'run-sit'le ə-'jirraŋen or'ruble. d'a-ja: er-'paŋlebe, 'i:ja:len-'den-soi<sup>21</sup>, t'oŋm'er-'tuŋal-lebe, əm'ben 'gupa:ban-sitəle 'jirən-'jirre, 'an-di-na-ban ə-'jirre. 'namin'e:n 'tiŋ-dal'ai; 'enraŋ-soi d'a:n 's'u:re. gata:sib-an-sitəle 'jirən-'jirre, 'na:ba: 'kud'un' -ə-'itai-'game<sup>22</sup>! t'oŋm-'batte 'soi-tam-ta-ben<sup>23</sup> do; 'ua-ben jənəŋ ad-'daŋ-ben" gam'eten pə'siŋenji-ə-'jaŋ-ən-ji. "u'gai! tid-a:iten 'jaŋ-len" 'gamle, ma! 'jirre-'selleji.

19. "u'an-te-de: pə'siŋenji, kəm'bu:nənji, kən'simənji? a:j'jirra:ji. 'uante da'kutenji?" 'gamle 'similinji ille-'sa:jeji. kəm'bu:nən sai-ɟumna:ban-sitəle 'jirai-ten; 'piɟidin an-'gu'nən-an-'ganle i'ŋalleji. kən'simənji-'ate-do: 'pada:sa'ne:b-ban-sitəle 'duŋlena:ji; 's'u:ŋən an-'ganleji.

20. 'ba:ŋ-adda-ə-'ruŋku 'dara:jeji. 'rogo:n mə'rainaleji. te'tesitəle pə'siŋenji ə-d'o:ŋ sa'i-de:ŋ-leji. 'unte ə-pə'siŋ "jaŋ-len tid-'tidten" 'gamle 'solenji. "i:ja; a-'tid-ben. ɟaba; ai-gə'ga:nəba:" 'gamle, ə-'jaŋ enji ije:ten-'gu'e-ji. te'tesitəle 'ba:ŋunji ur'uŋle 'paŋ-le-ji. 'kud'ubənji

gə'gallenji. unte ə-gə'gale:nənji-əkidiŋ, "r'ten u-la: ! o'o'nji, əm'ben  
'dakkene-ə-'dele-be:n-ən, 'aʒid-əb-'budi-ben-po:<sup>24</sup> 'togələn, or'rubən ə-  
'jrra:jen, d'a:ja: an-'ije-'paŋe. 't'o:gm-ja: at-'taŋelle. 'luɣudən-ə'kidiŋ  
'sümle-'sümle, d'a:-ban ə-'ille 'ua:-ben-'batte" 'gəmlə, ɲaŋ-ɲaŋ-ə'tem-ji.  
"et'tele or'rub-teji 'gəmlə ənle:n 'e:ŋa: 'gəmlə ə-'qalamai? 'i:ja:-den,  
d'a:n-soi an-'ije-'paŋnai-po:ŋ biŋ<sup>25</sup>?" 'gəmləji pə'si:ŋənji. te'tesitə'le,  
're:ŋ-'gallenji<sup>26</sup>; ʒo:ʒo:'suxlenji; 'sinrin 'belleji; dim'madlenji.

# XXI. 'so:ra:nji-ə-mə'r'e:ŋna: (See Voc. 9, 10, 14, 18, 20, 21, 28).

1. 'kartika:n-əŋ'gai-ə'kidiŋ-'ate, r'ten ba:r, ɲaŋ-gur-'sar-ən 'g'u:rrən-  
'de:n, bo:te po:ŋ, 'bo:te po:ŋ 'gamaŋ-'marən-ji ə'maŋ 'badi-ba:n 'itteji.  
te'tesitə'le 'ba:q-adda: po:; bo:-ma:di'-po:ŋ badi:n 'tillenji-'de:n, 'itte-ɲaŋ-  
eji. 'unte orub'eten, er-gə'gallenbe dim'madtenji. r'ten ba:r ə-gəna:-'ga:  
'da'kue do:; gə'eji 'jumeji kə're:n<sup>2</sup>? kəra'karam-ge'<sup>1</sup> 'abə'sujum-ji! te'te-  
sitə'le, 'unte ə-'badi, ə-'sadi 'taɣəlda:n 'daŋkin 'kuda-le:ŋən 'd'a:n-'batte  
u'saiteji. te'tesitə'le 'səro:n ə'sin-len-'de:n, kotten-kotten 'gaiteji.  
ə'sarren'de:n, 'taŋteji, 'dipteji. 'i:ja:le:n-'de:n, 'boten-te ba:r u'sa:jan-  
u'saile 'ga:je<sup>3</sup>? 'duka:dəm; 'du:li:ŋən-ə'kidiŋ, 'a:namtenji-ə-'manra:ʒ  
'er-u'sa:ilenbe, ə'me:ŋ-sarən 'gaiteji. 'untən-na:-'ate de:n, 'baŋsa:  
te'tesitə'le, taŋteji, 'dipteji, 'gaiteji. 'i:ja:le:n-'de:n, 'bo:te ə-'səro:ba:  
da'kulen-ʒənaŋ-'de:n, 'kantərən-ə-'dinna: 'da:jiŋ-'da:jiŋ 'pandar-'putti  
po: miɣəl 'putti po: ʒa:ʒa:n 'ille-'pa:ŋənji-'de:n, 'unte ə-'rida:; ə-ʒa:ʒa:  
'takko:deji o'de, 'gə'eji ode?

2. 'jirub-'ga:ʒən adu:'aiten-'de:n, 'səro:ba:n ə-da'kutenji, ə-'manra:ʒi  
ə-'səro:nji 'qadteji. 'i:ja:le:n-'de:n, bə'nage-'marənji-'ate ʒa:n ba:r  
a'memeji? et'te-'goi-na: 'j'o:ʒ-e:te, 'dumba:-e:te, 'so:ra: de:e:te, 'bo:te 'de-  
le ʒənaŋ-'de:n, ʒa:n a'memeji? et'te-'goi-na: 'badi-ba:n 'sadi-ba:n itteji.  
'di-taɣ di-u'j'u-ŋ 'badi-ba:n itteji. 'ba:q-adda: ʒerteji 'ba:q-adda:  
da'kkuteji.

3. te'tesitə'le, 'da:ga:i-ŋən adu:'aiten-'de:n, 'unte 'jirub-'i:ŋən 'bo:te  
'badi-len-'sadi:le:n, 'ba:q-adda: po:; bo:-'adda: po:ŋ da'kkuleji, 'aninji 'unte-  
'ate ʒumteji; 'gaiteji. r'ten 'soilen, da'kkueji? 'badi-ba:n 'illeji-ʒənaŋ  
'de:n, 'taɣəlda:n-sitə'le do: oŋolən<sup>4</sup>, bo:-'ma:diŋ 'titteji. 'aʒid-soi, 'monloi  
'adda:ja: 'tudru 'adda:ja: pə'nəŋ a'melenji-den-do:; u'v:na:; 'dele,  
'gameji. ka:p-ka:pən-'ate 'ka:p-ka:pən<sup>5</sup>. 'la:ʒə 'aggədə:le-'gəmlə, an'om-  
tuŋe 'gəmlə, ə'boi ə'gale-'sar 'ja:mlə-ben-'de:n, "r'te-ba:n ə-lo:ŋ-'deŋ-ten?  
'badi-ba:n ə-illai; o'de; ə-lo:ŋ-deŋ-'sar-ba:n ə-illai?" 'gəmləteji. or'rub<sup>6</sup>  
'dak'u-laŋtenji. 'ba:rən, badi:n-ʒənaŋ-'de:n, ə-tit'til'laŋte:nənji-  
ə'kidiŋ, ə-'punla:-'sarən, ə-'dudi-'sarən tit-'til'laŋtenji.

4. 'bo:te-'bo:te ə-'dumba:ʒi, ə-'j'o:ʒji-'ate et'tele po: 'tib-be?  
"pa:pəm! 'de-e 'qatar'raŋ-ten<sup>7</sup>. 'asəŋge:n po:ŋ do: 'gəmlə? " 'gəmlə  
'baŋsa:-'sar tit'tit-ten-ji. " 'aninji ʒa: 'manra:; ən'le:n ʒa: 'manra: na: "  
'gəmlə ə-'budi-tenji, ə-'ogəndi:tenji<sup>8</sup>, ə-'j'o:ʒ-ji, ə-'dumba:ʒi. 'ma:ntərəm  
'so:ra:'marənji et'te-'gəmlə at'tijeji. r'te-ba:n ə-'gəmlen-'de:n; 'pa:pəm  
'taŋadta:<sup>9</sup> 'gəmlə 'gəmləteji. 'uante ə'boi, 'bu:gu<sup>10</sup> da'kuten-ʒi-na:;  
et'tele ba:r 'i:ja: po:ŋ 'gəmlə?

5. te'te-sitə'le, gəb-'bur-'ga:ʒən adu:'aiten-'de:n, 'bo:te-ə-bə'ru-mar  
gəle:n-'de:n, bə'nage-'marənji itteji gəb-'bur-ba:n gəb-'bui-ba:n.

'unte jənaŋ-'de:n, 'baŋ-'adda: 'dakku-teji; 'baŋ-'adda: 'jerteji; 'tanteji; 'dijteji; 'gateji; 'jumteji. 'unte jənaŋ-'de:n, 'sattaŋ 'ruŋku:n ad'dipeji. bo:'adda 'ruŋku:n-'de:n, bo:'sunrui u'a:bən 'pitteji. 'bo:te bo:te u'a:bən aŋ'jumenji ə-'manra:ji et'ten 'sattaŋ 'ruŋku:n 'ku:du'teji.

6. rui-'sa:n-'ga:ŋ, 'bo:te-po:ŋ-'bo:te-ə-bə'ru-'ma:r-ji rui-'sa:n-'ba:n 'qulenji-'de:n, 'itteji. 'bo:te bə'run ə-da'ku-ə-'manra: r'te-ba:n ije:ji? 'bo:te bə'run ə'ga:sa:n-ə-'manra: pə'naŋ 'itte 'badi:'sa:n-'ba:n. bə'run a-da'ku-ə-'manra:ji ə-rui-'sa:n-ə-ji 'gi:je-ji o'de: badi:'sa:n-'ba:n 'ije:ji?

7. te'te-sitə'le, 'unte ə-'rogo: 'tid-'len-ji-'de:n<sup>11</sup>, 'unte 'paŋən-'paŋle bo:'sul'a:-ja: bo:'padi:-ja:, 'ruŋku:n da'kulen-'de:n, 'rogo:n 'dipən-'diple. ə'sinle po: 'ga:mle 'ruŋku:n 'jo:ŋteji. 'unte 'rogo:n-'batte 'maile, ə-'dipn-tenji-ə-'da:rəj 'ja:u-'sa:n-ən 'ga:mteji. te'te-sitə'le, ja:u-'sa:n-ən ji'ne:ten, pa:ruŋ-'de:le:n-'de:n, da'da-'de:n 'de:te. te'te-sitə'le 'taŋ-bo:'-mandi 'jumən-'jumle, 'b'e:leji-ja:, ab'b'e:leji-ja:, uan bar 'pa:ŋeji, do: 'ga:mbe<sup>12</sup>? d'a:n-'de:n d'a:n; 'i:ja:-lende:n, rarra:d-'ap-'kul-ja:, ə'da:'kul-ja: 'ga-a:n-'gaile, 'togəle:n dim'madtenji. 'tagəlda:'be:de:n-'de:n, d'a:n 'batte 'taŋ-da:-an-'taŋ-daile, 'gateji.

8. ə'ba:-i:ŋən adu:'aiten-'de:n, ə'ba:n 'nida:teji. te'te-sitə'le, 'unte ə'ba: kot'ten 'tuləb-le:ŋən ə-'tala-le:ŋən 'jerteji. 'i:ja:-len-'de:n, go:za:ŋən 'paŋən-'paŋle, 'rondadan 'baŋsəle jo'jo:an-jo'jo:le, 'da:ga-len-'de:n 'jerteji. et'te-'goi<sup>13</sup>na: 'kuddub 'din'an ə'ba:-ba:n 'itteji. kun-te-ə'ba:-ba:n ə-'ittenji-ə'kidij 'kur-pal-le:ŋən ə'da:'kulən 'pa:ŋteji. 'unte ə'da:'kul-le:ŋən ə'sm<sup>14</sup> da'ku-te po:, 'i:ja: po:, 'bo:ten 'galame? or'rubən 'jerta:ji. 'togəle:n 'ruŋku:n, da'kulen-'de:n 'dipeteji. d'a:-d'a: am'me:le beb-'bedən beb-'bedle, dim'madtenji. 'i:ja: len-'de:n, 'duleje:n-'batte da'kutenji.

9. te'te-sitə'le, 'unte ə'ba: 'ba:gu, 'ja:gi, 'din'a: 'de:le:n-'de:n, ə'sarte. te'te-sitə'le, 'unte ə'ba: 'kutamən-'batte 'tidteji. ə'ra:-ba:n 'ku:du'bən 'du:pa:nai-ten-'de:n<sup>15</sup>, 'oje:re:n-'batte 'gumteji. 'gumən-'gumle 'tu:du:-le:ŋən da'kkuteji. gəna'ga:n ə-da'kutenji-ə-'manra:ji ə'ba:n 'dakkuteji. 'tiki, 'da:ra:n 'ma:ra:ŋəm-'de:n 'de:le:n-'de:n, 'temteji, 'i:ja:len-'de:n, gəna'ga:n ə'ga:sa:n-ə-'manra:ji r'ten a'mene:ji? ə'ba:n 'dipən-'diple, 'jumteji. 'du:ŋən da'kulen-'de:n 'du:ŋən, kən'rum da'kulen-'de:n kən'rum, 'rogo:n da'kulen-'de:n 'rogo:n 'pidteji. 'i:ja:len-'de:n, et'te-'goi 'sattaŋ ə'ba:n 'dipən-'diple, 'jumteji. ə'da:'kul-'de:n ə-da:'kul, 'i:ja:len-'de:n d'a:n, 'ga:an-'gaile, da'kutenji. 'i:ja:len-'de:n, et'ten da'kutenji. 'i:ja:len-'de:n, ko'te 'sa:ŋai-'mar 'de:ete, 'təja:'mar 'de:ete, ə'ba:n 'julenji-'de:n, ə'ba:n ə-da'ku-ə-'manra:ji 'pa:ŋteji. bo:'rupa:ŋən bo:'putti, 'i:ja:len-'de:n, bo:'putti-molloi 'ma:di:n ap'seteji<sup>16</sup>. 'sa:ro:n bo:'ma:di:n-'de:n, 'ba:gu 'ma:di:n, ə'ba:n a'meteji. ə'ba:n ə-da'kuten ə-'manra: 'ma:di:nən 'sanna: 'ga:mle, ə'ba:n an-'ə'sar-ad 'ga:mle, 'du:ble, lad-'ladle, tə'redteji. 'sa:ro:n ə-'tit-tenji, ə-'kidij ə'punla-'sa:re:n, ə-du'di-'sa:re:n 'titteji. 'unte u'ŋul-'pu:de:ŋ-ge 'pa:ŋa:n-'pa:ŋle taŋ-taŋteji. 'sa:m-tilla:'a:b-ja:, 'i:ja:len-'de:n 'ba:re:d-'a:b-ja:, 'ra:de:n-'radle sə'rumete 'ga:mle<sup>17</sup> 'pidteji. 'a:re:ŋ-da:'a:bən jənaŋ-'de:n 'pidteji. ə'ba:n jənaŋ-'de:n, 'ga:ŋən-'gaile 'jumteji. et'te-'goi-na: ə'ba:-i:ŋən-ə-mə'r'e:ŋna:<sup>18</sup>.

10. 'ba:re:d-'a:bən-əŋ'gai. — 'ba:re:dab-'ga:ŋ-ən adu:'aiten-'de:n, u'a:b-ba:n 'itteji; 'da:ŋən-'daile 'itte-'pa:ŋeji. te'te-sitə'le jən'rumən-ŋən'ra:n

ə-da'kunji-ə-manraji 'saro:-den, 'ganga:-den, kəm'bu:-den, tar-  
'tanən-tar-'tanle, u'a:bən do: 'ruŋkum 'diple, 'gateji; 'ruŋkum 'gita-te  
po:, 'tja: po: et'tele u'a:bən tum 'aggəda: da'kute. jan bar a'məneji?  
'a-g'g'alənji-de:n, ə-'pura:danji 's'ete. 'bo:te-ə-s'uŋ bə'siden da'kulen-  
'de:n, mə'risa: ad'dakue. 'bo:te-ə-s'uŋ mə'risa: da'kulen-de:n,  
bə'siden ad'dakue. et'tele 'santan, 'dukanən 'tuja: da'kulen-pənan-  
'de:n, 'jiteji; 'tja:le-de:n, et'ten-na: 'gateji; 'jumteji. gə'gaman-  
'ə'gasan-ə-manraji sattar ŋ u'a:bən dijan-'diple, 'jumteji. tete-sitə'le  
d'a:n 'ga-a:n- 'ga:le dim'madtenji.

11. 'uda:-'ga:jen—'uda:'ga:jen adv:'aiten'de:n, 'so:ranji 'ajid 'm'onteji;  
'g'urrende:n, 'aninji 'uda:-ba:n 'tagəldan 'enraŋ 's'a:ren, 'itteji.  
tete'sitə'le 'itte-'jua:jeji, 'da:jan-daile, bo:-manra: po:, 'ba:gu 'manra:  
ənsə'lo: de-ete, 'ongar de-ete, ə-ga'lo:ten- ə-'uda: 'pidateji. 'bo:ten-te  
'ad-raptie dai-da:jen<sup>19</sup> 'aninji ə-ga'lo-'ulən<sup>20</sup> tum 'pidale 'itte-'pa:jeji.  
'unte 'pa:nen-pa:ŋle, 'kundi:n 'ba:sa:le ə'ga'dən-ə'ga'dle 'unte-'batte  
'uda:n 'elan-'elle; 'gadən-'gadle, 'jumteji, b'e-b'e. tete-sitə'le, bar  
'uda:ba:n 'itteji; 'ringelen'de:n, 'jaitan ə'gur-'ulən ga'lo:te. tete-sitə'le,  
əman'jaiten 'tududən do:ŋ-sile 'pa:teji. 'unte 'tudud-le:ŋən 'pidan-  
'pidale, 's'u:ŋən 'pa:teji. tete-sitə'le, et'ten-na: 'ga:mle 'jumteji.  
'argel-dalenji-de:n, d'a:n 'gateji. bə'na:ge-ə-manraji-ə-mə'r'e:ŋ-  
'na: et'tele. 'sansari-mə:re:nji-'ate do:, 'bo:te 'ambuli:n 'sabjateji;  
'bo:te 'ambə-'soda:n 'sabjateji. 'mantrəm, 'ba:sa:-ba:sa, 'mana:-  
'mana: ə-'uda 'jumteji; b'e-b'e aj'jumeji. tete-sitə'le, 'kudun-de:n  
d'a:- d'a: am'me:le, 'gateji. 'unte 'ambuli, 'ambo-'soda: 'jakin 'temlenji-  
'de:n, 'temteji; 'tja:le-de:n, 'uda:n 'rasum-len-de:n, 'jumteji. ə-gur-  
'ulən jənaŋ-de:n bə'na:ge-mə:re:nji ə-temtenji ə-manraji 'temteji;  
'tja:an-ə-manra: tja:.

12. tete:n-teten, 'padəsan, 'adəm-'din'a:-le:ŋən 'g'u:te. 'unte  
'padəsan 'jumən-jumle, ə'bajən 'diple, 'balle, 'jumteji; d'a:n 'ga:-teji  
bə'na:ge-mə:re:nji. 'gəməŋ-mə:re:nji, 'sansari-mə:re:nji-ate 'temteji.  
'tja:le-de:n, r'te-r'te ə-'bara: da'kulen-de:n, 'suda:-ran- ə-'padəsa: ə'boi,  
'sanna-ran-ate tar-'ba:gu 'badin-am'me:le 'itteji. et'tele, 'uda:-i:ŋən  
padəsa:-i:ŋən-ate mə'r'e:ŋtenji<sup>21</sup>.

13. 'batin-əŋ'gai—'bati-i:ŋən adv:'aiten-de:n, 'batin 'pa:nen-pa:ŋle  
bə'na:ge-mə:re:nji 'temle, 'jaile<sup>22</sup>, 'gateji; 'jumteji. 'gəman-mə:re:nji  
'batin 'pa:nen-pa:ŋle 'saro:-dar-ja:, 'ganga:-dar-ja: 'dareile, 'batin,  
mə'rainan mə'rainale sə'rüb-ga:mle 'raptal-le:ŋən-sitə'le 'gateji.  
bə'na:ge-mə:re:nji-ate 'gille-ben-ji-de:n<sup>23</sup> əbəsujum-da-ge. bar kar-  
'kərem-ge 'batin 'temən-temle, 'kudu-ruŋ-ja:, 'ruŋku-ja:, 'j'o:ŋ-ja:,  
'tillenji-de:n, 'unte 'di:ŋən-diple d'a: d'a: 'gateji. tete'sitə'le  
dim'madtenji.

14. 'ratəm-'ga:jen adv:'aiten-de:n, 'o:ŋa:-o:ŋa: ə'boi-'ba:gu 'uda:n  
da'ku-len-de:n, 'unte 'lo:ŋ-de:ŋ-ba:n 'itteji. 'tja:le-de:n 'butid-ja:  
ə-'dab-ja: 'enraŋ-o:le:n-ate itte-'ga:jeji. 'unte 'rasum-len-de:n, 'uante  
'bə:ədab-ja: 'tabaŋ-ja: itte-'pa:jeji. 'unte 'di:ŋən-diple 'jumteji.  
'budi-i:ŋən 'a:ŋa: bo:-adda, bo:-padi 'dak'utenji. 'saro:-ja:, kəm'bur-  
ja:, 's'a:-ja:, 'kurui-ja: 'dak'ulenji-de:n, bo:-adda: po:, 'ba:ŋ-adda: po:,  
'tabən-'table tar-'tar-teji. 'kudu:n 'asun 'gateji. tənongalən tum  
'aggəda: 'jumteji. tete-sitə'le, 'b'eteji, er-b'e-don'eteji, dim'madtenji.

15. gu-sid-'ga:jen—gu-'sidən, pi-'sidən adu:'aiten-'dēm, taŋ-bo-'dinən taŋ-'ja:gi 'le:bu am'mele 'badi-'bān 'itteji. 'unte-ə-'le:bu 'paŋla:jen-'ji-'dēm or 'rubən gə'ga:tenji bə'nage-'marənji. 'i:ja:leŋ-'dēm, et'ten da'kutenji. 'gamaŋ-'marənji-'ate 'badi-'bān 'illenji-'dēm, 'itteji; 'i:ja:leŋ-'dēm, 'i:ja:. 'aninji-ə-'sitrinji ə-'pi-ben, ə-'gu:'ben 'manra: teŋ. 'aninji r'te-'bān 'ka:ja:'marənji ə-'sitri ə-'gu:'ben 'ijeji? 'untən am'mele 'aninji 'badi-'bān 'illenji-'dēm, 'itteji. 'i:ja:leŋ-'dēm, 'i:ja:.

16. gu-'sar-'i:ŋən—pe-'sar-'bān, gu-'sar-'bān bə'nage-'marən 'itteji<sup>24</sup>. te'te-sitə'le, 'unte-ə-'badi-'le:bu 'paŋta:ji. 'j'o:ŋən-'ji-ə'maŋ 'ruŋkuŋ 'itte-'ni:jeji. bo:'addan 'molloi 'pāisa:'dēm, ad-'dām 'barile at'titeji. 'ja:gi 'sulla: bo:'sera: 'titteji. 'unte 'paŋən-'paŋle, 'ba:gu 'ule am'meteji. 'togələn a'sui, 'tagəldaŋ a'sui 'dipteji.

17. et'telen-na: 'm'eŋtenji 'soraŋji. r'ten ə-mə'r'eŋna: aggəda: kal-kal-'dēm. bərən, r'te-'ga:mle pe'n idai 'an-'a'piden-po:ŋ-'ate? 'unte a'm'ele ten'ne-sitə'le 'amtuŋlenai.

## XXII. 'soraŋji-ə-dip'dipnan (See Voc. 18-21, 23, 24).

1. kudu-'le:ŋən 'soraŋji 'arəŋ-da:'a'bən, su'sun-'a'bən, 'tittin, 'dariŋ-'a'bən, 'lua:'a'bən 'somatila:'a'bən, ur'bo:ŋ-'a'bən, 'garudi-'a'bən 'bəred-'a'bən radən-'radle 'kudu-'le:ŋən 'pidteji. bo-min'num, ba:gu min'num ə-'de:ten-ə-'ja:ŋ-bo:ŋ 'dakkoteji. 'unte ə-'ja:ŋ-bo:ŋən 'tudaan-'tuda:le, saŋ-'saŋən saŋ-'saŋle, 'kudu-'le:ŋən 'pidteji. 'unte ə-'kudu-'er-'tuŋ-da:ləbe, 'ja:uteji. te'te-sitə'le, boi-'boi mə'na-'dēm-sə'rumdēm-'lo:te 'ga:mle, 'gudle-'gudle 'gateji. ə-'me:ŋ-'jel da'kulen-'deŋ, gad-'gadən gad-'gadle, 'ja:u-'kul-'le:ŋən 'pidteji. 'unte 'ja:u-'le:ŋən bə'sid-ən, mə'rissan, bar 'anəsudan da'kulen-'dēm, 'pidteji. saŋ-'saŋən-'dēm 'pitteji. 'tuŋ-da:'kul-'le:ŋən ə-'ja:ŋ-bo:ŋ 'de-ete, ə-'je:lu-bo:ŋ 'de-ete, ap-'pideji. 'ja:u-'le:ŋən-tum 'pidteji. kən'rumən-'batte rogo:n-'batte, o'da:ŋen-'batte, 'loamen-'batte 'ruŋkuŋ 'majən-'maile 'dipteji. 'unte-'le:ŋən 'jənaŋ-'dēm, bə'sidən mə'rissan, 'anəsudan saŋ-'saŋən 'pidteji. 'unte-'ate do: 'tuŋda:leŋji-'dēm ab-bə'side:ji<sup>1</sup>; am-mə'rissateji. bar 'i:ja-'ja: ap-'pideji; 'ja:u-'le:ŋji-'dēm, m'a:ŋ bə'sidteji, mə'rissateji. 'batin 'jənaŋ-'dēm, 'ja:u-'kul-'le:ŋən 'pidteji, 'maiteji.

2. əndə'ra:ŋən, ə'tuŋən (= kin'la:ŋən), gə'najən 'kurpa:leŋ 'erandijən -ə-tə'nongalən 'diplenji-'dēm, 'anritid-'daŋ ə-gad-'gad-ten-ə-'manra anritid-'daŋ gad'gadte. 'i:ja:leŋ-'dēm, 'suda-'ran gad'gadte. tet'te-sitə'le, 'dipteji. 'unte et'tenna: 'er-'ta:ŋed-ləbe, bə'sidteji, mə'rissateji, saŋ-'saŋteji. tet'te-sitə'le ə'sinlen-'dēm, 'lamə:je:te 'ga:mle 'sattu-an-'batte 'gattiteji. saŋ'saŋ-ən 'gɔdən-'gɔdle<sup>1</sup> 'pidteji. tet'te-sitə'le, 'kudan sitə'le 'tabteji.

3. 'jelu'n 'diplenji-'dēm, əm'maŋ də'raka:'jə'no:'ga:b<sup>2</sup>-ə-'suda: gad-'gadteji. 'gad-roi 'daŋki-'le:ŋən 'pid-'pid-teji. 'jelu'n-ə-gad-'gad 'reŋlenji-'dēm, 'unte-ə-'jelu-'daŋ-'le:ŋ d'aŋ 'ba:gu k'u:, 'ja:gi k'u: 'ruteji. tet'te-sitə'le, 'jelu-'daŋən 'kudan 'tarre:ŋteji; 'dipteji. bə'sidən, mə'rissan, saŋ'saŋən 'pidteji, 'anəsudan da'kulen-'dēm 'pitteji. tet'te-sitə'le, ə'sinlen-'dēm, 'tabteji. d'aŋ 'ba:gu k'u: da'kulen-'dēm 'tabteji. 'jelu'n 'pa:ŋədin 'i:ja:'leŋ-'dēm, 'kuna:rən-'batte 'ardateji. 's'u:ŋən 'da:ŋiŋ 'manra: da'kote, 'ditte tə'nubən 'tabteji

toi-toi-'s'uŋ-ə-'manra:ji-ə-'d'oŋ 'ba:(gu)-gad-'gad, 'ja:(gi) gad-'gad  
 'jelu'n 'titteji. tet'te-sitə'le, 'unte ə-'da-'boŋən 'darui-leŋən 'maile  
 'gateji, 'unte 'jelu'n 'tongalteji. kən'sim-'jelen jənəŋ-'den, kim'me'd-  
 'jelen jənəŋ-'den, et'te-goi 'dipiteji. 'turu əŋ'gai, tam'ji əŋ'gai de-ə-  
 ləbe, 'boŋtel-'jelen dak'kuteji. pūr'pūr'den, i'te jənəŋ-'den-ə-'jelu,  
 taŋbo:'santi-ə-'jale 'lodaile, gad-'gad teji. tet'tesitə'le, 'unte an-ləno  
 da'n-ə-'jelu<sup>3</sup> 'daŋki-leŋən pid'pid-teji; 'dipiteji. bə'siden, mə'ri:ssan  
 saŋ'saŋən 'pidteji. ə-'sin-len-'den, tabteji. 'unte jənəŋ-'den 'arda:  
 teji, 'kunəra:n-batte. 'bar-'ukij 'jelu'n gad-'gadteji. 's'uŋən 'dajiq  
 mandran dak'kute, 'ditte tənub-'tabteji. 'unte-jənəŋ'den-ə-'jelu-  
 leŋ-ə-'da: 'daku-a'n 'dakkule, 'darai-leŋən 'maile 'ga:teji. kən'sim-  
 mən 'gadlenji-'den, am'maŋ kən'simən-ə-'jaŋ tab-'tabteji. tet'te-  
 sitə'le, 't'oŋ-leŋən kən'simən 'molteji. 'tiki, gad-'gadteji. 'unte jən-  
 əŋ'den 'lodaile gad-'gadteji. tet'te-sitə'le 'dipiteji. ə-'sin-len-'den,  
 'tabteji; gad-'gadteji, 'bante:teji; 'jumteji. kən'simən ə-'jaŋ-dəm  
 'jelu'n ə-'dipiten-ji-ə-'din-əŋ 'pidteji. 'unte 'ram-ramteji. ə-'ul-da'n  
 'beḡ-beḡ-teji.

4. ə-'meŋ-'joŋ er-'giddalebe, 'dipiteji. bar ə-'onloi-da'n er-'tablebe,  
 'dij-teji. bə'siden, mə'ri:ssan, saŋ'saŋən 'pidteji. 'unte jənəŋ-'den,  
 ə-'joŋ ab-'ada:teji. ə'sar-'joŋ jənəŋ-'den, 'ajid-soi er-'giddalebe,  
 'dipiteji. 'unte ə'jo:-leŋən, 'laki' dak'kute, i'te lə'bo: dak'ku-e:te, et'tele  
 'dipiteji-na.

5. 'oŋa:'oŋa:ə-'sora:ji-'ate pe'naŋ 'miŋol-ən, 'sarsan-'batte 'dij-  
 teji. 'i'ja: len-'den, et'ten-na: 'gamle 'dipiteji. 'i'ja: len-'den, 'oda:-leŋən  
 'unte ə-'jo: 'dakkuan-'dakkule, bə'siden, mə'ri:ssan, saŋ'saŋən 'majən-  
 'maile, tiŋ-'ga:b-teji. 'i'ja: len-'den, 'batteji.

### XXIII. 'benta:'beŋ-ən (See Voc. 4, 5, 17).

1. 'tuja:'tuleb-ən dak'ku-len-'den, 'unte ə-'tuja:-n-ə-'tuleb 'it-te-ji;  
 'i'ja:-leŋ-'den, 'saŋai ə-'tuleb 'it-te-ji. 'lajer-'lajer 'ga:-le, 'jum-le,  
 'lajer 'jir-'roi-te-ji<sup>1</sup>. 's'uŋ-ən-sitə'le aŋgi:-n ə-da'kutən-ən-ə-'mandra:  
 'aŋgi:-n, 'ba'da:-n ə-da'kutən-ən-ə-'mandra: 'ba'da:-n, 'jaŋa:-n ə-da'ku-  
 ten-ən-ə-'mandra: 'jaŋa:-n, et'te:-le 'bo:te-ə'maŋ i'ten-te ə-jaŋ'ram  
 da'kutən, 'unte ə-jaŋ'ram 'jaŋ-le, 'it-te-ji.

2. ta'ŋoŋ-ən 'kuddub 'mandra:-n 'it-te-'rukku:-n-ə-ji. bo-'mandra:  
 'gam-te— "u'aŋ kan-ə-'tuleb, ə-kənd'reŋ 'ə-'ib-ba:" ə-'gamte əm-  
 'beŋ do?" bar-bo:'mandra: 'gamte— "kun-de:!" 'todi-n-ə-bə'ru:  
 ə-'ib-ba: kun-ə-bə'ru:-leŋ 'mojed 'aŋəl-ban ə-'il-leŋ, 'anna:di-'je:l-ən<sup>3</sup>  
 'qil-lai; bar, 'münən<sup>3</sup>...kan ə'le:b-ən jənəŋ-'den dak'ku. 'mojed jən  
 'qil-lai. 'maba:!" 'kun-in<sup>4</sup>-na:ə-'tuleb ə-'ib-ba:."

3. 'jaditteŋ, 'tuleb-ən 'gante-ji. 'anna:di-n 'it-te-'sannileji.  
 'anna:di-n 'gitta:-leŋ-'den, 'kunne-na: kəm'bu'n-ən dak'ku-ten. "kan-  
 'de anna:di-'je:l-ən! kan 'anna:di-'je:l 'de:ə, o'de ə'le:b-anna:di?"  
 'gam-te-ji bar a'sui 'mandra: 'dirga: "kan kənd'reŋ-'je:l-ən-na:  
 'anna:di. 'lam-in-neŋ i're:ten. ko'len-ne 'l'ai-ne:b-ban dak'ku-te;  
 'lud-le-'set-te" 'gam-teji.

4. 'bada:-n ə-da'kuten-ji ə-'mandra: 'dul-te-ji. 'naŋan, kə'dib-en, 'aŋgi:-n 'paŋle-ə-'il-len-ji-ə-'mandra:-ji 'it-te-'benta:ə-ji. 'dul-da-<sup>5</sup>'marən-ji 'benta:-'mar-ən-ji-ə-'d'oŋ 'oppuŋ-te-ji—"e, qə'nai-ji! 'benta:-'mar-ji! e'lle:n en'ne:-le toi-toi-le ə-'dul-ta-i; əm'be:n ko'-le:n ə-'gadoŋ-'bur-ən 'ajid-'mandra: 'ir-ba:. bə'r ə'sui 'mandra: 'kodi-'kota: ə-mə'ne:ŋ-ba: 'ir-ba:. ənsə'riŋ, ə-'gadoŋ-'bur-ən-ə-'mandra:, 'kodi-'kota: ə-mə'ne:ŋ-'mar bo:-'mid-da: 'i-'ma-i-nə-ba:. 'ajid 'saŋa-i-ram toi-toi-len, 'i-'tanəŋ-ba: 'kodi:n ə-'mane:ŋ-ə-'mandra:, bə'r kotte ə-'mane:ŋ-ə-'mandra:, 'lije:r-'lije:r, u'me:ŋ-ə'me:ŋ 'tura:le 'paŋa-i-te-ji. 'iŋja:-len-'de:n, 'ma-ne:ŋ-ən 'r'te:n-te ə 'dete de, kən-'duŋ-ba:-be:n 'r'te. mane:ŋ-ən ə-'dete: n-ə-'mandra: 'lije:r-'lije:r ə-'tura:-len-'de:n<sup>6</sup>, bə'r 'oŋ(ŋ)iŋ-ja: 'aj-'jere. 'tuləb-ən ə-'mane:ŋ-'mane:ŋ 'sa:n-ba: tə'raŋ-di-n-na: ə-sa:n-'doŋ. 'le'sa, 'are:ŋ-ja:, 'r'te:ja: 'er-'sadda:-lebe, 'ir-ba:. 'berre-n-'raile-n ə-'ir-ren-'de:n, ə'le:b-ja:, 'r'te:ja: da'ku'-len-'de:n, 'mura:-te; 'ir-te. 'laŋka:n-ə-'mandra: am'maŋ ə-id-'doŋ-'gual-ne<sup>7</sup>. 'kodi-'kota: ə-'mane:ŋ-ə-'man-dra:-ji 'gual-len-en-'de:n, 'laŋka:n-ə-'gadoŋ-'bur-ən-ə-'mandra:-ji 'are:ŋ-ən 'tura:-le, 'sa'mra:-le, 'ije-te-'gual-ne:-ji."

5. et'te:le 'benta:-'mar-ən-ji bə'ru:n daiteji; 'gual-ten-ji. 'dul-'dul-'mar-ən-ji-ə-'maŋ 'duŋ-len-be<sup>8</sup> 'benle 'paŋte-ji. 'r'te ə'le:b-pa:, kənd're:ŋ-'je:l-pa:, 'tuləb-le:ŋ-ən-sitə'le 'duŋnai-ten-'de:n, 'bada:-n-'ba-tte 'soite-ji. 'benta:-'mar-ən-ji ə'maŋ 'gittalen-'de:n, 'benta:-'mar-ən-ji-ja: 'a'am-ən-'batte 'tuŋ-te-ji. 'naŋ-len-ji-'de:n, 'tudin-le 'paŋte-ji. go'za:ŋ-ən 'paŋlen-ji-'de:n 'paŋte-ji, 'iŋja:-len-'de:n, go'za:ŋ-ən, 'adəm-ba: 'it-te-'gade-ji. ə-'je:ŋ-ən ə-'mandra: 'tuŋ-te, 'iŋja:-len-'de:n 'soi-te, 'unte-ə-'mandra: bə'r-'tub<sup>9</sup> 'paŋ-te; bə'r, ə-'taita:-n 'jəna:ŋ-'de:n 'paŋ-te. 't'o:gr:-n dum-dum-loge 'soj-ən-'soi-le, ə-'bo:b-'je:l-ən, ə-'je:ŋ-'je:l-ən 'mo:l-te-ji. ə-'onloida:n 'gid-da:-le, rar-'rat-te-ji; un'ji ta'ŋo:r 'mo:l-te-ji. 'gat-te-ji. ə-'jaŋ-ən-'ate en'jum-ən-'batte, kən'dat'teru:-n-'batte 'saŋ-te-ji; bə'r, ə're:ŋ-ən-'jəna:ŋ-'batte 'tuda:-te-ji. an-gənad-'gad-'je:l-ən, an-gənad-'gad-'ja:ŋ-ən 'daŋki-leŋ-ən jo-'jo:-le, 'diŋ-te-ji. ə'me:ŋ-'saŋ-ən 'ajid 'godən-'god-lə 'pit-te-ji. mə'rissa:n, do:'bə'siden: 'pit-te-ji. 'raŋ-ja:m-'daŋ-ən-'batte 'gatti-te-ji. ə-'sin-len-'de:n, 'tab-ən-'tab-le, 'lab-je:r-te-ji. 'kuppəl-ən 'pad-ən-'pad-le, 'benta:-ba:n 'dajin 'mandra: 'il-le-ji, 'ditten ə-tə'nub 'tuble, 'bantele, 'jum-te-ji. ə-'da:-'je:l-ən 'jəna:ŋ-'de:n, 'kuppəl-le:ŋ-ən 'erre-erre<sup>10</sup>, 'ga-te-ji. ə-'me:ŋ-'je:l-ən 'daku'-len-ji-'de:n, 'moja:-ja: 'er-'tod-le-be, 'bante:-le, 'paŋte-ji. 'aŋa:n-'aŋa:n al-'todete-ji, al-'po-te-ji. ə-bənanten əm'me:le.

6. 'bər-ən, tərər-'aŋ-ən-təna'po:-n-'batte 'togəl-ən-əu'juŋ 'te:r-aŋ-'tid-te-ji<sup>11</sup>. ən-lə'nu-n-ə-'gudi-ji<sup>12</sup> 'paŋle 'gudi-n-ji 'ŋamteji. 'benta:-'sod-ən-ji-ja: 'lote-ji. 'kina-n-am'me:le da'tul-ən 'sabja-te-ji. 'erandi-ə-'benta-'goite-ji, 'sora:n-ji.

#### XXIV. nam-'jo:-'be:ren.

'budan.—e: 'bazaru: 'bi:jo: 's'a:rren-'de:n, ə'jo:-ba:n ə-j-e, gai.

'bazarun.—o'de, 's'a:r-aite<sup>1</sup>-do:!

bu.—'baŋun-le:n ji'te ji'te, gai! doŋ-'sile ə-'jir-e?

ba.—'ij'a:-ja: ə'jo:n, ə-nə'ram-'j'ram; 'tirri:-ja: ə-'paŋ-e gai. (o de: gami-le 'buda:n jir'e:ten) e: 'ta:po:r ! e: 'ta:po:r ! 'jalla:n, 'kudda:den, 'boron 'ampra: 'jamle 'paŋai gə'nai.

(ta:ge:dan 'ba:gun-ji jo:da:ba:n 'irre:ji).

bu.—'baza:ru, u'gai ! bə'doi-bə'dai-'ga:mle ə'jo:nji 'uttenji; boi-'boi da'ku pə'reŋ.

ba.—e: ! ta:po:r ! e: ! ta:po:r ! 'kudda:den 'paŋlai po:ŋ ? 'ante-'batte 'i-daba: d'a:n bədo:ŋ-bə'do:ŋ-'ga:mle tum'pa:lte.

bu.—'amən gai baza:ru ! 'bajja:tiŋ ; 'dapta:i do:.

ba.—aŋ'gai, tet'ten na: 'jalla:n 'oŋa: ; ə'jo:nji 'jado:-loge 'irta:ji.

bu.—e: ! gə'nai, tut'turai ; 'arro:ŋai ; 'jado-'ga:mle 'ijaite-'gatar-e:ji. 'amən gai 'baza:ru 'baja:-lo:-tam.

ba.—u'v: 'baja:lo-tiŋ. 'aŋga:-sə:ro:ŋ 'jaŋtai 'gama:i. e: ! ta:po:r ; 'unte 'muŋgi-le:ŋən ə'jo:nji pip'pida: 'ba:sa:le dab-'daba: 'tamba:le ; ə-'jer-e.

('an-jənam-'jo:n ba:gu tə'nub tub'e:ten 'baza:ru:n.)

bu.—'amən 'ala:n pa'reŋ, gai !

ba.—'ij'a: ; 'sari:le 'bante:lai ; 'gi:ja, ə-'jeŋ-ə-tə'nub 'paŋte, paŋa: e: ! gai ! 'parui-la: ! ə'jo:nji 'kuma:bən-'batte gos'sottai, 'giddata:i.

bu.—aŋ'gai, 'ta:po:r ! bə'ru:-ba:-ben-ə-joda:-ba: ə-'jo:nji kə'raŋ da-'ku:ji.

ba.—u'v: ! boi-'boi da'ku:ji.

bu.—aŋ'gai, 'baza:ru ! " bə'ru:-ba:-le-n ə'jo:nji da'ku " ə-'ga:mle-n, boi-'gad 'ittai o'de ?

ba.—ma: , ma: ! 'jara:-oi, jən 's'u:ŋ-ən ə-'kabba:da 'tuble 'irtai.

bu.—e: ! 'parui ! ' ə-'ga:mle:n 'ondo:-ta 'salla:ŋ-pa: 'amən-na: ə-ded'der da'kutij. 'diŋ-t-am poŋ gai ?

\* \* \* \* \*

ba.—'ijja: , gai, 'uba:-jən-ja: u'ruŋt-ai.

('ja:ŋin-ji nam-'jo:-ten-ji.)

## XXV. kəm'budən-ə-'kata:.

1. əm'maŋ kə'rai kəm'budən 'tuləb-le:ŋən o'lo:ŋən gu'e:ten. 'n'e:ble ; 'tiki, 'g'u:re<sup>1</sup>. 'mandra:n 'benta:ba:n ije:ten. ə-'guren 'ji:dəble, 'jum-e:ten. ə'boi paŋ'a:iten ə-'dukkərin-am'mele. " i'jin 'de-liŋ<sup>2</sup> do: , 'taba " ga:m'e:ten mandra:n. " onnin ; jite 'ti-iŋ do: " ə-'dukkərin ga:m'e:ten. " ə'boi jən'um-'jum 'tittam " 'ga:mle 'oŋer ga:m'e:ten. " nai ! 'ti-iŋ " , ga:m'e:ten dukkərin, " 'ij'-a: namo'de: " ga:m'e:ten 'mandra:n. " 'ij'a: , 'on'in-na: ; 'ti-iŋdroi ! " ga:-m'e:ten ə-'dukkərin 'oŋge:rən, " 'taba:-roi " 'ga:m'e:ten. tab'e:ten ə-'duk-kərin. o'lo:ŋən tije:ten 'mandra:n. ə-'duk-kərin jum'e:ten ; " ma'na: boi-'boi ; 'vante da'ku ? ma: , ə-j-e, ə-paŋnai<sup>3</sup> " ga:m'e:ten. " boi-'boi 'saŋai " ga:m'e:ten 'oŋge:rən. " ma:-na: ! " ga:m'e:ten ə-'dukkərin. 'ille:ji. ə-'guren ru:je:ten 'mandra:n.

2. te'te-sitle, kəm'budən ir'a:iten. 'anin ənsə'lo:n kəm'budən 'gi:ŋen-gille, du-du-du ir'ne:ten. 'daŋki:n ə'boi, ruŋku:n 'paŋle, ir'a:iten



kəm'budən. o'loi-ne:bən pür'eten. 'manra-n 'laŋkan da'kule ; ban'toŋ-ən-a'sən eida'neten. 'anin "kəm'budən 'jum-t-iŋ" "gamle, 'batoŋle daku'neten. 'mandran-ə-'mad-'da: kəm'budən-ə-'d'oŋ-leŋ jat-tadle. en'ne-'gamle, 'laŋkan giŋ'eten. 'bar, ten-sit'le, "bo'te 'amən?" gam'eten. "nein 'mandra:" gam'eten. "jaitan 'las-sunai" gam'eten jəm'budən. "onnin ; 'amən 'jum-t-iŋ" 'mandran gam'eten. "t'ja ; ke:n, aj-'jumam<sup>5</sup> ; 'maŋ-n-am 'manasa-ne:n de:l-iŋ<sup>6</sup>. gam'eten kəm'budən. "amən 'junt-iŋ poi, 't'ja: poi, 'batoŋtiŋ" gam'eten 'mandran. "amən-'batte nein-'batte al-tə'noŋba-e"<sup>7</sup> kəm'budən gam'eten. 'saŋer 'assun'aiten. 'baŋunji 'irreji kəm'budən-ə-'suŋ.

3. ə-'dukkəriŋ gor'zaŋən daku'eten. "tə'noŋba-ne:n litte-'ginnai 'idda:-siŋ-ba:" gamle, iŋ'eten ə-'dukkəriŋ, kəm'budən-ə-'maŋ. "tə'noŋba-ne:n" er-'gamlebe, "ka'ku:n-ne:n" gam'eten ; olaŋ'neten. kəm'budən-ə-'d'oŋ 'kan-ə-sə'lo.<sup>8</sup> "bonnin" gam'eten. "van'illai-duŋ-ne?" gam'eten. "ka'ku:-ne:n 'gittai 'gamle, 'bonnin, 'illai ; 'sukka: poi?" gam'eten ə-'dukkəri. "sukka:-gamle da'kuna:" gam'eten kəm'budən. "bonnin, 'amən 'junt-iŋ 'pade?" gam'eten ənsə'lon "t'ja: 'ka'ku: n-am, aj-'jumai poŋ-biŋ<sup>9</sup> da'ku-na:" gam'eten. daku'neten ə-'dukrin.

4. "ma: d'a:-ba:n 't'ja:" gamle, ə-'palaŋ-'daŋ tiŋ'eten kəm'budən ə-si:-leŋ-ən<sup>10</sup>. 'eile, ir'eten 'joda:-ba:n ənsə'lon. ə'joŋŋi, kin'du'dən-ji, 'joda:-ba:n da'kulenji. "ji'ten-a'sən 'ete?" gamle, "ban'toŋ-ən t'ja: ə'llen 'lakkan ə-'titt-am ; d'a:n 'paŋa: ban'toŋ-teŋ," gamleji. te'te-sit'le, d'a:n paŋ'eten. "baŋsa: o'de, 'palaŋ?" gamle giŋ'eten kəm'budən. "ə-'palaŋ-'daŋ nein 'illai-do:, 'anin-ə-'karamma 'baŋsa: de:le" gam'eten kəm'budən. te'te-sit'le, diŋleji 'kudu:n ; jumleji 'kudu:n.

5. 'taŋeldan, "irte 'bonnin" gam'eten ənsə'lon. "u'ŋ, ka'ku:nam, nein, 'am-ən 'jaŋi-len 'tudu:-len ə-'irba:" gam'eten kəm'budən. 'jaŋinŋi 'irreji. tə'ŋorən 'ogardi: leji 'mandra-ənsə'lo. "sə'na:ru:n kere-dalai" gamle ogandi: jeten ənsə'lon te'tes'le "bonnin! ma: 't'ja: gor'zaŋen! sə'na:ru:n 'paŋ-ti-iŋ ; 'kere-dalai do:" gamle gam'eten ənsə'lon. "amən de'de-t-iŋ poiŋ?" gam'eten kəm'budən. 'baŋun-len ə'mandra: "ə-'dedetam" gamleji. kəm'budən-ə-gor'zaŋ kəm'budən ir'eten.

6. "kani, ma:!" gamle 'irre-'serreji<sup>11</sup> 'baŋunji. əm'maŋ ə-tə'noŋba:-batte ir'eten ə-'dukkəri. te'te-sit'le kəm'budən sə'na:ru:n 'table, paŋ'aiten. 'kani ə-'ir'aiten, tə'ŋorən 'oŋger-ənsə'lo: ə'ga:sa. anin-ji tə'ŋorən 't'oŋm 'omdaleji. 'sojan-'soile 'omdale 'irreji 'so:ra: so:ra:boi.

7. ə'boi pe'siŋen 'taŋliŋən 'gupa: jeten<sup>12</sup>. "van'te ir'eten tə'ŋor-ən 'mandran?" gamle kəm'budən oal'eten. "kun'de: ! t'oŋm ja-'na:le 'irreji 'baŋunŋi" gam'eten. 'unta-t'oŋi kəm'budən paŋ'eten do: 'kud-ubən jum'tudle ə-'d'oŋen. 'untən-a'sən kəm'budən kə'jelle. 'oŋgerən do: ənsə'lon 'irreji ə-gor'zaŋen-ji. 'edika-le da'kulen-ji.

## XXVI. kil'laŋen-ə-'kata.

1. tə'laiban 'dukkəri-bo:ŋen 'baŋunŋi da'ku-lenji. 'dukkəri-bo:ŋen 'simpana:-batte jo'jo-bar'neten<sup>1</sup>. 'killai-ba:ŋen paŋ'eten. "tə'laiba:!" gamle gu'eten. "inje?" gam'eten. "paŋlai" gam'eten. "ba'lo:sa" gam'eten tə'laiban. səred-jiŋ-leŋ-ən<sup>2</sup> 'unta-bai gu'eten 'dukkəri-bo:ŋen ; n'e:ble. "tə'laiba: ! kil'laŋen n'e:ble" gam'eten. "e: !

u:pa:?" gam'e:ten. 'ba:rən, giʒ'e:ten. mə'raŋle. "tə'laiba! lam-'lam'ne:ten" gam'e:ten. "ba'lo:sa" gam'e:ten. tə'te-sitə'le, r'a:le; 'j'o:le; kə'sile. 'dakka-'murunʒi<sup>3</sup> 'de:le. 'ba:rən, 'dakka-ma:di<sup>4</sup>-dəm, 'de:le. tə'te-sitə'le 'dakka-padaŋ-dəm 'de:le. səlet'te dukkəri:-'bo:ʒən, "ə-ʒum-e" gam'e:ten. "sammo" gam'e:ten tə'laiba:n. 'aggəda: 'dulai-da:le-ji. "gə'nai-ba:n ə-ʒ-e" gam'e:ten ənsə'lo:n. "o'de:" 'gam:le 'illeji. gə'najən paŋla:ʒi; 'dipleji; 'jumleji; 'aʒiɖ 'dakkuleji. 'ba:rən, gə'naiba:n 'illeji.

2. ə-kin'duŋ-ba:n-ji ə-'tal-na-ʒəʒən kill'a:ʒən 'gam-dəm-n-e:ten "ru-dəm-na:<sup>5</sup>! ru-dəm-na-kill'a:ʒ! maditan<sup>6</sup>-kill'a:ʒ-ru-dəmna!" ə-ga:m-e:ten ru-dəmle:n, ə-'tal-na-ʒəʒən 'jumle 'rre:ten. 'ba:ʒunʒi ille-'giʒa:pa:<sup>7</sup>, ə'gasa: "bo:te 'jumleji? e:! 'daramma:-boi!" 'gam:le 'e:leji. bo:-juŋ<sup>8</sup> tə'laiba:n du'e:ten. gənu:-'la:ʒən<sup>9</sup> r'a:iten, "ji'ten po:ʔ inje po:ʔ" 'gam:le ar-'ru-ad<sup>10</sup>.

3. bo:-juŋ 'dukkəri:-'bo:ʒən du'e:ten; kill'a:ʒən r'a:iten. "gə'nu:lai o'de, oŋa-'lai o'de:ʔ" 'gam:le giʒ'e:ten. "gə'nu:-'lai-na; ə'goit-am!" 'gam:le pa:l-'duble, ʒəʒ'aŋleji. 'dukkəri:-'bo:ʒən d'a:-ba:n iʒ'e:ten. ə-kin-'duŋ-ba:n tə'laiba:n 'aʒiɖ 'table 'jum'e:ten. "ma'na:" 'gam:le ba:r 'aʒiɖ 'jum'e:ten. et'te-loge tə're:ɖle 'daŋkin ʒa:l'e:ten. 'daŋki:-ləŋən ə-'b'o:bən 'attenle<sup>11</sup>, "kən'du:-da:-boi! ə'jo:-da:-boi!"<sup>12</sup> ur'ru:da:i-ba:!" 'gam:e:ten tə'laiba:n.

'tiki, 'dukkəri:-'bo:ʒən r'a:iten. "tə'laiba:!" 'gam:le gu'e:ten. "oi" 'gam:le 'ʒa:laŋ-e:ten. d'a:n 'pinda:n 'pellen, ga:n'e:ten. "jo:!" 'gam:le, 'kɖətin-'batte ə-'muŋka: 'dekkun'e:ten. tə'laiba:n kə'jelle. 'randan sed'e:ten<sup>13</sup>. 'kumbulən 'deleŋji; rob-rab 'de:le. "tə'laiba:n toŋte:" 'gam'e:ten; kin'ja:ŋ-bə'le:ŋən sed'e:ten. tut'tu:na:-'gumən<sup>14</sup> tuttu:'ne:ten. "tə'laiba:n ə-toŋseŋ" 'gam'e:ten. gə'n'iŋən paŋ'e:ten; sed 'e:-ten; tam'tamba: 'ruilen ʒoŋ'e:ten. 'ba:ʒunʒi kə'jelleji.

## XXVII. 'suda:'bur-ə-ki'tuŋ-ə-'kata:<sup>1</sup>.

1. 'purban 'suda:'bur-ə-ki'tuŋ, ki'tuŋ-'bo:ʒən 'ba:ʒunʒi da'kolenji. ki'tuŋ-'bo:ʒən-ə-'do:ŋ 'to:do:ŋ 'gaŋga:n tiʒ'e:ten. ki'tuŋ-'bo:ʒən taŋ'diŋən 'mu'a:ŋle.

2. bo:-uʒuŋ 'sitta-'bo:ʒən gam'e:ten:- "amən ki'tuŋ-'de:n, 'orte-biŋ". "addebar; or'rotənai" 'gam:le ra'o:ŋ-'taŋ 'osəka:ʒ'e:ten ki'tuŋən. "amən erren-'de:n, ʒe:n e:n'tele 'galəmai?" 'gam'e:ten 'sitta-'bo:ʒən. gə'nondroi-a'lən-sitə'le or'role paŋ'e:ten. 'kuriŋgən-'badarən-ə-'kamba:rinji 'jamle ba:ra-'ne:ten. 'sitta-'bo:ʒən 'g'o:il-le:ŋən 'gaŋga:-'ku:lən paŋ'e:ten. 'idi-le:ŋən penn'e:ten. ki'tuŋən 'baŋsa:le giʒ'e:ten. 'asun 'gitta:le. "ə-'dinnen ʒe:n r'ten 'tul-laiŋ<sup>2</sup>? 'kamba:ri:n bo-'anta:n, kins'o:ŋən, 'rameŋən da'kutenji" 'gam'e:ten ki'tuŋən. "kin'te-'olən 'paŋai" 'gam'e:ten 'sitta-'bo:ʒən. kin'te-'olən 'paŋla:ʒi. 'kaddubənʒi ə-'ru:'je:tenʒi<sup>3</sup>, 'ku:du:n 'laggo:le. ki'tuŋən giʒ'e:ten; sin'ne:ten. ə-'laggo:le:n-ə-'ku:du bə'num-le:ŋən ə-jo:ŋ'e:ten, r'ten-te 'nara-dunʒi 'amboi-bə'num-'pu:ɖən<sup>4</sup> 'gam:teji, 'unte ga'delle.

3. tə'te-sitə'le, 'sitta-'bo:ʒən 's'o:ŋən ʒi:n'a:iten<sup>5</sup>. 'tuŋa:r-'go:d-le:ŋ bə'rəd-a'bən-ə-'ne:b da'kule; 'lede:ŋle. 'sitta-'bo:ʒən tad-'tad-'majne:ten<sup>6</sup>.

ə-'ne:bən-ə-'jaita: 'g'o:ɔlən 'dakkule, da:j'eten. 'kina:n 'iʃa:n-'ille ə-'ne:b-ban 'goble-sed'eten<sup>7</sup>. 'sitta:'bo:ʃən. 'baŋsa:le 'barəd-a'bən da:j'eten; 'lasson'a:iten. "sai-d-iŋ<sup>8</sup>, 'kina:!" gam'e:ten. "onnin" gam'e:ten kinan: "jit'-asən a'sai-d-iŋ?" 'gamle eida:'ne:ten 'sitta:'bo:ʃən. "iʃa:'amən-na: 'kuləm-'boi-tam<sup>9</sup>" gam'e:ten 'kinan. "o'de" gam'e:ten 'sitta:'bo:ʃən. "en'te:le 'amən 'maŋba:-pe:n 'irra:pe:n-'de:n, 'galamai?" gam'e:ten 'sitta:'bo:ʃən. "gə'nurən ə'ro:j-ən 'samajən-'batte 'tədu:ɔlən ə-'ittai." gam'e:ten 'kinan. "o'de" gam'e:ten 'sitta:'bo:ʃən.

4. 'tiki, 'sitta:'bo:ʃən 's'uŋən ir'a:iten; ə-orrublen, 'samajən-'batte 'kinan 'irra:ji<sup>10</sup>. 'toŋba:le<sup>11</sup> ir'eten 'kina:-n. 'paŋgur-o:n'ne:ten<sup>12</sup> 'sitta:'bo:ʃən; 'molloi ə-'o:n-'kidənji<sup>13</sup> kud'eten.

5. ə-'kuləmənji 'sitta:'bo:ʃən kinan kud'eten 'gamle 'andaŋle, 'gulji-ə-ka'ku-bəno:'ja:ŋənji<sup>14</sup> 'aŋŋin, kə'dibən, 'ŋamle 'illa:ji. 'sitta:'bo:ʃən 'ma:diŋ-daŋ 'ŋamle, d'a:ban ije:ten. ə-kin-'doŋban, a'du:la:ji. o'te, kon'ne 'gilleji. 'mojja:-ja: te:ɖ. ə-'o:n-'kidənji 'pe:la-le:ŋən jo'jo:le, ir'eten 'sitta:'bo:ʃən. 'baŋsa:le 'gilleji, 'tableji. 'gabba:-an-'gabba:le, to:to:ro:n-ə-'kubba:-le:ŋən ro:'pad-ro:'palle, 'irreji.

6. 'sitta:'bo:ʃən d'a:n paŋ'a:iten; pen'ne:ten. ə-'o:n-'kidənji da'ku o'de 'iʃa:, 'gamle ə-gij'eten, ə'gasa. ə'boi 'kunti-'kidən 'umda:le 'irreji. 'sitta:'bo:ʃən 'ele gu'e:ten; ə-'kunti-'kidən meme'e:ten. 'baŋsa:le jik-kud'eten. te'te-s'le, 'anin 'anrid-'anrid go-'go:le, 'badda:le; kituŋənji-'batte 'andina:bam il-le-ji; boi-boi 'kora:le ə-'kunti-'kid. "amən-na: 'kunti-kid en'ne:le 'koratam-do:, ka'kun-am-ji-'de:n, 'da:jiŋ po:'kora:teji biŋ<sup>15</sup>!" 'gamleji kituŋənji. ə-'kunti-'kid 's'uŋən 'iʃa:n-'ille, "jaŋ! jaŋ! ka'ku-pe:n-ji 'oŋa:?" gam'e:ten. "ma:maŋ-ben-ji ə-'porassa-'onji 'kajjed-ai-le-ji<sup>16</sup>" 'gamle 'apuŋe:ten 'sitta:'bo:ʃən.

7. ə-'kunti'kidən 'suɣal-laŋ 'ŋamle, ə-'ma:ma:ŋənji-ə'maŋ ir'eten. 'aninji or'rolenji. "ma:maŋ-pe:n 'ŋamla:-jende:n, 'bo:te 'pür-iŋ-ji?" 'gamle o:gandile, ə-'kambarin ŋam'e:ten. 'te:duŋ-'tilleji. "ka:kin-am-ə-'o:n 'kunti'kidən" 'gamle tə'di:le. "ə'boi 'boŋ-telən-'batten 'on-al-ba:-n pürin," 'gamle ter-'ne:ten. "purbate-'jakkate 'na:re:duŋji baddelen en'ne-'goi 'pürinjeji" 'gamle 'ti'je:nab 'dakkule:ten<sup>17</sup>.

## XXVIII. 'pande:rən-e-'kata:.

1. 'pande:rən 'joda:n ə-sor'e:ten. 'rabda:n paŋ'e:ten. 'pande:rən iʃa:n-'ille daŋ'e:ten. "i'ten'-asən ə'so:ŋ-pe:n 'paŋte? ji'ten 'tittin?" 'gamle 'pande:r-ən gam'e:ten. "ə'jo:n 'tittam" d'a:n gam'e:ten; ti'e:ten. 'jadi:te 'unte'gidra:le paŋ'e:ten 'pande:rən. ə'boi gor'zaŋ ir'eten. gor'zaŋən adu'e:ten; ə-orruble:-n-asən dim'mad-n-e:ten. "ku:du:n ga-a: tə'nunggal-te:ɖ mai; 'ku:du:n 'ga-a:" 'gamle, gor'zaŋ-'ma:ŋənji 'gamleji. "ə'jo:-pe:n da'ku, 'bal-ba; ə-'toŋgal-ba:" gam'e:ten 'pande:rən. et'ten-'gamle 'balleji; 'kud'ub 'manra: 'jumleji; ga-ga: len-ji; dim'madlenji; 's'arre. "ə'jo:-pe:n i'ten'-asən ə-'toŋga:ile? kən'simən 'timba:<sup>1</sup>, 'jirte," gam'e:ten 'pande:rən. kən'simən 'tilleji 'mandra:ŋji. jik'kulle paŋ'e:ten 'pande:r-ən.

2. bar-'uki' bar-bo:-gor-zaŋ jir'e:ten; or'ruble. "ten'nen dim-'mattemai" gam'e:ten 'pande:rən. "ku:du:-n' ga-a:, tə'nunggal ə'gasa"

'gamleji 'mandranji. tētesit'le 'panderən gam'eten "ad'e'bar, kən'sim-nen da'ku; baibai; ku'du'n ə-ga'ba; ə-'tong'alba;" ə-gam'eten, 'jaditten 'balleji; ku'du'b 'mandra:n 'jumleji; dim'mallenji' bar, 's'arre.

3. 'tagəlda:n 'dian-'dele:n, "kən'sim-nen ə-'jumle do; kəm'bunən 'tipba;" gam'eten 'panderən. 'manranji 'jaditten 'tilleji. tam'bedle paŋ'eten 'panderən. bar-boi-gor'zaŋ adu'eten; bar-'uki or'ruble. "ə-dim'madba:" 'gamleji. "ku'da'n ga-a; tən'ung'al-teŋ" gamleji. "kəm'bun-nen da'ku. kajjeb-ba;" gam'eten. 'jaditten kəm'bunən 'kajjedle, 'gadən-'galle, tən'ung'alən ə-sinle:n, 'ku'du'n 'galeji. uki' dim'mallenji; 's'arre.

4. 'tagəlda:n, "kəm'bun-nən əm'ben ə-'jumle-'do; kim'me'dən 'timba;" gam'eten 'pan-de-rən; 'tilleji: to'badle paŋ'eten. bar, or'ruble. bar-boi-gor'zaŋ ir'eten. "ə-di'ma-ba;" 'gamleji. "ku'du'n ga-a;" ə-'gamlenji-əkidi", "tən'ung'al ə'gasa" 'gamleji. "kim'me'dən 'kajjebba" gam'eten 'panderən. 'unte-ə-kim'med 'kajjelleji. tən'ung'alən 'dipleji. 'kuddub 'mandra; pə'si-gu'laŋ 'jumleji; di'mallenji. 'tagəlda:n, "kim'me'd-nen, ə-'jumle do; 'taŋli'nən 'timba;" gam'eten 'panderən. tē'e-sit'le; 'tilleji. to'badle paŋ'eten.

5. bar-boi-gor'zaŋ ə-ir'eten, or'ruble. ta'ŋor-ən laŋ'geleji 'mandra:nji. "uam'tille?" 'gamleji. "taŋli-ba:n ille" gam'eten. ta'ŋor paŋ'eten. ə'boi gor'zaŋ adu'eten. "di'mattai ten'nen, 'taŋli'nən-'batte nen ə-'du'lai" 'panderən gam'eten. "mūnən, 'ku'du'n 'ga-ga;" 'gamleji, "tən'ung'al ə'gasa" 'gamleji, "taŋli'-nen du'ku; kajjebba; tən'ung'al 'dipba;" 'panderən gam'eten. tub-'babileji. tub'ba:b-ən-tub'ba'ble, ə-u'sal-ən 'saileji. tē'e-sit'le, ə-'jelu-taŋən 'galleji. 'gadən-'galle, 'dipleji. 'dipən-'diple, 'assinleji. 'kudam-sit'le 'daŋkin 'tableji. 'olan 'belleji 'arda'leji. 'jelun tub- 'table, pə'si-gu'laŋ 'jum-leji. ku'du'n ga-a:n-'gale di'mallenji<sup>5</sup>.

6. ə-'sarren, "taŋli-nen 'kajjelle, əm'ben ə-'jumle do; 'boŋ-te'lən 'timba;" gam'eten 'panderən. 'boŋte'lən 'tilleji. to'ba'le paŋ'eten, saŋai-saŋai paŋ'eten. bar-boi-gor'zaŋ adu'eten, or'ruble. "kan-ə-gor'zaŋ-leŋ di'mattenai. 'nami or'ruble" gam'eten. "adde'bar, di'madna;" 'gamleji. lolon'e: ten 'panderən. "ku'du-n əsinle; ai ga-a;" 'gamleji. "ma'ntərəm tən'ung'al ə'gasa" 'gamleji. "boŋte'l-nen kajjebba; en'jumən-batte pa'l'dubba;" gam'eten 'panderən. 'jadi-ten-na-gamle, en'jumən 'paŋla'ji; pa'l'duble-'serreji; ə-u'salən 'saileji; ə-'jelu'n 'galleji; 'assin-leji; 'tableji; 'arda'leji; 'bante'leji; pə'si-gu'laŋ: 'jumleji; ə'sui 'jelu'n 'dakkuleji. "nen 'paŋte 'unte ə'gare:n" gamle gam'eten 'panderən. 'middum di'madən- di'madle de'n'eten 'panderən. 'unte ə'gare-'boŋən<sup>6</sup> 'paŋən-'paŋle, ə'boi 'daggadi-'boŋ-ən ə-'t'oid-leŋ miŋamən 'jolle-se'reten. 'unte ə'gare 'paŋən-'paŋle 'tuləb-leŋən sed'eten; 'uki' di'ma'ne:ten.

7. ə-'sarren, "ə'gare-boŋ-nen 'timba: irte" gam'eten 'panderən. 'saileji; ə'gasa. "bo'ten 'jumleji?" gam'eten 'panderən. "s'uŋ-'mandra: 'kuddub 'mandra; 'irai-ba-'sanda:n" gam'eten. 'kuddub 'mandra:n-ə-'muka amma'd'eten do; ənsə'lo:n-ə-'t'oid-leŋ miŋamən 'gittale. "ə'gare-'boŋ-nen 'dakkulai. 's'uŋ-nen 'paŋte 'gam-dəm-lenai.

'kani ənsə'lo: 'jumle-sed'eten. 'kanin-na ənsə'lo: 'timba:" gu'm'eten 'panderən.

8. "o'de: o'de: ! ku'dun di'na: 'pappun di'na: ; b'e-'b'e: ga:-an-'ga:le, 'panderən 'sana?" 'ga:m-leji 'mandra'ji. 'ku'dun 'ga:-an-'ga:le, ə-kin-'duŋ-ban san'eten ənsə'lon. 'saŋai-saŋai-'irreji. ənsə'lon e'dan'eten<sup>8</sup>. gə'nur-'amdi ə-'mad-'dan duŋ'na'iten, 'ba'gun ə-'mad-leŋ-ən-sitə'le. "pa'laŋ-'daŋ-'amdi 'pette; ne:n 'onnin" 'ga:mle ə-'jaŋən-ji-ə-'uaŋən-ji ə'maŋ 'abjer'eten ənsə'lon. "ə'boi 'baŋsa:n-ə-'mandi: 'timba:" 'kan-'ate pa'laŋ-'daŋ. ga:m'eten 'panderən. 'pander(ə)n-ə-'d'oŋ. 'tammen-ə-'mandi' ə'boi 'tilleji. 'paŋle, r'e:ten 'panderən; bə'run da'je:ten. 'ta:lan 'tanaŋle, 'raŋjəm-ən-'batte 'mandin deb'e:ten; 'toŋ-roi, 'ken-roi deb'e:ten.

9. "ə'soŋ-nen 'tille, ə'jo:n 'jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ! 'dinjuŋ! 'dinjuŋ! ə'jo:n 'tille, kən'simən 'jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ, etc. kən'simən 'tille, kəm'bu-n-ən 'jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ! etc. kəm'bunən 'tille, kim'me'dən jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ! etc. kim'me'dən 'tille, 'taŋlijen 'jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ! etc. 'taŋlijen-tijen 'tille, 'boŋ-te:-lən 'jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ! etc. 'boŋte:lən tij-ən-'tille, ənsə'lon 'jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ! etc. ənsə'lon 'tille, 'mandin 'jaŋlai! 'dinjuŋ! 'dinjuŋ! 'dinjuŋ! 'dinjuŋ! 'saga'daŋ! 'saga'daŋ! 'saga'daŋ! 'dan'daŋ!"

10. 'unte-ə-'sadda 'amdaŋle, ə'boi ə'daŋ-ən r'a'iten. 'panderən, 'nam-'doŋ-ij 'ga:mle, 'tuleb-ən ə-gan'eten-ə-'din'əŋ 'kuddaŋən ga'tarre. 'panderən kə'jelle; 'mandin 'pa'laŋ-le.

### XXIX. 'sitta:-boj-ən do: gar-'gar-boj-ən.

1. 'purban kə'railen, bo:-'manra: da'ku'le. 'unte-ə-'mandra: ə'boi ənsə'lo:n 'paŋ-sa'l-le, sirruŋ'ne:ten. 'similinj bə'na:ge-'mar'de:leji; bo:-'dinna: gar-'gar-ban 'ille-ji kə'railen. 'unte-ə-'dinnəŋ, 'unte gar-'gar-'marən-ji-ənsə'lo:-'lon gata:-'si:-ban 'rondəda:-n i'je:ten.

2. 'unte-ə-'dinnəŋ, 'sitta:-'boj-ən 'unte-gar-'ga'r-'mar-ən-ə-'on-ə'maŋ i'je:ten; "ba'gun-'lən ə-gata:'si:-ne pa:?" ga'me:ten.

narədu-sij-ən:-"u'udon; ə-gata:-'si:-ne. 'amən 'bo:ten-ə-'on do:?" ga'me:ten.

'sitta:-'boj-ən—"nen 'go:du-'sij<sup>1</sup>" ga'me:ten.

3. ənsə'ruŋ 'sitta:-'bojən, 'dulai-'da:le kə'rai-lən, narədu-'sij-ən-ə-'d'oŋ gu'e:ten—"e! pəsi:!"

'narədu-'sij-ən—"oi! i'ten do: gu:liŋ?"<sup>2</sup>

'sitta:-'bojən—"boi-'boi 'dulai-'datiŋ; 'ku:du-n 'ai-'ti'iŋ; 'gatai:"

'narəda-'sijən—"i'ja:, 'ku:du-'teŋ, d'a:-teŋ. i'te-ban 'gar-t-iŋ, ə'ga:sa:n-ə-'ku:du-ə-'a:b? u:-nen-ji, jaŋ-nen-ji gar-'gar-ban 'il-leji. bo:-'luŋ-si:-ja:, bo:-'se:ra:-ja:, 'ku:du-'ruŋ-ja: paŋ-lai:nen-ji-'den, taŋge-le, d'a:-d'a:-am-me:le, ə-'gatai. aŋa:-aŋa:-ate-'den, 'ruŋku-'ja:, 'ku:du-'ruŋ-ja: gor-'zaŋ-'mar-ən-ji, at-'til-lən-ji-'den<sup>3</sup>, et'ten-na: an'am-lən ə-da'ku-te-na:i. i'ten ə-'ku:du:, i'ten ə-'darai da'ku'-e-do:, 'tijaŋ? ə'ga:sa:"

'sitta:-'boj-ən—"s'oŋ-ən 'daraj-ən da'ku. 'daŋki:-leŋ-ən 'i-'gija: do:, 'amən. sub-sub pa: 'ga:nte? da'ku 'darajən."

'narədu-'sij-ən—"ijja; r'ten-ə-'daraj da'ku'-ə-do? ə'gasa:-dəm; ə'gasa: 'ku'du:-n, 'daraj-ən-da'ku'-lən-'dēn, nēn r'te-ban, ər-galəbe 'dulai-'dulai da'ku'na? "

'sitta-'boj-ən—"ijja: 'suŋ-nam 'daraj-ən da'ku. tən'oŋgal-ən da'ku? r'te-ban 'amən ə'gasa:-t-am 'daraj-ən da'ku'tam-da'ku'tam? ma! 'lijer; ma! 'ai-'ti'ij; boi-'boi 'dulai-da:-t-ij."

'narədu-'sij-ən—"ijja; ə'gasa:-logē<sup>4</sup> 'gaml-am-ən-'dēn, da'ku:-na: 'gamte 'amən ə'gasa:-n-ə-'daraj-ə-tən'oŋgal!"

4. ənsə'riŋ, 'narədu-'sij-ən ə-luŋ-suŋ-ən 'gan-ən-'ganle, i'jeten-'ogandije—"r'ten kon'ne ə-'ku'du; ə-d'a: da'ku' do? kan-sə'lo:-n ti'ij-'logē<sup>5</sup>, go'roi-'loge gar-t-ij". 'gamən-'gamle, ə-luŋ-suŋ-ən-daŋki:-ban i'jeten. 'gan-təna'kid' 'ak-'ku'd-le, ə-'jeten-'gijen, 'daraj-ən 'daŋkin ə-barij da'ku. 'lami'-nen ə-dipləben-ambərij ə-umam duŋnai-te-n. 'unte sitta:-boj-ən-ə-doŋ 'daraj-ən ru'eten ola:-leŋ-ən. "kan-'de ku'du:n! ai-ga:-a:" gamle qu'eten.

5. sitta:-boj-ən—"kan-'de: bə'dip<sup>7</sup> 'daraj-ən 'dip-le do; bar r'te-ban 'amən ə'gasa: gamle? ussun bukkai-l-ij; darajən da'ku'ta:-da'ku'tam, ijja: gamle, amən so'so-le-n; r'te-ban?"

6. 'narədu-'sij-ən bar 'rabti-ab-<sup>8</sup>bernad; kə'diŋ-'gamle, ə-'boi-b-ən 'jaitam lad'dui-le<sup>9</sup> 'dakku'eten, gan'roj-ən-'a:sən.

'sitta:-boj-ən—"ijja; r'te-ban 'ola:-leŋ-ən daraj-ən tittij? rab-tal-ən, mandi-n, tadi-n da'ku'ta:-da'ku'ta:-n, r'te-ban ola:-leŋ-ən daraj-ən ru'tij?"

'narədu-'sij-ən—"ijja; mandi teđ; r'te teđ; ə'gasa."

'sitta:-boj-ən—"ijja; ə-luŋ-suŋ-ən da'ku. 'r-'gija: do! 'bukkai pa: gamte amən?"

'narədu-'sij-ən ə-luŋ-suŋ-ən ə-'jeten-'gije-n, ə-'jadi-n, 'ridi-'mun-gamle, rab-tal-'gamle<sup>10</sup> 'kilai-loge 'dele. 'unte ridi-mun-leŋ-ən 'daraj-ən sitta:-boj-ən-ə-doŋ ru'eten.

6. 'sitta:-boj-ən—"kan-'de: mandi-n tadi-n da'ku'ta:-da'ku'tam, 'amən 'ijja: 'gamle. 'daŋgədi:-l-amən-'narid<sup>11</sup>-'dēn, am-ən 'mojja:-ja: ə-d'oŋ bə'sid-'dēn, mə'rissa:-dēn, 'gar-r-am-ten-'dēn<sup>12</sup>, 'at-'tije pəreŋ? 'inje-'do: 'sattaŋ 'daraj-ən ti'l-ij 'amən do! 'jan-'gamle nēn ə'sar-ba:-dar-ən jumai? ga-ai? aj-'jaŋgete gam-t-ij<sup>13</sup> po? tən'oŋgal-jai, r'te-ja: 'at-'ti'ij; r'ten-a:sən?"

'narədu-'sij-ən—"tən'oŋgal teđ. tən'oŋgal pə'naŋ da'ku'lən-'dēn, tijam? ə'gasa."

'sitta:-boj-ən—"daŋki:-leŋ-ən tən'oŋgal-ən da'ku' o'de? ijja: 'r-'gija: la: 'amən bukkai-t-ij' pəreŋ. ma! 'r-'gija: "

7. 'narədu-'boj-ən tən'oŋgal-daŋən bor-'bor-bor-'borre i'jeten-'gije-n, 'kappu-sa-n-ən 'daŋki:-leŋ-ən —'barij. da'ku-le. 'unte jə'naŋ-'dēn pə'jum-dəm. 'mandi:-leŋ-ən tən'oŋgal-ən 'sitta:-boj-ən-ə-d'oŋ paŋ-ti'jeten. 'sitta:-boj-ən 'daraj-ən ju'meten. 'narədu-'sij-ən-ə-d'oŋ d'a:-n ga'reten. ə-ga'reten, narədu-'sij-ən gam'ten—"ijja; qə'ren-da:-daŋ-'ted-ən-'a:sən, d'a:-n-ja: ər-'dakku<sup>14</sup>. ə-'boi-b-da:-n 'ijan-ille, ə-'itte-ə-'si'-nai. d'a: teđ. "

'sitta:-'boj-en—"et'te-'den, nen-ja: pa: ə-'bo:b-dan 'ije-ə'sinai? a'a:n! bōten ije? nen an-'ije. ə-luŋ-suŋ-en 'goria-dan-en da'ku. 'unte 'goria-dan-leŋ-en d'a:n da'ku. ai-'paŋ-ti'j; ma: ! ə'site-nai."

'narədu-'sij-en—"ijja:, i'ten-ə-'goria-dan kon'ne da'kue do: ! 'goria-dan-'ted-ja:, d'a:-ted-ja:."

'sitta:-'boj-en—"i-'gija-doŋ!<sup>16</sup> ə-'luŋ-suŋ-en da'ku: o'de: i'jja:-'de<sup>16</sup> i-'gija: ! 'narədu-'sij-en ə-'luŋ-suŋ-en ə-'je'ten-'gije-n, 'goria-dan-en, 'gulji-tə'deŋ, 'tamji tə'deŋ, da'ku'le. 'kilai-tir-ge g'ile. bar, d'a:n jə'naŋ-'de:n, ə-'bari-'bari' da'ku'le. 'sitta:-'boj-en-ə-'d'o:ŋ d'a:n ti'je'ten. 'sitta:-'boj-en ə-si:-'ne'ten ə-ku-tam-'ne'ten.

8. səlet'ten-səlet'ten kə'rai-len jan'rum-gamle, taŋka:-gamle, rana:-gamle, ma:da-leŋ, dan'ki-leŋ 'kuddub 'bari'-'bakun<sup>17</sup> 'de:le. 's'uŋ-en jə'naŋ-'de:n, 'beggada: əm'maŋən-ə-lam-suŋ-teq; gari'-suŋ ba'gu tə'deŋ, ja:gi tə'deŋ-ə-suŋ 'gadelle. kin-'ta:leŋ 'kilai-loge—"kilaiŋ-loge<sup>17</sup> 'de:le. gi'gi'-lə-ben-'de:n 'unte 's'uŋ-en ə-lə'naŋga:-'asən<sup>18</sup> 'm'o:deŋ luŋad-te kə'rai.

'sitta:-'boj-en narədu-'sij-en-ə-'d'o:ŋ ga'e'ten—"e: ! a'jiŋ! "

'narədu-'sij-en—"i'ten kakun? "

sitta:-'boj-en—"amən 'mojja:-ja: 'op'uŋ-'doŋ. jaŋ-n-am', ua-n-ə-m ma'ntərəm op'uŋa: nam kim-'mada: la: ; 'mad-nam. 'jante kim-'mad-te qittai."

9. 'narədu-'sij-en ə-'kim-mad'e'ten-ə-din'eŋ kə'rai, 'sitta:-'boj-en ma:ja:-ai-le, j'i're'ten. narədu-'sij-en ə-gi'gi'ne'ten, manra:-teq madusa:-teq. "uan j'i're:-ten? " gamle ə-sa:'je'ten, bar ar-'raŋaŋ-ad.

### XXX. 'kulba:-'boj-en, 'purba:n-ə-'berna:.

1. 'purban kə'raileŋ 'manraŋji (ə-kə'jel-lenji-ə-'manra:ji, bar ə'meŋ-'manra:ji) al-'gi'leji. et'tele 'dajiŋ mi'num o'de əŋ'gai da'kulenji-de; te'tesitə'le, bo:-'dinna kə'raileŋ ə'boi or'ol-'boj-en "kəm'burən bə'run i'te-or'ol'nai" 'gamle, 't'oŋin, sənu'r'u:n, 'sinri:n ə'boi gu'saileŋ, bə'run i'je'ten. 'om-suŋən 't'oŋin tuŋa'e'ten. sənu'r'u:n daku'e'ten; 'ula:'matta: 'goble-sed'e'ten.

2. ('unte bə'ru:-ban kə'raileŋ gor'zaŋən-ə-təŋə'r da'ku'le. 'unte bə'ru:-ban kə'raileŋ 'kintaloq:-ə'garu.) te'tesitə'le diŋ-diŋ-ne'ten. kən'ru-mən sa'je'ten kən'rumən-'batte 'gaŋga:-ruŋən ja'u'e'ten. gənuŋ'gai-'olən tə'noŋga'e'ten. te'tesitə'le, 'ula:'matta: ga'e'ten, jum'e'ten. 'ta:lan 'goble-sed'e'ten.

3. bo:-'badikka: da'kulen kə'raileŋ, 'tuləben-sitə'le ə'boi-ə-kə'jed-maŋən-ə-'kulba:n 'unte ənsə'lo:n-ə-'d'o:ŋ gu'e'ten—"e: ! a'jiŋ! " 'gamle.

or'ol-'boj-en—"bōten 'unte 'gutip?

4. te'tesitə'le bar-bo:-'badikka da'kulen, "e: or'ol-'boi! " 'gamle gu'e'ten 'kulba:n. or'ol-'boj-en—"i'ten do:? 'bōten 'gute 'amən? i'ten-'asən? "

'kulba:n—ja'nde, ten'ne ə-da'kun-e; 'maŋ-ŋe:n 'jirai.

or'ol-'bojən—a'a:n! ə'r'edənji ə'garu, 'urui-loge 'deteji. kəm-burən 'jum-aiteji.

'kulba:n—'ijja:, bo: 'badikka: poŋ-'asən?

5. te'tesitə'le, 'unte or'ol-'bojən sənur'u:n, 'sinri'n, 'dangun doŋ'silen, 'unte 'kulba:n-ə'maŋ ij'eten.

"r'ten do: 'gu:derŋ-liŋ? r'ten-'asən?" ə-gam'eten, 'kulba:n—"ten'ne 'goba: ta'la:n, bo: 'badikka: ə-'berne, ə-'raine. r'ten-te'lüme? ə-'tambaten, ə'r'edən-ji 'ija:ji pa:?"

6. [te'tesitə'le or'ol-'bojən 'kulba:n ə-'maŋ ij'eten-gobe. 'unte 'kulba:n ənsə'lo ka'raile:n.<sup>2</sup>]

'kulba: 'bojən—e: ! 'a:jiŋ!

or'ol-'bojən—aŋ—oi!

'kulba: 'bojən—'b'o:b-leŋ-ne:n i'in ə'ŋandəm; 'sa:ji-iŋ.

or'ol-'bojən—'i'il-am poŋ-de: ? " 'sa:ji-iŋ<sup>3</sup> " 'gamte.

'kulba: 'bojən—u'gai i' r'ten ap'pade-be? lem-'lam-loge ə-'lamtiŋ-ji; boi-'boi go-i-i-iŋ<sup>4</sup>.

7. [te'tesitə'le or'ol-'bojən 'kulba: 'bojən-ə-'d'o:ŋ i'in sa:ji'eten.]

'kulba—e: ! a:jiŋ! kan'de 'lud-ba-ne:n 'limer-loge 'lamtiŋ. kan-de: ! 'tadenne tən'ŋikai-ne:n 'gulti-ba-ne:n sai-doŋ-iŋ.

8. or'ol-'bojən—r'ten do: kan 'anin " 'gulti-ba-ne:n sai-doŋ-iŋ " 'gamte? r'ten-'asən? 'gittai-na<sup>5</sup>. te'tesitə'le, ə-'gulti-ba:n ə-'u'u: sad-'kudle ə-gij'eten, 'unte 'kulba:n ə-'gulti-leŋ bar-ə'boi ə-'t'o:den da'kule; 'rakkib-'rakkib-'gamle sa-'sa-ji-'ne:ten. bar, sa'sa-ji-'len sed'eten<sup>6</sup>. "ə-'madən 'ba:gu 'pidur-'pidur-ge q'i'en. ja:n am'menai? kan 'pura-da-ne:n s'ete. nam, kan 'kulba:n 'motiŋ; ja:n am'menai?" 'gamle oqandi'eten. "bar, ə-'muka-ba:n 'jirren'den, 'mot-iŋ; ə-kən'duŋ-ba:n 'jirren'den, 'motiŋ-na; 'jumtiŋ-na. ja:n am'me-dəm-nai, kan?" 'gam-dəm'ne:ten.

9. te'tesitə'le, or'ol-'bojən gam'eten:—

"e: ! ju'juŋ! 'gi:ja: do: ! 'gi:ja: do: ! bərun, kəm'burən ə'r'edənji. ə-'jum-ai-tenji<sup>7</sup>, 'itte-'goŋle-'jirnai. bo: 'badikka: ten'ne 'goble-'seda: ne:n bar-'uki 'jirtai. kan 'sinri-ne:n, 'dangu-ne:n sənur'u-ne:n jənəŋ-'den ten'nen da'kuete. ne:n 'laminne:n' 'jirtai. ə'r'edənji 'an-ije-'goŋla:ŋ-ji-'den<sup>8</sup>, 'kud'u:bən kəm'burən 'jum-aiteji. 'ua-ne:n-ji, 'jaŋ-ne:n-ji<sup>9</sup> 'il-lai-'qijenji-'den, 'ittai-'kaŋ-iŋ-ji, 's'uŋən 'illen-jənəŋ-'den, 'kapt-iŋ-ji, 'tidt-iŋ-ji."

'kulba: 'bojən—amən bar-'uki 'jirrenəŋ-je:n-pənaŋ-'den<sup>11</sup>, bar 'amən əj-'jirai pəreŋ.

or'ol-'bojən—'i:ja:, bar' jertenai. r'ten-'asən 'buka:ŋ-am? ə'r'edənji pənaŋ kəm'burən ə-'jumtenji-'asən, " 'itte-'goŋle-'jirnai " 'gamtai. 'i:ja:le:n-'den, r'ten-'asən 'ette 'gamtai?

'kulba: 'bojən:—et-te-'den, ma: ! 'goŋle-'i-'jira: 'id-doŋ- 'ab-diŋ-diŋ-ne<sup>11</sup> ne:n ten'nen na: da'kutenai.

te'tesitə'le or'ol-'bojən, " 'na:ga-num 'adurriŋ " 'gamle, ma: jirre-sed'eten goŋ'za:ŋən. bar 'oŋgi:ŋ-ja: <sup>12</sup>er-tə-naŋ-ləbe, jir'eten.



10. 'tetesitə'le, 'unte 'kulba:-'bojən "nam 'padde 'jirtai; nam 'padde 'jirtai" 'gamle, ə-'gi'gij:eten, bar-'uki əjjir'aiten, "si! van jir'eten? ə-'pürada: 'motai" ə-'gamula:je:n<sup>13</sup> 'ate van jir'eten?" gamle.

te'tesitə'le, 'unte 'dakkule ə-jir'eten-ə-sənur-'u: "ba:gun-s'in bə'dij en-ne-'gamle 'jumtai" 'gamle, 'unte 'sinri'n 'sirile-'tub-dale jabda'eten; dap'eten. "si! van jir'eten?" 'gamle, 'kud'ubən əra:-le:nən 'kudə:-le:n sajj:eten. 'unte sənur-'u:n-jənə:-'de:n, "en-ne-'gamle 'modetai bə'dij" 'gamle 'modə:le-'paddə:le-sed'eten. 'dangun jənə:-'de:n rak-'kub-'gamle 'ramən-'ramle, "ə-'jajən en-ne-'gamle bə'dij 'rumtai" gam'eten. te'tesitə'le, 'unte 'kulba:-'bojən ir'eten.

11. 'salet'en-na-sitə'le 'jamma:-'bojən-ə-'d'o:n 'purba:n-ə-'manra:ji 'apunj:ji. "i'a: ən'len 'kulba:nji-'batte ə-'al'berrenə:-'al-'gilla:je:n-'de:n<sup>14</sup>, 'kud'ub gə'za:nən-ə-'manra:ji-ə-'d'o:n 'mo-aile-'setteji. bar 'ad'dak'u-lenji; en-ne am'me-'do:n. 'tamba:n 'ma:ja:jaiba:-ji<sup>15</sup>. 'togələn-ate sai'jumne:teji. ən'len jənə:-'de:n 'tamba:n ə-sai-'jumte-nai; 'togələn ə-dim'madtenai. bar, en'nele 'am'melen'de:n, əg-'gadele kan ə-'berna:. 'nam-sitə'le kulba:nji-ə-'d'o:n ma:ja:jaiba:" 'gamle 'jamma:-'bojən-ə-'d'o:n 'apunj:ji 'mandra:nji.

12. te'tesitə'le, 'jamma:-'bojən gam'eten: "et'te-'de:n, 'nam-sitə'le am'ma:ja:ta:i<sup>16</sup> pə'nə:-'do:, 'manterəm, tə'gə'r-ba:-le:n-ja: 'kulba:nji 'ad-'dusa:le<sup>16</sup> kəm'bunən-kən-'simən-'batte pür-'pür-ba:" gam'eten.

13. te'tesitə'le, 'de:-ete-'do:n 'gamle, 'manra:nji 'apunj:ji. gade'ja:n 'bojən bar 'jamma:-'bojən-ə-'d'o:n et'te:le opunj:te'n. 'salet'en-na-sitə 'lenam jənə:-'de:n 'soranji kən'simən, kəm'bunən, kim'medən-'batte 'pürtenji. 'purba:n-sitə'le en-ne-goi 'ukka:leji.

14. 'purba:n ka'railen 'kulba:nji-'batte 'manra:nji 'mailen 'bara:le:nji, 'tasa:le:nji. r'te-jənə:-'de:n—ta:n'dij-ete, d'a:-ba-ete—'mailen 'tubleji. selet'te 'karailen 'unte ənsə'lon ə'ta:n-'so:n-ə-'je:ten-'asən, kan-or'ol-'bojən-ə-'d'o:n 'motai-na' gam'eten.

15. 'sora:marənji-ə-'berna:—"manra:n kə'jellen-'de:n, 'unte 'bailəben-'de:n, 'kulba:n 'gadelteji. 'barən, 'unte 'kulba:nji-ə-'muka:, ə-kin 'du:n-ba:nji 'jirte. ə-'muka:nji 'obsənten" 'gamteji.

16. bar, a'sui-'manra:-ə-'berna:—"i'a:, et'te-'teq. ə-'muka:n-'ate et'te-'goi na: ə-'muka:-ba:n da'kute. bar-'uki ə-kin'du:n-ba:n ə'boi ə-'b'o:b 'du:ntenai" 'gamteji. 'unte-'ate 'bo:ten 'galəme? 'bo:ten gij'ete'n?

### XXXI. gənaləm-'gij-ən.

1. r'te-po:n-r'te-ja: 'bitti-le:n 's'e:d-len-'de:n, əla:n-'bur-ən 'ba:gu 'sib-dale, gə'renda:-'da:-le:nən, ə-'barij-'da:-le:nən, 'unte əla:n-'bur 'dakkule ben-'de:n, 'bitti-le:n 'ja:n-te-be o'de ap-'ja:n-be 'galamtebe-ten<sup>1</sup>. 'unte ə'la:n-'bar, 'ba:gun 'jaitan 'd'a:-le:nən tə'bub-len-'de:n, "bitti-le:n 's'e:de" 'gamtebe. 'unte-'do:n er-tə'bub-le-be, 'laŋkan 'ba:gun da'ku-len-'de:n, "bitti-le:n 'ja:n-tebe" 'gamtebe. ə'boi tə'bublen, ə'boi 'laŋkan da'ku-len-'de:n<sup>2</sup>, 'unte ja:, "bittin 's'e:de na:" 'gamtebe.

2. 'tarlij-ən, 'boŋteɪl-ən, kim'meɪd-ən, r'te 'deɪle-jə ə-'dodlən-'de'n.  
 en'jum-ən 'baŋsaɪle 'go'sad-le, 'toɣələn-ə-v'juŋ 'onəl-ba'n 'dakkv'teji;  
 'taɣəldə'n 'qit-te-ji; en'jum-ən 'marid-'gəmlə də'kv-lən-'de'n, 'unte-ə-  
 'tarli, ə-'boŋtel, ə-kim'med m'eŋ-te 'gəmlə ʔəp'pade:te-ji; 'tuləb-ən  
 'iʒən-'il-le 'saite-ji. 'iʒələn-'de'n, en'jum-ən saŋ-saŋ-lən-'de'n, 'kina-  
 le<sup>3</sup> 'gə'm-le ʔəp'pade:te-ji.

### XXXII. ənub-'toŋən-gə'nüm-'ta:n-ə-'berna:.

1. ənsə'lə'n ə kən(d)'ra:bdi-'mad ub-'toŋ-lən-'den, 'baŋsa: r'te<sup>1</sup> 'le:bu  
 pə:, 'iʒa:lən-'den, 'oŋgi-jə: ənsə'lə'n i'etən-'den; 'udai-ete, ə'ba:ete<sup>2</sup>,  
 u'a'b-ete, r'te jənəŋ-'den, 'aggədə 'jaŋte—'gə'mte-ji.

2. 'oŋge-r-mar-ən 'ate do:, ə-jən(d)'r'um-'mad ub-'toŋ-lən-'den,  
 'unte-ə-'man(d)'ra: jənəŋ-'den, et'ten-na: 'gəmlə 'oŋgi-jə: i'etən-'den,  
 ja'ja:n, 'sujən<sup>3</sup> i'etən-'gəre-n jənəŋ-'den, 'saŋkari-n 'ta:do 'tit-te-ji.  
 'iʒa:lən-'den, ə-'kərəmma-leŋ-ən də'kv-lən-'den, r'te jənəŋ-ə-jə'nüm-  
 'jum, ə-gə'na: 'gə-'jaŋte—'gə'mte-ji.

3. ənsə'lə'n-ji ə-jən'r'um-'mad ub-'toŋ-lən-'den, "tə'noŋba-le'n-ji  
 tid-'tid-ləŋ<sup>4</sup>-ten-ji; 'iʒa:lən-'den, r'te jənəŋ-'den, 's'e:de-te"—'gə'mte-  
 ji.

4. 'oŋge-r-mar-ən-ə-kən(d)'ra:b(bə)di-'mad ub-'toŋ-lən-'den, 'pa:ra-  
 'ləŋ-ten, 'iʒa:lən-'den, ə'maŋ-ba:ləŋ-ə-də'kuten ə-'bitti 's'e:de;  
 'iʒa:lən-'den, ɲam-'kid-ləŋ-ten<sup>5</sup>, sa: 'bud-ləŋ-ten—'gə'mte-ji.

5. ənsə'lə'n-ji kən(d)'ra:b(bə)di-ə-tal-'jeŋ gə'ta:le-n-ji-'den, 'saŋa-  
 go:di<sup>6</sup> itteji. 'iʒa:lən-'den, "o:ŋa-poŋ 'idda:suŋ-ən 'itte-be pə'reŋ"—  
 'gə'mte-ji. ə-jən(d)'r'um-'jeŋən-ji-jə: gə'ta:le-n-ji-'den, et'ten-na-  
 'gəmlə 'gə'mteji.

6. 'oŋge-r-mar-ən-ji ə-tal-'jeŋ gə'ta:le-n-ji-'den, "ma: 'maŋ-lən-ji  
 jum-'boŋ-ten-ji; boi-'boi mə'na: 'lo:te"—'gə'mte-ji.

7. ənsə'lə'n-ji ə-jən'r'um-'lu:d-ji "biŋ"—'dele-n-'den, "tonei-'ber-  
 ən<sup>8</sup> kən-'duŋ-ba-ŋen 'bo:ten-te 'berten-de:, 'ber-duŋ-tiŋ?" 'gə'mən-  
 'gəmlə, "ə'gui! 'bo:ten ə'jɪm-tiŋ, gəl-'jɪmtiŋ? 'a:rsi-'ba'o:n, kə'ru:-  
 'ba'o:n 'de-iŋ-te. 'anin-ji kə'tte 'kiŋɲora:jən 'ijete-gi'gi-jə-ji. ə-ton-  
 əj-ən-ji, ə-'kurrab-ən-ji ʔəb-'jerren, ʔəb-'didlen, 'paŋte-ji; bə'ner-duŋ-  
 'den, rə'nai-duŋ-'den<sup>9</sup>, ʔəb-'jer-dəm-n-ete-ji; 'paŋ-dəm-n-ete-ji; 'tiŋ-  
 dəm-n-ete-ji, ɲen ə-'gəmtajən-ate-'den, 'a:rsi-'ba'o:n, kə'ru:-'ba'o:n  
 'de-iŋ-te," 'gəmlə, ə-'lu:d-ləŋ-ən-ji, ə-'londer-'siŋ-ji-'batte 'aj-a:te-ji;  
 gu'd-gu'd-te-ji. kən(d)'ra:b-di-'lu:dən-'den, 'baŋsa:—'gə'mte-ji.

8. 'oŋge-rən-ji-ate ə-jən(d)'r'um-'lu:d-ən-ji, "biŋ"—'dele-n-'den,  
 'baŋ-sa:; ə-kən(d)'ra:bədi-'lu:dən "biŋ"—'dele-n-'den 'erst. 'unte jənəŋ-  
 'den, bə'ner-duŋ-rə'nai-duŋ 'gə'mteji. 'untən-'a:sən, 'unte-ə-biŋ-'biŋ-'lu:d  
 ten-ji ə-'manra: 'ji 'gə'mte-ji—"luka-'mar-dən, er-'kuləm-'mar-'den<sup>10</sup>,  
 'kiŋɲora:jən 'ijete-gi'je-ji. 'gaŋga-'mallə:n, 'suru-'mallə:n 'paŋte-  
 ji<sup>11</sup>. 'unte-'doŋ 'kuləm-'mar-rə'n-ji ə'jɪm-le-le-n-ən-ji-'den, 'anin-ji  
 'a:rsi-'ba'o:n, kə'ru:-'ba'o:n 'de:te-ji"—'gə'mteji.

9. 'kinən 'ille-'gib-ben-'de:n, 'ɪda:'sum-ən-ji 'gə'mteji. kəm'bud-  
 ən jənəŋ-'de:n, 'ɪda:n-ji-na:<sup>12</sup>.

10. j'a:d-ən 'ille-jum-ben-de:n, "aggəda min'num m'e:ntai" 'gam-teji.

11. ge'nümte-leŋ-ən 'tamme-'ka:b-ən ille-ji-ji-nə-ben-de:n, 'ersı; kə'jed-laŋ-ten, 'gamteji.

12. 'boŋ-tel-'je:l-ən, 'taŋliŋ-'je:l-ən, kim-me'q-'je:l-ən 'ille-gib-ben-de:n, 'ille-gad-gad-ben-de:n, 'ille-diŋ-ben-de:n<sup>13</sup>, 'ersı; "suŋ-leŋ-len, 'bo:te-poŋ-'bo:te kə'jette" 'gamteji.

### XXXIII. 'berna:-n 'raina:-n.

1. tə'laiba:n—'r'te-'mar gai, 'amən? r'ten ə'jam-nam?

'so:ra:n—'so:ra:-'mar, 'uaŋ, 'ba:bu! j'en.

tə'laiba—'so:ra:-'mar po:ŋ gai, 'amən?

'so:ra:—u'v: 'ba:bu, 'so:ra:-'mar.

təl.—j'o:ŋ 'gamle, ap'pade:lai. 'ua:n 'illai, gai?

so:—kon'nen-na: 'bi:siŋən-ə'maŋ 'illai, 'uaŋ.

2. təl.—r'ten-ə-'berna: gai, do:, 'amən bi'bi:siŋən-ə'maŋ 'illai?

so:—mün-'münən m'a:p, 'uaŋ, kan 'taŋliŋ bi'bi:siŋən-ə'maŋ-sitə'le 'bakkəjan 'pa:le do:, "nam 'unte-ə-taŋliŋ 'kina:le, o'de:, 'jumbur-'mar pa'ne:ten de:, aq-'g'o:ŋ-e" 'gamle 'itte-'opuŋ-n-ai 'gamle 'illai, 'uaŋ!

təl.—ua:n 'gor'zaŋ-nam do:? 'tuja:, 'o'de 'saŋai?

so:—'ijja: 'uaŋ, kun-de: bə'ru:n-ə-'jaita:; 'saŋai teq. 'taqəlda:n, 'duŋ-roi-len 'jirren-de:n 'enrəŋ<sup>2</sup> 'adu-a:ilen 'adu:te. kun-de:! kun 'sindi-ne:bən<sup>3</sup> ə-'gita:-ba:ten-na: kun-de:! kun 'laŋka:-dəmən-ə-'sindi-ne:b da'ku, tet'ten-na:-'gor'zaŋən. 'tuja:-dəm; 'saŋai-poŋ-do:?

təl.—'unte 'gor'zaŋən r'ten aŋ-'jam-te əm'ben?

so:—'ra:jəpu:r, aŋ-'jamta:i.

3. təl.—'gor'zaŋ-ben suda: pa: gai?

so:—a:ŋ! 'suda:n-ate; r'ten ap-'pade-be 'uaŋ? 'suda:-dəm.

təl.—'da:ŋi s'uŋ 'dete, gai? bo-'kudi-galji s'uŋ 'dete, o'de. ə'teŋ-na:-'dete?

so:—'ijja:, 'uaŋ! ə'teŋ-na: 'dete, pə'reŋ. ba:-'kudi-ja: 'dete, o'de ad-'de-e. 'ijja:, ba:-'kudi s'uŋ dete; ba:r ə'teŋ teq.

4. təl.—'gor'zaŋ-ben 'adəm-ba: 'tuləbən, kən'reŋən da'ku pa:?

so:—da'ku, 'uaŋ; 'tuləbən, kən'reŋən-ate r'ten ba:nbe? 'raŋka:-teq; 'ma:ntərəm 'saŋai-ram da'ku; 'tuja:-ram-teq. 'tuləbən kən'reŋən-num-ate 'gor'zaŋən-ə-jar-jar da'ku.

təl.—'gor'zaŋ-leŋ-ben 'buja:n, 'gaməŋən da'ku pa:?

so:—da'ku, 'uaŋ! 'gaməŋən da'ku; 'buja:n jə'na:ŋ-de:n da'ku.

təl.—r'ten ə'jam-nam gai? an-'opuŋiŋ<sup>4</sup> 'ossun-na:-sitə'le r'ten ə'jam-nam 'ga:mlamən-de:n 'amən an-'opuŋiŋ; r'ten-a:sən?

so:—er-'amdaŋ, 'uaŋ! 'berna:n tum 'de:liŋ. ə'jam-nen-pa:?

təl.—u'v: 'gam-t-am do:, 'amən an-'opuŋiŋ.

so:—ə'jam-nen 'ba:limma:.

5. təl.—e: 'ba:limma:! 'gor'zaŋ-ben 'gaməŋ-marəŋji da'kuji pa: gai?

so:—da'ku, 'uaŋ!

təl.—'dajɪŋ-s'ʊŋ 'gaməŋ-marənji daku? 'galji s'ʊŋ 'dɛtɛ pa: gai?

so:—'ɪja:, 'dit-tɛ 'ad'dɛ-e. 'səŋɐ daku-lɛn-'dɛn, 'gulji s'ʊŋ 'sattəŋ 'gaməŋ-marən-ji daku-ji. 'purbən ə-daku-lɛn-ən-ji-ə-gaməŋ-marən-ji m'aɪn-'dɛn, bə-'kʊ'di-s'ʊŋ daku; 'nam-'atɛ 'ɪja:.

6. təl.—'taŋliŋ-ən-ji, 'boŋtɛl-ən-ji, bəɾ kim-'med-ən, kən'sim-ən la: 'dajɪŋ daku?

so:—vən-'dɛ! vən, ə'tɛŋ tɛd. 'gaməŋ-ən-ji-ə'mən, 'boɛtɛ-'atɛ 'unji-'ra:ŋ, 'boɛtɛ-ə'mən 'monloi 'ra:ŋ . . . daku. 'parjən-ji-ə'mən-'atɛ 'boɛtɛ-ə'mən bo:'ra:ŋ, 'boɛtɛ-ə'mən 'baɪgu-'ra:ŋ et'tɛ-lɛ daku; ə'tɛŋ tɛd. 'boŋ-tɛl-ən 'kuddub 'rukku:lə-bɛn-'dɛn 'gulji 'ra:ŋ-ja:, 'ɪjjalɛn-'dɛn, 'təmji 'ra:ŋ 'dɛ-tɛ, pə'rɛŋ; ə'tɛŋ tɛd. kim-'med-ən m'aɪn-'atɛ 'gaməŋ-ən-ji-'atɛ 'təmji 'ra:ŋ, tɛtɛ bəɾ-bo:'manra-'atɛ 'unji 'ra:ŋ, bəɾ-bo:'manra: 'atɛ 'monloi-'ra:ŋ—bəɾ tɛt'tɛ 'ubba-jɛn-ə'mən 'galji 'ra:ŋ—et'tɛ-lɛ bə-'kʊ'di-'galji 'ra:ŋ-ja: 'dɛtɛ pə'rɛŋ. kən-'sim-ən m'aɪn-'atɛ<sup>6</sup> ə'gʊi! 'raŋka: tɛd. 'tadər-'imən, bəɾ ə-'jaŋ, ə-'o:n 'majən-'maile, 'baɪgu 'so:ə: 'dɛ-tɛ, o'dɛ: ə'tɛŋtɛ-na:, 'boɛtɛn 'galɛmɛ 'untɛ-'atɛ?

7. təl.—'mən-nam-la:, gai! 'taŋliŋən, 'boŋtɛl-ən, kən'sim-ən, kəm-'bu:n-ən, kim-'med-ən 'dajɪŋ daku?

so:—'mən-bə-jɛn-ə'tɛ əjaŋ-'taŋ-ən 'baɪgu 'ra:ŋ, or-ro:'taŋ-ən 'jaɪgi 'ra:ŋ, 'bɪndi-'taŋən bo:'ra:ŋ, ə-jaŋ-'med ən 'unji 'ra:ŋ, ə-o:n-'med-ən 'monloi 'ra:ŋ, 'mukkəda:n 'baɪgu 'ra:ŋ kəm'bənən jənəŋ-'dɛn, 'baɪgu tɛb-sad-'jɛl-ən, ə-jaŋ-'jɛl-ən ə'boi, ə-o:n-'jɛl-ən-ji 'monloi—ə'tɛŋ bə'diŋ daku-lɛ-'do:, 'kinən 'paŋ-aile.

təl.—bəɾ, kən gɔɾ'zaŋ-lɛŋ-ən 'kuddub ə-daku-tɛn-ə-kəm'bən 'dajɪŋ 'dɛtɛ gai?

so:—aɪ! ʊdɛn-'naŋ! vən, 'untɛ-'atɛ 'boɛtɛn 'galɛmɛ? 'unji-'kʊdi-ja: 'dɛ-tɛ pə'rɛŋ.

8. təl.—gɔɾ'zaŋ-bɛn 'dajɪŋ 'manra: 'dɛ-tɛ, pə'siŋ-gu'la:d 'majən-'maile?

so:—'oŋgɛr-ənsɛ'lo, pə'siŋ-gu'la:d 'majən-'maile 'turru 'kʊdi-ja: 'dɛtɛ, o'dɛ, 'gulji 'kʊdi-ja: 'dɛtɛ o'dɛ 'ɪja:; 'dit-tɛ 'ad'dɛ pə'rɛŋ; 'turru 'kʊdi-ja: m'aɪn 'dɛ-tɛ pə'rɛŋ.

təl.—suŋ-nam 'baŋsa: pa: gai? 'jaɛm pa:?

so:—'ɪtɛn ə-'jaɛm 'jaɛm-e? vən! 'so:ra:n-ə-o:n 'kaɪja: piɪidi-suŋ-gɛ ə-suŋ 'dɛɛ ə-sabja:taɪ. lə'bo:lɛŋ-ən, 'dʊdi-lɛŋ-ən ə-'gɔbtai. 'amən pə'naŋ-'atɛ 'sʊndəm-suŋ-lɛŋən 'gɔbtɛ, 'tanɛŋ-tɛ. ɛn-'lɛn-'atɛ 'kaɪja lə'bo:lɛŋ-ən ə-'gɔbtai; ə-'tanɛŋtaɪ.

9. təl.—ɛɪ! qə'nai! 'baɪlimma:! jɛn gɔɾ'zaŋ-bɛn 'it-t-ai, pə'si'-gu'la:d ə-'qib-bɛn.

so:—'aŋən vən! 'it-t-ai 'amən?

təl.—ə'dʊ:t-aj-ɛn-ə 'addi:ra:, 'tagɛlda:n.

so:—o'dɛ, ɪraɪ, uən! ɪ'ɛr'pado:lɛbɛ ɪraɪ. nam jɛn ɪrtɛ. lɛm-t-am, uən!

## XXXIV. 'so:ra:n-ji-ə-'ba:ra:-ə'ta:sa:.

1. 'ma:stə:ro:n—'i'ten- i'ten-ə-'ba:ra: ə-'tubte əm'ben?

'so:ra:n.—bə'rən-ə-'ba:ra:, gud-'daŋən-ə-'ba:ra: 'saro:ba:n-ə-da'kuten-ə-manra: 'saro:ba:n-ə-'ba:ra: 'ə-'tub-t-tai.

2. ma:s.—bə'rən-ə-'ba:ra: i'ten, i'ten?

so:—'tiŋ-'burən, gad-'jiŋ-ən, 'dulba:n, gu-'sa:n-ən, lo-'lo:n, pui-'jiŋ-ən, 'buruŋ-ən ə-gad-'gad, gad-'gaŋən, gad-'kuŋən, gad-'si:dən, ru-'rum-ən, gad-'bur-ən, roi-'sa:n-ən— kan-'de: dinne bə'rən-ə-'ba:ra:.

3. ma:s.—'gud-'daŋ-ən la: i'ten-i'ten-ə-'ba:ra: da'kute?

so:—'gud-'daŋ-ən-ə-'ba:ra:-'de:n, 'sək-kud-a:l-ən da'kute; pa:-or-ən da'kute. bar ga'nuran 'adu:aiten-'de:n, 'ba:gu tə'ŋo:r, 'ja:gi tə'ŋo:r ə-'ortai; orən-'orre, 'bisutta:n ə-'sedtai; ə-'budtai; bar, boi-'guddaŋ-leŋ-pə'naŋ 'bisutta:n ə-'bud-tai; bar ə-da'kuten-ə-'guddaŋ an'ritid-ən ə'ra:-ne:b da'ku-len-'de:n, 'idle-ə-'settai. ənsə'riŋ, or'ron boi-tə'ŋo:r ə-'ortai. orən-'orre, ə-'jiŋən ə-'sed-t-ai. 'bisutta:n mə'raŋlen-'de:n, bisutta:n 'badi-'mar-ən-ji 'pit-te-ji; pis-'sid-ən 'ə'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n, 'ba:r-'ed, ə:red 'gud-daŋ-ən ə-'ortai. or'ron ə-'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n, ə-gu-'sid-te-n-ai. et'en 'guddaŋən-ə-'ba:ra:.

4. ma:s.—'saro:ba:n-ə-'ba:ra: ja:n 'ga:mle?

so:—va:ŋ! 'amən 'kuddub-ə-'ba:ra: ə-ta:sa: i'ten-a:sən "op'aŋ-ji" 'ga:mte? et'te-'de:n, kan-'de: 'op'aŋ-t-am; 'amdaŋa: 'saro:ba:n-ə-'ba:ra: 'a:te do:, əm'maŋ 'ba:gu 'saro:ba: 'i:ja:-len-'de:n, 'ja:gi 'saro:ba: ə-'ortai. orən-'orre, 'uante-uante ə'jiŋən da'kulen-'de:n, 'ba:ŋsa:le ə-'sed-t-ai, sedən-'sed-le, 'jam-mol-'sar-ən ə-'bud-t-ai. boi-əŋ'gai, 'ba:gu əŋ'gai 'de:le:n-'de:n, 'bisutta:n mə'raŋ-te. 'bisutta:n mə'raŋlen-'de:n, 'kuddub 'saro:ba:n 'ba:ŋsa:le ə-'ortai. 'unte jə'naŋ-'de:n, 'ja:gi tə'ŋo:r, 'unji tə'ŋo:r ə-'ortai. or'ron ə-'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n, 'kurudin-'batte, uante 'laŋka:, 'uam-te 'ja:ta: da'kulen-'de:n, 'sari:'ga:mle ə-ki-'lotai. 'saro:ba:n 'kuddub 'gari: len-'de:n, 'bisutta:'sarən 'badi:'marən ab-pe-'petai. pe-'sar-ən ə-'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n 'badi:'marən-ji-na: ə-'si:-leŋ 'sarom<sup>s</sup> ab-gu'gu-tai. gu-'sarən ə-'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n, ti-'sar-ən; ti-'sar-ən ə-'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n, 'sitterin g'u:rtē. 'sitterin g'u:rren-'de:n, 'sitterin ə-gadtai.

ənsə'riŋ, —alen-'gaŋ-ən, alen-'si:dən, 'je:r-da:-'si:dən, tid-'si:dən, ənsə'riŋ boi-əŋ'gai, 'ba:gu əŋ'gai da'kulen, 'sarom g'u:rtē. 'sarom g'u:rren-'de:n; tən'ilən ə'boi ə'sabtai. tən'ilən sa:bən 'sa:ble, ə-'joda:ta: i. tən'ilən ə'sar-ən-'de:n, sarom ə-'gadtai. gadən-'gadle, ə-'sa:mtai. 'luadən-'batte ji:le-ji:le, tən'ilən 'sarom ə-'itte-dakkunai. ənsə'riŋ, gag-'gadən, sam-'samən ə'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n, galji dinna da'ku-an-dakule, bar-'uki: tən'il-ən ə-soŋ-'taŋən-'batte 'ja:lem-'ga:mle ə-'joda:ta: i. ənsə'riŋ, 'sarom ə-bürtai. būrən-būrrē, gal-gal-'taŋən-'batte 'sarom ab'na:ta: i. 'aŋŋanan<sup>s</sup> ə'reŋ-la:ŋen-'de:n, ə'lam-ən ə-jur-'jur-t-ai; ə-'būr-t-ai. ənsə'riŋ, 'sarom ə'udtai. ənsə'riŋ ə-ba:ŋ-sar-ən 'tudud-leŋən s'uŋ-ən ə-paŋ-te.

5. ma:s.—bə'rən-ə-'ba:ra:-ə'ta:sa: ə-'tubten-ə-'din'aŋ, ga'nur-ən 'rabda:n ji'raiten-'de:n, ja:n əm'me:ten? gor'zaŋən ə-jirte o'de, 'luŋər-leŋən ə-'gante?

so:—'i:ja:, va:ŋ! o:n-'suŋən ə'boi ə-'sabja:-ta: i do:; tet'te, ga'nur, 'rabda: ji'raiten-'de:n, tet-'te ə-da'ku-te-n-ai.

6. mas.—'unte o'n-sun-ən ə-lun-ən iten-itən ə-dakkute? bar iten-itən ə-sabjate?

so.—'onələn ə'sabja-t-ai. 'mādan ə'sabja-ten-jin-ə-'manra'ji 'sabja-te-ji. 'ijja:n-ə-'manra: ijja:. 'kudan-ate 'mantərəm 'kuddub 'manra:n ə'sabja-t-ai. 'kudu'-ja:, u'a:b-ja: 'ə-dəri:p-'dir gamle. 'janjan, 'āmən, kə'dibən, 'aŋgin, 'kidətin. 'burun, 'kudin, ('bādan da'kulen-de:n) 'bādan, 'dan'kin, 'sattuan, 'tudud-ən, 'sunruj-ən, 'ojjer-ən, k'um, on'rijən, 'baŋu əŋ'gai, 'jaŋi əŋ'gai bərun ə-dim-'mad-le-na-jen-de:n, kən-sim-ən-dəm ə-dak-ku-t-ai. bo: əŋ'gai, 'pandər-'dinna-de:n, ad-'dakkuai. tet'ten-na-ə-dip-'dip-ten-ai.

7. mas.—kin'talən jar-jar ə-'bad-te o'de 'ijja:?

so.—kin'talən ə-bad-t-ai 'dəraka:'padin dəraka:'addan 'arəŋ-'batte lə'bo:n ə-'bad-t-ai; ə-di-'ar-t-ai; ə-'bad-t-ai; bar, ə-di-'ar-t-ai. ettele, kin'tal-ən ə-'bad-t-ai. bar-d'a:'d'a:n-ə-lə'bo: 'batte ə-'jod-ar-t-ai. 'jaitan 'dia-'sunən 'uan-te 'jaita-'lan'ka: da'kulen-de:n, lə'bo:n-'batte 'ə-tir-ro'tai. tirroan-tirro:le, lə'bo:n dō:əso:ŋ-təŋən ma'jen-'maile, ə-'joda-t-ai, 'jalem-gamle. ənsə'riŋ ə-'gob-tai, ədim-'mad-te-n-ai. 'sinrin ad-da'kule jənən-de:n, en'len 'so:ra:n-ə-o:n ə-ja:ŋ-'lo:n ə-dim-'mad-te-n-ai. 'sinri-ja: r'te-ja: er-'bel-le-be, ə-dim-'mad-ten-ai, lə'bo:n.

8. mas.—'saro:ban ə'dumta-te o'de 'ijja:?

so.—u'v:! van! ə-'dumta-tai. ad-'dumta:lanen-de:n, 'jümbür-'mar-ən-ji 'saro:n 'gad-le 'paŋ-te-ji. 'ijja:nen-de:n, 'togələn ə-'endun-te-n-ji-ə-jənon'təra:n-ji<sup>3</sup> 'jumte-ji.

9. mas.—tette jənən-de:n ə-o:n-'sun'te o'de. 'jante əm'me:te? gə'nuren 'togələn 'gurren-de:n, jan əm'me:ten? o'de gor'zanən ə-'jir-te?

so.—ijja: van! gor'zanən aj-jire. gor'zanən ə-'jirten-ə-'dinan 'jümbür-'mar-ja:, jənon'tər-ja: 'jum-len-ji-de:n, 'paŋ-len-ji-de:n, jan əm'me:nai? 'pulliai-de:ə 's'ed-te jən'rum-len. 'am-musa:! ə-'l'a:ŋən-ə-'padi-leŋ, ə'boi 'tuppun ə-'sabja-t-ai. 'raŋan 'tuppun-ə-lun gan-'don-ete-gamle<sup>4</sup> ə'lāmən ə-jum-jum-tai. ənsə'riŋ, 't'oŋin 'ə-soi-ba: 'tāpen, 'baŋsale ə'lām-ja: r'te-ja:, er-da'ku-lə-be ə-sail-'sailtai. 'suda-ran 'aŋəl paŋən-'paŋle, 'togələn ə-'soitai, 'raŋan-'a:sən. dər'immad-'nan 'tuppun-ə-lun 'jaitan ə-'lāmən ə-'beltai. ənsə'riŋ, 'sinrin adda'kule jə'nan-de:n, ə'lām-le:ŋən ə-dim-'mad-te-nai.

10. mas.—'tuppun-ə-lun pa: ə-dim-'mad-te?

so.—u'v:, van! u'v:. 'tuppun-dee:ə-lun ə-dim-'mad-t-ai.

mas.—bə'seŋən la: 'tuppu ə-'sabjate, o'de o'n-sun ə-'sabjate?

so.—ijja: van! 'tuppu-teŋ; o'n-sun teŋ. 'münen—kan 'raŋ-talən ə-'sabja-tai. 'unte 'raŋ-tal-leŋən, dəraka: 's'in-ə-'ra: ə-raŋ-'raŋtai. 'lan'kan bar-'ukij, o'n-sun-ən ə-'sabja:lanen-de:n, ə-'sabja-t-ai; 'ijja:nen-de:n, 'as-'sabjaai. gə'nur-'rabdan j'rāiten-de:n, sə'nurun la:la-len, ə-da'ku-ten-ai.

11. mas.—ditte-ə-'bara, ə-'ta:sa: ə-'tab-te əm'ben; bərun ə-'barate, 'saro:ban ə-'barate, bə'seŋən, 'guddan-ən ə-'barate; ə-'ta:sate; 'unte ə-jən'rum uan ə-dakkute? 'baŋu min'num, 'jaŋi min'num-ən-ə-pa:'pur-'sid, ə-pa:'pur-'sar, ə-pa:'pur-'gaŋ 'ad-da'kue poŋ 'sun-ben?

so.—*'de:te na: pə'reŋ vaŋ do:; 'va:n-ten bə'r ja:'ja:n 'rida:n boi-  
'boi ə-'goja:te-len-ən'*! bə'r bi'siŋən-ə'maŋ 'bun-du:-da:n ɡa'mle, ə'daŋ-  
da:n ɡa'mle, kən-ru:m-ən ɡa'mle, bə'r 'pi:si:di-a:n-ji 'sa:mba:-da:n  
ɡa'mle, ə-tə'red-ta-jen<sup>3</sup>! 'i:ja: len-de:n, <sup>4</sup>ta:m-berna: nam, bə'r-<sup>5</sup>num-  
ən, er-numən ə-ɡaŋɡa:, ə-sittəri, ə-saro: da'kute pə'reŋ 'ba:di:n-len.  
bə'r, en'len 'so:ra-na:-o:n pür-pür-ən ɡa'mle, 'ka:rja:n ɡa'mle, 'kuddub  
da'kute; i'ten bə'r ə-jen'ru:m-əɡen'ra: da'kue? ə'ɡa:sa:; jen'ru:m teđ;  
ɡen'ra: teđ.

12. ma's.—*ja:'ja:n ə-'it-te-'pa:ŋ-en ə-'dinnəŋ əm'ben* “*dit-te, din-ne  
'dumba:n-ə'maŋ ə-'ille-'pa:ŋ-n-ai*” ɡa'mle əm'ben 'mo:ja:ja:ə'maŋ  
'ija:n-ille, kəmbo-'ol-le:ŋən 'ab-id-id-ən- 'ab-id-id-le, kəmbo-'ol-ən  
'maŋ-ba:-ben ə-'dakku-te pa:?

so.—*'i:ja: vaŋ! en'len 'so:ra:n-ə-'o:n ja:n-ɡa'mle 'unte ə-kəmbo-  
'ol ə-'ɡaləm-ai?* ɡa:le-dəm-ən-ə-'luad ə'boi ə-'dakku:ta:i. 'aŋa:n-te  
ja:'ja:n-'suja:n 'dumba:n-ə'maŋ ə-'it-te-'pa:ŋ-n-ai, selet'te, 'unte 'luadən  
ə-ta:m-su:-t-ai. boi-'putti ə-'ille 'pa:ŋ-na-jen-de:n, ə'boi ə-'to:ba:d-t-  
ai. 'ba:ɡu 'putti ə-'il-le-'pa:ŋ-na-jen-de:n, 'ba:ɡu ə-'to:ba:d-t-ai.  
et'te:le 'tə:noba:d-ən ə-'to:ba:d-t-ai. 'ma:ntə-rəm 'dumba:n-ji-ə'maŋ  
kəmbo-'ol da'kute. “*dit-te din-ne 'so:ra:n-ji 'pa:ŋ-le-ji*” ɡa'mle idən-  
'idle, 'dakku-te-ji. boi-'putti ə-'ille-'pa:ŋ-na-jen-de:n, 'ba:ɡu 'putti  
ə-tə'red-t-ai. 'ba:ɡu 'putti ə-'ille-'pa:ŋ-na-jen-de:n, 'unji 'putti ə-tə-  
'red-t-ai. 'unte-'ate en'len 'ja:'ja:n 'rida:n ə-ɡa:mtai.

13. ma's.—*bi'siŋən-ə'maŋ<sup>2</sup> 'bundu:-da:n 'da:jiŋ ə-tə'red-te?* 'kuddub  
'ma:ra:n <sup>3</sup>taŋ'ra:bən-taŋ'ra:ble ə-tit-te, o'de taŋ-'beɡɡə:da: ə-tit-te?

so.—*bo 'kudi, ba-'kudi 's'uŋ-de:n, 'kuddub 'ma:ra:n taŋ'ra:bən-  
taŋ'ra:ble ə-tit-t-ai. boi-'su:ŋən 'ba:ɡu 'putti o'de, taŋ-'ja:ɡi 'putti  
ə-tit-t-ai. taŋ-boi-'su:ŋ-ən-ə-'ma:ra: 'darriŋ 'sa:di-te-len <sup>4</sup>dit-te 'darri-te  
ə-taŋ'ra:btai. 'kuddubən 'rukkua:n-rukkule, boi 'taŋja:r 'de-ete,  
'ba:ɡu 'taŋja:r 'de-ete, ə-'pa:ŋ-te 'kuddub 'ma:ra:n.*

14. ma's.—*ə'daŋ-da:n, bə'r kən'ru:mən-əm'me'le 'le:bun ə-'tit-te o'de,  
i'ten ə-'tit-te?*

so.—*'i:ja: vaŋ! kən'ru:mən, taŋ-'ba:ɡu 'adda:-de:n, taŋ-boi-'ma-  
di:n-de:n, ə-tit-t-ai. ə'daŋ-da:n taŋ-'ba:ɡu 'adda: 'tit-t-ai. kən'ru:m-  
ən, ə'daŋ-da:n aŋ-'pa:ŋ-la-jen-de:n, taŋ-pa:l-pa:l 'le:bun ə-tittai.*

ma's.—*'unte 'bundu:da:n, kən'ru:mən, ə-'daŋ-da:n bi'siŋ-ən ə-'tit-  
te?*

so.—*u'v:, 'babu! u'v:, vaŋ! bi'siŋ-ən ə-'tit-t-ai. əm'maŋ  
'pi:si:di-a:n-ji-dəm ba:di:n ə-'til-la:ji-do:<sup>5</sup>, 'sa:na:-sa:ŋən “*pi:si:di-a:n-ji-ə-  
d'oŋ ə-'tid-fləŋ. bi'siŋ-ən-tum 'tib-ba:*” ə-ɡa'me:ten-'a:sən, nam bi'siŋ-  
ən-tum-na: ə-'tit-t-ai.*

15. ma's.—*e! 'ba:ŋsa:! et'te-de:n 'pi:si:di-a:n-ji la: 'darriŋ ə-'tit-te  
'sa:mba:da:n?*

so.—*taŋ-ɡalji 'ma:di:n ə-'tit-t-ai, vaŋ! 'unte-'ate i'te-ba:n so'so-  
n-ai?*

ma's.—*kəm-'bun-ən kən'sim-ən 'bo:ten-ə'maŋ-si'te'le ə-'it-te-  
'pa:ŋe?*

80.—'santain 'ijja-n-ille<sup>2</sup> ə-ʔitte-ʔiile-ʔaɲnai. 'ijja-len-ʔe:n, 'bara-n-ʔasain da'kulen-ʔe:n, as-ʔaba:le:n-ən-ʔe:n 'dumbanʒi-ə'maŋ ə-ʔitte-ʔaɲnai.

16. ma's.—tadar-ʔim-ən 'dumbanʒi ə'maŋ-sə'le<sup>3</sup> ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲen-ʔe:n, 'dajɲ-ʔatte ə-ʔitte-ʔaɲe? 'galʒi 'maɲɲ o'de, 'pander 'maɲɲ-ʔatte? 'unte kəm'bun-ən kən'sim-ən ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲen-ə-dinnag 'mojja:ja: 'sakkɪ-ʔmar ʒa: da'kute ʔa:ʔ?

so.—'ijja:, vaɲ! 'sakkɪ-ʔmar teɖ. ə'boi-na:n tadar-ʔim-ən 'baɲu 'putti, 'ijja-len-ʔe:n 'baɲu 'putti 'galʒi 'maɲɲ-ʔatte ə-ʔitte-ʔaɲnai 'unte ʒenaɲ-ʔe:n ʔen'len 'luad-ən ə-tobaɖ-t-a-i. 'ijja-len-ʔe:n, 'sannara:n ə-ʒuddi-ar 'paɲan-ʔaɲ-le əni'pa:l-leɲən ə-dak-kutai.<sup>4</sup>

17. ma's.—reʒa-n-am 'bo:ten-ə'maŋ ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲe? 'dumbanʒi-ə'maŋ-sə'le o'de, 'bo:te ə-ʔmaŋ-sə'le?

so.—'ijja:, vaɲ! 'unte-ʔate 'so:ra:mar-len-ʒi-na:si'te'le ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲ-n-a-i ʒen'rum 'de-e:te, 'le:bu 'de-e:te, 'ʒam-mu:l 'de-e:te, r'te 'de-e:te, 'baɲu 'maɲɲ ə-ʔil-le-ʔaɲna:ʒen-ʔe:n, 'baɲu 'maɲɲ-na: ə-ʔit-tai. 'unʒi 'maɲɲ ə-ʔil-le-ʔaɲna:ʒen-ʔe:n, 'unʒi 'maɲɲ-na: ə-ʔit-t-a-i. bar ə'teɲ-ʒa: a'ttiʒai.

18. ma's.—ə-ʔoddin aɲ'gar-e-ʒi ʔa:ʔ? 'asəŋge:n ʔa: ʒa:ʒa:n, 'rida:n 'tit-te-ben-ʒi<sup>5</sup>?

so.—kun-ʔate ʒa:ʒa teɖ, 'rida: teɖ.

ma's.—bar i-te aɲ'namte əm'ben 'unte ə-ʔitte-ʔaɲen-ʔate?

so.—r'ten bar ə'gamai? 'unte de-e: "reʒa:" ə'gamtai. "amən 'so:ra:; ʒen 'so:ra:; r'ten-ʔasən ə-ʔoddin 'al-gar-be? 'tun-ʒo:ŋ-ʔora:n-ʔate; 'dumbanʒi, ʒ'o:ʒ-ən-ʒi ʔə'naɲ ə-ʔoddin 'ʒaten-ʒi" ʒamte-ʒi ʒaməɲ-ʔmarənʒi.<sup>6</sup>

ma's.—'taŋka:n ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲe-n, 'dumban-ʒi-ə'maŋ-si'te'le r'ten ok-kad-le ə-ʔitte-ʔaɲe?

so.—'sitteri-ʔe:n, 'gaŋga:ʔe:n, ok-kad-le ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲ-n-a-i. bo: 'taŋka:n 'miggəl 'maɲɲ 'batte, 'ijja-len-ʔe:n, 'miggəl-ʔunʒi 'maɲɲ-ʔatte ok-kad-le, ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲnai. kəm-'bur-ʔe:n, bo: 'taŋka:n 'tamʒi 'maɲɲ-ʔatte ok-kad-le ə-ʔitte-ʔaɲ-n-a-i. 'kurui-ʔe:n, bo: 'putti-ʔatte ə-ok-kad-tai.

19. ma's.—'unte 'kuddubən 'aɲa:n ə-tak-kud-te?

so.—'ʒirub-ʔiɲən 'sikkui ʒa:ʒa: 'suʒa: 'kuddub ə-takkud-tai.

ma's.—gad-gad-ʒa:ʒən bo-əŋ'gai da'kule-ʒenaɲ-ʔe:n, 'dajɲ-ʔatte ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲe? 'ditten-na: ʔa: ə-tə'redte? o'de, 'aɲiɖ ə-ʔabte? 'baɲu 'ma: ɲi ʒa:ʔ? 'unʒi 'maɲɲ ʒa:ʔ?

so.—'ijja:, vaɲ! a'tab-a-i. bar, 'unte ʒa:ʒa:n ə-ʔit-te-ʔaɲ-na:ʒen-ə-dinnag, ə-bo:bən, ə-ʔoddin 'dit-te-din-ne 'ga:mle, 'anin 'tit-te-len. bar, "aɲa: de:le ʒenaɲ-ʔe:n, ʒirub-ʒa:ʒ-e:te, ʒirub-ʒa:ʒ-de:do:ŋ-e:te. bar ʒen a'tab-a-i; əm'ben 'mannas-u-ben, ə-ʔaɲ-len-ʔe:n, 'paɲ-ba:; 'ijja-len-ʔe:n, 'ijja:" ʒamte. ʒa:n əm'mə:nai? 'dulai-dulai<sup>8</sup> ə-barra:n-a-i ʔo:ŋ? ə-ʔit-te-na:ʔaɲ-n-a-i. kəm'puɲ-len 'eda:n'e:ten-ʔe:n ʒa:n əm'mə:nai? 'selet-te 'bo:ten 'til-len?



20. ma's.—bo:'putti ə-'il-le 'paŋ-en-'den, ə-'oddin 'dajɪŋ ə-tə'red-te?

so:—bo: 'putti-'den, 'unji 'madiŋ ga'me:ten-'den, 'unji 'madiŋ etit-t-ai 'monloi 'madiŋ ga'me:ten-'den, 'monloi 'madiŋ ə-'tit-tai 'jante bar əm'me:nai? ə'bo:b-ən 'rapti-at-'til-la-pen-'den, et'te 'goi-na: ə'bo:b-ən da'kute. ə-'oddin-'ate 'dile-mi"num ə-tə'red-t-ai<sup>9</sup>.

### XXXV. lo-lo-'maran-ji-ə-'berna:.

1. 'pattōjən.—ma:bo:n-'de: ! gai, bə'run ə-'ibba: 'rubən or'rubən ə-gə'nurren, 'ajid 'padde 'sa:ten<sup>1</sup>; 'münən—kan o'loi-'ne:bən 'rubən ə-'u-len-ben, nam ə-'omtun-n-ai-ba:<sup>2</sup>.

'malagan.—u'gai! 'ijja: gai. pe:n-'num-'ate an-'ijai. 'b'o:b-pe:n ə'su:; 'barən kəm'puŋ-pe:n jə'naŋ-'de:n ə'su:; nam pe:n ten'nən 's'u:ŋ-ən da'kutenai 'barən, 'rubən jə'naŋ-'de:n ə'boi kən-'sim-len 'boten-te tu-'bo:b-le jəm'e:ten de, 'untən-'əsən pe:n nam 'dultai.

2. m.—pe:n-'ate, gə'nai-ji, nam kot'te, "ragadin" 'siŋkuŋ-da:ban 'it-te. 'mojed-ə-əŋ'gai, 'mangalaram-ə-'dinna: 'ma:maŋ-pe:n-ə-'on kə'jel-le do:; nam 'siŋkuŋ-da-te-ji. ə'boi kən'sim 'doŋ-'si-le it-te. 'rubən 'jante 'deliŋ de:; 'ampəra:; 'd'oŋ-pe:n 'kud'ubən ə'su:n-dəm. 'bote 'ij-e lo-'lo:-ban? nam pe:n lu'lutenai.

te'te-sitə'le 'pattōjən 'do: 'barən 'ramjan, 'pulon, 'barən 'unji ənsə'lon-ji ampəra: lo-'lo:-ban 'il-le-ji; tə'ŋorən 'ber-ren 'rai-len, 'jir-re-ji, kə'rai-len. ənsə'lon-ji 'ə'maŋ-ə'maŋ-len 'jir-re-ji.

3. l.—('sumbarin-ə-'d'oŋ) əm'ben-'ate, ə'buŋ, lo-'lo:-ben ə-'re:ŋ-roi-le. ən'len-'ate-do:; 'barən 'baŋu 'on-ser-'de:n, ə-'om-tuŋ-tai ba'diŋ do:; 'on-ser-'ma:reŋji an-'i-'la-ji, kan—

s.—'iten-ə-rə'ne:ŋ ə-'re:ŋai<sup>5</sup> et'ten-ə-'kidən ə-da'kun? 'jaŋi 'on-ser o'de:; 'unji 'on-ser-'de:n-'sikkoi, ə-'rentai. 'unte 'de:e nam ba'diŋ 'on-ser-ren 'de:te ba'diŋ do:; van-ten 'barən 'kina:'ma:reŋji<sup>6</sup> an-'i-'lla-ji. 'kinar-pe:n ə-'taŋ-son 'padeŋ ije:ten do:; ə-'taŋ-son 'dajɪŋ ab-'lo:na'e<sup>7</sup>? "dia-pe:n ə'su:n-dəm" ga'me:ten soi. 'jan-te itte-am'mene do:?<sup>8</sup>.

4. l.—'jadi, ə-'re:ŋ-roitai-'podeŋen do:; van-ten 'barən di-taŋ pə'naŋ 'il-le-ben-'de:n do: 'ga:m-be? bo: 'dinna, 'baŋu 'dinna 'om-da-an-'omdale, 'il-le-'lo:-ben-'den, de e? 'toi-toj-ai-len 'manij, 'münən-ji, kan-'ba-janna<sup>9</sup>-ji-'ate-'den, 're:ŋ-le-ji 'enreŋ taŋ-'baŋu 'ola 'de:ai-le. 'barən 'kupa:r-pe:n-ji-jə'naŋ-'de:n-'ate 'mojen-na:; 're:ŋ-le-ji 'ə'gui! 'aninji 'na:red-'ate taŋ-'jaŋi 'ola, o'de:; taŋ-'unji 'ola: 'dele de:.

[sumbarin do: 'lakin et'te-'goi-na-'ga:mle 'ber-ren-ji 'rai-len-ji, tet'te-sitə'le ə-or'rub-len 'jir-ren-ji.]

### XXXVI. 'berna:'bojən-ji—'lakin do: 'sumbar-in.

1. l.—e: ! 'sumbari!

a.—oi.

l.—'rten 'lümte, sə'lo ! ga-'ga:-len pa: ? o'de:; 'enreŋji<sup>1</sup>

s.—'ijja: 'ja:'jaŋ, 'enrəŋ 'teŋda: 'dip-na:; 'lami'-nen paməŋ-'to: d-le-n-a: 'enrəŋ-soi 'paməŋ. 'aŋələn da da:le. boi-boi 'dulei-da-t-iŋ, 'aŋaŋ-te ə'sin-te-'de: 'aŋaŋ-te ə'sine-'de:!

1.—bo-'badekka 'ij-a-i-'do: ! bo:'berna: 'opuŋ-tam.

s.—'r'ten-ə-'berna: do: ten'nen 'opuŋ-iŋ; dip-'dip-na:-neŋ da'ku.

1.—bo-'badekka ə-'litta:-jen-'a:sən, 'r'ten 'de:le do: ?

s.—ette-'den, sə'naŋən iŋ'ad-le 'jirtai. kin'so:d-ja: 's'uŋən ɡan-'doŋ.<sup>5</sup>

2. [te'te-sit'le 'sumbarin sə'naŋən iŋ'adən-iŋ'adle 'lakin-ə'maŋ ij-'eten.]

s.—'r'ten do: ja:'jaŋ, 'r'ten-'a:sən 'gulij ?

1.—kan-'de: ! 'rub-ən 'bati-ba:n 'il-le-'do:; 'tagəldaŋ 'dip-lai. bə'sid teŋ, mə'rissa: teŋ. bo:'səra: 'podeŋ-ə-bə'sid da'kule do:; t'oŋm ə-'erilla:-jen-ə-'dinəŋ; jaŋte 'ɡamle bə'sid-'daŋ-le-ŋən 'qatarre de 'aŋələn, 'kud'u'bən bə'sidən, 'kudaŋ 'rumma:'ne:ten.<sup>1</sup> kan 'batin 'ajitiŋ 'paŋa: 'mana:le o'de:; 'ijja:-'de: ? ab-bə'sid-len-'de:n, 's'uŋ-nam bə'sid-le, 'i-'juma:; mə'rissa:-'de:n 'i-mə'rissa:; 'r'ten 'kudu'te ? 'sittəri o'de: ? 'ɡaŋga: 'kudu-'te ?

s.—'ijja: ja:'jaŋ. 'r'ten-ə-'ɡaŋga: da'kue ? 'mojje-d-na: ə'jidle. 'sitəri 'kudu'tai; oden-'naŋ, 'ma'daŋ da'kute o'de:; 'ijja:-'de: ? 'ua:-ne:n-ji, 'jaŋ-ne:n-ji 'dakku-len-ji-'de:n 'boten 'ɡaləme ? 'anin-ji-na: ma'daŋ dui-te-ji. ne:n 'aŋgi-j-a: an-'ab-dai-'da-j-iŋ-ji.<sup>2</sup> ne:n 'jirte, ja:'jaŋ.

1.—ma: ! ira: !

3. te'te-sit'le 'unte 'batin 'o:la:-le-ŋən 'tamdam-le paŋ'eten ə-s'uŋ-ən. 'teŋda:-'dipən ə-'ij-'eten-ʒijen, d'aŋ 's'uŋre. 'unte 'ɡaŋaŋ-'a:bən 'mandi-le-ŋən 'dakkuvan 'dakku-le, 'ruŋkun joŋ'eten, te'te-sit'le 'unte 'ruŋkun ə-'latar-ren, an-ə'dar-'sid-ən 'unte 'teŋda:le-ŋən 'rumma:'eten. te'te-sit'le 'sitərin ə-'sin-jaŋ-len tab'eten. bo-'badekka: da'ku-len, 'unte 'sitəri-'kul-ən ə-'lə'jer-ren, 'baŋu 'mandora-ə-'sitəri-'kul 'paŋən-'paŋle 'unte 'lakin-ji-ə-'suŋ-sit'le ə-'je:ten-'paŋən-ə-bati mai-'maile, ə-'gi-j'eten, bə'sid teŋ; mə'rissa: teŋ. "isi! en'ne-ge ə-'dip-'dip e:'ten ja:'jaŋ-ne:n" 'ɡamle ba:r'uki' bə'sidən mə'rissa: n ridan-'rid-le, 'unte 'batin o'do'dle, 'kuduŋ 'toŋga:'eten. te'te-sit'le, "dit-te 'de:ete, b'e:-iŋte-erb'e-'doŋ-iŋ-te<sup>5</sup>, 'anin-ji 'ba:ra:-ba:n-'ta:sa:-ba:n ə-'ill-le-ə-manra b'e:-b'e:-ijaŋte-'ga:ə-ji. ne:n 's'uŋ-ən 'ɡoble ə-'setta:-jen-ə-manra.<sup>6</sup>" 'ɡamle ɡam'eten.

4. te'te-sit'le bo 'badekka da'kulen 'lakin ɡu-'deŋ'eten, 'unte 'sumbarin ə-'d'oŋ.

1.—e: 'sumbari: !

s.—'r'ten ja:'jaŋ ?

1.—jaŋ-'de:; ten'nen 'ə-'berne. 'r'ten-ə-'ba:ra: 'tub-te 's'uŋən ? bo 'badekka ten'ne 'ə-da'kune.

s.—o'de:; kan-'de:; 'jir-t-ai, sə'naŋən iŋ'adta-i-roi. (i'jaŋ-'ille) 'r'ten-do: ja:'jaŋ 'gulij ?

1.—ja:n-de, ten'ne ə-da'kune 'gamle 'gulam. 'i'ten-bar-'a'sən guam?

s.—'randan 'baig-adda: 'sarō:n jər-rai litte-'taŋ-na-i.

1.—jara: ə-sare:te, ten'ne ə-'berne 'jaram. 'ijja:-len-'den 'jaŋ-nam-ji bə'run-sit'le 'jirra:-jen-ji-'den,<sup>4</sup> an-'ij-ai-'taŋe-ji-pa? 'amən-na:-pa: 'taŋ-len-'den 'de-e?

s.—'ijja: ja'jaŋ, 'aŋa:-sarōŋ 'jira:ji! or'rub-te-ji poŋ? 'eŋa: poŋ? taŋ-taŋ-le 'dakkutai do: te'te-sit'le 'anin-ji u'a:b-ja: 'paŋla:-jen-ji-'den, unte u'a:bən-'batte illai-'kudu-e-ji-'den, d'a'n ille-'paŋna:jen-'den it-te-'paŋnai. 'ijja:-len-'den anin-ji ije-te-'paŋe-ji-ten-le'm<sup>6</sup>.

5. 1.—ja:u-a:b-na-ba-ten<sup>7</sup> pe'n it-t-ai. bo: 'mandi: 'ti-ij-ba-ten.

s.—'i'ten ja'jaŋ, ə-'ja:u ə-'ja:u-ai? ə-'baig-adda:n-ə-'sarō:'a'sən dajin-ən 'ruŋku-e?<sup>8</sup> 'ja:gi 'sul'a: poŋ, bo:'adda: poŋ 'ruŋkute. ə'teŋ pa: 'ruŋku-e?<sup>7</sup> 'aninji pe'naŋ 'jaŋ-pe'n-ji 'ja:nte ittai-am-meje-ji de:?

1.—ə-'ditten pa: 'ruŋkun da'kue? 'oŋga:-oŋga: 'd-e:ə 'jaŋ-nam 'ruŋkun so'e:ten pə'reŋ! 'amən u'a:n 'git-te? u'a:n 'galəmte? i'te jənaŋ-'den, da'kulen-'den, 'jaŋ-n-am, "ijja:", "ə'ga:sa" 'gamle ə-so-'soten-ən, num-'den, "ijja:" "ə'ga:sa" 'gamte.

s.—'ijja: ja'jaŋ! naŋa:-num ə-'ga:sa-na: 'mojed, 'mojed 'mai-'den da'kule-na:-ba'diŋ-do: 'nam-'ate, 'ijja:-na:, ə-'ga:sa: da'kule-na:-ba'diŋ-do:, 'mojed 'dojal-'marən-ji ə-il-la:jen-ji-'a'sən 'unte-ə-'ruŋku 'diple, til-le-ji. nam bar 'ruŋku teŋ; ə'pidle.

6. 1.—ən'len-num-'ate ə'boi jər-'jer-teŋ; i'te teŋ. a'dü:ta:-jen-ə-'marŋ galara: kan 'rogō:n-addur 'gamteji do:, ə'boi 'ruŋku teŋ, i'te teŋ. i'ten-te-ə-'ruŋku 'taŋrab-ən<sup>1</sup> ə-'tabai? i'ten-te-ə-'ruŋku ə-'tabai de:?'<sup>2</sup>mail 'sinta:na: da-t-ij.

s.—'aŋa:n 'ad'urten-ji-'do:?' 'dajinən 'dinna: da'ku?

1.—kan-ə-'sumbara nam 'de:ə 's'edle. bar ə-a'dü:ta:-jen-ə-'sumba:ra. nam 'sum-bara: bi:jo: 'maŋgalara:; bar 'turru 'dinna da'ku. tet-te-sit'le 'bujan 'jugate, 'gamteji do:, 'jadi: o'de: sub-'sub-de:?' 'baŋsa:le pe'naŋ 'galəm-lə-ben-'den, tet-te<sup>3</sup> pulla: 'rubən-or'rubən ə-'ber-ren-ən-ji, 'rondədan 'andaŋ-l-a-i.

7. s.—u'v:-na:!' 'lija: 'addur-ren-ən-ji-'den, 'baŋsa: pə'si'-gu:la'd 'ka:ja: 'rogō:n 'jum-te-ji. dajin "ersi!" 'gamle 'battoŋ-lə-be-ji-jənaŋ-'den, ad-'der-ne-ji-ja:; an' andaŋ-e-ji-ja: 'jaram-soi gor'zaŋən 'kinam ə-'enduŋ-ten, 'batoŋi-'da:gen; 'taŋli:-ja: kəm'bun-ja: nam-'doŋ 'gamle.<sup>4</sup>

1.—i'ten-'a'sən? ə-'suda:-'mar-pa-'a'sən er-'s-e? o'de:, 'buddin 'galəmme-'do: u'v:-na: 'gambe. ə-'sudan-'sudan-ə-'manra:ji 'buddin ə-'galəmten-ji-'ate do: 'jumteji. 'anin-ji 'na:red, pə'sij-ən-ji, u'a:n-te 'galəm-e-ji? so'num 'gamle 'bo:na'd 'gamle 'galəmeji pa:?

s.—'bo:ten 'jum-ten do: ja'jaŋ?

1.—'ijai! a'sui ə-'manra:ji "aŋəlbam ə-'itte" 'gamle an-'ije-'jumeji do:?' 'amən 'omde-lam-ji.

8. s.—i'ten do: ette am-me:ten-ji? i'ten-ə-'raŋka: 'raŋka:-ten-ji 'anin-ji ja: po:?' pə'sijen-ji-pe'naŋ-'ate, "u'v:-na:; u'a:n 'budi-e-ji? u'a:n 'galəmeji?" 'gamtebe. 'aninji ja: po: 'ab'budie-ji a'ji-tidja:?

1.—'boi-'boi-na: 'padde 'buddite-ji 'gamte 'amən. " 'aŋa:n 'paŋtə-be? 'aŋa:n 'jum-tə-be? " ə-'gamten-ji. der-'derren-'podeŋ-ə-da'kuten-ən-ji-'ate, 'unte ə-'manra-ə-kəm'bun ə-'taŋliŋ 'i'ja:ja 'ad-de-e. 'begəda-'marən-ə-kəm'bun ə-'boŋ-tel ŋam-'kid-te, 'unte-ə-'manra-ji-'ate 'i'ja:ja 'ad-de-e?.

s.—'i'ja: la: ja'jaŋ! et'ten-na:ə-'manra-ji 'baŋsa:le da'ku-ten-ji. ə'su: teŋ; raŋa: teŋ. 'i-te-ŋənaŋ-'de:n taŋliŋ-e-te; 'boŋ-tel-e-te; kəm-'bun-e-te 'i'ja:ja 'ad-de-e. ən'len et'te am'me-l ə-ben-'de:n so'nam-ən-ji o'de:ji pa:? 'taido te'red-le 'paŋtiŋ-ji<sup>8</sup>. bar po: 'dakkutiŋji 'gama:?

9. 1.—mo:n'de:, sə'lo: " 'it-te-taŋ'diŋ-n-ai " ə-'gamten, 'it-te pa:, taŋ-diŋ-ne. ŋe:n ŋənaŋ-'de:n, 'it-te-'da:-ba:-n-ai. d'ʌn 'a'itiŋ teŋ.

s.—o'de:

[tet'tesitə'le 'sumbarin 'dian-'de:le:n ŋoŋ-ŋoŋ-'ne:ten. " ə'gai! ,an-'ab-'sada:-iŋ<sup>9</sup>! ə'sutiŋ pə'deŋ! 'ja:n-'gamle 'i-taŋ'diŋ-nai?<sup>10</sup> " 'gamen 'gamle 'sumbarin i'je:ten-taŋ'diŋne. 'lakin d'ʌ-ba:n 'daŋkin te'redle 'joda:n i'je:ten.]

### XXXVII. ə-'jaŋən do: ə 'daŋgada-'o:n-ən.

1. ə-'jaŋən gamte, "mo:n'de: ra'ba: 'min-ba:n<sup>1</sup> kan 'badi-ba:-ja:, <sup>2</sup>'sadi-ba:-ja: 'i'ja-. 'i'ten do: 'oŋgiŋ-ja: ,an-'i'je-ə<sup>3</sup> nam or'rub-ən 'i'ja: teŋ. gə' na:'ga:-ja: ŋənum-'jum-ja: ə'gasa:n; or'rubən 'i'ten 'ga:-be? 'jum-be? ə'boi 'luadi-'te:d-ən. 'ua:n-am 'kambəra:n ə'je-te-n, 'kambəra:n-sitə'le jernai-te-n-'de:n, 'ua:n-am 'i'ten 'i'jai-'ga:-e? 'ku:du teŋ, d'ʌ: teŋ. nam 'ua:n-am 'doleŋən-'batte 'jirtai. 'jiran-'jirre, " gəna:'ga:n, ŋənum-'jumən 'ti'iŋ " 'gamle, 'i'ja:iten-'ga:-iŋ-ən-'de:n, ja:n əm'me:nai? 'i'ten 'i'jai? 'mojed ə-badi-'sar bo:-'madiŋ da'kule do:, 'rubən bə'ru-ban taŋ-'taŋən-taŋ-'taŋle, gəna:'ga:n 'de:le<sup>4</sup>. nam 'i'ja: teŋ. 'a'nam-len pa: da'kun ə-be? 'a'nam-len da'ku-len-be ŋənaŋ-'de:n, ən'len pə'naŋ 'a'nam-len da'ku-ten-be. 'ua:n-am-ja: pa: 'i'jai-da'ku-ne? 'tam-pə'rubən, 'tam-v'juŋən ə-'duləi 'i'te ə-sai'sai-e? 'mon'de:, 'i'ten do: ke:n-'keŋ-dəm əm'me:-ten? 'dak'anne ə-'de:l-am-ən, 'a'ji-tiŋ-ja: 'ab-'buddi-am pa:, 'amən? 'ua:n-te 'mojja:-ja:<sup>5</sup> 'dumba:-'boi ja: 'ille-u'ruŋ-ən-'de:n, ən'ne-goi ə-keŋ-'keŋ əm'me:le:n-'de:n, " ən'ne-goi 'adasa:'mar-'asən 'illai-'gandəm-n-ai?" 'gamle bar-'ukij, ə-'ua:n-ji-ə-'jaŋ-ən-ji-ə-'maŋ a'j-jire pa: ənsə'lo:n? bar. 'unte ənsə'lo: gor'zaŋən ənsə'lo:ji-ə-'maŋ, " ŋe:n 'adasa:'mar-ən-'asən 'illen. 'badi-ba:-ja: 'sadi-ba:-ja:<sup>6</sup> ,an-'i'je-'paŋe " 'gamle 'berne-ten-'de:n, gor'zaŋ-'marənji gor'zaŋ-'boŋən-ji a'g-'gab-roj-am-ji pa:? 'badi-ba:n-'sadi-ba:n ,an-'illen-'de:n, ə-'soŋ-n-am<sup>7</sup> pa: gudle-'gudle 'jumte do:? kəm-'puŋ-n-am 'b'e:-t-am? o'de:, ə-pata-'sol-leŋ-ən-pa:-sitə'le<sup>7</sup> 'darej-ən, 'ku:du'n 'duŋ-ten-a:i do:? 'amən gud-le-'gud-le 'jumte, 'ga:-te?

2. " 'i'ten do: 'lu:d-nam ,an-'amdaŋe? 'lu:d-n-am kot'ten 'de:le tənə'd-'lu:d-leŋn-am<sup>1</sup> da'ku o'de: 'ua:n-te 'sedle? 'i'ja:-len-'de:n, <sup>2</sup>pə'rə'si-n-am ə-'pu:se:-l-am-ən pa'de:-l-am,<sup>3</sup> u'a:b pa:, 'ola: pa: paŋən-'paŋle ə-'til-lam, ə-'ja:-l-am. nam 'umən 'de:le 'pu:se:-te-len, 'pa'de:-te-len<sup>4</sup> 'sabdi do:, 'bara:-ba:-ja:—'tasa:-ba:-ja: ,er-'illə-be 'kadiŋ-'gamle 'sette, bar, a'mən. 'mo:n'de: 'badi-ba:n 'i'ja: ənte-'doŋ, " ŋe:n 'badi-ba:n ,an-'i'je."

'gam-len'-den, bərun 'ij-a: 'nen 'badi-ban it-te. nam or'rubən 'luadi teḡ. 'uamam 'döləj-'döləj 'jir-t-ai. r'ten 'ijai-'gae? or'rubən-ə-rad-'rad-ab-'kul boi-'kanla: 'poderj 'ante 'uam-am 'ijaite<sup>5</sup> 'sajja: 'puṇe-ten! en'len-'ate 'kaḡja: 'sitteri-'kulen 'ga-lə-be; kəm'puṇ-len 'b'eḡe. 'uam-am r'ten 'ijai-'gae? 'ab-ə'sujum! 'döləj-'döləj pa: 'ijai-da'ku-ne? en'len 'de:e m'aṇ 'tamba-'dul-'teḡ-en de'e'ten, 'jante bar əm'me:nə-be? or'rubən-'sikkui 'luadi-'ja: 'paṇ-lə-ben'-den, 'diṇ-lə-ben'-den, 'gaṇete. 'moṇ'de: 'liger! bərun itte, o'de: 'badi ban 'itte? 'moṇ'de: ! 'tamba:-le. 'badi-'mar-ən-ji 'jirreji. bərun jənaṇ'-den ədu-'alən 'tamba:-le. on'tid-ən-ji 'jumai-te-ji. ən'reṇ 'jumai-le-ji 'poderj. r'ten bar-ə-kəm'bur da'kue? 'ossun-na: 'moṇ'de: ! 'gam-lə-ben'-den ad'-den-nen-'ate. et-te'-den, ṇen 'badiṇ 'itte; 'amən bəruṇ 'ij-a: 'amən 'badi-ban ə'sa:t-am-ən<sup>6</sup>.

3. pə'sij-ən—"a'aṇ! 'nen 'badi-ban it-te. bərun ṇen an'ije; boi-boi ə'r'eḡ-ən-ji. 'puda:-tam-geṇ 'boṭen i-'gual-ne? mən'eṇ'al-ən-'ille-'gual-ən-ben'-den, tərāṇḡin-'ate 'jumteji; tərāṇḡin 'ijan-'ille-'goṇ-ben'-den, mən'eṇ-ən-'ate 'jum-te-ji. 'boṭen-ə-manra: o'de: te?" 'ampəraṇ-ja: taṇ-'soi ṇen. kot'te 'mojja-ja: toi-toi-'jal-'mar teḡ. riṇ-'riṇ-logen!<sup>3</sup> 'an'i'sum-iṇ. ə'boi 'manra: teḡ; 'madusa: teḡ. 'jaraṇ 'andə'keṛam ə-ban'toṇ 'gam-te-ji; bar 'kinloṇ-ən-ja-ə-ban'toṇ 'gamteji'. bərun bəḡiṇ 'itte do: 'ijja: nam an-'ije, 'amən nam 'ija: ə-'biḡo-ja: ə-ṇerəme-ja: ṇen 'it-te-ten."

ə-'jaṇ-ən—"u'u: ! boi-boi 'amən-a'sən 'kinloṇ-ən, 'andə'keṛam kot'te da'ku-ten! 'uam-'de: 'sumbəraṇ u'ruṇ-te 'gamle oṇ-'suṇ-leṇ-ən o'de: 'uam-te da'ku-ten-ji-'de: ? 'gil-l-am-ən-ji-'deṇ, 'sud-le 'paṇ-tam-ji! nam ṇen bəruṇ ə-litten, ṇen ja: 'paṇtiṇ-ji pə'reṇ; jaṇ əm'me:n-ai? bəru-leṇ-len-na: pa: kot'te 'kin-loṇ-ən, 'andə'keṛam da'kue? 'uam-te poṇ-uam-te 'endur-te-ji? tet'ten-na: pa: da'ku-ne-ji? uam poṇ uam 'jirre-ji?"

et'tele ə-'oṇ-ən-ə-'d'oṇ kap-'kap-le, ə'jaṇ-ən bəruṇ ij'e'ten; ə-'oṇ-ən-ate-'do: 'badi-ban ij'e'ten.

### XXXVIII. ə-'kakin-do: ə-'ubban.

(mangadiṇ, 'sukkuṇ.)

1. 'mangadiṇ—"moṇ'de: ! 'ubbaṇ! 't'oḡin i-'paṇa:; o'loj-'jaṇ-ən 'soi-'tarne'te<sup>1</sup> do:; ə-da:-loṇ-ən jum-'tud-len'-den, 'palnete<sup>2</sup> do:; 'jumne: te-ten<sup>3</sup>. ṇen 'jaraṇ kan o'loj-'jaṇ-ən 'jida:-tai; 'amən 'to'gm 'paṇ-la: jēn'-den, 'rabsad-oil-leṇ-ən jum-'jum-ən-jum-'jumle,<sup>4</sup> 'soi-ne'te-ten. 'amən ap-palle jənaṇ'-den, 'amən kan 'tala-leḡen 'goble-'sed-a: ṇen 'pal-tai. er-'jumle-be, tar-'tum-le, 'daku-n-e-te<sup>5</sup>. pal-loj-'jaṇ-ən<sup>6</sup> reṇḡaiṇen'-den, 'baḡun-len 'talaṇ gob-'goblen, ə-'jume. ma: ! 'i-'paṇ-a: 't'oḡm. 'su'ṇ-len 't'oḡi-teḡ-ḡen, 'mojja-ja: toi-toi-'suṇ-'mar-ən-ji ə'maṇ 'gaṇ-re, 'i-'paṇ-a: moṇ'de: ! 'ubbaṇ! ma: ! ab'əla: tit-t-am-ten.

2. ə-'ubban—"a'aṇ! ṇen an-'ije. 'boṭen 'ije? 'saṇai-dəm, 'taṇ-soi-ṇen—. 'kulba-ja: təṇoṛ-ən da'kulen'-den, 'battoṇ-ip-te pa: 'gaṇmai? 'amən il-len'-den, r'ten 'de:le? ṇen o'loj-'jaṇ-ən 'jida:-tai. 'amən 'jirra-ṇen'-den soi-'tar-ne'te.

ə-<sup>1</sup>ka:ken—<sup>1</sup>ijja:, ban<sup>1</sup>to:ŋ teŋ. kun<sup>1</sup>-de, <sup>1</sup>uda:-ne:b-ban or<sup>1</sup>ro-  
 'marənji or<sup>1</sup>roten-ji. r<sup>1</sup>ten ə-ban<sup>1</sup>to:ŋ? <sup>1</sup>amən ban<sup>1</sup>to:ŋ <sup>1</sup>gamte.  
<sup>1</sup>pa:dda-<sup>1</sup>go:d-le:ŋ-ən r<sup>1</sup>ten ko:ten da<sup>1</sup>ku-e do, ban<sup>1</sup>to:ŋ <sup>1</sup>gamte? ma:!  
<sup>1</sup>ij-a:; <sup>1</sup>ijja:-len-de:n, kun or<sup>1</sup>ro-mar-ən-ji <sup>2</sup>paŋ-tud-le-na-ji <sup>1</sup>po:deŋ;  
 i-<sup>1</sup>opuŋa-ji. <sup>1</sup>anin-ji ap-paŋ-tud-le-na:ŋen-ji-de:n, go:za:ŋ-ən boi-  
 'ba:dkka: <sup>1</sup>ij-a:. ijan-i<sup>1</sup>le <sup>1</sup>mojja:-ja: ga:re-i<sup>1</sup>-paŋ-a:.

ə-ubba:n—a<sup>1</sup>a:ŋ! <sup>1</sup>gam-le-ben-de:n, “<sup>1</sup>ija:-na:” <sup>1</sup>gam-tiŋ. <sup>1</sup>amən  
 jə<sup>1</sup>naŋ illen-de:n, r<sup>1</sup>ten <sup>1</sup>de:le?

ə-<sup>1</sup>ka:ken—o<sup>1</sup>de! o<sup>1</sup>de! <sup>3</sup>rə<sup>1</sup>ba:! nam jən <sup>1</sup>litte-paŋ-na:do:; <sup>1</sup>titt-am  
<sup>1</sup>gamte o<sup>1</sup>de? <sup>1</sup>at-tiŋ-am; <sup>4</sup>an-r<sup>1</sup>te-am. boi-boi <sup>1</sup>tit-t-am. nam <sup>5</sup>ə<sup>1</sup>so:ŋ-jən  
<sup>1</sup>ambəriŋ <sup>1</sup>juma:-ten. ma<sup>1</sup>na:-loge <sup>1</sup>ta:la:n go:bən-goble, <sup>1</sup>ra:doi-si-len,  
<sup>1</sup>ra:doi-jə:ŋ-len <sup>1</sup>gab-roi-gab-roi-le <sup>1</sup>jumtai. bar <sup>1</sup>ajitiŋ-ja: <sup>1</sup>at-tiŋ-am.

3. [ə-<sup>1</sup>ka:ken <sup>1</sup>t'o:ŋi-ban go:za:ŋen ijan-i<sup>1</sup>le, <sup>1</sup>t'o:ŋi <sup>1</sup>litte-pa:ŋe.  
<sup>1</sup>paŋən-pa:ŋle, <sup>1</sup>t'o:ŋi <sup>1</sup>nammaŋte. <sup>1</sup>jaitan lə<sup>1</sup>boi-le:ŋ-ən o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋ-ən  
<sup>1</sup>dakkuan-dakkule <sup>1</sup>lan<sup>1</sup>kan <sup>1</sup>rab-sad-o:la:n jum-jumən-jum-jum-le  
<sup>1</sup>t'o:ŋi <sup>1</sup>soite. o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋ-le:ŋ-ən-ə<sup>1</sup>-da: <sup>1</sup>kuddub <sup>1</sup>jum-tud-te. <sup>1</sup>jumtuden-  
 de:n, <sup>1</sup>jaitan <sup>1</sup>are:ŋ-le:ŋ-ən o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋ-ən tab<sup>1</sup>-biŋ-ən-tab<sup>1</sup>-bille, ə-  
 kənra:bdi-si:n <sup>1</sup>ba:ŋu <sup>1</sup>on<sup>1</sup>de:rsi-batte <sup>1</sup>unte o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋ-ən jam-te. ə-  
 jən<sup>1</sup>r'um-si-le:ŋən bar ə<sup>1</sup>boi <sup>1</sup>dakad-dakad-ne-are:ŋ paman-jam-le, ə-  
 jən<sup>1</sup>r'um-si-le:ŋən-are:ŋ-ən lan<sup>1</sup>kan te:red-le o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋen-ə<sup>1</sup>boi-b-le:ŋ  
<sup>1</sup>tid-te. ə<sup>1</sup>ba:ŋ-ən gitta-len-de:n <sup>1</sup>tab-te. ə<sup>1</sup>boi o:la:n <sup>1</sup>tad-te. <sup>1</sup>unte  
<sup>1</sup>o:la-le:ŋ-ən <sup>1</sup>dakku-te. et<sup>1</sup>te-le <sup>1</sup>kuddub-ən ə-o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋ <sup>1</sup>pail-pailən  
<sup>1</sup>re:ŋe:ten-de:n, boi-lo:ŋ-si-ja: <sup>1</sup>ijja:llen-de:n, boi-sulla:<sup>2</sup> <sup>1</sup>b'ai-len-de:n,  
<sup>1</sup>dakkute. <sup>1</sup>pail-loj-ja:ŋ-ən <sup>1</sup>re:ŋe:ten-de:n, <sup>1</sup>uda:-ne:bən-ə<sup>1</sup>kurrəŋ,  
<sup>1</sup>ijja:-len-de:n ə<sup>1</sup>ba:-ne:bən-ə<sup>1</sup>kurrəŋ <sup>1</sup>litte-tuda:ə. <sup>1</sup>tuda:an-tuda:le,  
 ə-si:n <sup>1</sup>go:d-te. <sup>3</sup>aq-go:de:ten-de:n, ə<sup>1</sup>on<sup>1</sup>de:rsi:n <sup>1</sup>ja:ga-dəm <sup>1</sup>gitta-te.  
<sup>1</sup>bar-ta:ŋe:er-ta:ŋe:de:le:ten-de:n, <sup>1</sup>unte ə<sup>1</sup>on<sup>1</sup>de:rsi:n <sup>1</sup>puŋ<sup>1</sup>pu:ŋte; <sup>1</sup>k'e:ŋ-te. boi-  
 tə<sup>1</sup>de:ŋ ə<sup>1</sup>u:sailən <sup>1</sup>duŋ-ten. <sup>1</sup>unte ə<sup>1</sup>m'me:le, <sup>1</sup>uda:-ne:bən-ə<sup>1</sup>kurrəŋ, <sup>1</sup>ijja:-  
 len-de:n ə<sup>1</sup>ba:-ne:bən-ə<sup>1</sup>kurrəŋ <sup>1</sup>tuda:an-tuda:le jo:d-jo:d<sup>1</sup>ne:ten-de:n,  
<sup>1</sup>ijja:-len-de:n <sup>1</sup>lad-lad-si-len, <sup>1</sup>go:de:ten-de:n, <sup>1</sup>tad-te. <sup>1</sup>unte jənəŋ<sup>1</sup>de:n,  
<sup>1</sup>an<sup>1</sup>rid-an<sup>1</sup>rid da<sup>1</sup>ku-len-de:n, <sup>1</sup>da<sup>1</sup>kute; <sup>1</sup>k'e:ŋte-na:.] ə<sup>1</sup>nsə:ŋ <sup>1</sup>unte  
 o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋ-ən <sup>1</sup>ta:la:n go:bən-goble, <sup>1</sup>jumte. <sup>1</sup>jum-roi, “<sup>1</sup>kan<sup>1</sup>de:!” <sup>1</sup>mana-  
 dəm! <sup>1</sup>kan-ə-<sup>1</sup>linnaŋ <sup>1</sup>kin-sod-ja: ijan-ille, <sup>1</sup>ijaite-ram-iŋ jənəŋ<sup>1</sup>de:n,  
 jən an<sup>1</sup>-m-n-ai. ə<sup>1</sup>su-da-lip jənəŋ<sup>1</sup>de:n,<sup>4</sup> <sup>1</sup>lo:jum-lo:jumtai.  
<sup>1</sup>ijja:llen-de:n, <sup>1</sup>mojja:-ja:ə<sup>1</sup>-manra: <sup>1</sup>ijaite:ten-tid-iŋ jənəŋ<sup>1</sup>de:n, <sup>1</sup>kan-ə-  
 o<sup>1</sup>loj-ja:ŋ bar an<sup>1</sup>-umda:ai.— ” <sup>1</sup>gamte.

4. ə-ubba:n—r<sup>1</sup>ten do:? <sup>1</sup>ka:keŋ! <sup>1</sup>ba:ŋu <sup>1</sup>ja:ŋi <sup>1</sup>at-tiŋ-na:pa:? ə-  
<sup>1</sup>radin-<sup>1</sup>soi-ate <sup>1</sup>ti<sup>1</sup>-iŋ. r<sup>1</sup>ten do:? <sup>1</sup>taŋ-soi-nam <sup>1</sup>jume? <sup>1</sup>ap(ə)n-dəm-  
<sup>1</sup>ap(ə)ndəm! <sup>1</sup>ba:ŋu-<sup>1</sup>ja:ŋi-soi <sup>1</sup>at-ti<sup>1</sup>-iŋ. <sup>5</sup>ə<sup>1</sup>boi-na:n ə<sup>1</sup>kəm-puŋ-le:ŋ  
 ə<sup>1</sup>-duŋ-le-na:ben; <sup>1</sup>ajitiŋ-ja: an<sup>1</sup>-abə<sup>1</sup>su-jum pa:?

ə-<sup>1</sup>ka:ken—ə<sup>1</sup>u:! boi-boi <sup>1</sup>tit-t-am! na:! na:! na:b! nam de:! <sup>1</sup>jum-  
 a:! <sup>1</sup>rondū-dəm-ən-ə<sup>1</sup>pəsi! boi-boi <sup>1</sup>tit-tam! <sup>1</sup>jum-a:! <sup>1</sup>ua-jən do:ŋ!  
<sup>1</sup>juma:! na:! na:! “<sup>1</sup>tit-t-iŋ” <sup>1</sup>po:ŋ ap<sup>1</sup>-pade-dəm-ten? <sup>1</sup>e:ŋa:po:ŋ? <sup>1</sup>t'o:ŋi-  
 ban <sup>1</sup>kərai ap<sup>1</sup>pailəben-de:n, <sup>1</sup>əsa-len-de:n; boi-boi <sup>1</sup>tit-t-ai! <sup>1</sup>jum-e:te  
<sup>1</sup>gam-le <sup>1</sup>titt-ai. <sup>1</sup>oŋgiŋ-ja: <sup>1</sup>təŋgiŋ-ja: <sup>1</sup>ap<sup>1</sup>paila-jen-de:n, “<sup>1</sup>o<sup>1</sup>de:”  
<sup>1</sup>gamle, <sup>1</sup>u<sup>1</sup>me:ŋ-ə<sup>1</sup>me:ŋ, “<sup>1</sup>ijja:” <sup>1</sup>er-gamle-be, ə<sup>1</sup>-litten-a:sən <sup>1</sup>tit-t-am!  
 nam <sup>1</sup>jum-a:! <sup>1</sup>t'o:ŋi <sup>1</sup>il-len-de:n, jən <sup>1</sup>at-tiŋ-am <sup>1</sup>po:ŋ <sup>1</sup>bədiŋ-len?

5. ə-'ubban—na:n de:, 'ka:keŋ! r'ten-do: ? 'aŋ(ə)n-dəm-'aŋ(ə)n-dəm! ə'radi-ja:-'ate-soi at-'ti'-iŋ. ə-'kunra:-'mar-ge, ə-'puri:-'mar-ge am'mei-t-iŋ, 'amən! 'aŋ(ə)n-dəm-'aŋ(ə)n-dəm! ə'boi-'baŋu-soi "at-'ti'-iŋ! r'ten do: ?"

ə-'ka:keŋ—"ubba:-nen u'men-ɔ-dəm; 'tit-tai. 'jume:te.<sup>9</sup> 'na:b! 'ubba:ŋ; na:; juma: ! na: ! 'ubba:-nen, əbəsujum! 'jume:te! 'tit-tai 'jume:te-soi "gamle bo: kin'dub gamle ə-sin oj'e:-ten. "ə-'jadin-na: 'tittij pə'reŋ" 'gamle, ə-'ubba:n ə-ij'eten-'jumen-ə-dinnan, ə-'ka:keŋ 'aŋ-'guble jum'eten. ə-'ubba:n bə'ra:b-da:-le. ə-'ka:keŋ-ə-doŋ 'are:nən -batte ə-koŋ-koŋ-'jeŋ-leŋ-ən 'takko:b-'gamle tid'eten.

### XXXIX. aŋəl-ba:-'marənji 'sukku:n do: 'maŋge:da:n.

'sukku:n—'boten-ə'maŋ<sup>1</sup> 'kambarin da'ku-ten, 'gai, 'amən?

'maŋge:da:n—'majjin-ə'maŋ<sup>2</sup> da'ku-ten-ai, 'gai.

s.—'nam 'u:n 'it-te 'gai, 'maŋge:da: ?

m.—'aŋəl-ba:n<sup>3</sup> it-te 'gam-t-ai do:; u:n-'ate kan 'it-te-'naŋ-n-ai do:, 'aŋəl-ən? 'u:n da'kute? 'u:n ad-da'kue?

s.—et'te-'de:n, 'bugeta:-'nen 'itte-'opuŋnai do:, "aŋəl-ba:n 'ij-a:" 'gam-te, o'de, 'u:n-te 'ij-a: 'gam-t-iŋ de: ? "aŋəl-ba:n 'ij-a:" 'gam'eten-'de:n, nen-ja: 'ittai-ten.

m.—o'de, ma: ! et'te-'de:n, 'i-'opuŋ-a:; "aŋəl-ba:n 'ij-a:" 'gam-am-ten-'de:n, 'ru:n ə-'je-ten.<sup>4</sup> 'ka:ja: ə-'raŋjam-'aŋ-ja: ə-'paŋnai-ten<sup>5</sup>; orub-'bed-ən ə-'jirai-ten<sup>6</sup> adəb-'gai-ja: 'butid-'gai-ja: ə-'gai-n-ai<sup>7</sup>; 'qajan-'gai-le 'bal-le, jum-le, ə-'jirai<sup>8</sup>. doləi-doləi poŋ ə-'jirai-be?

(sukku:n ə-'bugeta:n-əmaŋ itte.)

2. s.—e: ! 'bugeta:.

'bugeta:n—r'ten 'gai? u:n 'it-te? 'aŋəl-ba:n po: 'it-te? o'de, 'oŋa: 'it-te?

s.—'amən pə'naŋ gai, 'bugeta: !<sup>1</sup> 'amən 'u:n-te 'appa:t-iŋ, nen 'it-te. "aŋəl-ba:n 'ij-a:" 'ga:ml-iŋen-'de:n, 'aŋəl-ba:n 'it-te.

b.—'ijja:, gai, sukku ! 'aŋəl-teŋ; 'aŋəl-ən ə'boi-teŋ. 'aŋəl-ba:n 'ij-a:.

s.—o'de.

(maŋge:da:n-ə'maŋ 'sukku:n eŋ'jum-ən tam-'bedle 'it-te.)

m.—'u:n-de:, 'gai, aŋəl-ba:n poŋ 'appa:il-am-ji? o'de, 'oŋa: 'ij-a: 'ga:ml-am-ji?<sup>2</sup>

s.—"aŋəl-ba:n 'ija:" 'ga:ml-iŋ-ji, gai. ma: ! 'aŋəl-ba:n ə-'je.

(ənsə'riŋ, 'sukku:n do: 'maŋge:da:n 'baŋuŋ-ji 'aŋəl-ba:n 'ille-ji. 'aŋəl-ən 'ille-sa:je-ji. 'aŋəl-ən id-'id-le-ji; 'pai-le-ji; rai-'rai-le-ji. 'təram-'bed-ən 'sai-le-ji; 'luad-ən 'sai-le-ji; 'aŋəl-ən 'bida:r-re-ji; tam-'bed-le, 'paŋleji. tə'go:r-ba:n 'uda:-ne:b-ən ə'boi da'kule. tet'te 'uda-ba:n 'bida:rən 'ille-'ped-ne-ji. 'maŋge:da:n 'laŋka:n 'uda:-ne:b-leŋən 'maŋge:le, 'qi-'gi'je-te-n. 'laŋka:n ə'boi 'sur-'baŋ-'suŋən da'kule. "unte 'itte-'tab-nai" 'ga:meten 'maŋge:da:n; 'sukku:n-ə-doŋ opu'ŋeten.)

3. s.—'ijja; gai !<sup>1</sup> ram-ram-'laŋ-te-n-ji, pə'reŋ. nam aŋ-'paŋ-lə-be  
 ʒə'naŋ-de'n, 'unte-ə-sur-'baŋ et'ten—. <sup>2</sup>

m.—'ijja; gai !<sup>3</sup> laŋ-jen kan-de; ram-tiŋ-ji kə'railen. 'daite-na.  
 'amən 'jale-dəm-ən-ə-'daŋgu ə'boi 'ti-iŋ. 'unte 'daŋgun-'batte jen 'itte-  
 ro:-'suŋ-na'i. 'jaita'n 'galu:la:-pen-de'n, 'amən 'jidiəba:-ten.

(et'tele 'gama:-ta:-'gama:-ta'n, 'anin 'uda:'ne:bən da'je:ten. unte  
 sur-'baŋ-ən i'je:ten-ro:-'suŋe. sur-'baŋ-'budənji ijan-'ille, 'maŋgəda:n-  
 ə-'mad-leŋ 'ram-le-ji." aŋ'gai ! e: ɡənai ! kə'jed-l-iŋ ! ja'n əm'mənai ?  
 ja'n an-əm'mənai ? " 'gamle e-da:'ne:ten.)

s.—jen num " 'dai-'doŋ-la; gai ! 'dai-'doŋ ! " ə-'gam-l-am-ən,  
 'amən " 'daite-na: " 'gamle. 'ante-de et'te<sup>4</sup> de-de-'laŋten. 'sanna; 'suda:  
 ə-'opuŋ-'laŋ-ten-ən-ji-ə-'berna; an-'amdaŋlə-ben-de'n, et'te de-de-  
 'laŋten."

4. ('maŋgəda:n ə'ra:-leŋ-ən-sitə'le u'meŋ-ə'meŋ 'lasso:n-ai-ten. " e:  
 jaŋ ! ejaŋ ! ja'n əm'mənai ! ja'n an-əm'mənai ? e ! vaŋ ! e ! jaŋ !  
 'sa'tid 'lo:-te, 'sa'boi 'lo:-te ! ja'n əm'mənai ? " 'gamle e-da:'ne:ten-  
 ɡu:da:'ne:ten. 'sukkun 'maŋgəda:n-ə-d'oŋ 's'oŋən tə'ŋo:rre, uruŋ'ai-ten.  
 'aŋəl-ja: r'te-ja: ər'paŋ-lə-be, dub-dub-'mad-dub-dub-'mad-len, r'rai-  
 ten.)

#### XL. (1) pə'siŋŋi-ə-ken'ken.

- (i) 'amən roi 'moni, kaŋ-kaŋ-'laŋ-ten,  
 'amən roi 'moni tid-'tid-'laŋ-ten.  
 'tabər-siŋ-'de:sa: jen 'jirte roi-'la; ;  
 'ragadi-siŋ-'de:sa: jen 'jirteroi-'la;,  
 'bo:ten-te 'ukiŋ kaŋ-kaŋ-'laŋte ?  
 'bo:ten-te 'ukiŋ tid-'tid-'laŋte ?

- (ii) 'tabaŋ-ba:n 'illen'den, tə-mal'ɡa:da:n 'de:tiŋ.  
 'uda:-ba:n 'illende'n, 'juma: 'pode:<sup>1</sup> de:tiŋ.  
 ə'ra:-'sailen 'gilla:je:n-'den, 'ga:-a: 'pode: de:tiŋ.  
 pu'pu 'm'a:ŋ 'juma:je:n-'den, 'uki 'juma: 'pode: de:tiŋ.  
 's'o:ŋ 'm'a:ŋ 'illen'den, 'goba: 'pode: de:tiŋ.

- (iii) 'aŋgi 'serram 'serramle ; 'kursi 'kumudi 'kuile;  
 'rottoni-'bai 'baile, 'j'a:den, 'j'a:den pə'ne:lu;  
 'mutli ʒə'nel pə'ne:lu.<sup>2</sup>

#### (2) don'du-'ken-ən.

'darrun ! 'darrun ! o'o:n ! 'darrun ! 'darrun ! o'o:n !  
<sup>1</sup> 'mim-'min-na:-la: 'ɡa:mtam ! <sup>2</sup> 'dim-'man-na:-la: 'ɡa:mtam.  
<sup>3</sup> 'are:sa: do: 'o:n-jen ! <sup>4</sup> 'ruŋku-'bai-do: 'o:n-jen !  
 'ua:nam i'je:ten ; <sup>5</sup> taŋ-taŋ-do:-la:-tidba:n i'je:ten ;  
 'itte-'paŋe o'o:n ! 'itte-'teŋe o'o:n ;  
 'tiŋkodu-la:-tidən ; 'so:ɡad-'im-la:-tidən.  
<sup>6</sup> 'mal-'e:na:-da:ta:m po:ŋ o'o:n ? 'mal-'ɡu:na:-da:ta:m po:ŋ 'darrun !

<sup>7</sup> 'sidda:-'mu:-la:-kidən, 'pinta:-'mu:-la:-kidən,  
 'ittai-'rum-am o'o:n ! 'ittai-'ɡu:d-am o'o:n !



'ten-'a:sən 'e:te o'o:n ? 'ten-'a:sən 'gute o'o:n !  
<sup>8</sup> tad-'tad-'duŋ-tam o'o:n ? <sup>9</sup> 'amboi-'duŋ-tam o'o:n ! 'darrun !  
 'darrun ! . . . .

(3) 'borje-ken-'ken-ən.

ot'te 'mo:deŋ-te, kon'ne 'mo:deŋ-te 'daggada:-'o:n-n-am.  
 'urunta:-n-am 'po:ŋ qi'-'gil-le da'ku'nai ?  
 pə'nor-n-am 'po:ŋ qi'-'gil-le da'ku'nai ?  
 's'u:ŋ-nam 'po:ŋ de-'de:le da'ku'nai ?  
 kə'ruŋ-n-am 'po:ŋ 'tanəŋle da'ku'nai ?  
 'irte 'kupa:r, 'irte ; <sup>1</sup>pən'ru'-'de:sa:-jen 'irte.  
 'irte 'kinar, 'irte ; <sup>2</sup>kə'ru: 'kud-'de:sa:-jen 'irte.  
 'kurta:-'re:ŋ 'de:sa: 'irte-na: 'ma:-ma:ŋ.  
 'r'a:-'re:ŋ de:sa: 'irte na: a'ua:ŋ.  
 'kudu-ben 'po:ŋ 'malga:-'da-iŋ ? u'a'b-ben 'po:ŋ 'malga:-'da-iŋ ?  
 da'ku'nai a'ua:ŋ, da'ku'nai 'ma:-ma:ŋ ; 'naŋa:-nam da'ku'nai.  
 da'ku'nai 'kupa:r, da'ku'nai 'kinar.  
 's'e:l-l-iŋ-na: 's'e:l-l-iŋ. 'jen na: 's'e:l-l-iŋ.  
 ki'e:tt-iŋ na: ki'e:tt-iŋ ; 'jen na: ki'e:tt-iŋ.

(4) taŋ-'diŋ-ken-'ken-ən.

'taŋ-taŋ-'diŋ-ja: 'abaŋ-'do:ŋ 'to:na:-'jen ; diŋ-'diŋ-na-ja: 'abaŋ-'do:ŋ<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>'taŋal-'tod-ja: 'abaŋ-'do:ŋ 'to:na:-'jen ; <sup>2</sup>'aŋəl-'ba-ja: 'abaŋ 'do:ŋ<sup>a</sup>  
 'sindrūŋ-'su:ŋ-ba: 'ba'j-a-i-ba: 'to:na:-'jen ; <sup>3</sup>'gi'-'gi'-toŋ-ba: 'ba'j-a-i-ba:<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>4</sup>'pa:-pa:-'u:-ba: 'ba'j-a-i-ba: 'to:na:-'jen, 'toŋ-seŋ-ba-ja: 'ba'j-a-i-ba:<sup>a</sup>

(5) kinri'pe'd-'daggodi-ə-ken-'ken.

- <sup>1</sup> 'tum-deŋ-'kada:si:-len, ije:ten kinri'pe'd-'daggodi ;  
<sup>2</sup> 'tum-deŋ-'garia:-'pal-len, ije:ten 'd'a:-ba:n 'daggodi ;  
<sup>3</sup> 'taŋsur-'da: 'jarrappia:-'da:ba:n adu: 'e:ten 'daggodi.  
 'd'a:n 'gentai 'gamle, daggu:'e:ten kinri'pe'd-'daggodi.
- " 'bo:ten-ə-'to:na:n 'amən, kinri'pe'd-'daggodi ?  
 'bo:ten-ə-'kulam-boi 'amən, kinri'pe'd-'daggodi ?  
 'bo:ten-ə-'bo-anta: 'boi 'amən kinri'pe'd-'daggodi ? "  
 'gamle oal:'e:ten <sup>4</sup> kən'duda:-'bo:ŋən.
- " pən'ruten-am 'o:ŋa:n kinri'pe'd-'daggodi ?  
 dəra'ku:-na:-n-am 'o:ŋa:n kinri'pe'd-'daggodi ? "  
 'gamle oal:'e:ten-ə-'sida:-'bo:ŋən.
- 'ballo:na: po:ŋ 'de:lai 'ka:kɪŋ, 'monna:-n-am 'po:ŋ-ni <sup>5</sup> 'de:l-am-  
 ə-'sida: 'boi. 'idika:'de:l-am 'po:ŋ-ni 'to:na:n.  
 pər'satta: 'ra:uda:-ə-'daggadi:-'o:n-jen, 'to:na:ŋ.  
 kinri'pe'd 'daggodi a'jam-jen 'ka:kɪŋ.  
 tə'no:ŋba:-jen siŋ'jo:b-'liŋgo, ə-'sida: 'boi,  
 'amda:ŋ-a-i, 'ka:kɪŋ ! <sup>6</sup> 'sai'd-iŋ, 'ka:kɪŋ ! 'sai'd-iŋ.  
 'irte, 'ka:kɪŋ ! 'irte ; 'bub'e:ten u'juŋ-ən, <sup>7</sup>or'rub-tiŋ.  
 'siŋ'jo:b-'liŋgo, tə'no:ŋba:-jen bə'ra:bte, 'ka:kɪŋ."

<sup>a</sup> Add 'ka-ki-jen.

5. " 'bote- 'batte 'opar- 'doŋ, aiŋ! 'bote- 'batte 'obler- 'doŋ 'kinri-  
'pe'd- 'dango:di.

<sup>8</sup>gandroi- 'mad- 'doŋ- iŋ, aiŋ! 'idi'ka: 'de:liŋ, 'oal- i- am.

'ge'na:, 'ge'na:, 'to'nan! 'garia- 'daŋ- n- am, 'kadas- i- 'daŋ- n- am."

6. " 'gentari, 'gentai, 'ka:kiŋ! 'irte, 'irte, 'to'nan."

(6) 'monna- 'boi- 'ken ('onger- 'en 'kente).

1. <sup>1</sup> 'iŋjai- 'iŋjai- 'la:, i- 'to'nan! 'iŋjai- 'iŋjai- 'la:, i- 'buŋ maŋ!

<sup>2</sup> kui- 'kui- 'o:leŋ- 'doŋ- 'dango:diŋ! 'tuber- 'o:leŋ- 'doŋ- 'dango-  
diŋ! i- 'gaŋtam, i- 'so'lo!

2. <sup>3</sup> 'irissu- 'poŋ- 'la: 'adde- am? <sup>4</sup> 'monassi- 'poŋ- 'la: 'adde- am;

<sup>5</sup> 'siri- 'be'deŋ- 'doŋ 'dango:daŋ, 'pa- 'pa- 'be'deŋ 'doŋ 'dango:daŋ,  
i- 'to'nan, i- 'jadi.

3. <sup>6</sup> 'poma:, 'poma- 'la:, i- 'buŋ maŋ! 'poma:, 'poma- 'la:, i- 'to'nan.

<sup>7</sup> 'e'la- 'taŋŋeŋ doŋ 'dummo:di- n; 'e'la- 'boŋ- 'en 'doŋ 'dummo:diŋ  
i- 'gaŋt- am, i- 'to'nan.

4. <sup>8</sup> 'isin- 'isin- 'la: i- 'buŋmaŋ! 'isin- 'isin- 'la:; i- 'to'nan.

'iten- 'a:seŋ- 'la: <sup>9</sup> 'mo:deŋ- t- iŋ? 'iten- 'a:seŋla: ken- 'duŋ- tiŋ?  
i- 'to'nan i- 'gaŋtam.

5. <sup>10</sup> 'go:de- 'l- liŋ, 'poŋ- 'la: i- 'to'nan, 'go:de:liŋ 'poŋ- 'la: i- 'buŋmaŋ?

'gondiŋ 'doŋ- 'la: i- 'to'laibaŋ, tem- 'be:reŋ 'doŋ- 'la: i- 'to'laibaŋ?  
i- 'gaŋtam, i- 'to'nan.

6. <sup>11</sup> 'e- 'ju:de'ne- 'la:, i- 'to'nan; 'e- 'ju:de'ne- 'la:, i- 'buŋ- maŋ!

'korotaŋ- 'doŋ- 'la: <sup>12</sup> 'ju:de'n- 'en; 'so:ga:daŋ 'doŋ- 'la: 'ju:de'n- 'en  
i- 'to'nan, i- 'gaŋtam.

7. 'to'nan 'e- 'ju:de'ne 'gaŋt- am, 'buŋmaŋ 'e- 'ju:de'ne 'gaŋt- am,

'kuk- 'kureŋ- 'doŋ- 'la: <sup>13</sup> 'e- 'ju:de'n- 'en, 'so:ga:daŋ- 'doŋ- 'la: 'jeŋ'o:deŋ,  
i- 'gaŋtam, i- 'jadi.

8. 'u- 'nen- 'ja: 'bodiŋ- 'e- da'kun, 'tiŋkodu- 'n- 'doŋla: <sup>14</sup> 'kun'dab- 'en.

'korotaŋ 'doŋ- 'la: <sup>15</sup> 'u'jubeŋ, i- 'gaŋt- am, i- 'to'nan, i- 'jadi.

9. 'kuk'kureŋ <sup>16</sup> 'raŋ- 'raŋ- 'en 'raŋ- 'raŋ 'poŋ 'gaŋtiŋ?

'so:ga:daŋ 'raŋ- 'raŋ- 'en 'raŋ- 'raŋ 'poŋ- 'la: i- 'gaŋtiŋ, i- 'to'nan?

10. 'to'nan <sup>17</sup> 'bon- 'enrab 'poŋ- 'la: i- 'de:t- am?

'to'nan, <sup>18</sup> 'gonon'roi 'poŋ- 'la: i- 'de:t- am.

<sup>19</sup> 'boloi 'o:l- 'en 'doŋ 'gaŋro:jeŋ, 'kem'bur- 'o:leŋ 'doŋ 'gaŋ'ro:jeŋ  
i- 'to'nan, i- 'gaŋtam.

## XLI. paŋ- 'sa:l- 'be'r- 'en.

1. 'e'boi 'gor'zaŋ- 'en 'sukku- 'ga:meŋ 'ga:meŋ 'ga:meŋ- 'en da'ku. 'ga:meŋ-  
'bo:jeŋ 'e'boi- na: 'onger- 'o:neŋ ku'de:teŋ. anin 'daŋga:da- 'le. unte- 'e-  
'daŋga:da- 'siŋ- 'a:seŋ " 'e- paŋ- 'sa:l- 'n- 'e- ba: <sup>1</sup> " 'ga:meŋ, 'kuddubeŋ—  
'ga:meŋjeŋ, 'bu:jaŋji, 'pa:re:jaŋji- 'patiŋji 'ab- 'gu- 'gu- 'an— 'ab- 'gu- 'gu- 'le,  
'o:ruben unji 'saleŋ 'e'ra- 'sa:leŋ, 'bo- 'saleŋ 'e'ba- 'sa:l- 'en ti- 'e:teŋ- 'ji <sup>2</sup>.  
'kuddub 'mandra: 'ga- 'sa:l- 'lenji; te'te- 'si:te'le berrenji. " e! 'ge'naiji!  
'kan- 'uba- 'ben- 'e'p:se:le 'e'boi 'gor'zaŋ- 'le:ŋeŋ 'e- paŋ- 'sa:l- 'n- 'e- ba: nam  
'lakkimba:ra; 'e'be'naŋ maŋga:la:raŋ, 'ta:ge:l- 'daŋ ten'nen 'kuddub- 'ben  
'rukku- 'n- 'e- ba; 'ga- 'an- 'ga:le 'e- 'ib- 'ba: " 'ga:meŋ, 'ga:meŋeŋ ap'urje:teŋ. te'te-

sitə'le 'parəjanji-'patinji gamleji, "r'te-ba'n gaməŋ! 'asa-le'n? jumdar-ba'n, ga-'sail-ba'n ə-'itte-ben-'a'sən batəŋ-len<sup>4</sup>?" ənsə'riŋ aninji irreji.

2. jaditten-na: bə'na'r mangalara'n-ə-dinna, baŋsa'le sinri'n ji-jile, taŋam budbuda'n ru-rule, oŋge'r-əŋji, ənsə'lo:nji, bo'te tiruduŋ-ən, bo'te rə'naŋ-ən, bo'te goŋ'goŋ-nə'de'ŋən, et'te'le erandijən doŋ-'sile gaməŋ-ən ə-rondadi rukku-len-jī. ja'gi 'bidar ə'lin ab-paŋ-'paŋle, gaməŋən ti-'e'te:n-jī. kuddub mandra: unte ə'lin ga:-roi kenleji, toŋleji.

3. tet'tesə'le, runku'n, pappu-sa'n-ən, bə'sidən, mə'ri:ssa'n, saŋ-sa'ŋən, anə'suda'n, erandijən tudud-le'ŋən pip-'pil-leji, joŋ-joŋ-leji; bida'r-reji; tam'bedle jirreji. ta'ŋo'rən, kenle, toŋle, 'jerreji, jirreji; adu-'sa'ŋ-leji.

4. ba:-kudi-galji sale'ŋ ə'li:, baŋu-putti ə-runka:, bo:-putti ə-pappu, sindri'n baŋu ju'di, ənsə'lo:n-ə-'ja'ŋ-əm'me'le kaddu'n, ə-kakim, ə-a'i'n-əm'me'le ja'gi paŋja ə-le'bu, ja'nte gamle ə-ukka:, et'te'le, eŋ'sin, kə'duppin ja:, kuddub unte ənsə'lo:'su'ŋən, rondəda'n ille-dakku-eji. te'te-sitə'le, unte ə-gor'zaŋ-ə-'gaməŋ, ə-buja:, ə-gogo-'mar-ji gu-gu-an-gu-gu-le ab-gob-'gob-leji. jəri-'sail-le'ŋən ə'lin ti-'til-le-jī. kuddubəŋji ga'leji.

5. "r'ten do: gai, r'ten-'a'sən ab-gu-'gu'le-le'n<sup>5</sup>?" gamleji unte ənsə'lo:n-ə-gor'zaŋ-'mar-ji. "r'te-ba'n ba'r, kan-de! kan uba:-bə'n-a'sən, kun 'buja:-ben-ə'daŋgadi-'o'n-ə'maŋ ə-paŋ-'saltənəi do:; ja'n-te ə-'ga'mte de:, ti-'tə-len<sup>6</sup> o'de, i'ja: de:?" gamleji.

6. te'te-sitə'le, gor'zaŋ-'mar-əŋji gamleji—"r'ten ba'r, up'u'te-len<sup>7</sup>? kan-de! mudə-mar-ən dā'ku. buja'n, buja:-bo'jən, ba'rən, kan-ə-gor'zaŋ-ə-'gaməŋ ə-'up'u'ŋlen'de'n, de'te." "ja'n gamte-len<sup>8</sup>, gə'nai, jadi, i'ja: po'ŋ, u'u:! ga'm-len<sup>9</sup>. en'len<sup>10</sup> ot'te a'jiti'd baran daku; unten-a'sən ə-'jirte" gamleji paŋ-'sail-mar-əŋji.

7. te'te-sitə'le, unte gor'zaŋ-'mar-əŋji, baŋu-ja'gi manra'nji goi-'ber-roi, gamleji—"na:bo'nde! gə'naiji! kan-te ə'li: pa:, o'de d'a: ja: ə-paŋlai de:?" "ə-ga'le'n-pə'naŋ-de'n, galamne'te'. ba'rən, əm'be'n do:, daŋgadi-'o'n-ben 'at-'ti-'ben' ə-'ga'mte; en'len ə'li:-len r'te-ba'n ə-'ti'-ben<sup>2</sup>?" gamleji paŋ-'sail-mar-əŋji. et'te'le goi-'berrenji; al-kap-leji; al-'rodeileji<sup>3</sup>. te'te-sitə'le, "ma-ba:; ə-'ga:-ba:; gamle, ga:'ul-lenji; ken-'kenleji; toŋ-leji, kud'ub mandra:, oŋge'r-ənsə'lo:, pə'si:-gu'la'd.

8. sə'lette, bo: mandra:, tə'laiba'n ga'm'e'te:n—"ua'n kan-ə-'mandra: do:? bə'ra:b-po:, ko:ra: po: p tiki-le, ussu-le<sup>4</sup>, kan ənsə'lo:, 'tə'no'ŋba'-pien tid-iŋ-te'n<sup>5</sup>, kap-iŋ-te'n' ga'm'e'te:n-'de'n, unte 'bo'ten-ə-'dusa: ? ə'li:-ja:, d'a:-ja: ga:-an-gale, tid'e'te:n, kap'e'te:n-'de'n<sup>6</sup>, 'ba'r-uki' unte ənsə'lo: bo'ten-ə-su'ŋ ije-gan-ne? ə-kunra:-ge, ə-puri:-ge<sup>7</sup> ad-de-e: pa: kan ənsə'lo:?"

9. gaməŋ-ən ga'm'e'te:n—"unte-arte, ənsə'lo:n pa: ə-'dusa: o'de, 'oŋge'r-ən-ə-'dusa:-de:, baŋsa'le gi-'git-tə-be. ənsə'lo:n-ə-'dusa:-de'n, tid-tə-be-na:; 'pa'rəja:-'mar-ren<sup>8</sup>-ə-'daŋgadi:-boi de'te, bo'te ra'ja:-boi

de:ete, ə'müda-'un 'tiba:-an-tiba:le, tid-tə-be-na: 'ijja:-len-'de'n, 'onggerən-ə-'dusa:-'de'n, "sə'lette, sə'lenne amən ku'du ga:-an-'gale berren o'de, ə'so:ŋən jumən-'jumle<sup>9</sup> berren pa:ʔ ə'so:ŋ-'kia:!" gamle kaptəbe; bair, omda:-be poŋ?"

10. ənsə'lo:n-ə-'ua: gam'e:te:n, "gaməŋən ə-tam-'berna:, 'onggerən-ə-'dusa:-'de'n, 'onggerən-ə-'do:ŋ kaptə-be-na:; antədo:ŋ, 'da:ŋgadi:-'on-len buddi ted-'de'n, 'da:ŋgadi:-'on-len-ə-'do:ŋ kaptə-be-na:, tid tə-be-na:."

11. ənsə'riŋ, gaməŋ-ən gam'e:te:n, "r'ten sə'lo:l gamte, amən? ab-'berne? tudab-tam-l-am-'ji<sup>1</sup> pa:ʔ o'de, toid-n-am ə'gasa:ʔ pinta:le pa:ʔ, ər-'berren-be, ər'railen-'be<sup>2</sup>, kadiŋ-gamle-sette<sup>3</sup> 'ijja:-ə-'berna:-'de'n, 'ijja: 'aq-'ga: me; r'te-ba:n?"

12. da:ŋgadi:-bo:ŋ-ən gam'e:te:n, "r'ten-na: 'de:ʔ r'ten-'bair-gamle bernai? ma:ntəram, anin tiki-le, ussu-le 'goŋ-iŋ-ten-'de'n, 'tid-iŋ-ten-'de'n, nen jirtai na:, uai-nen-'ji, jaŋ-nen-'ji-ə-'maŋ."

13. da:ŋgadi:-mar-ən gam'e:te:n, "rodenan, al-kap-ən-ate, boten-ə-su:ŋ-mar ə-dukəri:n-ə-'do:ŋ er-kaplebe, er-tidlebe da'kute<sup>4</sup> et'tale, similinji rode:ten-'ji-na:; bair taŋ-bo:-badikka:, taŋ-bo:-badikka:, ber-ten'ji na:."

14. gaməŋ-ən gam'e:te:n, "tam-berna:-nam, əje:ŋən-ə-mandra: er-rodene? ma:ntəram, mo:ja:-ja: ergalamle-be, s'u:ŋən-s'u:ŋən-na: rode:ten-en-'de'n, baŋsa; 'ijja:ten-'de'n, toi-toi-su:ŋ-mar-ən-'ji amdaŋ-len'ji-'de'n, en'len na: garroi-laŋ-ten'ji<sup>5</sup>; baŋsa: teq."

15. ənsə'riŋ, bernan ə-takud-len, bar ə'lin galeji, toŋ-leji, kenleji, idika:leji. "paŋ-'sail-'mar-ən'ji ga-'ga:-len'ji, jum-'jamlen-'ji. 'ə-'jerte, pa:ru:, 'ə'jerte, ka:keŋ 'ə-'jerte, ba:io "gamle, up'uŋleji. "bair, aŋan ə-jun-'junte ənsə'lo:-ben?" gamleji paŋ-'sail-'mar-ən'ji. "adu:-taij-e'n-ə-buddara: ə-jun-'juntai" gamleji bujan do: buja:-bo:ŋən. te'te-sit'le jerreji paŋ-'sail-'mar-ən-'ji.

16. jaditten, buddara:n ə-dinna:, "mab-ba:, ə-'ib-ba:, ənsə'lo:n ə-jun-'jun-ba:" gam'e:te:n bujan; ba:-kudi-mandra: illeji. ta'ŋorən ə-'ga:-be'n-'a'sən əra:-'sail-ən, əba:-'sail-ən paŋleji; ta'ŋor-ən ja:nen'ji; galeji; toŋ-seŋ-len, rai-'rai-len jerreji. go:za:ŋ-ən aduleji.

17. unte-ə-gor'za:ŋ-mar-'ji, bo:te-ə-mandra: gab-'bo:ŋ-ba:n<sup>4</sup>, bo:te-ə-mandra: gam-'me:d-ba:n il-leji. diŋ-'diŋ-na:n-ə-mandra: diŋ-'diŋ-na:n, ki'ki'-na:n-ə-mandra: ki'ki'-na:n diŋ-'diplen'ji-ki'ki'-len'ji<sup>6</sup>. kud'ubən da:ra:ŋen, tə'nv:ŋalən ab-'sinleji, la'gadleji.

18. unte jun-'jun-boi-'mar-ən'ji pinda:n, s'u:ŋ-ən ə-barij bo:te "maŋgaliŋ" gamle, latui goble sed'e:te:n; bo:te "dim-'mad-da-tiŋ" gamle, dimman-'ne:te:n. sə'letten, gaməŋ-ən, əba:-'sail-ən turru saleŋ, əra:-'sail-ən gal'ji saleŋ ap-paŋ-paŋ'e:te:n. ba:ŋu go:za:ŋ-ən-ə-'ongger-'ji, ənsə'lo:ji majən-maile galeji; rə'najən, tiruduŋen, goŋ'go:ne-'deŋən, kə'diŋən, pə'ned-ən raile, pedle, deble, toŋ-seŋ-len'ji. tuŋar-din'a-n onger-mar-ən'ji da:ra:ŋen galeji; jumleji. ənsə'riŋ, ənsə'lo:-bo:ŋen'ji jumda:ŋ-ren'ji. bar-uki<sup>7</sup> kud'ubən-'ji ə'lin galeji. s'a:rebe toŋleji. anab'bijo, jun-'jun-boi-'mar-ən'ji ə-gor'za:ŋ-ən-'ji jerreji.

## XLII. ə'su : -marən-ə-berna.

1. sand'rukkan<sup>1</sup> 'uda-tiŋ-ən uda-ban tüləb-ən ə-je're'ten-ə-'kidi' r'ten-te de: ə-so'num paŋbaile; tanaŋata: tanaŋata:n<sup>2</sup> ə'soŋ-daile. dirŋa: ə-suŋən er'ne'ten; pinda:n gob'e'ten, kən'talən anderren, ra'doi-jeŋlen, pəsoi-loge toŋ-jim'-ne'ten. ə-duk'erin aŋəl-ban er'e'ten. toi-toi-suŋ-ən sətə'le duk'eri-bo'ŋen ja'n-ille, "it'en de:l-am la, o'o'n?" ga'mle olaŋ'e'ten. anin kim'malle, kadiŋ-ga'mle-sed'e'ten. bar-bo-badikka:leŋ-ən ə-duk'erin adu'suŋ'ne'ten. ə-tə'noŋ-ban giŋen-gille, e'da:ne'ten-guda:ne'ten<sup>3</sup>. ku'du-n ti'ga'e'ten jənaŋ-de'n, bo'gə'num mo'le, mo'de'ŋe'ten; asaile.

2. daŋiŋ-daŋiŋ reŋam-surtam<sup>4</sup> ti'-leji kə'railen do:, bar ab baŋsa-ad, an-r'te-ad<sup>5</sup>. teduŋ-ən<sup>6</sup> paŋleji. ku'da:n-bo'ŋen r'ten-te r'ten-te up'uŋ'e'ten unte ku'ddub ti'-leji. am'maŋ, kən'simən-batte pürreji; ab'baŋsaad; tiki, kəm'bun-ən, kim'me'den, 'boŋ-te'lən jənaŋ-de'n-batte<sup>7</sup> pürreji; ab-baŋsa-ad, an-r'te-ad.

3. mandra:n boi-boi bembem'ne: ten; janlaile; ə'jaŋ-ə'jaŋ deile. galji dinna: ə-de'lən, sand'rukkan ga'm'e'ten, "bar nen am-m'e'ŋ-ij; kə'jettij. əm'ben ə-saŋ-doŋ-ij". unte-ə-berna: am-da'ŋ-le ku'ddub-ən-ji sə'gub-sə'gub<sup>8</sup>-ga'mle e'da:leŋ-ji-guda:leŋ-ji.

4. tətə-sətə'le, ə'su-marən ajitiŋ-ja: ab-ber'ne'ten-əd-rainet'en. ku'du-ja:, d'a-ja: daŋiŋ bar aŋ-ga'leji bə'dij do:, ə-saŋkan aŋ-ganad. ə-to'dən, ə-ji:n sakable.

5. buddara:n-ə-dinna: togalən, mi'-dumən<sup>9</sup> gonde:le. unte-ə-gondelem<sup>10</sup> bo'te-jənaŋ-de'n, aŋ-galam-ad-ji. əm'e'ŋ-na: da'ku' ga'mleji. taŋəlda:n ə-tar'-tar-renji<sup>11</sup>, r'ten bar, ə-m'e'ŋ pənaŋ-de'n, de'ne<sup>12</sup>? baŋsaile sümle, sümle ə-gil-lenji, kə'jelle-na:.

6. ku'ddub-mandra:, onŋe:r-ənsəlo:, tad-dəm-lən, tid-dəm-lən e'da:leŋ-ji-guda:leŋ-ji. ə'boi tə'lai-ba'-mar-ən ga'm'e'ten, "e'da:leŋ-be jənaŋ-de'n, r'te bar paŋ-be do: ga'm-be? barən jer-m'e'ŋe poŋ do:, ga'mbe? kə'diŋle-sed-ba:!"

7. tətə-sətə'le ə-kulam-marən-ji pəraŋ-madu'n<sup>1</sup> sabja:leji. ba'da:n soileji<sup>2</sup>. unji-mandra: kintəlo'd-ban ija'n-ille, aŋəl-ən ille-rukku'e'ji. tiki pənaŋ-madu'n paŋleji. bar-uki' ba'da:n soileji. tum-aŋ-ən sabja:an-sabja:le, madu'n tər'aŋdim daku'an-dakku'le, bar-uki' laŋkan aŋəl-ən tum-aŋleji. ənsə'riŋ, jar-jarən alaŋən-batte o'j-aŋleji madu'n-adəm dumta:leji bar-uki' aŋələn paŋən-paŋle ba:l-leji. ku'ddubən ə-ju'm-tud-ai-len<sup>3</sup>, joda:n ijan-ille, uma:leŋ-raida:leŋ ə-suŋ-ən-ji jerreji.

8. anab-bijo: ab-jel-jaŋ-ban<sup>4</sup> illeji ə-kulam-marən-ji. madu'n ə-ba:l-ba:leŋ-ji<sup>5</sup>, d'a:n paŋle, ille-sira:jaŋleji. kuma'bən tum-tumle, ə'jaŋ-ən table, bo:l'uŋ-ən gaŋ-ən-gaile, unte le'ŋən ə'jaŋən tille, ab'jelleji. ba'da:n soileji. ə-suŋ-ən-ji jerreji.

## XLIII. ə-siŋkuŋ-da:n.

1. bo:sumbara: da'ku'an, da'ku'len, buddara:n-ə-santa: ij-ən-ille, kən'simən, kəm'bu'n-ən ju:an-pi:le, paŋla:ji. rasa:n, roŋjaka'n jənaŋ-

'de'n, jileji. kuda'n-ən gu-deŋ-leji. kud'ub mand-ra: joda'n erreji; kenleji, purreji. bada-le:nən tar-ən-taŋle, ja'mki-tudən-batte soileji. kən'simən kə're'b kə're'b-'ga'mle, kəm'bu'nən buə-bue-ga'mle<sup>1</sup>, ab-gu-gu'le gabbaleji. ə-mi'pa'm-ən kanla-le:nən jat-tadleji; bərən ajiḡ mi'pa'm-ən ruŋku'n-batte dip'leji. banra:ŋən-dəm<sup>2</sup> dakku-leji. unte ə-ja'ŋ-jel-ən, ə-ja'ŋ-i'mən tuda-an-tudale banra:ŋən-batte dip'leji. ba:k'udi po:, ja:k'udi po:, kuppai-ən padən-palle, unte-ə-kuppai-le:ŋ da:rə:ŋən ru-'ru'leji (ja:ŋi jəno:'gab o'de, unji jəno:'gab de-ete de, ə'la-ra:n teḡ).

2. te'te-sə'tə'le, kuppai-da'rən, kuppai-jelən toi-toi-leji; bərən purreji. pūr'pū'rən re'ŋən-re'ŋlən, bada'n soileji. ənsə'riŋ, siḡ-qu'dlenji, "e! kan-de! ta'ŋor-ba-le'ŋ-ja: guddaŋ-le'ŋ-ja:, d'a-ba:ja:, u'a:b-ba-le'ŋ-ja:, ə-daku-'do'ŋ-ne; jerba<sup>3</sup>" ga'mleji. sə'lette, ba:gu-ja:ŋi bada'n soileji.

3. siḡ-gudən-siḡgudlən, unte kuppai-da'rən, kuppai-jelən kud'ub mandra: jumleji, galeji. ba'r-ən, ba:gu-ja:ŋi bada'n kulbaŋji-ə-d'o'ŋ soi-an-soile, ə-qor'za'ŋən-ji jerreji.

#### XLIV. paŋ-ja:ŋən.

1. ə'boi-ə-qor'za:ŋ-ə-'mandra:, ua'n-te beḡəda-ə-qor'za:ŋ-le'ŋ kə'jel-le'nden, unte-ə-ma'du kintəlo'd-ban paŋ-ən-paŋle, tet'ten-na:ə-mandra:ji ba'lteji; an-ab-bijo:it'te-'sira:'jaŋeji. ənsə'riŋ, ə-kə'jellen-ə-mandra:ə-kə'ruḡkuḡ-ə-qor'za:ŋ-ə-mandra:ji-ə-maŋ kabaru'n appa'ite-ji, "et'te'le-en'ne'le, ka'ku-ben, (iḡja'lenden, ua-ben ba'r i'te-ben) mojed gonde'le. ja'n-te ba'r əb'se'-be?" ga'mle.

2. te'te-sə'tə'le, unte-ə-'kabaru'n amda'ŋle, koletten-ə-mandra:ji, ənsə'lo:ŋge, pə'si'-gu'laḡ, e'da-tenji-gudatenji; mallen-mallen, saḡallen, uai-loge e'da-tenji. bo:tə'laiba: de'ete, ba'r ga'məŋ de'ete bo'te de'le jəna'r'den, "kaddamə-ba! kaddamə-ba! r'ten əb'se'-be?" ga'mle ka'pteji. ənsə'lonji e'dama'n-gudana'n kaddaḡ-tenji; al-'ber-tenji-al-'raitenji.

3. tet'te-sə'tə'le, gu-ar-ən bo:əŋ'gai pa:, baḡ-əŋ'gai da'ku: ga'mlenji-de'n<sup>1</sup>, maŋḡəla'ra'n o'de, budda'ra:n-ə-dinna: juḡateji. unte-ə-mandra:ə-ja:ŋ, ə-kə'ruḡ-'kuḡ-'de'sa'n-ə-mandra:ji, ə-kuləm-mar-ji, ə-birinda-mar-ji, ga'li mandra:, bərən ənsə'lonji kuda'n-bo:ŋən (iḡja:lenden, kuda'n-mar-ən) u'ruŋle jerteji. ə'lin-d'o'an ga'le pa'tenji. bərən, bada'n ba:gu-'den, 'ja:ŋi-'de'n, paŋteji; soiteji.

4. adu:qor'za:ŋ-len-ji-'de'n, unte-ə-kə'jellen-ə-su'ŋ bada'n soiteji, ə'lin ga'teji. ənsə'riŋ, unte-ə-su'ŋ-ə-kuləm-mar-ji ampe'ra: kintəlo'd-ban itteji. ə-boi tamme ka'bən paŋteji. unte le'ŋən, bo: 'onder-'si-ə-ja'ŋ ə'boi table, baŋsa-le jum-jumle, ə-bo:b-ən teŋle ə'boi ənsə'lo-bo:ŋən paŋte.

5. unte ə-ja'ŋən-ə-ten'ten-ə-ənsə'lo: e'da:roi kente—. e! ja'ŋ! e! ja'ŋ! r'ten de:l-am la? r'ten 'jum-am-te'n, r'ten ga:am-te'n? e! babreŋ! e! to'na'n! r'te po:ŋ de:l-am? iḡje po:ŋ de:l-am? de'sa'n-am la, qor'za:ŋ-n-am la, omdale erre, siddale erre! r'ten-ə-qəram-'ga'm? r'ten-ə-bərer-'ber? etc., etc.<sup>2</sup>

6. te'te-sə'tə'le, unte ə-ja:ŋ unte kərə'jeḍ-'mar-ən-ə-kəruḍ-'kuḍ-ə-qor'za:ŋ-ə-kinta'lo:ḍ-leŋ<sup>8</sup> paŋ-ən-'paŋle, it'te-tileji.

#### XLV. gu-'ar-ən.

1. gor'za:ŋ-ən ə-kə'jellenji-ə-mandra; onger dee'te, ənsə'lo: dee'te, ə-'suda-ə-sanna; kud'dubənji-əm'me'le, taŋ-ba:gu min'num o'de, taŋ-ja:gi min'num, ə'boi-ta'ŋo:r gu-'ar-tenji. gu-'ar-ən gam-lə-ben-'de'n, areŋən-ə-gu'tenji ə-geram-gam'. da:ga:i-ŋən, gai-sa'n-gajən de-ete, ijjalen-'de'n, pi-ba-gajən gu-'ar-tenji.

2. gu-'ar-ən mig'al-ja:gi dinna daku-gam'le, tude:'sailən sabjateji; ə'ba:'sail-ən diŋteji; ruŋku'n, banra:ŋən taŋ-diŋteji. əra-'sail-ən-ate, gu-'ar-ən bo-dinna; ba:gu dinna: daku' gam'leŋji-'de'n, itte-paŋteji. i'te-ba'n ə-gamlen-'de'n<sup>2</sup>, əra:'sailən aje'm ad-da'ku'e. santa:n, ba'rən ijan-ille, ba:gu o'de ja:gi, gaməŋənji de'n, turra-ra:ŋ<sup>3</sup> boŋte'lən pi'le, paŋta:ji. ə-kulam-marəŋji, ə-birinda-marəŋji jəna:ŋ-'de'n, bo'te ə'boi, 'bo'te ba:gu paŋta:ji.

3. te'te-sə'tə'le, kudan-marən-ə-do'ŋ itte-gueji gaməŋ-buja; pa'reja-pati; kud'ubənji. gu-'ar-ən u'tenji. gənu-'ar-ba'n baŋsa'le sa'l-'sail-teji, tar-jo'teji. bə'ru'n ijen-ille, da:ŋiŋ-ən-te-ə-mandra gu-'ar-tenji, ditte areŋənji ba'sse'le, gənu-'ar-ba'n paŋteji. gaməŋ-mar 'ə-gu-'ar-ən-'de'n, laŋka-dəm-ən are:ŋ, pə'si-mar-'de'n, sanna-ar, et'tele di-'dile paŋteji.

4. anab-'bi:jo, tagəlda'n ruŋku:'sailən ga'teji. tədai-lenji-'de'n, toŋ-se:ŋ-tenji. kədiŋən, tudum-ən, pəne'dən, da:geḍu'n, nene:ŋən debteji, raiteji. ba'dam-tum aggəda: soiteji. bo'te boi-sulla; bo'te boi-padi; bo'te boi-adda; gaŋga:-ruŋ dee'te, saro:-ruŋ dee'te, kəmbur-ruŋ dee'te, gənu-'ar-ba'n itte-paŋteji; itte-la:teji. gu-'ar-ən-ji subteji.

5. əm'maŋ, mada:suŋən ba:gu mandra: kudan-ən ab-gob-'gobteji. da:ŋiŋ-ə-kə'jellenji-ə-manra kuḍdubənji sa:galteji, ə'j'r'mteji, gu-'gu'teji, pürteji; unte boŋte'lən ja:kiŋ ka'bjetteji. unte-ə-miŋam ruŋku'n-batte, ba'rən,—mūnən<sup>4</sup>—, kan-ə-on'lōida-ba'ŋen-batte ma:ŋen-'maile diŋteji. unte ruŋku'n, je'lun ə'sinlen-'de'n, suda-ran-ə-kupp'al-le:ŋ ru'uteji; unte ə kupp'al gənu-'ar-ba'n toiteji, oŋteji, pürteji; ga:gu-teji, sa:galteji.

6. et'tele, ja:gi dinna, unji dinna 'tagəlda'n-sə'tə'le ə'li'n gaile pürteji, kenteji, toŋteji. o'rub-'beḍən-sikkui unte kuḍu'n, da'rəŋən, je'lun ju'mteji, ga'teji. ə-si-leŋən-ji ŋamən-ŋam'le, ja'r-ja'r gobteji. ba:gu mandra: senru'i-da'le, ti-'ti'teji—"na:b'a:b! kande! kan-ate maŋgeḍa'n ti'ja:b! na:b, gai, maŋgeḍa:—kan buḍa'n ti'ja:b! na:b—na:b! kan-ate do: sanna:n ti'ja:b! na:b! gai, sanna:—, etc.,<sup>5</sup> ə-ju'm-do:ŋ, gə'naiji! ə-ga-'do:ŋ roj'a:b! enrəŋ<sup>6</sup> kudan-ən si'ŋon-ne." kudanən si'ŋo'l-lenden, "na'm ga:ba; ju'mba:" ga'mle, ju'mteji.

7. te'te-sə'tə'le ənsə'lo: bo:jeŋji-ə-d'o'ŋ ti-'ti'teji—"na:b! sə'le: kan a'mən ja:t-iŋ<sup>7</sup> o'de, ijjā:?" "na:" ga'mləben-'de'n, sə'lon m'aŋte! na'm gi:j-a-do'ŋ<sup>8</sup>! diŋ-tam" ga'mte ongerən. "i'te-ba'n diŋ-tiŋ? jə'lee'te pa: ga'mle o'de?" ga'mte ənsə'lon. ba:r-ə'boi ənsə'lon—"mo'i'nde, ma'niŋ! rə'ba: i'ten-te ə'berna: berten? a'mən do: mo'i'nde! da'rəŋən

ti' tij-a: dolei-date-le:n<sup>2</sup>. darəjan ə-ʒumba-roi do:, tet'te-sə'te'le, tiki ə-berne-ba: " gamleji.

8. tet'te-sə'te'le unte onge:rən darəjan ti'-tit' te " na:b ! ka:keŋ ! kan-ate do, unte jansen-bo:ʒən ti'ja:b " ongerən gamte. " amən la: pa: jan-sən ? ". gamte ənsə'lon, et'te-goi-na: goi-berren, tokkəla:len, al-bertenji. darəjan, jelu:n, əda:-bo:ʒən kuddub ənsə'lon:ji jumteji, ga-teji. ənsə'riŋ, ba:da:n, unji ta'ŋor, monloi ta'ŋor, soiteji, ga-sa:l-tenji, ken'ken-tenji, toŋ-seŋ-tenji.

9. unte-ə-dinna: uante-uante ə-ɡor'zaŋ-ə-kuləm-mar-ji pənaŋ-si:n paŋ-ta:ji. taŋ-boi boŋtələn, ə'lin paŋle, ken-roi toŋ-roi itta:ji. on-ge-ənsə'lo:, pa'si'-gu'laŋ. bəren ba:da:n-dəm doŋ'silen paŋta:ji; soiteji. əboi tunta:-bən itte-basə:ji. tet'te, kəm'bur-ruŋ, gaŋga-ruŋ, saro:-ruŋ diŋteji, boŋtələn kabjelle, ə-jelu-boŋən gadən-galle diŋ-teji. ku'du-n, darəjan, jelu:n gateji; jumteji; ga:sal-tenji; kenteji, deŋteji, raiteji, peŋteji, toŋ-seŋtenji.

10. tet'te-sə'te'le, ɡu'a:rən əpiillen, ə-reŋlen-ji, anab-bijo: ə-padia:-bo:ʒ-ən, ə'bo:b-bo:ʒən, ə-pudiŋ-boŋ-ən da'ku'te, unte ku'du'bən gateji; jumteji. unte-ə-pənaŋ-si-mar-ji ə-kuləm-mar-ji-ə-d'oŋ sunrui-le'ŋən. darəjan, jelu:n jo'-jo:le ti'teji. bəren əmeŋ'-je:leŋ-dəm ti'teji. " ma: ! o'o:n ! " " ma: ! jaŋ ! " " ma: ! ubaŋ ! " " ma ! rə'jam ! " " mabba: ! jerba: ! baŋsa:le jerba: ! o'rubtə-ben pənaŋ. kan, pa:da:m-pa:da:m lo:jer-ba: ! lo:-pa:nəba: " gamle, saɡalteji. pənaŋ-si-mar-ənji jerteji.

11. bar anab-bijo beba:ra-dumənji poɡa:n, əjo:n, anəs'u'dən bəsid-ən, marri:ssa:n bi:da:rren unte-ə-ɡor'zaŋ itteji. mu:da:-su:ŋən, ron-də-dən-ta:ŋle, " e: ! ɡaməŋ ! na:ba: ! ɡai ! a:ji-jelu: el'len ti:ja:-len<sup>1</sup>. ru:bən kə'rai ə-ɡua'rre do: ", gamle itte-ɡateji. so:ra:ŋji goi-bertenji. " nam-kuddub-ən ə-reŋ-ai-lai-en<sup>2</sup> ə'kidi' ə-illai'en'dən, i'ten ə-pan'te ? " gamle, tamji lo:da:-je:leŋ ə-luŋ-su:ŋən-sə'te'le paŋen-paŋle, titte-ji<sup>3</sup>.

12. miɡgal jaŋi ə-dinna:de:lebe unte-ə-ɡor'zaŋ pa:sa:di-ge da'ku'te. s'o:-s'o:.

#### XLVI. teduŋ-ən.

1. ku'du'b so:ra-ɡor'zaŋən ku:dan-boi deete, ku:dan-mar deete da'ku'ten. da:ʒiŋ-da:ʒiŋ<sup>1</sup> ɡor'zaŋən ba:ɡu-ja:ʒi man:da: da'ku'ten-ji. aninji so'num-ənji<sup>2</sup> saɡalteji; pür-pürən ɡalamteji. re:ɡamən-surtamən ɡoiteji. ə'su:ŋ-le:ŋənji, kinta'l-le:ŋən an-id'idən<sup>3</sup> itteji; so'num-da:ŋən ja:ʒi o'de, unji o'de, doiteji; bo:te-bo:te ɡalji doiteji. unten ə-dan-ki-leŋ ruŋku:n pitteji; aŋa:n-aŋa:n, a'dur-'de:n 'attaŋ-'de:n, ruŋku:n tanteji. ə'su:ŋən-ji ə-raŋa:n da'ku'ten; unte ə-raŋa:-bən ɡobən-ɡoble so'numənji saɡalteji.

2. bo:te-de:le ʒənaŋ'de:n, ə'sulen-'de:n, ra:daŋlen'de:n, unte ə'su: marən ə'su:ŋ-əmanra: ! ə uai-pa: !, ə-jaŋ pa: !, bo:sulla-ruŋən doŋ-silen, ku:dan-bo:ʒ-ən-ə-su:ŋi-ən-ille, op'unte, " e: ! jaŋ ! kan bo:-ba:di'ka, ə-mossi-'n-am ə'sute do: ! unte-a-sən 'tet'teŋ-para: ! gamle illai. " ku:da:n-bo:ʒən gamte, " i:ʒa, nen-ʒənaŋ-'de:n, d'o:ŋ-ŋən ə-sukka-teŋ. duŋ-na:n, ba:ba:ʒən de:tiŋ. " unte teduŋ-ba-marən gamte, " ai ! ette bar ɡamliyen-de:n, ja:nte de: ? bo: ba:di'ka: pənaŋ ? "



3. tet'te-sə'tə'le kudən-bojən, "et'te'le gamtɪj; gobtai!?" gamle tərət'ted-par-naŋən itte-paŋe. unte so'num-dənən-ə-jaita; anid-tai-ba-ə-raŋa-ba'n gobte. gobən-goble, gade'jaŋ-bojən, u'juŋ-boj-ən, bar r'ten-te-r'ten-te-ə-so'num-ə-bo'na:d, sagalte.

4. kodi-kota; ə'ra:ta-ruŋ, ə'ra:lai-ruŋ bürte. pə'nar-ən naŋən, 'ad-'dete. naŋən, kodi-kota; bārən tər'andɪn ruŋku'n dakkute. bārən ləmte; ə-rən:doi-'jeŋ-leŋən oje'r-ən ə'boi daku-an-daku'le, oje'r-leŋən sula-ruŋən, bar, mallɪj-tudən dakkute. aŋkulla-oil-ən-batte, mallɪj-tud-leŋən ruŋku'n soite; unji ta'ŋor o'de turru ta'ŋor, et'te-goi-na: soite. ənsə'riŋ, sula-ruŋən oje'r-leŋən rumma-an-rum-maile əsaile, kente<sup>4</sup>—

"ade:l amdənai-ba:l da:ludai-ba:l ra:udai: kinjuda:ji! op'untə-ben, oaltə-ben. ana:jem-ja; bonajem-ja; ba'ru-ba'n-ə-so'num, aŋeŋ-ba'n ə-so'num! ana:jem-ja; bonajem-ja; pə'sij-ja-lai-gula:ja-lai: a'del ta'ŋor-ba-ja; ba'ru-ba-ja; tuləb-ba-ja; kən'reŋ-ba-ja; ə-oal-ben, ə-op'ut-ben, so'num-ja-lai: bo'na:d-ja-lai!" gamle, naŋən tet'ted-le, itte-pare.

5. tet'te-sə'tə'le, 'ua:n-te-poŋ-'ua:n-te-ə-so'num tadit-te<sup>1</sup>. kudən-bojən-ə-to:ɔ-leŋ<sup>2</sup> so'num-ən gamte, "r'ten-'gai-a'sən əm'-ben ə-'gulin?" narad-marənji, "r'ten do; kan pə'sijən et'te de'te, en'ne de'te?" gamteji, "r'ten ŋen gamai do? et'te-le pə'naŋ ta'ŋor-ba'n ə-rabaŋ-lai-ən-a'sən, ŋen 'aijɔ olanlai la:" gamte so'numən. "iten, adden-naŋ, amən jaiten? r'ten jə'rum-na-ben<sup>3</sup>, r'ten gə'rama-ben?<sup>4</sup> baŋsaile pə'naŋ ə-opuŋlen-den, en'len galamle, səlet'te, selen'ne gamle, ta'ŋor-ba'-den, ta'ŋor-ba'n, rjja-len-den, s'uŋ-ba'n-den, s'uŋ-ən, ə-ti'-ben<sup>5</sup>. r'ten-te kəm'bu'n o'de, kən-sim o'de, kim-'med o'de, pa'rua: o'de, r'ten-te de? ə'ga:sa; a'rikka: de:le jənaŋ-den, suŋ-len<sup>6</sup> ja'jalən, rida-len de:le, ə-ti'-tə-ben" gamteji.

6. "u'gai! u'gai-lai; gə'nai-ji! r'ten do: lai; m'jen do: lai; ə-'kaŋ-te-len? idika-gamle, pə'naŋ, sarad-da: gamle pə'naŋ, suŋ-ben ə-illai<sup>7</sup>. baŋsa: poŋ gamle, sukka: poŋ gamle, op'ut-le-ben lai: oal-le-ben lai: m'jai-lai; gə'nai m'jai-lai: buŋaŋ! et'te'le ə-'kaŋ-tɪj lai; en'neile ə-odul-tɪj lai: əm'ben!" gamle unte kudən-bojən-ə-to:ɔ-leŋ-sə'tə'le<sup>8</sup> so'numən berten.

7. bo: badika: da'kulən, bar-'uki' so'numən gamte, "i:ja:la: gai! ə'boi kim-'med-batte ta'ŋor-ba'n pūran-pūre, 'ua:n-te ə-bo:b-'medən ə'boi kubbaŋ taŋən-taŋle, taŋ-mule, jer-ba: unte ə-bob-'med maŋteram ə-juŋ-'doŋ. ə-'jeləŋ kud'ubən juŋ-ba: ənsə'riŋ, kən-duŋ-le, ər-da-jeŋ-'go:ɔ-len-be<sup>1</sup> s'uŋən jer-ba-tən<sup>2</sup>. nam ŋen, jaŋ-ŋen-ji, ua-ŋen-ji gu-tɪj-ji, jerte ŋen, ba:at-ɪj. r'ten-te op'ut-ɪj de; nadaŋ op'ut-ɪj-ba:"

8. naradun-ji gamte-ji, "ad'de:l aŋən-te-ə-dinna: aŋən-te-ə-ju:ga; unte ər-'opuŋlebe ə-jerte.<sup>3</sup>" so'num-ən gamte, "i:ja; gai! ka'ja-ə-dinna i:ja. nam sukkəlara; bar ədu:ta:jeŋ-ə-maŋgadara: tɪj-ba:" "o'de, o'de, ə-ti'-am. tam-berna-nam pə'naŋ do; maŋteram kan pə'sijən baŋsa:ete, baŋsaile sukkə:ete; baŋsaile ga-'ga-ne:te; juŋ-juŋ-ne:te. et'te, ab-əsu-juŋ-ge kal-kal pə'sijən amme-'doŋ.

r'ten galame? anin pə'sijən-ə mandra<sup>4</sup>. kan ruŋkun, ak-kun-'dub-tam<sup>5</sup>; baŋsa:le dail-'mal-le gija: isangga:-ber amme-'doŋ-ne. nam ə'boi sintəriŋ, aq-ga'gane, aj-juŋ-juŋ-ne kani pə'sijən. abəsu-'juŋ! "gamle opuŋteji naradu-marənji.

9. so'numen gamte, "ijja: la: ijjā: la: go'nai-ji ijjā: la: ijjā: la: babreŋ-ji! r'ten-ə-isangga? r'ten-ə-tənub-tub? baŋsa:te na: la: sukka:-te-na: la! baton-'doŋ-ben-te! banra'b-'doŋ-ben-te! ab-baŋsa:-len-'de'n, as-'suk'a:le-'de'n, səlette əm'ben buk'ai-ber gam-ba: la: ta'lud-ber gam-ba:la: nam jən jerte, gai." "ma: ma: ma'n-teram baŋsa:te pa:<sup>6</sup> pə'sijən!" gamte-ji naradunji.

10. boi-badika: da'ku-len kudān-bojən madete; adəm-mar-ənji, an-am'daŋ-marən-ji-ə-'doŋ opuŋte, "uān-ə-so'num tadi:le? r'ten-ite'n ija:iten-game? r'ten ja:n'e:ten? 'aŋa'n ti-'ba' gam'e:ten?" "ijja: ta'ŋo:r-ba:n pə'naŋ ə-rabaŋla:jeŋ-'a:sən suk'a: poŋ, baŋsa: poŋ gam-le olaŋlai. r'ten do:, dakatte ə-'kaŋtiŋ? ə'boi kim'med ti-iŋ-ba; gamle ija:iten-game. r'te poŋ de:le gamebe?" gamteji. "ette-'de'n, baŋsa:te, sukkate" gamte kudān-bojən. ənsə'riŋ jerteji tedar-ba:-mar-ənji.

11. jaditten na: kim'medən-'batte pūrteji. ə-'karamma-leŋən' da'ku len-'de'n, unte ə pə'si' m'e:ŋte. 'ijja:-len-'de'n, unte so'numen' paŋ'etəm-'de'n gonde:te.

#### XLVII. pūr-pūr-ən.

1. so:ra:n-ji aggeda: ə-pūr-'pūr pūrteji. da:jiŋ-'da:jiŋ so'num-əm'me:le s'u:ŋən pūrteji; ba:r, da:jiŋ-'da:jiŋ-əm'me-le ba:je:ŋ, rōdēda:n, ta'ŋo:r-ba:n, 'ijja:le-'de'n, tuləbən, ba'ru:-ba:n pūrteji. uān-te-uān-te ə-'pūr-ben de:te, r'ten-te-'batte, kən'sim o'de:, kəm'bun o'de:, kim'med o'de:, 'boŋte'l o'de:, unte-ate ku'da:nən opuŋte.

2. ola:n. r'a:d-'ol ja:, kered-'ol ja: aggeda paŋ-teji. ba:r, soi-'soi-'aŋəl ba:gu-ja:gi bidar, monloi daŋki, pərad-'pad-ə-'rampidi-jo:n, bo:sulla:-ruŋən, bo:sunru:-ruŋən, bo:banrai-sunən, bo:jəri:'sul-ən, ə'lin, siŋ-ge:ŋən, kundin, erəndi:ŋen paŋteji.

3. ku'da:n-ən, "bəne:l-'tal-'olēn<sup>1</sup>" gamle ə'boi, "ə'li-kan<sup>2</sup>" gamle unji kanla:n, "tundu-'kal<sup>3</sup>" gamle unji kanla:n, ba:r, "ə-'sin-ə-'tundu-'kal" gamle unji kanla:n, patte. ənsə'riŋ kuppale:n patte, suda:n-ate ja:gi ola:n, sannai:n-ate ba:gu ola:n-batte<sup>4</sup> patte, ba-'kudi, ja:-kudi.

4. "ə'me:ŋ-'pūr" gamle, "ə-sin-'pūr" gamle, ba:gu-ə-pūr-'pūr da'ku. kən'sim-ja:, r'te-ja: enraŋ gabbā-ənji-ə-pūr-'pūr "ə'me:ŋ-'pūr" gamteji; kən'sim-ja:, r'te-ja: kab-jelle, jelu:n, da:re:ŋən di:ŋen-di:ple, 'kuppai:-leŋ-ən jelu:n, da:re:ŋən oŋən-oŋle, ə-'pūrtenji-ə-pūr-'pūr "ə-sin-'pūr" gamteji. et'te:le ba:gu ta'ŋo:r pūrteji.

5. ku'da:nən bəne:l-'tal-'ol-ba:n gobte, jəri:'sul-'sai:leŋ, sulla:-ruŋən, banrai-sunən, sunru:-ruŋən, kuppai:-ruŋən toite. siŋge:ŋən ə-la:ŋ-kan da'kuten. sulla:-ruŋən-se:tə'le ə-'boi-bi-si-ərat'tuisi:<sup>5</sup> batte 'ajiti:ŋ-'ajiti:ŋ<sup>6</sup> ə-'ruŋku: taben-'table, bəne:l-'tal-'ol-leŋən puŋji-ruŋ-te. ənsə'riŋ ə'li-kal-leŋən ə'lin jad-'tad-te. so'numenji sa:galte; gu'gu:te; kən'kente.

6. tet'te-sətə'le, kən'sim-ja:, kim'me'd-ja: kundin-batte gabbateji, ə'boi dan'kin delteji; minam-ən jor'ro:ɖteji. ruŋku:n do: minamən majən-'maile, əmeŋ-'tundu-'kal-leŋən 'pid-'pid-te kudam-ən. 'ənsə'r-ŋ, minamən tundu-'kal-leŋən, bar, kuppal-ruŋ-leŋən jad-'tad-te.

7. tet'te-sətə'le, jelu:n gat-te-ji; dan'ki-leŋən pidən-'pille, dipteji. bar-ə'boi dan'ki-leŋən jelu:n, minamən, ruŋku:n dipteji ə-jaŋən tut-'tuan-tut'tuile, banrajen-batte majən-'maile, bar-ə'boi dan'ki-leŋən dipteji. bar-ə'boi dan'ki-leŋən taŋrai ruŋku:n joŋle, darəjen dipteji, an-dəniŋ-'diŋ-ən-ə-'jelu', ə-'darəj, ə-'banrai-'kui bantele, kuppal-leŋən ruteji. dajin-ən-te ə-'suŋ-'mar-ji pür-'pür-ban itteji, ditte ə-'kuppai joŋteji<sup>8</sup>. 'taŋ-bo-'suŋ-ən 'taŋ-bo-'kuppai-ə'darəj, ə-'jelu, ə'banrai-'kui am'me<sup>9</sup>, di-'dile, dakkuteji. minamən-batte ə-'diptenji ə-'darəj-ja: ə'boi pənad-'pad-leŋən ruteji ə-'sin-tundu-'kal-leŋən pid-'pid-teji.

8. səlet'te ə-sin-'pür pürte ku'damən; kente. baŋu o:lam kanla:ge padən-'palle, ə'lin baŋu jat'tad jad-'tadle, so:la:mo:lam ə'pamən ə-so'num saŋalle, bəne:l-'tāl-o:lam ə-jaŋ-'jaŋ piŋja:re la:le-sette. et'te:n-na-gamle, puŋ-'puŋ-'gare:b-ən ə-'so:lam saŋalle, bar bo: kanla: la:le-sette.

9. ənsə'rŋ "anur-da-kal" gamle ə'boi, o:lam-batte sabja:le, d'a:leŋən taŋ-'ga:leŋ-taŋ'galle, kud'ub pür-'pür-'o:la-leŋən urdate.

10. tet'te-sətə'le, kuppai-darən, kuppai-jelən, kuppai-kulən er'endiŋen table, bante:teji. am'maŋen ku'damən bakkate. tiki, kudub manra: jumteji; iŋja:leŋ-de'n unte s'uŋən paŋteji.

#### XLVIII. 'rogo:n-ə'dur (See Voc. 38).

1. paŋ-si-'sa:nən<sup>1</sup> ba'ru:n-sətə'le paŋ-ən-'paŋle, so'num-dan-leŋən raŋ'kutteji. raŋ'kudən-raŋ'kulle, jaitan kuppai-leŋən əsin-'sa:nən dakkuteji. unte dakku-an-'daku'le pürteji. pürən-'pürre, ə'lin ru-'ru-teji, anritiŋ-'daŋ-ə-'kanla: padən-'palle, ru-'taŋteji ə'lin. unte ru-'ru-an-ru-'rule, ku'dam-ən əm'maŋ gəte ə'lin. ga:an-'gaile, "ja: ba:, ai-ga-ba:" gamle mandran-ji gəte. tet'te-si'tə'le, dajin mandra: da'kutenji, ditte-ə-mandra:ji: əsin-'sa:nən jumteji.

2. 'rogo:n-ə'dur bar ə'boi da'ku. ro:go:n 'asərren-'də'n, 'tamme-'daŋ-leŋən asər-'bai-'sa:n-ən<sup>2</sup> gəte-ji; ga:en-'gaile 'ridteji. kuppai-leŋən unte an-rə'nid-'sa:nən, bar, ruŋku:n, so'num-suŋən paŋteji buja:n-ja: itte-püre. unte-ə-ruŋka, ə-pappu:sam so'num-suŋən dak-kule, ə-'suŋən-ji rre:teji. tiki, bo:te-ə-suŋən anin<sup>3</sup> dəraŋam rogo:n gəteji.<sup>4</sup> ga:en-'gaile, darəjen, pappun diŋən-diŋle, əraŋga-ban to:en-toile, dakkuteji. buja:n itte-püre; itte-baka'ne. tiki, kudub mandra: jumteji.

#### XLIX. "kinloŋ-'kid-ən".

1. bo:te-bo:te-ə-mandra: kinan gadelte ga:mteji. unte-ə-mandra "kin-loŋ-'kid-ən" ga:mle ap'pa:mteji<sup>1</sup>. tula:b-leŋən ə-'enduŋ-ben 'monna:leŋ-de'n, be:ra:mar-ən ə-kabjed-ben ja: 'monna:leŋ-de'n,

unte-ə-mandra; uan-te-sit'le de; re:gəməŋ saile, itte-paŋe kə'rai-len. unte re:gəməŋ, bə' jəno'kudin ə'boi togalən-ə-v'juŋ tula-b-ən paŋteji<sup>2</sup>. ə'boi-ə-gollo:-'bum-ba'n itteji. unte-ə-bə'num-ba: ijen-ille i'ten-te-ri'ten-te ga'mle itte-pūre'ji de; pūren-pūre, ə-'sambi-le:ŋən-ji, unte jəno:-'kudin 'ajid 'se:teji, kə'rai-len. serən-se:re, "nən kin'an gade'l-ij-te" ga'mle sa-galle, ə-'sambi:n bə'num-le:ŋən godten kə'rai-len. taidə unte-ə-mandra: kin'an ga'delte ga'mteji.

2. əm'maŋaitten, anin 'tulabən-ə-bə'num-ba: ə-litten-ə-'dinnəŋ, ə-d'ukə:ri:n-ə-'d'oŋ o'puŋte kə'rai—"nən nam tula-bən ijen-ille, re:gəməŋ-ba:tte kin'an ab-ga'del-dəm-tenai. selet'te nən s'uŋən 'illa:ŋen-'de'n, amən<sup>3</sup> jumle-sett-am. pə'siŋən-ji jəna:ŋ-'de'n jumle-setta:ji<sup>4</sup>. anten-əsən amən sənənən baŋsaile i'ŋada; pə'nadən 'ak'karran pada: 'dile ə-dinna ə-or'rublen, siŋge:rən, rassa-'midən<sup>5</sup>, on-'tuben ri-dən-'ridle, unte-ate pinda'n dakkua: aŋa: po:ŋ aŋa: nən s'uŋən 'illa:ŋen-'de'n, unte an-rən'id-tuben, jumtai; 'jumla:ŋen-'de'n, bə'ren mandra:n gadel'tai. selet'ten, 'sə'naŋ-ən re'a: 'ga'mle gut-am. amən re:a-ten. kin-lo:ŋ-'kiden'ji unte on-'tuben, siŋge:rən, giŋen-gille olen-moteji; boi-'boi monna:teji."

3. kin-lo:ŋ-'kiden'ji dile gor'za:ŋən enduŋteji. uan-te kəm'bu'n 'de'n, boŋte'l-'de'n, bə'r ite-'de'n<sup>6</sup> pa'mteji; jumteji. titti-ne:bən da:ŋen-daile, ə-'ba:ro-'tin-ən jumteji kə'rai-len. jaita:n-sit'le titti-ne:bən, kin-lo:ŋ-'kiden 'maŋge:le:n-'de'n, tittin-ən baŋsa-teŋ-de'te<sup>7</sup> kəm'bu:ren ja: ruile-'ruile jumle-sette kə'rai.

4. bo:te-ə-mandra: unte kin-lo:ŋ-'kiden-ə-'d'oŋ kab-jedte, unte-ə-mandra:ə-'d'oŋ beggada:ə-kin-lo:ŋ-'kiden'ji, ə-'birindan'ji, ə-'kulamen'ji pa'm-ən-'pa'mle jumteji kə'rai.

### L. daku-'ja:ŋ-ən.

1. 'se:ruŋ-ə-'palle 'joda:su'ŋ ga'mle ə'boi 'so:ra:-gor'za:ŋ da'kv. 'unte-ə-gor'za:ŋ-le:ŋ'ja(k)-'kudi s'uŋ da'kv. 'ga'məŋ-'mar, bə'r bə'na'gge-ma:reŋ'ji; 'dukkə:ri:-'bo:ŋən-ji, bə'r tə'laiba:n-ji; 'da:ŋgadin-ji, bə'r 'da:ŋgada:n-ji; 'joa:r-'bo:ŋən-ji, bə'r 'joa:r-'ma:reŋ-ji, 'kuda'n-'bo:ŋən-ji, bə'r 'kuda'n-'ma:reŋ-ji; pə'si-'gu'la'q—'kud'ub 'man(d)ra: 'majan-'ma:le 'gulji-'kudi ə'man(d)ra:ji da'kuten-ji.

'jirub-'ga:ŋən-ə-'dinaŋ, bə'na'gge-'mar 'de:le-jə'naŋ-'de'n 'da:raŋən, 'ku'du-n 'pa:ŋ-te. selet'te 'so:ra-e:te, dumba:e:te, 'j'o:ŋ-e:te<sup>1</sup>, bo:te-jə'naŋ-'de'n-ə-'man(d)ra: jel-'jel-te, 'bugete. bə'r əŋ'ga:ita:n jə'naŋ-'de'n boi-'boi 'ta:r-te. selet'te, 'ajitiŋ-ja: 'luntūr teŋ ja:; mo:da: teŋ ja:; 'ma:dir-dəm. 'rondədan 'muida:n pa'ne:ten jəna:ŋ-'de'n, 'gittate.

selet'te, 'o:ŋa: 'de:le-ja:ə-'s'e:ŋ gi'-gi'-lə-ben-'de'n, bə'r 'amda:ŋ-lə-ben-'de'n, 'dumta:-'bur-'ma:reŋ-ji, bə'r 'dumta:-'sar-'ma:reŋ-ji<sup>2</sup> ə-t'o:gr pi'jul-pi'jul-'ga'mle 'gittate. bə'r 'dumta:-'ma:reŋ-ji-ja:ə-'t'o:d-ji<sup>3</sup> 'saddate. bə'r kə'diŋ-ən, tə'rette-'pe:d-ən, 'bunsa:ŋən, bə'r 'tə'te'du-'pe:d-ən, 'mūnen—kən—bə'r 'ta:ge:ram-ən ə-'debtən-ji<sup>4</sup> 'saddate. bə'r genu-'al-ən jə'naŋ-'de'n 'sadda:te. 'dumta:-'ma:reŋ'ji 'togel-tə'gad<sup>5</sup>, 'er-dim-'mad-len-be 'gual-ten-ji. 'sa:ro:-le:n, kəm'bu:r-re:n 'jūmbūr-'mar-ja:-'oder-'mar-ja:<sup>6</sup> pa'ŋ-do:ŋ-ji 'ga'mle 'gualten-ji. bə'r jə'numtar-

en-ja: ə bən'toŋ-a'sən 'gual-ten-ji. bār 'suda-ran-aŋəl jə'naŋ-dən paŋən-paŋle t'oŋrŋ 'o:n-suŋən 'soite-ji.

2. et'te:le səlette, 'bəriŋ-'ga:ŋ-ən-ə'dinna, ə-or'rub-le-n, bə'ru:n-si'te:le s'uŋən jer-ən-jerren, 'rondoda'n 'tanayle-ji 'budan do: 'sukku:n. mangle:le ru'aŋ-ən buŋsəle gi'-gil-le-ji.

sukku:n—" 'naŋa: 'nam-si'te:le gə'nurən saŋa'ile<sup>7</sup> podeŋ do:; bār, tə'rub teq, r'te teq, gai!"

budan—" jan villa:<sup>8</sup>! kan-do:, bārtaq-ərtəq dā'kule:n gə'nurən gurte o'de, iŋja, pir-'pir-loge<sup>9</sup> əŋ-gaitan de:te, kun-de gai! sukku! gi:ja, do:—mūnən...kən muidan jənaŋ-dən ə-'pa:ten-ən lə'bo:leŋən gittate."

sukku:n—" ma:, gai! buda:! gamanən-ji, bujan-ji-ə-'maŋ ə-'je<sup>10</sup> 'ə-daku-'jaŋ-na-ba: 'gamle ə-'guma:ī.<sup>11</sup>"

budan—" ma:, gai! ja:di."

3. budan do: sukku:n, baŋun-ji gamanən-ji bujan-ji-ə-'maŋ ija'n-i'le, gamle:ji. "e:! gə'nai-ji! ja:ba:, ə-daku-'jaŋ-nai'ba: pir-'pir-roge əŋ-gaitan de:te!"

bujan-ji gamanən-ji, "ma-ba:! di:le-s'uŋ-marən-ji gu:deŋle, i-urūŋ-ba:" gamle:ji.

budan—" e:! gai, sukku! amən ja:ta:gor'zaŋ ij-a:; nem-ate-do: lan'ka:gor'zaŋ i'te."

sukku:n—" iŋja, gə'nai! nen ja:ta:gor'zaŋ an-'ije; lan'ka:gor'zaŋ m'a:ŋ 'appa:ī-l-ij-en-dən, itte."

budan—" ma:! et'te-dən, lan'ka:gor'zaŋ ij-a:; nen ja:ta:gor'zaŋ itte. bār mo:ja:ja: er-'omda-lə-be, i-urūŋa:ji. dukkəri-bo:ŋ-ete, ta'laiba:ete, daŋgada: de:ete, daŋgadi: de:ete, pə'si: de:ete, gu'lad de:ete, gu-'deŋle urūŋa:ji."

sukku:n lan'ka:gor'zaŋ ija:n-i'le, gan-'suŋ-gan-'suŋle<sup>1</sup>, diŋle-'diŋle<sup>2</sup>, man(d)raŋ-ji ije:ten-urūŋe-ji<sup>3</sup>. bār, budan jənaŋ-dən et'ten-na-gamle ja:ta:gor'zaŋ ij-an-ille, ənsə'lo:ŋge:ŋ, pə'si-'gu'lad, bār dukkəri-boi-ta'laiba:, kuddub gan-'suŋ-gan-'suŋle ije:ten urūŋe-ji.

4. s'uŋ-mar-ən-ji gamle:ji—" r'ten do:, kən-ə-man(d)ra-ji man(d)raŋ-ji-ə-d'oŋ diŋa:perə'ti'kui<sup>4</sup>-diŋte-ji? r'ten-ə-'berna:?" 'boten gu:te-le:n? 'gam-le-ben-dən, 'aj-'ja:deŋne:ji! r'ten-a'sən?"

budan—" ja:ba:! əm'be:n r'ten do: ə-ga-'ga:le-n-ən-perə'ti'kui-dən, ə-dim-'mad-te-n? bo-'badikka: ə-daku-'jaŋ-n-ai-ba:!" gam'e:ten. dukkəri-bo:ŋen-ji-jənaŋ-dən-ə-d'oŋ diŋle-diŋle ije:ten-urūŋe-ji.

dukkəri-bo:ŋen-ji—" r'ten kot'te dā'kue do:, ə-ja:ī? bi:jo bara-ban-tasa-bam an-'ij-e poŋ do:?" gamle:ji.

sukku:n—" ja:bom-de, ju'juŋ-ji! ə-daku-'jaŋ-n-ai-ba:" ə-gam'e:ten, dukkəri-bo:ŋen-ji—" et'te-dən, kan-'de:roi, alle:ŋ! pika-'mōden ə-sabja:ta:ī-roi; ə-jertai-ten; 'jara:oi!" gamle:ji.

baŋsaŋ-ə-l'aŋən-ə-ronda-leŋ rukka'le:n-ji man(d)raŋ-ji—dukkəri-bo:ŋen-ji, ta'laibaŋ-ji, daŋgadinji, pə'si-'gu'lad kuddub. galji mandra: jəno:bur-ən-batte, simpə'narən-batte jo-jole:ji.

5. bo'-man(d)ra: rə'naj-ən ij'eten-am'duge. bar-bo-man(d)ra: god'-god-jə-'de'ŋ-ən ij'eten-am'duge. bar-bo-man(d)ra:-ate-do; ə-papadu-'sail-ən, uan-te-uan-te dakulen-'de'n saile-maile, ij'eten-'paŋe. bo'-man(d)ra: kə'nem-ən ken'eten. bar ə'sui man(d)ra: unte pappadu-'sail-ən ə-gob-'gob<sup>1</sup>, tirudujən, rə'naj-ən deble-ji, raile-ji, pedle-ji<sup>1</sup>.

bo'-dangada'-mar bo: dangadi-boi kenle-ji.

(ŋogge'r-ən)—<sup>2</sup>isin! isin! i-kakiŋ! isin! isin! i-kakiŋ!

gon'on-roi po'ŋ-la: i-detam? lolan'jo po'ŋ-la: i-detam?

i-kakiŋ!

kui-'kui-o'lən-'doŋ! i-kakiŋ! tuber-'o'lən-'doŋ! i-kakiŋ!

i-gamtam, i-bonmap! i-jadi!

injai! injai! la: i-kakiŋ! injai! injai! la: i-kakiŋ!

omjo'ŋlən ə-guŋe kuni; omse'ŋlən ə-guŋe kuni.

raji-mar do'ŋ-la: konenən; j'o'i-mar do'ŋ-la: konenən.

i-kuni, i-gamtam, i-kakiŋ!

(ənsə'lom)—isin! isin! i-kakuŋ! isin! isin! i-kakuŋ!

go'nonroi po'ŋ-la: i-deiŋ? lolan'jo po'ŋ-la: ipen do: i-kakuŋ!

lolan'jo-boi la: i-gamtij? go'nonroi-boi la: i-gamtij? i-jadi?

6. bar, mi'da:<sup>1</sup> ta'llaiban-ji dukkeri-bojən-ji rə'naj-ən, tirudujən, pappadu-n raile, pedle toŋle-ji. dangadin-ji, dangadan-ji beggəda toŋle-ji.

bar ə'sui manra:-ate pəsijən-ji gə'tasi'lən-ji—"ga'gai-'marən—bar dukkeri-bojən-ə-gə'tasi"<sup>\*</sup>, bar "soman ə-gə'tasi", bar—mūnən—kən "kina'n-kim'meden-ə-gə'tasi" bar, pəsijən-ji te'der gobən-'goble, an-səna:-'gid-kaibən batte ,al-'tid-tenji-ə-gə'tasi'na:—boi-'boi gə'tasi'lən-ji.

bar-bo-s'əŋən, ken-roi pəsijən-ji "kəm'bu'd-'toŋən" toŋle-ji.

<sup>2</sup>kəm'bu'd-'toŋən toŋai-ba! kə'ru:-'toŋən toŋai-ba!

kəm'bu'd-'lamən lamai-ba! kə'ru:-'lamən lamai-ba!

kina-'toŋən toŋai-ba! mara-'toŋən toŋai-ba!

kina-lamən lamai-ba! mara-lamən lamai-ba!

ballo'sa'-poŋ de'lai! idika'-poŋ de'lai!

† gojjurai-ba, gojjurai-ba: kəm'bu'd-gojjurən!

gojjurai-ba, gojjurai-ba: kə'ru-gojjurən!

gojjurai-ba, kina-gojjurən gojjurai-ba: mara-gojjurən!

7. ənsə'rŋ, kuddub man(d)ra: ə-maŋgalenji, lakkia: a'ŋamən ə-man(d)ra:—"nan de:! gai, gaməŋ! aji'd ə'li: ja: da'kulen-'de'n, paŋai; ə-'gai-ba: i'ten-ə-luba: luba:-ten! amən aŋgi-j-a, ə'li:-ja e'te:-ja; aŋru'ru'ləŋ-ne. mo'nde! bo: 'on-dəŋ taggele ten'ne i-paŋa; ə-'gai-ba: ə'li:-n-am ə-mai-'mai-ba; me'na: o'de, asəŋ de:?"

gaməŋ-ən—"i'ten-ə'li: da'kue, gai, lakkia:! ə'ga'san ə'li: ə'li: gamte? mo'nde! m'a'ŋ əm'ben sabdi', jaŋ-n-am-ji, uan-am-ji ə-ille'n-ji, bar kaku-n-am 'suŋ-ba:'sail-ən ə-'gadten. amən-sabdi' bo:-sə'le'ŋ ille-paŋen-'de'n, de'te, o'de nən bar ə'li:-te'd-ən-ə-man(d)ra;

\* (See Reading Lessons XV, XVI, XVII.)

† Variants (1) gojjer, (2) gabjer-aiba pijjurai-ba.

ittai-ga-r-ij? maŋ-ba-nen et'tele ə'lin da'ku'-len-de'n, ussun-na: po'ŋ badiŋ-len 'an-ijə-pa'ŋnai? amən illai-opuŋ-ij-en-sikkoi-de'n, nen pa'ŋai-po'ŋ biŋ? lakkiān ijaite-opuŋ-ij-roi ga'mai o'de?"

lakkiān—"bo'-sə'leŋ badiŋ-len da'kule do; ga-aileji, o'de da'ku m'aŋ de? itte-ginnai do. da'ku'-len-den, pa'ŋtai. ə'ga'sa-de'n, nam i-ŋaŋnai? si-jeŋ jertai-ten" ga'm'e:ten.

lakkiān ə'li-ba'n ə-s'a'ŋən ij'e:ten. bo-gə're:nda-ə'li: ij'e:ten-pa'ŋe. gamaŋən-ə-rondada-leŋ kuda'n sabja:le-ji. t'o:grn tungal-le-ji kuda-le:ŋən əlin tarre:ŋ-le-ji. aŋəl-ən soile:ji. tader-re o'de, ijjā: gamle, ə-sim-ji batte uble gille:ji. ə'lin ə-b'a'ulen, kuda'n-sitəle table:ji. "dumbədin əboi-i-pa'ŋ-ba: gai, rə'ba-ji! ma-ba:" ga'm'e:ten gamaŋən. buda'n dumbədin ij'e:ten-pa'ŋe.

bujān ga'm'e:ten—"baŋsəle unte dummədin təma'd-ba-roi, gə'nai-ji; bub-'bud-ja: po'ŋ, e'te-ja: po'ŋ ga'n'e:ten ə-luŋən. bub-'bud ja:, i'te-ja: da'ku'-len-de'n, 'ga-tum<sup>3</sup>-lə-ben-de'n, kə'jed-donjai, bar."

lakkiān ə-jadin "tub-'tub" ga'mle təma'd'e:ten. dummədi-le:ŋən-sitə'le ə'boi o'də-kə'rən duŋ-'naiten. bujān—"gija, gai; əm'aŋ-le; əm'-bən pə'nəŋ bukkai ə-ga'mle;—ə-jadin o'də-kə'rən ə-ga'n'e:ten, əm'bən ə-ga-tumba: ə-ga'mle."

sukku'n—"i'ten de:ə, gai, buja: l'ga-tum-lə-ben-de:ə-sabdi'-de'n<sup>4</sup>? buge-laŋ-ten; jel-'jel-laŋten; kə'ri-laŋ-ten" ga'm'e:ten.

bar-bo'-man(d)ra:—"u'u: gai! boi-boi amən ga'mle do; 'jel-'jel-laŋ-ten buge-laŋ-ten' ga'mte. ku'n-ə-bub-'bud 'ga-tum-lə-ben-de'n, kə'jed-laŋ-ten, ə-ga'mten-ji, num-de'n<sup>5</sup>" ga'm'e:ten.

sukku'n—"ai! u'u po'ŋ-ten-gai. bo'tem-te am'maŋ gate, unte-ə-man(d)ra: am'maŋ kə'jedte, badiŋ-len. e: jaŋ! bo'ten-te kə'jedte de; kuddub-man(d)ra:n badiŋ bondi-sa'ŋən uruŋ-laŋ-ten-ji.

sumbəra:n—"i'ten-a'sən bondin uruŋ-ij-ji? i'ten-te de:le do; kə'jedle 'ag'ga'mai po'ŋ do?" ga'm'e:ten.

8. buda:n—"na:bondə, gai! ə'lin ə-gate o'de, dumba:n-ji: amberij je:ŋ-ja:ŋ-lo'te-bən, ag'gae? nen badiŋ-len gatai 'ag'g'a'ai' ga'm-ba-soi! taŋ-soi nen gatai kən-ə'lin."

maŋgada:n—"nai, gai! nen ti-ij<sup>6</sup>. am'maŋ nen gatai."

buda:n—"ijai! u'u, gai! amən-a'sən am'maŋ ti'-t-am? buja:n-ji' gamaŋ-ən-ji er-ti'-lə-be, amən am'maŋ ti'-t-am! nap! mon-de! buja: l'ga-a:"

bujān—"ai, ma-ba: l'ga-a-i-ba:. kan-ate a'ddur o'de; attaŋ-de<sup>8</sup> ga'mbe? bo'te-je'na:ŋ-de'n, ga'e:ten-de'n, i'ten de:le? addur-ən-attaŋ-ən-pə'na:ŋ-ate-de'n<sup>9</sup>, nen bakkalena:ŋ-ən-de'n, ti-ki əm'bən ə-gate; kan əlin-ate, i'ten de:le?"

bujān-a'jitiđ ga-an-gale, gamaŋən-ə-d'o:ŋ ti'e:ten.

gamaŋ-ən "ai! mon-de! gai, buja: l'ga-a: roi; er-galə-be, bar ti'tip, i'ten-a'sən?" ga'm'e:ten.

bujān—"ijja: gai, gamaŋ! nap! ga-a:; boi-boi a'sən-dəm, kari' de'n, bo'tem gate? en'ne-ge'n-ə'li: nen 'am-mal-ga-da-ij<sup>10</sup>. a'jitiđ a'sən-de'n, gatai; aggəda: a'sən-de'n, nen 'am-mon-na:ij<sup>11</sup>."

9. lakkia:n —“ ai! ad'de! gai, rə'ba:ji! ən'soi-le'n 'ə-'ga:ba: 'ə-'ga:m-te ba'r, kodin, kun ənsə'lo:n-ji goble-ə-'sedten-ji, r'te:n-a'sən 'attija:ji? ”

buda:n—“ dummadi teḡ, lu:, j'ujun! dummadi pə'nə'ŋ-'de'n—r'te:le:nən tija:ji? ”

gama'ŋən—“ r'te:n-gai-ba'r-a'sən—ja:di—a'sən ənsə'lo:n-ji 'attije-ji? 'akkunralen goble-goble-ə-sedten-ji, abəsu'jum-ji. dummadi-teḡ-de'n, mandi'ja: mojjaja:ja:ə-s'u:ŋ-sətə'le pu'ŋən-pa'ŋle, mandi-le'ŋ-ən ti'-ba:ji. ənle'n ə-gatə-ben-ə-dinəŋ anin-ji gi'-gi'-le-sesse:laŋ-ne:ji? pa: ”

lakkia:n du'du-du'du ija'n-i'le s'u:ŋən-sətə'le ba:ga-ja:gi mandin ə-i'j'ete:n-pa'ŋe; ənsə'lo:n-ə-d'o:ŋ ə'lin tij'eten-ji. “ kan'de! kake'ŋ-ji! satta'ŋ ləbo'-mun s'u:ŋ-ŋen da'ku do:; ille-pa'ŋnai. ridi-mun teḡ. ridi-mun-ja: appa'ŋlai ga'mle ə-'gabroi-doŋ-iŋ ” ga'mle, ənsə'lo:n-ji-ə-d'o:ŋ goi-ber-'ete:n-ji.

ənsə'lo:n-ji—“ ja'n-te ba'r am'mebe, kakuŋ! ridi'-mun-ən ə'ga:sam-a'te, ua'n-sətə'le itte-pa'ŋe? jümbür-ren-oderren itte-pa'ŋe poŋ? ”

10. ga-'sai-ən re'ŋle:n-ji-'de'n, ba'r-'uki toŋ-'seŋ-le'n-ji, gata:'si-le:n-ji. rə'najən “ me'ŋ-me'ŋ-me'ŋ ” ga'mle raile-ji. god-'god-ŋedenən-a'te “ gogəŋ-'gogəŋ-gogəŋ-'gogəŋ ” ga'mle go'dle-ji, tirudui-pe'dən-a'te “ tirudui-tirudui, tirudui-tirudui, tir-'tir-rudui pi'-pi-'rudui! pir-'pi-rudui! pi'rudui! ” ga'mle pedle-ji. pappadun-a'te “ dak'kob-dak'kob-dak-kob 'dak'kob ” ga'mle raŋjam-daŋ ən-batte debleji. ənsə'lo:n-ji-a'te gal-gal-si-len, “ rum-rum-rum-rum ” ga'mle toŋle-ji. unte ə-dinəŋ'daŋadin-ji, da'ŋada'n-ji toŋse'ŋən babjaile:ji<sup>3</sup>. ba'r ənsə'lo:n-ji jənaŋ-'de'n, unte rə'najən ja'nte-ga'mle saddate et'ten-na:ga'mle ə-sarra'ŋ-ən-ji rə'najən batte ɟam-mai-'maile kenle:ji.

11. səlet'te'n, ə-gəta:'si-lenən-ji-ə-pə'sij-ji uari-logə, rə'diŋ-logə bad-orrenji. ə-ille-'so'nen-ji-ə-pə'sijji du'du-du'du-ga'mle jerrenji. ə'boi-pə'sij, “ e: gə'naiji! ə-'so:le:n po? umdatai ” ga'mle akkurran gam'ete:n. bua'b-ən ə-eil'ne:te:n-ə-pə'sij, “ bua'b! bua'b! ” ga'mle gu'ete:n, ba'r kən'sim-ən ə-eil'ne:te:n-ə-mandra: “ kə'reb! kə'reb! ” ga'mle gu'ete:n. ba'r kodin, ə-gəta:'si-na-'sij-ji-a'te “ e! kina! kan'de kina-me'dən<sup>4</sup> gungu'n ɟa'ganne; ai-pa'ŋa: do:! ” ga'mle gu'deŋ-le-ji. kim-me-dən ə-eillenən-ji-ə-pə'sij-ji, “ meid-mad ” logə gu'le:ji. et'tele pə'sijen-ji gəta:'si-len-ji; sanna-sijen-ji-ja: sənə-'so:-'sin-ə-gəta:'si: gəta:'si-len-ji.

buda:n, “ maŋga:lai, gənai-ji. ə-ga:ba: ” ga'mle, mojjaja:ja:ə-s'u:ŋ-sətə'le bo'-gərenda:daŋ əli: ije:te:n-pa'ŋe. unte tagge:le-ji. jar-jar gobən-goble, dummadi-n-batte ti'-ti'-eten-ji, əsar-'jo:n diŋle:ji; unte ə'jo:n toŋgalle:ji. ənsə'lo:n-ji mandin-batte, pə'sij-galla:ḡ<sup>5</sup> kuddub man(d)ra: ga'le:ji.

12. unte ə-ga:-'sai-lenən-ji-ə-'dinəŋ, buda:n ga'm'ete:n “ goi, gə'naiji! ə-edika:-nəba:, saro:n baŋsaile g'uare:te. kata:n do: kata:berən, ə-'bernəba: “ podel-la-marən ua'n ije:te:n<sup>1</sup>? ” r'te:n-ə-gəram-'gam gai, maŋgada: ? na'ŋa: ”

maŋgəda:n—“ krdəti padde.”

buda:n—“ ija:.”



ma'nggeda:n—"i'ten, ba'r, de'n, münən-padde—kən kokko:ra."

buda:n—"ə'gui! sa'gaile; unte teḡ."

buja:n—"nen paṅtai."

buda:n—"paṅa:, la:, ma'maṅ! i'ten-te unte de:?"

buja:n—"kin'soid!"

buda:n—"amən paḍab-ga'mle paṅle, ma'maṅ!<sup>2</sup>"

ma'nggeda:n—"et'te-de'n, nen ə'boi ga'mtai; amən pa'ṅa:."

buda:n—"o'de, ma:, la:, et'te-de'n, ga'ma:."

ma'nggeda:n—"r'a:n-ə-si: jido:ṅ-jado:ṅ<sup>3</sup> i'ten-ə-gəram-'gam, gai?"

buda:n—"münən—kun, 'barən-ə-'joi, gai."

səletten, oṅge:r-ənsə'lo:, kuddub mandra: edika:n-a'sən ja'r-ja'r rukku: lenji. torrin ga'm'eten, 'unte-ə-mandra: d'o:ṅ-leṅṅen-dəm ə-u'u'n da'ku'te<sup>4</sup> ja'ṅ-ba:."

moḡa'jən, 'paidi:n ə-ga'mle:n, 'iḡja:, paḍoi-am' ga'm'eten torrin. ənsə'riṅ lakkin 'nen paṅtai' ga'm'eten. 'iḡja: amən opuṅ-do:ṅ. oṅge:r-ma'renḡi paṅete:ḡi' ga'm'eten torrin.

"ette-de'n nen paṅtai" ga'm'eten ruṅ-ruṅən. "paṅa:" ga'mleḡi ənsə'lo:nḡi. "jonna:n" ga'm'eten. "kan-ate paṅa:, ka'keṅ! amən—'unte mandra: pəra'siḡ-ən sətə'le ji-'ji-len, duṅlenai, tiki 'daṅgada: len-de'n, urdi'ten<sup>5</sup>, paṅa:" 'uruṅən' ga'mleḡi lakkin do: torrin.

lakkin ga'm'eten, "ra:ja-suṅ-ə-roḡo rahti, ad-'ram-be'<sup>6</sup> paṅa:" bo:daṅgeda:mar ə'boi guḍi-ar-ən ə'si:-leṅṅen tiḡe:ten. kuddubənḡi m'a'ṅleji.

"i'tsen, uijjeṅ! kuṅ-ə-maṅpa: dzo: ə-dz'o'ṅ-le:peṅ kudzuḡ ə-pappa: dziṅ<sup>7</sup>?" ga'm'eten ə'boi dukəri:boḡən. buda:n, "kan-ate, münən. . . i'ten-te:de: . . . kan kinan-ə-arbu:n!" ga'm'eten. "'unte ənsə'lo:n ja:ḡi-ə-me'me'<sup>8</sup> paṅba:la: ka'keṅḡi" ga'm'eten lakkiān. kuddub mandra: m'a'ṅleji. "meme-'ku:jeṅ" ga'm'eten dukəri:boḡən. "ba'ren, 'unte ə-mandra-ate ə-dere:ṅ guḡji'<sup>9</sup>—paṅ-ba:a:" ga'm'eten ga'məṅən. al-muka:-'muka:le'n<sup>10</sup> gi'-ḡille-selleji. buja:n, "kun-ate . . ." ə-ga'm'e: teden, "kadiṅ, gai, buja: ənsə'lo:nḡi paṅete:ḡi" ga'm'eten. "iḡja, gai, ga'məṅ, moja:-ja: aḡ'ga'lameḡi, ənsə'lo:-ete, oṅge:r ete. nen-ja: aḡ'ga'lama: ai. opuṅ-a:ja:<sup>12</sup> gai; i'ten kun guḡji-ə-dere:ṅ-ate:de:" ga'm'eten buja:n. "tada:r-i'mən, gai; ə-təndu:-i'mən, ḡija:, guḡji-ə-dere:ṅ gittate" ga'm'eten ga'məṅən—et'te:le kata:-be'ren berren edika:lenji.

13. tet'te-sitə'le, lakkiān, podde-sa:m-len, pode-pa:de-jeṅ-len, ḡa:-tud-na:-tudle, ijan-i'le, "tə'ḡo:rən sa:d-iṅ, gai!" ga'm'eten.

'bo-man(d)ra:—bo:te ga'-mən?"

lakkiān—"saṁmanta: aṅam nen"

ba'r-bo-man(d)ra:—"na'n-t-i'le<sup>1</sup>?"

lakkiān—"soṛəma:lla-de'sa'n i'le."

ba'r-bo-mandra:—"ra:ja: de:l-am do:, boi-'boi tə'ḡo:rən sa:t-t-am. ma: i'-na! podes-sa:m-mar! pode-pa:de-jeṅ-mar! na'tud—na'tud-mar!" kuddub man(d)ra: ka'b-'ka'b-logə m'a'ṅleji. et'te-ḡoi ba'r bo-badiḡka: ḡoi-berren-ji.

14. ənsə'riṅ sukkun buja:mar-ən-ji a'm(b)riḡ ə-rerre:d'u: redən-'redlen rukku-mar-ba:n ijan-ille—"e! paṅja:-ji! biḡo: ḡə'na'jən-addur

addur-nə-ba: ɔŋgij-ja: ə-i'-dɔŋ. o:la-ban ib-ba:; bar əli-ban, d'a-ban ib-ba:."

sukku:n-ə-sarraŋ budan amdarŋe, "nən-ate,an'ad'durnai. et'ten ɛr-ad'dur-ren-be ʒuntai, ɣə'nai-ete, r'te-ete. uan-ə-buja: amən, ɣai, do: ? r'ten əɣam-nam ? əɣam-nam 'op'uŋ-l-iŋ-en-'de'n, nən, ɣalam-t-ai. ənsə'rɪŋ ʒa'di' po:, sub-'sub po: ɣalamtai. 'ijja:-len-'de'n, maŋ-ba:-nən ijai; nən am-mad-t-am" ɣam'eten.

sukku:n, "ijai! amən ra:ja: poŋ do:, maŋ-ba:-nam ijai?" ɣamle du'du-du'du-ɣamle ʒer'eten. kud'ub mandra m'aŋleji. bar'uki' əlin ɣale-ji; əjɔn toŋɣal-le-ji.

15. sannian pa'lun-ə-'sin(d)ri: ɣunda:'dab-len, rəno:'tud-ən, ro:'tud len, bar bulu-leŋ-ən, dia-leŋ-ən ə-ro:'tud-te-nən-ji-ə-rəno:'tud-'ka:b am (b)ri: ʒi-ʒi-an-ʒi'ji-le'n, rukku'-marən-ji-ə-maŋ ij'eten. ijan-i'le, sai-bo'n-ji ə-'berten-ən-ji am(b)ri: "pai-pai! pi-pi! pi's-pas" ɣamle ber'neten. unte-ə-man(d)ra-ə-d'oŋ ɣi:ʒen-'qile, "de:na-bo'n-'de! saibon ij'aiten! r'te-ban ɣoble-ə-sette?" ɣamleji aʒid man(d)ran-ji. sannian ka:b-'ka:b-loge m'aŋ'eten. "amən pa: ɣai, sannia: ? saibom-mar-nə poŋ, eŋa: poŋ, ɣamle pūra'da:-nən kar-kar-roge de:le" ɣam'eten sukkin. kud-dub man(d)ra m'aŋleji.

16. tet'te-sətə'le kabbadin a'ɣamən-ə-'man(d)ra, mo:ja:ja: ɛr-'opuŋləbe s'uŋən ijan-ille, sinri'n əboi ɣunda:dabən-ɣunda:'dab-le, rukku'-marən-ji-ə-maŋ(-ji) ij'eten. "e! soura:ji! e'ten-re-'asan 'bisinən adule akidipen amben e'te-'asan de:ne ijja:, ʒa:po! soura: ʒakko! am'ben e'te-'asan-re kambara: adule ijja: ? əmben-na. gomango, bhuja: uan daku: re ? aninji doŋ ɣua:re!" ɣamle ij'eten-'ga: me aʒid-mandra bisinən poŋ, ijja:-len-den, j'o:ʒ-ja: pə'reŋ ɣamle-ji. kudub mandra: de-lenji. budan ɣam'eten "bisin teɣ; pə'rə'sam teɣ. kəb'badin ɣai, kən ru:ɣa:bo:ʒən." ʒaŋkin ɣam'eten "kani poŋ ə'ru:ɣa:'boi<sup>2</sup>, ə'moridi ij'aiten-ab de:na-laŋ-ne<sup>3</sup>?"

kabbadin, "nən bisin-teɣ pa: ? ɣij-ij-ba: pə'lun-ə-sinri. ɣunda: dab-lenai; bar, rəno:'tudən ro:'tudle-nai. ɣi-ʒi-ji-ba:" ɣam'eten. sukku:n ɣam'eten, "todin roi saro:ban<sup>4</sup>-ate ʒumle i-ʒera: do:; amən bisin ɣam'dəm-na-ten." kabbadin, "amən ʒə'nar-ʒumlen-'de'n, ɣai! nən r'ten-əsən i-ʒumnai? kin'so:d po: nən do: ɣamte?" ɣam'eten. kudub mandra: ker'ker-kar-kar-roge m'aŋleji.

ənsə'rɪŋ, bo: mandra: kudan-ən eil'neten; bar-bo:mandra: teduŋ-ba:mar eil'neten. bo:te kullun-ə-kata:, bo:te kəmbudən-ə-kata:, bar bo:te panderen-ə-kata: ettele oppuŋleji.

17. sətet'te budan do: lakki'an bar'uki' əlin banteleji. ba:ɣa-ja:ɣi mandra: ə-tada:-lenji-əsən al-'ka:leji. "s'uŋən ijan-ille dim-man-nəba:, ɣai; al'rode-'doŋ-ne" ɣamleji ɣaməŋən do: bu:ʒan. kudub mandra: mim'mib-daleji. kina:ge ru:ɣaŋ-ru:ɣaŋ-ɣamle. ə-padəm-mo: bo:mandra: ə-ɣu:eten-dən, ənsə'lonji, "e! ʒaŋ! kina: pulla: ! ʒam-'kit-tiŋ pareŋ" ɣamle, s'uŋən, adurreji.

budan do: maŋgedan "boi-boi maŋɣalai, ɣai, bu:ja:, nam-a: min-num ba:ɣsaile ɣ'u:te. ʒandrum-ɣandra: ʒaŋtebe, ɣai, ɣaməŋ!" ɣamle berren-railen, ille-dim'manneji.

## II. The Prodigal Son (Luke XV. 11-32).

11. bo: man(d)ra:(-ate) ba:ŋu-ə-o'nən dakule.

12. unte, sanna: -si-j-ən ə-uam(-ə-d'oŋ) ga'mete:n\*, "e: ua: ŋ! bitti-n-am bante'-le, ə-tadit-t-i-j-ən ə-tənub ti'-i-j." ə-jaditten, ə-bittin bante'le, ti-e: te:n-ji.\*

13. a:jəm dinna enrəŋ de:ə-n, ə-sanna: o'nən kuddub<sup>1</sup>(-ə-bitti) rukkule, saŋai desan ire:te:n\*. tetten ga:le, jumle ə-bittin as-s'eid-a:j'ete:n.

14. kuddub a-j-pij-pid'ete:n\*ə-tiki, unte-ə-desai-le:ŋ boi-boi kantara-le; unte(n)-a'sən anin bəna:ŋle.

15. bar, unte ə-desai-mar, əboi s'u:ŋ-mar-ə'maŋ ije:te:n\*-ab-badne; unte-ə-su:ŋ-mar kan-ə-man(d)ra: gupa:je:l-ban gud'əŋən əpa:(j)'ete:n.\*

16. bar, kəmbun-ən-ji<sup>2</sup>ə-jumten-ji ə-kurrəŋ-ən (jumle) edika-batte ab-bari-pu:te bədiŋ<sup>3</sup>do, moja:ja:<sup>4</sup> at-ti'-ad<sup>5</sup>.

17. tiki, ə-mallen-ən, anin oqandi-dəm-ne:te:n\*, "ua:(n)-jen-ə-maŋ kambari-mar-ən-ji, da:jiŋ<sup>6</sup>-man(d)ra: ə-ŋəna:ŋa, ə-jənumjum b'e: b'e: ga:teji, bar dakkuteji; jen do: tənne dula:ŋən (-batte) kəjet-t-i-j.

18. jen dian-de:le:n, ua:jen-əmaŋ it-te-op'u:ŋnai, 'e: ua:ŋ! jen kittəŋən-ə-maŋ, bar maŋ-ba:n-am ersr<sup>7</sup> tublai'.

19. o:n-n-am ə-gam-dəm-nə-be'n at-tu:ŋ-i-j. kambari-mar-n-am-am(b)ri:j<sup>8</sup> maŋ-ba:n-am daku-i-j."

20. bar-ən dian-de:le:n, ə-uam-əmaŋ ija:te:n\*. ə-uam saŋai-si:tele anin gi:ŋən-gil-le, ab-əsu:jum-da:le, uki jirən-jirre, ə-saŋkam kundule, kur-kur-tam-ete:n.\*

21. bar, ə-o'nən ga'mete:n,\* "e: ua:ŋ! kittəŋən-əmaŋ, bar maŋ-ba:n-am ersi tublai. o:n-n-am ə-gam-dəm-nə-be'n at-tu:ŋ-i-j."

22. səlette, ə-uam ə-kambari:n-ji (-ə-d'oŋ) op'u:ŋete:n,\* "boi-boi ba:ŋsan-ə-sin(d)ri lier paŋən-pa:ŋle, kan-ə-man(d)ra: ab-ji-ji-ba:, əboi eŋ-sin ab-tol-si-ba:; ə-tal-je:ŋ-le:ŋ-ən pandoi:n ab-ro:je:ŋ-ba:.

23. bar, ə-bu:ge'-ten-ə-bindi-ta:ŋ paŋ-ən-pa:ŋle, kab-jed-ba: ə-jum-ba:; ə-edika:nə-ba:.

24. i'ten a'sən ə-gamlen-den, kan'de: o:n-jen ə-kəjelle-n ə-man(d)ra: jer-m'e:ŋle; ə-dodlen-ə-man(d)ra: bar-ən pa:ŋlebe." anin-ji ə-edika-nə-ben a:le:n-ji.

25. səlette, ə-suda: o:n-ən saro:ban dakule. anin(ə) adu-su:ŋ-ai-ten-ən;\* (ə)adamlən, kənen-kenən, bar to:ŋ-seŋən-ə-sadda amda:ŋ-e:te:n.\*

26. əboi-əkambari:n-mar-ə-d'oŋ guan-gu'le, "kan-ate iten la:?" ga:le, op'u:ŋete:n\*.

The So'ra: version of this parable published in the Vol. IV, p. 222 of the Linguistic Survey of India is not quite accurate. I am partly responsible for it. I, therefore, take this opportunity of publishing a more adequate rendering of it here.

\*Variants (dialectal, etc.), ga:me:tə, ga:me:ted, ga:me:to:, ga:me:le. (See II, 81, 85; page 32, foot-note 3; page 33, foot-note 3.) <sup>1</sup> sabuŋ, sabui (Oriya). <sup>2</sup> je:lun:ji, kimbo:ŋən-ji. <sup>3</sup> biŋ, bu:ŋ, bun. <sup>4</sup> a:na:ja:. <sup>5</sup> at-tille. at-tije:te:n. <sup>6</sup> de:ŋ. <sup>7</sup> dusa:n. <sup>8</sup> pampəm. <sup>9</sup> ambidi.

27. anin gāme:te:n,\* " uba:(n)-n-am ijaite:n\* ; ua'n-am ə-bugeten ə-bm̄di-ta:n kabjedete:n,\* anin ə-sukka:n s'uŋən rraite:n\*—gāml̄e."

28. ante-den anin barable ; gan-suŋən asale. s̄elettēn e-u'a:n bae:ren duŋen-duŋle, ijaite:n\*gu'e.

29. mānteram, anin ə-ua'n-ə-d'o:ŋ op'uŋete:n,\* " adde:l eteŋ-ə-minnum-s̄ite:le do: berna:n-am aŋij-ja: er-meddelebe, ba'ra:n-am tublai. gadi-jen-ji batte al-edika:nə-ben-a:sən aŋa-jēnaŋ-de'n əboi kimme'd-ja: at-til-lip ;

30. mānteram jundidi-bo:ŋen-ji-batte majen-maile bitti-n-am mo:le ə-sedda:ete:n\*ə-man(d)ra, kan-ə-o:n-n-am ə-rraite:n\*-a:sən, anin amme'le ə-bugeten ə-bm̄di-ta:n amən kabjelle ! "

31. anin op'uŋete:n, " e: o'o:n ! amən maŋ(-ba:)-jen to:do:ŋ<sup>9</sup> dakutam. bitti-jen kuddub amən-a:te de'e.

32. mānteram enlen ə-edika:ten-ben-ən barsa: ; iten-a:sən gāmlen-de'n, kan-ə-man(d)ra: uba:nam ə-kəjellen, jer-m'e:ŋle ; ədodle, uki' ŋaŋlebe ". gāme:te'd.

\* Variants (dialectal, etc.), gā:m te, gāme:ted, gāme:to, gāml̄e. (See II, 81, 85 ; page 32, foot-note 3 ; page 33, foot-note 3.) <sup>9</sup> arjod, arjoi.

## NOTES ON THE READING LESSONS.

[Each lesson is divided into sections for convenience of reference ; and they are numbered. The words in the lessons requiring annotation and the notes relating to them are numbered alike in small figures. The four sections of the manual are referred to by the Roman numerals I, II, III, IV, and the paragraphs and articles in each section are referred to by the marks used in the book. Appendix I and Appendix II are the Appendices at the end of section II, pp. 59—73. Voc. means the Classified Vocabularies numbered, pp. 73—111 ; Contr.=contracted form ; incorp.=incorporated ; comp.=compound ; v.n.=verbal noun.]

### LESSON I.

(See foot-notes ; pp. 158 and 159.)

### LESSON II.

Note how the functions of the various parts of the body are expressed. The verbs are given in the present-tense, i. sing.

1. <sup>1</sup> With my legs. <sup>1</sup> I walk. <sup>2</sup> I tread. <sup>3</sup> I stand. <sup>4</sup> I dance. <sup>5</sup> I kick. <sup>6</sup> I stretch my leg. <sup>7</sup> (I-stretch-leg. Obj. is incorporated with the verb ; see pp. 43—45, 141—143.)

2. <sup>1</sup> All, every. <sup>2</sup> Tag-word (see p. 99). <sup>3</sup> I do. <sup>4</sup> I reach—. <sup>5</sup> I bend, close—. <sup>6</sup> I lift, raise—. <sup>7</sup> I lower—. <sup>8</sup> Weapons, tools.

3. <sup>1</sup> I feel. <sup>2</sup> Warm. <sup>3</sup> Cool. <sup>4</sup> I know. <sup>5</sup> Smooth. <sup>6</sup> Rough. <sup>7</sup> Soft. <sup>8</sup> Hard. <sup>9</sup> Heavy.

4. <sup>1</sup> I twist. <sup>2</sup> With my fore-finger I show—.

5. <sup>1</sup> I pinch. <sup>2</sup> I scratch.

6. <sup>1</sup> I cuff.

7. <sup>1</sup> I hear.

### LESSON II—cont.

8. <sup>1</sup> I see. <sup>2</sup> I examine. <sup>3</sup> I recognize. <sup>4</sup> White (t'ar is dialectal). <sup>5</sup> Small. <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> I shut-my-eye(s) ; (mad 'eye' incorp. with the verbs pid and kid). <sup>8</sup> I-open-my eyes.

9. <sup>1</sup> I breathe. <sup>2</sup> I exhale. <sup>3</sup> I smell. <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> Good smell. <sup>6</sup> Bad smell.

10. <sup>1</sup> With my mouth. <sup>2</sup> I speak (Tag-word). I sing. <sup>3</sup> I scold. <sup>4</sup> I cry (Tag-word). <sup>5</sup> I laugh. <sup>6</sup> I call. <sup>7</sup> I drink, eat. <sup>8</sup> I swallow.

11. <sup>1</sup> Flute. <sup>2</sup> Blow, play on. <sup>3</sup> I whistle. <sup>4</sup> I sip, suck. <sup>5</sup> I smoke (lit. drink-smoke).

12. <sup>1</sup> I lick. <sup>2</sup> I taste (✓maj). <sup>3</sup> Sweet. <sup>4</sup> Bitter. <sup>5</sup> Outwards. <sup>6</sup> I extend. <sup>7</sup> Inwards. <sup>8</sup> Contract.

13. <sup>1</sup> I bite. <sup>2</sup> I gnaw. <sup>3</sup> I chew.

14. <sup>1</sup> Head-my. <sup>2</sup> I turn (aside) v.t. <sup>3</sup> I bend—. <sup>4</sup> I raise. <sup>5</sup> I hang down (my head). <sup>6</sup> I shake (bo-b 'head' incorp. with the verb).

16. Lit. 'Stomach-in-my food is digested.'

## LESSON III.

This is an adaptation of the fable, 'the members of the body and the belly'. The mouth incites the other members to rebel against the stomach.

1. <sup>1</sup> Formerly. <sup>2</sup> Such others, etc. <sup>3</sup> Became sulky. <sup>4</sup> Became angry. <sup>5</sup> Rebelled.

2. <sup>1</sup> At first. <sup>2</sup> Said, spoke. <sup>3</sup> I shall-tell you (obj. incorp.). <sup>4</sup> Well, attentively. <sup>5</sup> Serfs (see Voc. No. 28, p. 85.). <sup>6</sup> (See III, xxxiv-2, p. 153.)

3. <sup>1</sup> For my part.

6. <sup>1</sup> Adv. cl. 'After two (or) three days expired'. <sup>2</sup> Adv. cl. 'As it was hungry'. <sup>3</sup> Became weak. <sup>4</sup> Voc. No. 39. see Tag-words, p. 97. <sup>5</sup> Voc. No. 39. <sup>6</sup> *onom.* ringing sound. <sup>7</sup> Loudly. <sup>8</sup> Not at all, adv.

7. <sup>1</sup> Then. <sup>2</sup> Mr. Wisdom (see II, 33). <sup>3</sup> Lit. 'sense-no', 'thought-no'. <sup>4</sup> *de* 'become'. (Impersonal verb, past tense, <sup>2</sup> pl.) <sup>5</sup> 'You sit idly. (*sed*, var. *sid* see Ap. I, p. 67.)

8. 'Having eaten', conjunctive participle (see II, 71--75). <sup>2</sup> Meat. <sup>3</sup> Digests, v.t. <sup>4</sup> Causes, converts.

9. <sup>1</sup> 'Digested food' (*an* + *l'em* + *an* (infix) + *ku'l*, see II, 152-e). <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> Tag-words. <sup>4</sup> See II, 66; III, xxiii, p. 139.

10. <sup>1</sup> See II, 157. <sup>2</sup> Impers. verb, 1, pl. inclusive. <sup>3</sup> 'Think for yourselves' (see *-dam* II, 44; Ap. I, p. 62).

## LESSON IV.

(Members of the family: Terms of relationship.)

1. <sup>1</sup> See *-ar*-infix; II, 153 (3). Youth-time, i.e., 'When he was a young man'. <sup>2</sup> Married. *paq-sal-boi*=lit. 'take-liquor-woman'='a woman for whom liquor was taken', i.e., one who is regularly married. *gan dam-boi*=lit. 'enter-self-woman', i.e., one who voluntarily enters a man's house to live with him as his wife. <sup>3</sup> Lit. 'two-child-woman', i.e., a woman of two children, so, *er-on-selo*='three-child-woman'.

7. <sup>1</sup> *ka'ku*, 'elder brother'; the compound means 'brothers'. <sup>2</sup> Fellow sisters-in-law, i.e., women who married men who are brothers.

9. <sup>1</sup> Impers. verb, pr. tense., 2 sing. <sup>2</sup> If we ask—

12. <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Denom. verbs. (II, 44; III, xxiv.)

## LESSON V.

The physician and his patients.

1. <sup>1</sup> *ti* 'give'+*re* (contr. of *re-gum*) 'medicine'+*mar* (contr. of

## LESSON V—cont.

*manra*) 'man'=one who gives medicine. <sup>2</sup> *para*: 'wound'; impers. verb, past tense 2 sing. <sup>3</sup> *gam*=say to oneself, i.e., intend. 'when I thought of—'. <sup>4</sup> 'My hand was cut'. Refl. form.

2. <sup>1</sup> 'Twice, thrice', cf., Lesson IV, 1--3 above. <sup>2</sup> *mi* (archaic) 'one'+*lu'd* 'ear'. <sup>3</sup> 'Not at all'. <sup>4</sup> 'Ear-in-thy medicine-oil pour-thee'; *am* in *ru:am* is dative of interest. (III, xxvii, p. 143.) <sup>5</sup> *den* 'if'—the sentence is elliptical in construction. Add 'there is no harm' to complete the sense.

3. <sup>1</sup> *-gam*, contr. of *gaman* (see Voc. 35-4). <sup>2</sup> If my tongue could be used in drinking. The construction with *-den* is elliptical. <sup>3</sup> *ga* 'drink'+*-ar*-infix. <sup>4</sup> *jab-lab* 'chew'+*-ar*-infix. <sup>5</sup> *kub*+*mad*; impers., present tense, neg., 1 sing.= 'I have not a wink of sleep'.

4. <sup>1</sup> Old woman. <sup>2</sup> *ega*: and *etten* are correlatives; 'as...so'. <sup>3</sup> Emphatic part. (II, 95). <sup>4</sup> *-niq*=*dinnag*, 'when'.

5. <sup>1</sup> (See III, xx-i)= 'I do not think...'. <sup>2</sup> 'You will get well'. Impers. pres. tense, 2 Sing.

6. <sup>1</sup> *ba:bu*: 'a loan word' used in addressing respectable persons, who are not Soras. <sup>2</sup> *an*+*q(ə)nad-ba*: 'cut (neck)+im' (contr. of *kənsim*) 'fowl'+*ge* 'like a fowl whose neck is cut off' (see II, 152-e).

7. <sup>1</sup> (See Voc. No. 31, f.n., p. 87) epilepsy. <sup>2</sup> Certainly. <sup>3</sup> 'While standing', i.e., all on a sudden. <sup>4</sup> I bow to your hand; I bow to your leg (= I beg of you).

8. <sup>1</sup> Miscellaneous complaints are referred to in the following 19 Nos. <sup>2</sup> *akkadneten* in No. 2. 'Struck'. <sup>3</sup> *tonjem* 'Breathe out'+infix *-ar*+*n*: 'Means of Breathing'. <sup>4</sup> Idiom=*ran*: 'a thorn'. <sup>5</sup> 'Was mangled by a bear'. <sup>6</sup> A tiger wounded his hand. <sup>7</sup> Note this indigenous treatment. The scorpion that stings is killed and the entrails (?) applied as a remedy. <sup>8</sup> 'Is gaping'. <sup>9</sup> 'At the end of *an-l-an*, the clearing on the hill.' <sup>10</sup> (He) does not suck (breast). <sup>11</sup> 'Passes blood.' <sup>12</sup> Vaccinator.

## LESSON VI.

Personal decoration of a Sorai belle. <sup>1</sup> *ru*: (+infixes *-an*- and *-ar*) 'to wear' (see II, 76, 155). <sup>2</sup> Caus. of *der*, past tense, set against the pillar. <sup>3</sup> 'Head-band', *daq*+infix *an*- (see Voc. No. 26, p. 84). <sup>4</sup> *ij*+*uma*: (II) see Table IV, p. 35. 'went to bathe' or 'went and bathed'. <sup>5</sup> A joint of hollow bamboo used as a receptacle.

## LESSON VII.

A Sora: youth dressing for the dance.  
 1 (He) let the two ends of his loin cloth hang down. 2 Plume.

N.B.—Note the verbs used reflexively in these two lessons.

## LESSON VIII.

Each part of the Sora: house is described. 1 'Listen, you' pl.

1. 1 'As much—thigh, so big', i.e., 'as big as a man's thigh' (see Ap I, p. 62; Voc. No. 22, c.p. 8, 3). daka=darak'a.

2. 1 'From beneath—'. 2 Up to—. 3 Lit. 'bone-bone'=skeleton, i.e., the frame.

3. 1 jum + ar infix (see II, 153; many examples of the use of -ar will be found in the next lesson.)

4. 1 jele 'long' + infix en forming an abstract noun, 'length' (see II, 152-b). 2 Entrance. 3 qan 'enter'.

5. 1 Lit. 'as big as an embrace, i.e., as can be held between the arms. kondu 'embrace' + infix en. 2 an + sar'b 'to pare' + ara: 'timber' (II, 152-e). 3 Caus. of jog (II, 68) 'make equal'. 4 Caus. of majay 'taper' (II, 68; III, 29). 5 Adv. phr. = close-jointed. 6 Caus. of jab 'touch'. 7 3 gar (III, 152-e). 8 3 tal 'leave out' + infix en + tal re-dup. + sar (contr. of sonan) 'door' (II, 76-4). 9 Twice, thrice (see IV, 1-3; v. 2, 1, above). 10 So as to fit in. 3 qan 'enter' (See II, 75). a is changed to o; also q'on-labe, q'unlabe).

6. 1 The bamboo which has a hole cut at one end is called the female rafter. (Cf. female-screw and male-screw.) 2 'One end.'

10. 1 See Voc. No. 22-c.

11. 1 3 dij 'to pile' + ar (contr. of arep) 'stone'. 2 3 naq 'tread' + soil 'earth' (II, 152-e). [a: panu: soil-en.] 3 3 jab 'touch', (II, 75). 4 See Voc. p. 249. 5 'From top to bottom.'

13. 1 'Very deep' (II, 192). 2 Principal posts. sun contr. of sundan. 3 -ran, a suffix (Ap.I, p. 67). 4 High loft. mal contr. of madan (Ap. II, p. 71). 5 See II, 160, 176.

16. 1 See III, xx, i, 3. 'In order that the pigs, etc.'

18. 1 Eaves (of thatch), a:l. contr. of a:l-a:n 'thatch' (Ap. II, 69). 2 Sharp ends of thatch.

## LESSON IX.

(Tools, weapons, musical instruments—how they are made and used. Note the force of the infixes -ar and -en.)

1. 1 3 nam 'hold' with double infixes (II, 155).

## LESSON IX—cont.

2. 1 batte 'with' belongs to la'bon, ar:n, uragan, arep-en, k'u-n, lu:agan, ridin as well as ola:n (III, v).

3. 1 sabja 'make' + -ar-infix. 2 Rel. pr. introducing an adj. cl. note the dem. pr. ante-ate following it (II, 173, 183). 3 3 jum + -ar + dag (contr. of dagki) 'pot'. 4 3 ga: + ar + man (contr. of mandi 'plate'). 5 I shall use it for drinking. 6 Adv. obj. (II, 16; III, vi).

4. 1 sabja: + -ar-. 2 dakkv + -ar-.

6. 1 gatti 'stir' + -ar-. 2 3 ger 'to scoop, to transfer' + -er- 'use as a means of transferring, etc.' 3 3 tap 'to pound' + -ar-. 4 3 ru: 'to pour' + -ar-. 5 3 da:j 'to climb'. 6 3 sab 'to pare' + -ar-.

7 3 lo: 'to scrape' + -ar-(r+l, II, 154).

7. 1 3 gen + -ar + gen + kul + ku-n 'the gourd-ladle which is used as a means of transferring porridge'. 2 Caus. of gadel 'become' (III, xxix). 3 3 ga: + -ar-. 4 3 jum + -er-. 5 dakkv + -er-. 6 3 pang + -er-.

8. 1 3 jer 'to dry' + -ar-. 2 3 lud 'to lie down'; ab caus. prefix; -ar-infix is here a prefix (II, 158). 3 3 gob 'to sit' + -ar-. 4 3 gid 'to twist'.

9. 1 3 rid 'to grind' + -ar + rid + bud (contr. of basud-en 'salt' (Ap. II, 69). 2 Lit. 'child-stone', i.e., a small stone used as a pestle. on 'child' is frequently used as a diminutive prefix. 3 3 rid + -ar-. 4 See III, x-1. Middle voice. 'It cannot be ground'.

10. 1 3 gad 'to cut' + -ar-. 2 3 po: 'stab'. 3 3 id 'to hew, cut' + -ar- (which is prefixed, see II, 158). 4 3 gor 'to scrape' + -ar-. 5 3 rad 'to chop' + -ar-. 6 3 raj 'to cut' + -ar-. 7 3 oj 'to smoothen' + -ar- (prefix). 8 3 ger 'to bore'. 'cut with a chisel' + -ar-. 9 lo:da: 'to sliver' + -ar-. 10 sar'b + -ar-.

11. 1 3 tan 'pound' + -ar-.

13. 1 3 deb 'to beat a drum' + -ar-. 2 3 raj 'to play on' + -ar-. 3 Verb sing. for pl. 4 Caus. of dug; ji 'them' obj. (see III, xxix 5, 6). 'They-bring-them-out'. 5 -roi expr. continuity (Ap. I, p. 67). 6 Caus. of sadda: 'sound'.

## LESSON X.

The mongoose played the Priest; the iguana beat the drum, the squirrel distributed liquor; the hare played on the flute; the peacock played on the small drum.

## LESSON XI.

One, Sukkun broke into Buda's house and stole a basket of paddy. Buda complained to the Bissoyi who reported the matter to the Police. Constables went to the village and conducted an investigation.

## LESSON XI—cont.

3. <sup>1</sup>Let some one go-and call-them.  
<sup>2</sup> /i 'go' and ji 'them' are superfluous but they are used. (III, xxviii, 6; footnote 1, p. 142.)

4-5. <sup>1</sup>Noun cl. (II, 173) = Did you see him taking? <sup>2</sup>Note the position of bar. <sup>3</sup>Noun cl. <sup>4</sup>See III, xxiii.

6-10. <sup>1</sup>Pronounce j accurately, or say 'sai-sai'. Force of Redup. II, 188.  
<sup>2</sup>'I did not steal.' Past neg. 1 sing.  
<sup>3</sup>Adj. cl. <sup>4</sup>badi 'wages' + sar (contr. of sar:an) 'paddy' + len. Refl. verb, past 2 sing. r + l = rr. [See I, Sound-junctions ii, (1), (c).] <sup>5</sup>'Such paddy' a comp. enne + sar + (contr. of sar:an). <sup>6</sup>See 5<sup>4</sup> above. <sup>7</sup>tulad + -ən (infix) + saq (contr. of sanan) door 'door-prop'.

## LESSON XII.

Sukkin, a So'ra: woman describes her daily work in detail—the verb in each sentence is pres. tense, 1 sing.

<sup>1</sup> /der + -ər + an (contr. of apəl) firewood + ban 'place', i.e., the corner where firewood is set against the wall.  
<sup>2</sup> pam + an- 'kindle', v.i. pam + ab (caus. affix) + an 'kindle' v.t. (II, 156).  
<sup>3</sup> an-dup. caus. 'turn out'. <sup>4</sup> /teq + da: + dan (contr. of dankin) 'pot', i.e., 'a pot in which water is boiled for dressing food'. <sup>5</sup>Set on the oven.  
<sup>6</sup> sar:an + sun (contr. of sunruj-ən) 'a basket'—a comp. <sup>7</sup>Caus. of lamed (II, 156), 'stir, mix, soften'. <sup>8</sup>Thrice. <sup>9</sup>I wash (my) hands and legs. <sup>10</sup>'Without bathing' II, 74. <sup>11</sup>A stone on which articles are bruised, /rid + -ər + ar (contr. areq) stone. <sup>12</sup>[See II, 152 (e).]  
<sup>13</sup> /paq + -ər + da: (water) + dan (contr. of dankin) 'pot'. <sup>14</sup>Put in a cage.

## LESSON XIII.

Man's daily work is described in detail in the answers given to the questions. Note the use of the interrogative words.

2. <sup>1</sup>gui + amən. <sup>2</sup>Tag-word (see p. 99).

3. <sup>1</sup>While getting up; i.e., soon after you get up. <sup>2</sup>Variant of 1. See—ta: (1) Ap. I, p. 68.

5. <sup>1</sup>Caus. of tanan (II, 156).

6. <sup>1</sup>Pointed good, /ruj + -ər—.

7. <sup>1</sup>Idiom = (At) what hour?

<sup>2</sup>Time of eating, i.e., 11 a.m.

8. <sup>1</sup>Tag-words.

9. <sup>1</sup>Till what hour?

10. <sup>1</sup>'Hare-hunt.'

11. <sup>1</sup>'Cook-mohwa', i.e., distil liquor.

15. <sup>1</sup>Caus. of a-sin 'cook'. <sup>2</sup>Lit. 'If the woman spread cloth and gave us', i.e., for our use.

## LESSON XIV, (i) AND (ii).

The mother describes what the children do in answer to the question:—

<sup>1</sup> 'Child-thy what work does, woman?'. <sup>2</sup>Head 'scratch (with) + hand'. <sup>3</sup> 'If they have leisure'. <sup>4</sup>Drive them home. Verb expr. motion towards the person speaking (II, 56); -ji 'them' obj.

## LESSON XV.

So'ra: children's games are described in this and the next two lessons. One child plays the tiger, another the shepherd and some others the goats.

2-10. <sup>1</sup>I shall play the tiger' Demon. verb (see II, 40; III, xxiv).  
<sup>2</sup>'You play the goats'. <sup>3</sup>Note how peratikkoi is used; (see Ap. 67). 'He will drag you one after another.' See -ten, II, 96. <sup>4</sup>'Do we drag each other hard?' See al- Ap. I, p. 61. <sup>5</sup>Rel. pr. introducing an adj. cl. <sup>6</sup>See 5 above. <sup>7</sup>'Holding in his hand'.  
<sup>8</sup>'Twisted cloth' II, 152 (e). <sup>9</sup> /maq 'taste' (penalty) Imperative, 2 sing.

## LESSON XVI.

Hide and seek.

1-4. <sup>1</sup> /dub 'cover' + mad 'eye' + (tense augment) + am 'thee' mad + n + am 'eyes-thine'. <sup>2</sup>'Go and touch them' (-ten, see II, 96). <sup>3</sup>Verbal noun, cog. obj. II, 16. <sup>4</sup>An adj. clause II (1).  
<sup>5</sup>The child whose eyes are shut [II, 152 (e)]. <sup>6</sup>V.n. <sup>7</sup>'Till the mother calls—'.

## LESSON XVII.

Boys and girls sit in a line, one behind the other representing edible tubers, which another child digs out. Yet another child plays the old woman who steals the tubers dug out; and mumbles like her.

1-13. <sup>1</sup>Conjunction expr. 'or', lit. 'let it be'. <sup>2</sup>'The children that sat', 'their-waists'. <sup>3</sup>Embrace each other, i.e., they hold each other fast by their waists. <sup>4</sup>(The child that plays) the old woman. <sup>5</sup>A tuber, i.e., another child. <sup>6</sup>The sound produced while water is boiling in the cooking pot. <sup>7</sup>Onom. as above. <sup>8</sup>Denom. verb neg., past, 1 sing. 'I did not (go to the) market'.

In the 'old woman's' speech n is substituted for n or p, j for l or r, j for final or medial d, ts for t or s, tsts for ds or dt, and dz for initial d.

## LESSON XVIII.

A description of the liquor tree, *eschynomene aspera* called *sōlōpō* in Oriya and *jilugu* in Telugu.

1-6. <sup>1</sup>ba-j 'a seed'. <sup>2</sup>Spathe or spadix of the liquor tree. <sup>3</sup>kur, contr. of *kurraṅ* 'bark of *karisi*'. <sup>4</sup>Note the custom of propitiating the spirits who obstruct the flow of the liquor. <sup>5</sup>redup. 'to bale (water) out' + -*ar*- infix (II, 158), 'they use it as a means of baling water, etc.' <sup>6</sup>ten 'to carry on the head' + -*ar*-. <sup>7</sup>(See III, xx, i) so that insects may not enter. <sup>8</sup>dal 'cover' + -*ar*-. <sup>9</sup>gob + -*ar*-. <sup>10</sup>udep + *ar*. Use it in preparing a snare for birds. <sup>11</sup>It becomes sago.

## LESSON XIX—BAZAAR.

1. <sup>1</sup>Adv. obj. 'in a Sora-village' ted a particle expr. negation is used as a predicate.

2. <sup>1</sup>'Town', i.e., Parlakimedi. <sup>2</sup>gamle expr. 'or'. <sup>3</sup>Such others' Tag-words. <sup>4</sup>An Oriya word = time (as in morning of evening time).

3. <sup>1</sup>Lit. 'three-fours' of lebu (i.e., 4 annas)—See Voc. 22 (e), p. 83. <sup>2</sup>i.e., 2½ annas.

4. <sup>1</sup>See III, xxx, 6. <sup>2</sup>Elliptical construction 'what then'. <sup>4</sup>'I would not have given' (see III, xxiii).

6. <sup>1</sup>Buyer. <sup>2</sup>Note the position of *dere* (see III, v). <sup>3</sup>Adv. cl.

## LESSON XX.

An interesting incident in the life of the Sora, indicating the features which redeem it.

1-20. <sup>1</sup>Subj. is sing.; verb, pl. (see III, vi, 25). <sup>2</sup>ate (see Ap. I, p. 61). <sup>3</sup>ted (See Ap. I, p. 63). <sup>4</sup>tud is contr. of *t'oḡen* 'fire'; 'kindled fire'. <sup>5</sup>Water boiled for dressing food. <sup>6</sup>ate + *do*: expr. 'while'. 'Sukkuṁ is the elder while M—is the younger'. <sup>7</sup>(See III, xxii, Rhetorical question). <sup>8</sup>Their-mother'. <sup>9</sup>'When he went and saw'. <sup>10</sup>-a), contr. of *agāl* 'a clearing on the hill'. <sup>11</sup>d 'cut' + *ag* (contr. of *agēl*) firewood. <sup>12</sup>Elliptical—When you said 'I shall go to plough'—'Why have you come here?' is implied. <sup>13</sup>Let us go—dual carry. <sup>14</sup>See Ap. I, p. 67. <sup>15</sup>tambd 'carry on the shoulder' + -*ar*- infix, i.e., a pole to which two bundles of firewood are attached at each end and carried. <sup>16</sup>Impersonal I pl. inclusive 'it will be dark for us'. <sup>17</sup>I shall come presently (see II, 96). <sup>18</sup>caus. of *batog* 'fear' (II, 156). <sup>19</sup>'Behind' and 'before' (see *mora*, Ap. I, p. 65). <sup>20</sup>'Is it for this that you call yourself a man?' [The woman gibes at her

## LESSON XX—cont.

husband.] <sup>21</sup>Note the position of *soi* 'even' (Ap. I, 67). <sup>22</sup>'You (pl.) come and say—'. <sup>23</sup>*soi* 'burn' + *tam* (contr. of *t'oḡd*) 'mouth' + *t* + *ben* (contr. of *əmben*) 'you' 'I shall burn your mouth'. [The woman scolds her children.] <sup>24</sup>'You have no sense.' <sup>25</sup>Would we not have gone and fetched even water? (*biṅ* = *baḍiṅ*, Ap. I, 62). <sup>26</sup>reg 'finish' is prefixed to *ag*: 'to eat' = 'finished eating'.

## LESSON XXI.

The occupations of the Sora: through-out the year are described month by month. Some of the months are named after the occupations (see Voc. 10).

1-16. <sup>1</sup>Pitiable. <sup>2</sup>See Ap. I, p. 65. <sup>3</sup>ga-j 'to fry' (III, xxii). <sup>4</sup>From morning till dusk; *do* is generally used after *sitole* in this sense (see *Conjunctions*—till). <sup>5</sup>See ate, III, xxx (7) = 'severe scolding'. <sup>6</sup>II, 192. <sup>7</sup>gatar + *lag* + *ten* (II, 61) 'it will affect (us)'. <sup>8</sup>Adj. cl. <sup>9</sup>Impers. I pl. inclusive 'we shall incur sin'. <sup>10</sup>*mōra*: is understood after *baḡu*. <sup>11</sup>The pods of red gram are shelled with a mallet called *ku tamōn*. <sup>12</sup>(III, xxii). <sup>13</sup>Note the position of *na* after *goi*, cf. *etten-na-gamle*. <sup>14</sup>*asin* here indicates a grain of cooked rice. <sup>15</sup>*duṅ* + *aḡ* + *n* + *aḡ* + *ten*: 'If the fibres, etc., of the *mohwa* come out entirely' (see *aḡ*, Ap. I, p. 60). <sup>16</sup>Sell at the rate of—'. <sup>17</sup>Imperative (III, xx, 1). <sup>18</sup>*m'eḡ* + *na* with infix -*ar*. <sup>19</sup>Those who are unable to ascend'. (II, 58, 100). <sup>20</sup>*tum* = only. <sup>21</sup>See note <sup>15</sup>above. 'They contrive to live'. <sup>22</sup>Having received (the price). <sup>23</sup>If we (inclusive) look at them, we feel pity. <sup>24</sup>*baḡ* (III, xxi); note the verb is pl. while the subj. is sing. (II, 6; III, i).

## LESSON XXII.

Sora: cookery is briefly described. Culinary plants, etc. are mentioned in the Vocabularies (see Voc. No. 21).

1. <sup>1</sup>They do not add salt. Denom. verb.

2. <sup>1</sup>gid, var. *geḍ* grind, rub (on a stone).

3. <sup>2</sup>jo + -*en* (infix) + *ga-b* 'what can be held in the mouth'; a mouthful. <sup>3</sup>Meat cut into slivers.

## LESSON XXIII.

A hunting expedition; some are told off to beat up the bushes and yell, so that the animal is driven out of its hiding place towards those who are waiting to shoot it.

1-6. <sup>1</sup>Go away without delay (See *roi*, Ap. I). <sup>2</sup>Foot-steps of the hog;



## LESSON XXIII—cont.

<sup>3</sup> See Ap. I, 66. <sup>4</sup> kun + i<sub>3</sub> + the emphatic particle na: <sup>5</sup> dul + da: + mandra: 'watching man'. <sup>6</sup> If you 'drive (it). <sup>7</sup> Do not go and yell. <sup>8</sup> So that it may go out towards. <sup>9</sup> Two shares (according to custom). <sup>10</sup> Pour out, decant. <sup>11</sup> ter-an (contr. of a<sub>1</sub>el) 'fuel' -tid (contr. of on-tid-an 'bird') -te-ji. 'They shoot birds by lighting fire brands.' <sup>12</sup> 'tomed' quails (decoys) an-l(ə)n u:-(II, 152-e).

## LESSON XXIV.

Fishing by damming up streams.

1. <sup>1</sup> Let it dawn. tapor is a nickname.

## LESSON XXV.

The fable of the bear—Sora: Folklore. An English version of this fable by Miss A. C. Munro was published in the *Man in India*, Volume X, No. 1.

1-7. <sup>1</sup> Ripened; impersonal verb. <sup>2</sup> Lit. 'lice became to me', i.e., 'I am lousy'. <sup>3</sup> Let us go and bring. <sup>4</sup> Get down; dī expresses motion towards the person speaking (II, 56). <sup>5</sup> I will not eat-you. <sup>6</sup> I have formed a liking for you. <sup>7</sup> Let us become husband and wife. <sup>8</sup> The woman addressed the bear 'sister in-law'—a cunning device. <sup>9</sup> Usual Sora: greeting (III, iv). <sup>10</sup> Would I not have eaten up your brother? <sup>11</sup> Into her hand, i.e. to her. <sup>12</sup> 'Went away' /sed + le-ji (d + l = r + l = r + r). <sup>13</sup> Was grazing cattle.

## LESSON XXVI.

Another fable 'the pumpkin'—Sora: Folklore.

1-3. <sup>1</sup> Swept. <sup>2</sup> unte + əbai 'that seed'. <sup>3</sup> As big as a liquor pot. <sup>4</sup> As big as a pot. <sup>5</sup> Pluck yourself (II, 44-d). <sup>6</sup> madi<sub>3</sub> + tun (contr. of ə-tu<sub>3</sub>-ən), the same as kinlai, dialectic). <sup>7</sup> When they went and saw. (pa: is not an interrogative particle here). <sup>8</sup> One day. <sup>9</sup> g(ə)n u: + laj (contr. of kinlai) pumpkin. 'The plot where the gourd-vine was planted.' <sup>10</sup> He did not pluck. <sup>11</sup> His head could not be drawn out (of the pot). <sup>12</sup> Stir the water (so that it may become muddy). <sup>13</sup> Cast it on the bamboo frame over the fire place. <sup>14</sup> Thunder.

## LESSON XXVII.

The Tiger-Godling—Sora: Folklore.

1-7. <sup>1</sup> It is said that 'madiu-bur' near oji-goda is the abode of the Sora: gods. sitta-bojan is the goddess of fortune. <sup>2</sup> How could it suffice? <sup>3</sup> She served all (with food). <sup>4</sup> See Voc. No. 20, p. 82. <sup>5</sup> Was returning. <sup>6</sup> Beat (her) breast (in

## LESSON XXVII—cont.

astonishment); map is contr. of majon (See Ap. II, p. 71); tad of class I is treated as a verb of class II here (see II, 136). <sup>7</sup> Continued to sit, remained seated. <sup>8</sup> Let me go. <sup>9</sup> I shall make you (my) wife. <sup>10</sup> The verb is in pl. number (see III, vi, 25, note). <sup>11</sup> Having copulated. <sup>12</sup> Became pregnant. <sup>13</sup> Five tiger cubs (she) brought forth. <sup>14</sup> The seven brothers. <sup>15</sup> How ferocious they would have become! <sup>16</sup> Killed them outright. <sup>17</sup> Laid down the injunction.

## LESSON XXVIII.

The fable of the Hare—Sora: Folklore.

1-6. <sup>1</sup> ti + i<sub>3</sub> + ba: 'give me' (pl. suffix), imperative 2 pl. <sup>2</sup> Let us sleep. <sup>3</sup> When they said. <sup>4</sup> uan + te + ille 'where did you go?' <sup>5</sup> dib + mad + len = dim-mal-len = di-mal-len. <sup>6</sup> The liver of the buffalo. gen. compound; boy is the contr. of boyte: (Ap. II, p. 70).

## LESSON XXIX.

The goddess of fortune and the beggar girl—Sora: Folklore.

2-8. <sup>1</sup> A child of the Gaudu caste. sij is contr. of pəsi<sub>3</sub>-ən. -ən is dropped as the word is the Predicate (see II, 4-c). <sup>2</sup> If they did not give. <sup>3</sup> While there is cooked rice (see -ta: Ap. I, p. 68). <sup>4</sup> See -loge Ap. I, p. 65. <sup>5</sup> an-t(ə)n akid 'lid'; (II, 152-e). <sup>6</sup> Note the position of badi<sub>3</sub>. <sup>7</sup> Could not speak. <sup>8</sup> Bending down. <sup>9</sup> gamle here means 'and'; kinai-lo ge var. kilai-loge 'like lighting'. <sup>10</sup> na:rid (III, xxx, 9). <sup>11</sup> If any one asked you—. <sup>12</sup> Do you want that the dry rice should stick in my throat so that I cannot swallow it? <sup>13</sup> I did not keep. past. neg. sing. <sup>14</sup> Do go and see! Whether there is water or not inside the house. <sup>15</sup> Tag-words (see Voc. No. 40, p. 99).

## LESSON XXX.

Ghost-story—Sora: Tradition.

In sections 1 to 10 an encounter with a ghost is described. In the last part the notions of the Sora: concerning ghosts are briefly indicated.

3-12. <sup>1</sup> See III, iv, 2 note. <sup>2</sup> (Ap. I, p. 65). <sup>3</sup> -i<sub>3</sub> 'me', Dat. of interest. <sup>4</sup> Denom. verb, impers. 1 sing. go + i: + l + i<sub>3</sub> = much + lice + (past augment) + me, i.e., I am very much lousy. go is used as a prefix expr. 'excess'. <sup>5</sup> Emphatic, 'I will' certainly see. <sup>6</sup> Continued to grin. <sup>7</sup> Noun cl. '(see how) the parrots are eating up —'. <sup>8</sup> If I do not go and drive them away'. <sup>9</sup> Note

## LESSON XXX—cont

the use of the plural form here (II, 7).  
<sup>10</sup> Elliptical construction (XIX, 4<sup>s</sup>, above).  
<sup>11</sup> 'Do not delay'; Refl. form.  
<sup>12</sup> Went away without halting anywhere.  
<sup>13</sup> When I thought of swallowing, etc.  
<sup>14</sup> -den modifies berren ojen also (see above).  
<sup>15</sup> Caus. make-them disappear (majju-ni-ba: + ji).  
<sup>16</sup> I shall make them disappear.

## LESSON XXXI.

Divination: two methods are briefly indicated.  
<sup>1</sup> We (inclusive) shall know.  
<sup>2</sup> If it stays (i.e., floats) on the surface.  
<sup>3</sup> Was carried away by a tiger (see II, 40).

## LESSON XXXII.

If any part of the body tingles or throbs, it is regarded prognosticative of good or bad luck; so also dreams. The priests and old people interpret them. 1 to 8 are examples of the former kind; 9 to 10 are interpretations of dreams.

1—9. <sup>1</sup> Itc in such construction means 'any whatever'. <sup>2</sup> etc expr. 'or'.  
<sup>3</sup> Tag-word. (II, 61). <sup>5</sup> The tiger will seize—. <sup>6</sup> Lit. 'distant road', i.e., 'travel far'.  
<sup>7</sup> It tastes sweet (II, 60). <sup>9</sup> Tag-word—(ber-na:—rai-na:).  
<sup>10</sup> Stranger.  
<sup>11</sup> May the evil spirits (Voc. No. 37, p. 92) carry them away! (II, 118).  
<sup>12</sup> (Voc. No. 37). <sup>13</sup> (If we dream) that we (inclusive) went and cooked—.

## LESSON XXXIII.

Statistics of a Sora: village. telai-ba:n (i.e., old man) is the investigator. Sora:n is the informant.

1—9. <sup>1</sup> Ite-mar? = 'What man?', i.e., of what tribe, caste, etc.? (III, iv).  
<sup>2</sup> Before 8 a.m.; the time of reaching the agalen, the clearing on the hill (adu 'reach' + ai-len) enrang (Ap. I, p. 63).  
<sup>3</sup> Note the position of ba: 'place', (II, 160, 176).  
<sup>4</sup> 'You do not tell-me'.  
<sup>5</sup> I did not hear.  
<sup>6</sup> Interj.  
<sup>7</sup> Denom. verb; rhetorical question.  
<sup>8</sup> Approaching (i.e., the next) Sunday.  
<sup>9</sup> Without failing.

## LESSON XXXIV.

A description of the Sora: agriculture. The investigator is ma:stero:n, the schoolmaster and the informant is a Sora:n.

1—6. <sup>1</sup> We (exclusive) do. <sup>2</sup> Note the verb-nouns (II, 76) in this section, buru:n-a-gad-gad = gad-bur-en (contr. of buru:n is incorporated with /gad).  
<sup>3</sup> said 'remove' + kud (contr. of kurrab-en) underwood + ai (contr. of agai-len 'clearing on the hill').  
<sup>4</sup> pi:p 'pull out'

## LESSON XXXIV—cont.

+ sid (contr. of sittarin). <sup>5</sup> Caus. of /qu 'to plant'. <sup>6</sup> tip-sor (contr. of saron).  
<sup>7</sup> ale 'to husk by treading out'. These are verbal nouns with objects incorporated.  
<sup>8</sup> Caus. of pa: 'Make cattle tread out grain'.  
<sup>9</sup> 'Means of cooking' /di:p + -er- (II, 153).

7—10. <sup>1</sup> We build walls with mud and stones. <sup>2</sup> We fill up holes with earth.  
<sup>3</sup> The beasts that prowl during night.  
<sup>4</sup> Imperative (III, xx-1). <sup>5</sup> Note the position of ba: incorporated (II, 160, 176).  
<sup>6</sup> See Ap. I, p. 66.

11—14. <sup>1</sup> Do you not keep (in store) the old (i.e., last year's) harvest? sid, sor, gap are contr. of sittarin, saron, gapon (Ap. II, p. 69).  
<sup>2</sup> When we are in debt. <sup>3</sup> When we have to measure out (i.e., pay in kind).  
<sup>4</sup> As you say. <sup>1</sup> Tie a knot. Soras do not keep accounts.  
<sup>2</sup> The interest amounts to cent per cent pawn broker's interest.  
<sup>3</sup> 'at', i.e., 'to'. <sup>4</sup> Falls to our lot.  
<sup>5</sup> Indeed we used to pay . . . but, etc., (bedip do:).

15—20. <sup>1</sup> Adv. obj. <sup>2</sup> Note the redundant use of /ij.  
<sup>3</sup> If you go and take, i.e., buy. <sup>4</sup> This is another substitute for accounts. They drop stones into a pot.  
<sup>5</sup> Do they give you loan gratis? (i.e., without demanding interest).  
<sup>6</sup> This sentiment of fellow tribesmanship is unfortunately on the wane. (See III, xx i, 5 and 6).  
<sup>8</sup> i.e., 'with an empty stomach'.  
<sup>9</sup> It is not unusual that a Sora: pays interest (in kind) as stipulated, on the value of the purchase made by his grandfather.

## LESSON XXXV.

Actual conversation is here reproduced. Soras sow the seed on the bare ground in the 'clearing' made on the hillside and immediately 'scratch' the ground with a hooked-hoe. The primitive hoe with a wooden hook (all of one piece) is still in use in remote villages. There is still co-operation among the Soras of a village or a group of villages; they generally help each other in 'hoeing'; but unfortunately the duty is sometimes shirked.

1. <sup>1</sup> As it rained last evening, the (ground) yields a little, i.e., can be dug up. <sup>2</sup> Let us finish (it).

2—4. <sup>1</sup> Holding in the hand. Note the custom. <sup>2</sup> Besides, conj. (cf. Lesson xxxvii, 3 below). <sup>3</sup> Proper names. <sup>4</sup> Pushing their way to the front. <sup>5</sup> (See above) cog. obj.; III, xxii. <sup>6</sup> See III, xxxiv, 2. <sup>7</sup> Alone how much could he get hoed? Note the form ab-lo-na:ce. <sup>8</sup> Our-neighbouring-farms. <sup>9</sup> Plural denotes 'the family'.  
<sup>10</sup> Interjection, See III, xxx-9.

## LESSON XXXVI.

Lakkin is a type of gossip woman. The little girl sumbarin is too clever to be taken in.

1. <sup>1</sup> See note, p. 121. <sup>2</sup> See III, iv, (2) note, p. 114. <sup>3</sup> Kindled fire. <sup>4</sup> Note the use of *de* as adversative conj. cf. the use of *uqa-səro:n*, III, xxx-1. <sup>5</sup> III, xx-1.

2. <sup>1</sup> Was spilt. <sup>2</sup> They never allow me to get on the loft. Young girls are forbidden to take anything out of the store on the loft.

3. <sup>1</sup> When she went and saw—. <sup>4</sup> When she tasted and saw—. <sup>5</sup> Cf. III, xx. <sup>6</sup> *manra*: here means 'an individual' an indef. pronoun.

4. <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>. Dual number. <sup>3</sup> Note the position of *bar*; the question is rhetorical. <sup>4</sup> Will they not come and pound (the grain, etc.)! <sup>5</sup> See III, xxx-1. <sup>6</sup> See Ap. I. <sup>7</sup> Note the position of *ba*: II, 160, 176. <sup>8</sup> Denom. verb. rhetorical question.

6. <sup>9</sup> Contribution; rhetorical question. <sup>9</sup>, <sup>10</sup>. I feel feverish. However am I to go and pound grain?

## LESSON XXXVII.

The mother admonishes her grown up son, who is a lazy fellow and does no work.

1. <sup>1</sup> *min-ba:n* 'one-place', somewhere. <sup>2</sup> Tag-words. <sup>3</sup> Confusion of construction. <sup>4</sup> Note the contemptuous reference to the Dombas. <sup>5</sup> Note the Tag-words taking suffixes (III, xxxii). <sup>6</sup> Such nasty expressions are used even by the civilized Hindus. <sup>7</sup> Note the position of *pu*; it 'crack+earth+in (inter. *pu*= is it?) + from'.

2. <sup>1</sup> Have you ears about your temple? or are they lost anywhere? <sup>2</sup> 'your childhood,' *posi+ər* = (II, 153-3). <sup>3</sup> Tag-word. <sup>4</sup> See *sabdi*, Ap. I, p. 67. <sup>5</sup> Note the verbs compounded with *ij*, of which many examples are found in this lesson (III, xxviii). <sup>6</sup> As you refuse to go and work as a day labourer.

3. <sup>1</sup> 'Pain+mouth+like' <sup>2</sup> 'Besides' conj. See xxxv. <sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> above. <sup>3</sup> Impersonal verb, 'I do not like'.

## LESSON XXXVIII.

Mangadi tells her younger brother to go and fetch fire in order to roast the cashew nuts that she is gathering, promising to give him a fair share of the nuts. He refuses to go. She then brings fire and roasts the nuts and eats the kernels without giving him a single bit. He importunes her. She tantalises him and so he strikes her with a stone.

## LESSON XXXVIII—cont.

Note the instances which occur in this lesson of the special use of the Refl. form (III, x).

1. <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>5</sup> Refl. forms. <sup>6</sup> Shelling the cashew nuts, v.n.

2. <sup>1</sup> Am I to say to myself 'let the ghosts, frighten me?' <sup>2</sup> They have brought fire, perhaps. <sup>3</sup> Voc. case of *ra-bal-en* 'lad'. <sup>4</sup> Tag-word. <sup>5</sup> Like my dung, etc. (See I, 16-4.)

3. <sup>1</sup> Of this size (*var.* *dərak'a:*). <sup>2</sup> Verb-form *b'əi*, noun *ə bai* (III, xvii). <sup>3</sup> If (one) did not wipe—. <sup>4</sup> lo:—expr. quickly (Ap. I, p. 65). <sup>5</sup> We (inclusive) have come out of one (and the same) womb. <sup>6</sup> Interj. (sarcastic). <sup>7</sup> Would I not have given you? (see *badig-len*, Ap. I). <sup>8</sup> Like an orphan. <sup>9</sup> Let him eat? (sarcastic).

## LESSON XXXIX.

Sukun and Mangadan go to the forest to fetch firewood. Mangadan sees a nest of wasps in a tree. Despite Sukku's warning he climbs the tree to take it. He is stung severely and falls down. His companion leads him home.

1. <sup>1</sup> At whom? i.e., in whose service? <sup>2</sup> Proper name. <sup>3</sup> For firewood; or where there is firewood. <sup>4</sup> Let us both go; dual (see ten, II, 96.) <sup>5</sup> Let us bring; dual. <sup>6</sup> Let us return, dual. <sup>7</sup> Let us dig; dual number.

2. <sup>1</sup> See Voc. <sup>2</sup> "Where, 'go' told—thee they." i.e., 'where did they tell you to go?' (Direct narration, II, 195). <sup>3</sup> (See XX, 15, above.) <sup>4</sup> Saw closely. <sup>5</sup> Wasps nest.

3. <sup>1</sup> They will sting perhaps. <sup>2</sup> Elliptical constr. (see p. 51, f.n. 1). <sup>3</sup> This word is used to express disregard, cf. the use of 'devil'. <sup>4</sup> 'therefore', 'consequently'. <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup>. Tag-words expr. smarting.

## LESSON XL—SONGS 1.

(1) Addressed to a girl named Moni you are always scolding and beating; I'll go away to t—village, r—village; whom then do you scold and beat?

(2) A child sings 'if I go where bamboo roots are found, I long to eat them; if I go to the mango, I long to eat mangoes; If I see a liquor tree, I long to drink. If I only eat a cake, I long to eat more. If I only go home, I should like to sit. And so on *ad libitum*.

(3) This is unintelligible. The So:ra: children that sang it could not explain it, nor their parents. 'Gibberish rhymes are often met with' says a correspondent in the *Saturday Review*, May 1930.

## LESSON XL—SONGS 1—cont.

2. <sup>1</sup> Sleep, dear, I tell you, <sup>2</sup> Little chick, <sup>3</sup> Kernel. <sup>4</sup> *tup* 'shoot' and *tid* 'bird' are separated by *do*: and *lo*: <sup>5</sup> Are you disposed to cry? <sup>6</sup> Snub-nosed tiger will come and scratch you. <sup>7</sup> I shall pat you on the back. <sup>8</sup> I shall stroke.

N.B.—In every line the first and second section are balanced and have nearly the same meaning.

3. The young girl's lamentation addressed to her mother-in-law. 'Your son averts his eyes from me. Am I to live in your house looking at the rafters, etc.? I shall go away. I am not longing for your food, etc. I am ruined, done for.'

4. Addressed to the bridegroom by the bride's sisters 'Do not set her such tasks as husking paddy, cooking, making fire, fetching firewood (and such others added *ad libitum*); but let her go to the wedding feasts and dances; let her comb her hair' (and such others added *ad libitum*).

5. [*kandraped*, *kinpadeb* are variants. Mrs. Mongoose goes to the pool (or spring) to fetch water. Mrs. Frog, etc., accost her. They ask her 'Whose sister are you? Whose wife are you? What is your birth place? What is your name?' She replies, 'They make an apology for their impertinence and let her dip her pot into the pool. Her father is P—; her husband is S—']

<sup>1</sup> Conj. participles. Carrying a pile of pots on her head. <sup>2</sup> This spring is said to be in Gumma. <sup>3</sup> Dial. 'enquired'. <sup>4</sup> *ni* is meaningless. <sup>5</sup> Let me go. <sup>6</sup> It will be evening, i.e., I shall be late. <sup>7</sup> Do not put me to shame.

6. This love song is sung by a young man to the young woman he loves.

<sup>1</sup> Dial. 'come! dear sister?' <sup>2</sup> Oh! maiden whose body is like a roll of tender leaves. <sup>3</sup> Are you not well disposed? <sup>4</sup> Are you not in love? <sup>5</sup> I am a youth with plumes. <sup>6</sup> Poetic form of *pama* 'hold'. <sup>7</sup> The drinking tube tapering like a cow's tail. <sup>8</sup> Fie! Fie! sister. Why do you turn your face away from me? <sup>9</sup> Have I become grey like a squirrel. . . like a mongoose? <sup>10</sup> Let us pair. <sup>11</sup> As a pair of scissor-tails (birds) of jungle fowls. <sup>12</sup> As a pair of doves. <sup>13</sup> My hair-knot is like the nest of bulbuls. <sup>14</sup> Of scissor-tails. <sup>15</sup> Pair of doves. <sup>16</sup> Are you offended? <sup>17</sup> Are you shy? <sup>18</sup> Bashfulness is like a tender leaf.

Note the changes which words undergo in songs.

## LESSON XLI.

Sora-betrothal.

1—6. <sup>1</sup> Let us take liquor', i.e., betroth. <sup>2</sup> Gave them (obj. incorp.). <sup>3</sup> Impers. verbs, rhetorical questions. 'Why should we refuse?' 'Why should we fear?' <sup>4</sup> Caus. of *ngu*. Why-have-you-summoned-us? <sup>5</sup> *gu*, obj. incorp. let 'us' (excl.). <sup>6</sup> Dative case; 'to us there is work', i.e., 'we have work'.

7—10. <sup>1</sup> It would be possible to know (III, xx). <sup>2</sup> Why should we give-you? <sup>3</sup> They quarrelled with one another. (II, 157). <sup>4</sup> Hereafter. <sup>5</sup> My husband has beaten-me. <sup>6</sup> *den* modifies *tide* ten also. <sup>7</sup> As an orphan, or waif. <sup>8</sup> *para* + *len* 'our'. One of our people. <sup>9</sup> Cf. XXXVIII, 2<sup>5</sup> above. The use of this nasty expressions is common.

11—18. <sup>1</sup> Have they gagged your mouth? <sup>2</sup> Tag-word. <sup>3</sup> They will put us to shame (*gab-roi*). <sup>4</sup> *gad* + *boq* + *bun* 'to cut buffalo'. <sup>5</sup> Tag-word.

## LESSON XLII.

[The illness of *sandrukan*; propitiatory ceremonies; his death and cremation are described.]

1—5. <sup>1</sup> Proper name. <sup>2</sup> While standing, i.e., all on a sudden. <sup>3</sup> Tag-words. <sup>4</sup> They took the consultation fee (some rice) to the priest, who consults the spirits. <sup>5</sup> *bette* governs all the nouns preceding. <sup>6</sup> They sobbed. <sup>7</sup> At the first watch. <sup>8</sup> That he died', n. cl. = that death of his. <sup>9</sup> Adv. cl. When they awoke him. <sup>10</sup> Confusion of construction. How could he get up? If alive, he would have got up.

7—8. <sup>1</sup> The bier; *paq* + *-ar* + *madun* 'corpse' (II, 153). <sup>2</sup> They fired guns. <sup>3</sup> Adv. cl. after it was entirely burnt. <sup>4</sup> Note the position of *ba*: (II, 160, 176).

## LESSON XLIII.

[The first funeral ceremony performed one or two weeks after death.]

1—2. <sup>1</sup> Onom., Voc. No. 39. <sup>2</sup> Rice flour also. <sup>3</sup> Go, you! plural implies that there are other spirits associated with it.

## LESSON XLIV.

[When a man happens to die in a distant village, his body is cremated there, and two small pieces of bone are preserved, which are carried by the man's relatives to his native village and buried in the family burial ground.]

3—6. <sup>1</sup> Lit. 'if they say that it is two months', i.e., two months previous to —. <sup>2</sup> The same sentiments are repeated *ad libitum* in such measured phrases. <sup>3</sup> Lit. 'that dead man's birth-village's burial ground'.

## LESSON XLV.

['Planting (memorial) stones' is a very important ceremony. It is performed once in two or three years in every So:ra: village to propitiate the ghosts of the dead. Each of the dead is represented by a stone, large or small according to the rank and age of the person. These stones are planted in a fixed spot outside the village with all pomp and ceremony. Two to thirty buffaloes are slaughtered, besides sheep, etc., and large quantities of liquor are consumed. There is, of course, hullaba too—dancing, drumming and chanting and feasting and quarrelling for some days.]

1-7. <sup>1</sup> Saying, i.e., meaning. <sup>2</sup> 'Why? if you say' = because. <sup>3</sup> Six yoke, i.e., twelve. <sup>4</sup> Ap. I. <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> No one is to eat till the Priest has put into his mouth the first morsel. <sup>7</sup> Will you receive it from me or not? -ij (obj.) = 'from me'.

8. do:g is emphatic part. Ap. I; II, 95.

9. We (exclusive) are hungry, impersonal verb, dolej-da..

11. <sup>1</sup> Dumba-So:ra:. Note the superfluous ellen; -len is incorp. with the verb. See foot-note 1, p. 142. <sup>2</sup> Adj. cl. qualifying a-kidi. <sup>3</sup> -ji 'them' incorp.

## LESSON XLVI.

[When a person is taken ill, the priest is consulted and appropriate sacrifices are made according to his directions. The priest invokes his familiar spirit, who then enters his body and directly communicates with the consultants.]

1-4. <sup>1</sup> 'Some'. <sup>2</sup> var. sa'nomen-ji 'spirits'. <sup>3</sup> Drawings, pictures. <sup>4</sup> Chants as follows. Note the rhythmic, balanced construction.

5-6. <sup>1</sup> Becomes manifest. <sup>2</sup> In the priest's mouth. <sup>3</sup> <sup>4</sup>. Your proper food. <sup>5</sup> We shall give-you. <sup>6</sup> We shall mortgage our house. <sup>7</sup> Plural verb refers to the family of the spirit. <sup>8</sup> From the priest's mouth.

7-12. <sup>1</sup> Without going back. <sup>2</sup> -ten II, 96. <sup>3</sup> You are going without saying. <sup>4</sup> Note the use of mundra (=individual). <sup>5</sup> Some rice grains are put into the priest's hand—a solemn engagement that the spirits fulfil their promise. <sup>6</sup> pa: is emph. here, not inter. part. <sup>7</sup> karamma 'good luck.'

## LESSON XLVII.

[pür-pürön means 'sacrifice', 'worship', 'chant', etc. A general description of 'sacrifice' is given here.]

## LESSON XLVII—cont.

1-7. <sup>1</sup> bel 'spread'—the 'spread-leaf'. <sup>2</sup> Liquor-cup, kan is contr. of kanla:. <sup>3</sup> A small leaf cup to hold a little flesh. <sup>4</sup> batte governs jangi olan also. <sup>5</sup> Thumb and index. <sup>6</sup> Little by little. <sup>7</sup> Cooked meat. <sup>8</sup> Arrange. <sup>9</sup> At the rate of.

## LESSON XLVIII.

'Red gram-feast.'

[This is one of the harvest festivals. See Voc. No. 38, words ending in adur.]

1-2. <sup>1</sup> Green pods of unripe red gram. <sup>2</sup> Dry seeds of red gram. <sup>3</sup> Lit. 'whose house he, i.e., every one in his house fries red gram separately. Note the plural verb.

## LESSON XLIX.

[So:ras believe that some men transform themselves into tigers by performing some rites; and if they are made to eat a preparation of green ginger and some other ingredients, placed by their friends on the pial of their dwellings, it restores them.]

1-4. <sup>1</sup> Are called. <sup>2</sup> They take (them) to the forest to a worn-out-ant-hill god-lo:bum. <sup>3</sup> Note the superfluous amän when -am is incorporated with the verb (p. 142, foot-note 1; -am 'thee' is the obj. of jumle; but it is added to sed (see II, 143; foot-note 2; III, xxvi, 5). <sup>4</sup> -ji 'them', like -am in 3 above belongs to jumle. <sup>5</sup> A variety of chilli (capsicum), very small and very hot. <sup>6</sup> Lit. 'what-if', i.e., whatever it may be. <sup>7</sup> It becomes not-good, i.e., it is ruined.

## LESSON L.

[Merry-making in a So:ra: village. Time, 'harvest-month', night when the moon is full. Budan and Sukkun propose to the Headmen, let us make merry to-night; look! the moon shines so bright.' All the people of the village are invited; they gather in the street. The village choir gives a concert. A lad sings a ditty, to which a girl responds. Dance, music, the bear dance, the tiger dance. A pot of liquor is brought, the bowl goes round. Men and women, young and old quaff. Supply of liquor is unstinted. Drinking and dancing alternate. At intervals there are jests and jokes and broad fun; stories, riddles and comicacting. All yell with laughter and delight. Some fall out, having had a drop too much. A man roars like a tiger; women and children

## LESSON L—cont.

disperse in confusion. 'Well, gamang' says Budan 'We shall have a bumper harvest this year.']

1-2. <sup>1</sup>e:te, 'or'. <sup>2</sup> Watch paddy-men. <sup>3</sup> Their mouths=cry, voice. <sup>4</sup> A clause II, 178, f.n. 1). <sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> Tag-words, Voc. No. 40. <sup>7</sup> Denom. verb. Impers. 'is far away.' <sup>8</sup> Int. expr. 'who knows?' <sup>9</sup> Very bright. <sup>10</sup> Note use of ə-maŋ. <sup>11</sup> ə-je (dual) + gu:nai 'let us go and invite'.

3-4. <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> Note the force of doubling 'entering every house'. <sup>3</sup> -ji, obj. <sup>4</sup> 'Successively.'

5. <sup>1</sup> Adv. phrase, 'while seated'. <sup>2</sup> See notes on Lesson XL, 6. i:nən 'I', poetic.

6. <sup>1</sup> At one place. <sup>2</sup> Bear-dance, monkey-dance, tiger-dance, peacock-dance.

7-8. <sup>1</sup> 'Would I not have brought it already?' <sup>2</sup> 'Should I have brought it after you came and told me?' <sup>3</sup> If we drink (liquor) along with it (see -tum, Ap. I, p. 68). <sup>4</sup> See subdij, Ap. I, p. 67; its position is free. <sup>5</sup> soi 'even'. <sup>6</sup> Note the superfluous use of pen when -i:n is incorporated with ti (see p. 43, f.n. 3; p. 142, f.n. 1). <sup>7</sup> Note the etiquette. <sup>8</sup> Tag-word. <sup>9</sup> Explanation of the etiquette. <sup>10</sup> I have no longing for—. <sup>11</sup> I do not like it; (Impers. verb).

9. <sup>1</sup> -ji 'them'. <sup>2</sup> Sit looking on (longingly).

12. <sup>1</sup> Riddle: Bent-tail-man (a dog.) <sup>2</sup> 'Readily'. <sup>3</sup> Riddle: Elephant's trunk

## LESSON L—cont.

swings (the fruit of the cassia?)

<sup>4</sup> Riddle: All over that man's body there is hair (an ear of Indian corn).

<sup>5</sup> Riddle. 'This man used in his childhood to go out dressed, but as he grows up he goes naked (the bamboo).

<sup>6</sup> Riddle: the red gram in the Rajah's house is hard to crack (pebbles). <sup>7</sup> An old woman's mumbling for ulleg, kun ə manra: do: ə d'o:n kud'ub əpəp-padi me me-kulən (cf. XVII, 6-12). Riddle: That man's body is wholly covered with stems (armadillo). <sup>8</sup> Riddle: that woman has three breasts (the three dogs or projecting lumps supporting the boiler). <sup>9</sup> Riddle: That man has seven horns (cockscorn). <sup>10</sup> Looking at each other. <sup>11</sup> Shut up; hold. <sup>12</sup> əj

is an auxiliary verb (see Ap. I, p. 60).

13. <sup>1</sup> uan + te + ille? 'where have you been?'

16. The So:ra:s gibe at the corrupt So:ra: spoken by the Paiks and other Oriyas in the Agency tracts. The correct expression is—ə: so:ra:ji! iten-ə:sən, qai, bisinən adu:nen əkidi', əmben-adden ad? ə-sedji! r'ten-ə:sən gai kambarən an'ijad? gaməŋ-ben, buja: ben van daku? gu-a-ji, qai. <sup>2</sup> See III, xxiv-2. <sup>3</sup> Has made us get up, i.e., disturbed us. <sup>4</sup> A nasty joke, i.e., 'eat the dung dropped in the field'.

## LESSON LI.

1. See the Authorised Version.

## VOCABULARY TO THE READING LESSONS.

Words explained in the Notes and in the first three sections are excluded. It is advisable for the student to prepare complete vocabularies—English-So'ra and So'ra-English, which will be useful to him for reference.

ə'bu:-sə:lən, mohwa liquor.  
 ə'bse, to do.  
 ə'bu:-dā:n, hot water.  
 ə'buŋ, indeed!  
 ə'-dā:-bōŋ-ən, broth (beef).  
 ə'dod, *v.i.* iii, to be missing.  
 ə-gə'doŋ(-ən), (at) the top.  
 ə-gə'rad-gad-bā:n, the sharp edge (of a knife, etc.).  
 ə-gale-sar-ən, ear of corn.  
 ə-gum-gum, sobbingly.  
 ə-jŋ-ən, weeds.  
 ə-kən'ri:-kul, clotted congee.  
 ə-lai-dūŋ-ən, sting of the bee.  
 ə-ləŋ-bur-ən, the stalk of a grass-blade.  
 ə-lummu:-n, (in) the shade.  
 ə-mad-dā:n, tears.  
 əni:-pūl-ən, a support or ring of cord.  
 əni:-sūŋ-ən, a ring of turmeric leaves.  
 əni:-tel-ən, a ring or pad of cloth.  
 ənte-de, if it is so, therefore.  
 ə'padəm-mo, at once.  
 ə'pandəm, plenty.  
 ə'pid, *v.i.* iii, to be spent, exhausted.  
 ə'puta:-pata:, cracked (as skin).  
 ə'rangā:n, pial, raised platform. (Prakrit.)  
 ə'rikka:, vacant, empty.  
 ə'sar-ba:-dār-ən, mere dry rice (without sauce).  
 ə'sar-jo:-n, dried fish.  
 ə'sin, *v.i.* iii, to be boiled, cooked.  
 ə'sin-jəp, cooking ragi.  
 ə'soŋ, excretion, dung, etc., to pass faeces.  
 ə'soŋ-kia! expr. reproach (lit. eater of faeces). (Hybrid.)  
 ə'soŋ-mad-ən, rheum of the eyes.  
 ə-tālna:-gaj-ən, the lower portion of a tuber, left.  
 ə-taŋ-so:n, alone.  
 ə-ul-dā:n, marrow.  
 əb-əsu-jum, pity.  
 əb-a-dā:, to prepare broth.  
 əb-diŋ-diŋ, to keep waiting.  
 əb-jel, to cover up closely (pit, etc.).  
 əb-jel-jāŋ-ən, burial and covering up of bones (a funeral rite).  
 əb-jeŋ, to return.  
 əb-jōŋ-jōŋ, to cause to put in.  
 əb-pa:, to get trodden.  
 əb-pe:-pe:, to cause to flow.  
 ədām-bā:n, near, close.  
 ədasa:-, lazy.  
 əd-de, to erect.  
 əd-de-bar, well then.

adu, to reach.  
 'adu-a:l-ən, time for going to the clearing on the hill; 8 a.m.  
 'adub-ən, milk, milky juice.  
 'aduŋ, to run away.  
 a'dur, to perform (the season or harvest feast).  
 aq'gāi! alas! what a pity!  
 'aŋəm, long time.  
 aŋ'ari, to scratch (as fowls).  
 'aŋid-tiŋ, a little.  
 'ak-karra:-n, forcibly, loudly.  
 'ak-kutam, *v.i.* ii, to rinse one's mouth.  
 al, to bend, crush, pluck, break.  
 a'lām, much.  
 al-diŋ, *v.i.* iii, to be broken.  
 'alea, to thrash by treading.  
 'amədoŋ, not a bit, not at all.  
 ambə-soda:-n, mango jelly. (Hybrid.)  
 'ambulin, sliced mango pickle. (Oriya.)  
 'am-me-dām, *v.t.* ii, to do for oneself.  
 'am-musa! pity, it is spoilt!  
 'anam, *v.i.* ii, to fast.  
 andə'keran, one who kidnaps men for sacrifice.  
 an'der, *v.t.* ii, to lean oneself against.  
 'andid, *v.i.* ii, to play.  
 'andrid, gently, little by little.  
 an'gan, to enter, admit.  
 an'na-di-n, foot-print.  
 'anrid  
 'anri-tiŋ } a little.  
 'ansə'nab-ən, what is pared.  
 ante'-den. See ante'-de.  
 ante'-doŋ, if not, nevertheless.  
 aŋ'gajtan, moonlight.  
 aŋ'gub, to fling into one's mouth.  
 aŋ'pid, to exhaust, to end.  
 ap'-pa-de, to think, suppose.  
 arda:, to separate from water.  
 arra-d-jep, *v.i.* ii, to sit down with stretched legs.  
 ar'roŋ, to drive.  
 'arsi-ba:-on, the son of a deity, arsi:ba:  
 a'sar, dry; to be dried up.  
 as-sir-sar, to syringe.  
 a'su-dā:, *v.i.* iii, to be sick.  
 'atten, *v.i.* iii, to be entangled, caught.  
 bə'doi-bə'dai-gamle, in a group, together in a swarm.  
 bə'doŋ-bə'doŋ-gamle, splashingly.  
 bə'nei-tal-oil-ən, leaf spread wide and flat.  
 bə'seŋ-ən, southern side, plains-country.  
 'babreŋ, younger brother (in songs).

bad, to pile kneaded earth (as in building a wall), to plaster.

'ba:d-de:, *v.i.*, iii, to develop, grow.

'badi-n, wages, work for wages.

'badur, *v.i.*, ii, to make loud noise.

bai-'bai-en, vomiting. (Prakrit.)

'ba:ja:-ku'l-en, a mad fox. (Prakrit.)

'ba:ja(-lo:), *v.i.*, iii, to be hurried.

'bakkajān, borrowing (oxen).

'bakka:, to eat the food offered to the spirits.

ba:l, to cremate, roast, grill.

bal-'bal-'jo:-n, dried fish which are grilled.

'bal'o:sa:, very well. (Oriya.)

'bambada:-n, Brahman (fr. Oriya.)

'bamba:, *v.i.*, iii, to become weak.

'bante, to apportion. (Prakrit.)

'ba:ru-'kal-en, a green-coloured snake.

ba:p, to make use of, utilize, appoint.

'bari:, to fill.

'bastin, town. (fr. Oriya.)

'bato:g-i-da:ge, fierce, terrible.

'beba:ra:-mar-en, petty trader. (Oriya.)

b'e-b'e, satiate, enough, satisfactorily.

'berna:m-'rainān, chat, speech, word.

'bidar, *v.t.*, ii, to carry (on the shoulders) a yoke.

'bidara:n, bundle, 'yoke'.

'bindi-'taḡ-en, female calf.

'bisutta:-n, seedling (paddy.)

'bittiin, property. (Oriya.)

bo:-'qad:, a moment. (Hybrid.)

boi-'boi, much.

'bo:jar, a sheltered recess behind a rock.

'bole:, tender.

bom, to splice.

'bo:gran, a species of worm that is found on the date trees.

bor-'bor, to peep into.

'borren, red, pink.

bub'buda:-n, bead.

bud, to sow.

'bugeta:n, an Oriya landlord.

'buge, *v.i.*, iii, to become fatty.

'buk'ad, to deceive, deceitful.

'bundada:-n, rent in kind paid by the cultivator to the landlord.

bun'saḡ-en, cattle trough.

bug'saḡ-en, a musical instrument of percussion.

būr, to sow, to scatter.

də'nal-en, covering (✓ dal + inf.).

dəral-'dal, to use as cover.

dārer-'der-'aḡ-en, a place where fuel is laid close (to the wall). ✓der.

dab, to dam, close (an opening, etc.).

'da:daḡ-'da:daḡ, expr. the sound of cutting trees.

da:, to climb.

daḡ, to obstruct.

'dareḡam, different, separate.

'dareka:-'uda:, as much as a mango fruit.

'dara:-n, price. (Oriya.)

'dara:, to cook rice.

'darrin, how much, at what rate.

'darri-te, that much.

da:-'tul-en, a trap.

de-'de, to await.

deḡ-'deḡ-en, fibre, string.

dija:-'suḡ-en, the floor of the house.

dim'mud, *v.i.*, ii, to sleep.

-din(n)aḡ, (at that) moment or time.

diḡ, to pull out, *v.i.*, iii, to be late.

dij'juḡ (onom.) expr. the banging sound.

'dippa:-'tūd-en, a lamp, a light. (Hybrid.)

doi, *v.t.*, ii, to suspend, hang.

don-'si: (don-'si:), to hold in the hand.

dub, to hold between the hands.

'dulaj (dulaj, dulej), hunger.

'dumta:, to watch (by night).

duḡ, *v.i.*, ii, to get out, emerge.

'dugan, n- a variety of bean.

'dugna:-n, motions.

duḡ-'roi-len, at dawn.

e:, to cry, oh !

'edika:-n, delight.

e'l, *v.i.*, ii, to represent, impersonate, act.

'e:duḡ-en, a thin strip of bamboo

e:m, to feel.

'endug, to wander.

er, *v.t.*, i, to pour, decant ;

*v.t.*, ii, to return ; to run.

er- prefix (privative).

er-ad'dur-ren-be, without performing the harvest feast.

er'i:, to kindle (fire).

er-gidda:-la-be, without washing.

er-'gilla-be, without seeing.

er-gitta:-le-be, so as to be invisible.

er-'om-la-be, without eating.

er-'kulam-mar, a person of a different class or tribe.

er-'paḡ-dam-len-be, without being caught.

er-pa'dole-be, without failing.

er-'santa-bana, did not go to the shandy.

er-si-n, a sin.

er-to'd-le-be, without leaving or failing.

er-tuḡal-le-be, without kindling (fire).

ga'doḡ-'bur-en, peak of a hill.

ga'nig-en, sea.

gaṇu-'deḡ-en, call, cry.

ga'num-en, a mouthful, gulp. ✓gum.

ga'nur-en, rain.

gaṇu-'suḡ-en, house building.

gəra:-ga:-man, drinking cup.

gab, to bundle, pack.

'gab-ba:, to cut (as with a saw).

'gada:-n, town, fort. (Oriya godo.)

gad-'bur-en, reaping millet.

gad-'gaḡ-en, reaping millet (panicum).

gai, to dig.

gai-lo:-'go:d-en, road (of earthwork).

ga:, to fry, dry by warming.

gal-gal-'taḡ-en, team of oxen.

'gaməḡ-'mar-en, rich man.

'gar, to beg, cut with a chisel.



'gari, *v.i.*, iii, to become even, uniform.  
 'gari-'sun-ən, a tiled house.  
 qatar, *v.i.*, iii, to hit, involve, incur loss.  
 qata:'si, to play; sport.  
 'gate, to separate by winnowing.  
 gen, to ladle, draw (water).  
 'gid-da:, to wash.  
 'gidra:'san-ən, bundle of redgram.  
 'go:du-n, a caste of Oriya herdsmen.  
 goi, to know.  
 'goja:, to be involved in debts.  
 'gollo-'bum-ən, an open or worn out ant-hill.  
 'gonde, *v.i.*, iii, to be dead.  
 gog, to drive away, to fall.  
 'goroi-loge, obstinately.  
 'gosəd, to clean.  
 'gossod, to rub, wash.  
 gu, to sow, to plant; call.  
 gu:l, *v.t.*, ii, to scare away birds, etc.  
 gud, to scrape, paw.  
 gud-'dag-ən, dry (cultivation).  
 'gu-diŋ, to call, address.  
 gujur-ga:mle } round and round in a  
 gujur-gujur } circle.  
 gum, to winnow.  
 -gum, contr. of genur, 'rain'.  
 gum-gum, in a sobbing manner.  
 'gunda:'dab, *v.i.*, ii, to wear a cloth  
 round the waist.  
 guŋ, *v.i.*, iii, to (have a) fall.  
 'gupi, *v.t.*, ii, to tend, graze (cattle).  
 gur, to rain.  
 'gur-da-n, pus.  
 ibba:n, thorn.  
 rd, to scratch, write, draw.  
 'idaka: } delight.  
 'idika: }  
 i-'gud, to scrape.  
 in'ad, to fasten (door).  
 ite-ba:n? Why? What for?  
 jəno:'gab, mouthful, gulp.  
 'jado:'ga:mle, in shoals.  
 ju, to go; to return ii.  
 ju, *v.t.*, i and ii, to shake, tremble  
 jum, to cover.  
 jəqid-'lo:-n, clay.  
 jə'le:ŋ, flat.  
 jə'lo:, *v.i.*, iii, to slip.  
 jəna'p-'den, though.  
 jə'nid-ən, gum, sticky matter.  
 jə'no:-n, broom.  
 jə'no:nter, animal. (fr. Oriya.)  
 jəri:'sul-ən, a small vessel with a spout.  
 jə'ru, deep.  
 'jab-kur-'lo:, *v.i.*, iii, to be smarting,  
 smart.  
 'jadag, *v.i.*, iii, to mature, ripen.  
 'jadi, true.  
 'jaditten, accordingly.  
 ja:ja:-n, debt, loan.  
 ja:ŋ, to answer.  
 ja'le-dəm, long.  
 'jam(i)ki-'tud-ən, match for firing a gun.  
 jəri-'sul-ən, see jəri-'sul-ən. (Hybrid.)  
 'jat-tad, *v.t.*, i and *v.i.*, iii, to dribble.  
 jə'le:m, smooth.

jel:jel, *v.i.*, iii, become muscular, fat.  
 jə'leram, long.  
 jə-r-'jə-r-ən, grain or millet (Sun-dried).  
 ji, to tie, bind.  
 jid, to stick.  
 ji-'dub, *v.t.*, ii, to tie, (round the) waist.  
 ji-'ji, *v.t.*, ii, to bundle; a bundle, faggot.  
 jik-'kud, to hold in the upper cloth.  
 jig, to tie, to cover and tie.  
 jing-'jig, to ask for a bride.  
 jod, *v.t.*, ii, to smear, rub (oil).  
 jodu:, to plaster.  
 jadur, to plaster.  
 jo (-jo), to sweep; -bar, *v.t.*, ii, to sweep  
 with a coarse broomstick.  
 juga:, auspicious moment; fix it.  
 (Oriya.)  
 jumbūr, to steal.  
 kə'dor-kə'dor-ge, snoring.  
 kə're:, *v.i.*, iii, to forget.  
 kə'ri, *v.i.*, iii, to become fatty.  
 kərisi-'kur-ən, the bark of a tree.  
 kə'ru:ba:-n, the son of a deity, kəru:-  
 ba: (long-lived).  
 kərud-'kudna:-n, birth place. 1/ kud.  
 'kabaru-n, news, message. (fr. Oriya.)  
 'kabba: da:-n, work. (Oriya, Kui?)  
 'kabjed, to kill.  
 'kuddab, *v.t.*, ii, to keep quiet.  
 'kadekkan, moment. (fr. Oriya.)  
 'kadi-'boj-ən, a blind woman. (fr.  
 Oriya.)  
 ka:ja:, ordinary, unconcerned.  
 kal-'kal, difficult, agitated.  
 'kambo:'ol-ən, paper, letter, appli-  
 cation.  
 'kam(b)ara:-n, service, forced labour.  
 'kampu-n, Telugu.  
 'kan'neb, principal, trunk of a tree.  
 kan'tar-ən, famine. (Oriya.)  
 'kappu-n, (var. pappu-n), split pulse.  
 'kari, fatty, phlegm.  
 'kari, *v.i.*, ii, to cough out, expectorate.  
 kar-'kar-loge, in a shuddering manner.  
 karra-n, loudly.  
 ka'si, *v.i.*, iii, to bear tender fruit.  
 'kata:-n, story, account. (Oriya.)  
 'kattam-ən, manure. (Telugu.)  
 k'e:p, *v.i.*, iii, to be wounded, swollen.  
 kep-'kep-dəm, stubborn.  
 kid, *v.i.*, iii, to be stained.  
 kida:, youthful, unmarried.  
 'kida:ŋ, *v.i.*, iii, to be stained.  
 kilai-loge, bright, glittering.  
 kilai-billai-ge, troubled.  
 kim-'mad, *v.i.*, ii, to close one's eyes.  
 kin'neb, (see kanneb).  
 'kinrag } to squeeze.  
 'kintalod-ban, cremation ground.  
 kok'kora: (-kun), bent or curved knife.  
 kog, steep, precipitous.  
 ə-k-k-bed-ən, a slanting plume  
 ə-k-k-je:ŋ-ən, shin.  
 kora:, angry, ferocious; to be ferocious.  
 'koronta:-n, scissor-tailed bird.  
 'kubba:-n, post, a stick planted.

kud, to give birth to.  
 kudam, fire-pit, oven.  
 kudu-n, food (liquid.) (Telugu.)  
 kui-en, braid.  
 kujja-n, dwarf. (Oriya.)  
 ku'ku, *v.i.*, ii, to cough.  
 'kuləm-en, caste. (Oriya.)  
 'kumə-b-en, wife; to marry. (Hybrid.)  
 'kumə-b-en, ashes.  
 'kumsi-n, a cubit as measured with a closed fist.  
 'kūnə-m-en, husk.  
 kun-kun-'ar-en, a sharp stone.  
 'kurri! the cooling of a dove.  
 lə'n'aŋ-en, length.  
 lə'toi-gamle, as one sinks down from fatigue.  
 lə'd-'lə'd, *v.t.*, i, to press.  
 ladun-'ladun } (onom.) expr. the bub-  
 ladun-'laden } bling sound.  
 'laggo, *v.i.*, iii, to be too much, to remain over.  
 'laj-en, the male genital organ.  
 ləkud, to clasp and rest against the shoulder.  
 lam, to creep, extend.  
 'lange, *v.i.*, iii, to appear.  
 'laŋka, high, upper.  
 lə'r (ə)-'ga-b, *v.i.*, iii, to overflow, to be plenty.  
 'lassu, *v.i.*, ii, to get down, descend.  
 'latūr, *v.i.*, iii, to be well boiled.  
 'le-bun, money,  $\frac{1}{2}$  anna (Telugu?).  
 'le-deŋ, to blossom, put forth leafbuds.  
 lem, to bow, salute, cf. (le:m 'melt').  
 lem-'lam-loge, creeping in all directions.  
 'liar, light, not heavy.  
 'limer-loge, causing an itching sensation.  
 liŋ, *v.i.*, ii, to keep awake.  
 lo'lo, *v.t.*, ii, to take rest; *v.t.*, i, to rake, to hoe.  
 'loŋ-deŋ, to glean.  
 lu-, to protect, rear, nourish.  
 'luba-, miserliness, to be miserly. (Oriya.)  
 lud, to lie down, to sleep.  
 'luka-'mar, stranger. (Oriya.)  
 'lumm'u, darkness, shade.  
 'lupə-en, cave, cf. l'uŋ 'a pit'.  
 mənəŋ-en, edge.  
 mə'reina-, mixture, to use as a mixture.  
 mə'raŋ, *v.i.*, ii, to grow, become prosperous.  
 mə'regna-n, living, life.  
 mad, *v.t.*, ii, to recollect, recognize.  
 'madir, clear, free from dirt.  
 maj, *v.t.*, i and ii, to mix.  
 'majā, *v.i.*, iii, disappear, vanish. (Oriya.)  
 mal-'qi-du, *v.i.*, iii, to have a craving or desire to see.  
 'malliŋ-'tud-en, oil dip.  
 ma'na, sweet, delicious.  
 magga, *v.i.*, iii, to be tired.  
 'marjəm (-dəm), dear (price) (Prakrit?).  
 'mariḍ, clear (a 'Tag-word').

'matəŋ (-dəm), clear.  
 'mediān, complaint.  
 m'eŋ, *v.i.*, iii, to be alive.  
 m'er, *v.i.*, iii, to fall into a trance.  
 'metəŋ, thin.  
 miḍ-miḍ-da-, *v.i.*, iii, to nod with drowsiness.  
 monuā, *v.i.*, iii, to like. (Oriya.)  
 'mua:p (-da-), *v.i.*, iii, to be vexed, bored.  
 'mūda-, main, first.  
 mu'mu-da'e:m, *v.i.*, iii, to be suffocated.  
 'muggin, pot with a narrow neck.  
 'mura-, *v.i.*, iii, to be frightened.  
 'mussa-, *v.i.*, iii, to be wasted, to become useless.  
 naŋa-num, for the present, just now, now at last.  
 'nadam-'pada-m, quick.  
 'nado: var. of jado.  
 'pamaŋ, *v.i.*, iii, to burn, to be inflamed.  
 'pammap, to cause to burn; inflame.  
 paŋ, *v.t.*, i, to get; *v.t.*, ii, to learn.  
 'piḍəb, to pick up.  
 piḍur-'piḍur-ge, in a sparkling manner.  
 po:p po:p, *v.i.*, ii, to stretch oneself.  
 ob'leg, to ask, answer.  
 ob'seŋ, *v.t.*, ii, to turn from one side to another.  
 o'də'ke:en, cockroach.  
 o'de-, to agree, admit.  
 o'dod, to knead (with hands).  
 o'dul, to twit, cavil.  
 'ogandi-, to consider, thought, good sense.  
 'oi-da-, to mix, pour; to water.  
 oŋ(-uŋ), to kindle, excite.  
 oŋ, to scrape, pare, smoothen.  
 ok'kad, to stipulate terms of payment in kind.  
 'olaŋ, to accost.  
 'ol-en, saliva, slaver.  
 o'mda-, to leave, set free, abandon.  
 om'tuŋ, to complete.  
 'onnin, (dialect) no, not required.  
 onsi, *v.t.*, ii, to render service for service done.  
 'ontəme:ŋ-'kaŋ-en, scorpion.  
 oŋ'o:l (-da), *v.i.*, iii, to become evening.  
 or'o:l, *v.t.*, ii, to watch (by day).  
 or(-ro), to plough.  
 'os(ə)ka:i, to get ready.  
 pəled-'tud-en, kindling fire, live coal.  
 pə'nad-en, latch ✓ pad.  
 pə'piḍ, *v.t.*, iii, to be extinguished.  
 pa-, to split.  
 'pabba-, *v.i.*, iii, to be hurt.  
 pad, to bolt (as a door), stitch; *v.t.*, ii, to pierce.  
 pə'dar, *v.i.*, iii, to be cracked, fractured.  
 'paddo, to roast.  
 'padi-n, pivot.  
 'padi-n, bund.  
 'padia-'jel-en, the flesh of the quarters.  
 pa'do-, *v.i.*, iii, to go wrong.  
 padva: i, *v.i.*, iii, to have eruptive pustules all over.  
 pa:l, to split.

'palan, broken, cracked.  
 pa'l-'dub, to cut.  
 pa'lud, *v.t.*, iii, drop.  
 'pallud, to drop, put in.  
 pandon:n, shoes.  
 pana:di-ge, in an abominable or loathesome manner.  
 pa:p-'kui, to marry.  
 pa:p-'ti, to fetch.  
 pa:-or-en, first ploughing.  
 'pappu-n, split pulse. (Telugu.)  
 'pa:pur, old.  
 par, to string (a bow).  
 'parun, dry.  
 pata:-'pata:, cracked.  
 pa'tud, *v.t.*, iii, to have a hole.  
 'pe:la:-n, a box.  
 pe'sar-en, pulling out plants for trans-plantation.  
 pes'sen, *v.t.*, ii, to play on a flute.  
 pid, *v.t.*, ii, to put in.  
 pi:, to pull out.  
 pi:ul-pi:ul-gamle, in a sparkling manner.  
 pim'mad-da:, *v.t.*, iii, to have one's eyes closed.  
 'pinta:, *v.t.*, iii, to be closed, crumpled.  
 pip'pid, to put in (many).  
 pis-sid-en, removal of ragi seedlings.  
 'porassa:, vindictive.  
 pub, to sift.  
 pa'dar, *v.t.*, iii, to be split.  
 pudiy-en, intestines, stomach.  
 pi:, see pi:.  
 'pi:ur, to turn round.  
 'pullia:i, waste.  
 'punle-sar-en, blasted grain.  
 pa:p-pu:, *v.t.*, iii, to be swollen, puffed up.  
 pi:r, to offer a sacrifice.  
 'pi:ra:dan, (*var.* pi:da:ran). heart, life. (Oriya.)  
 'purban, in the past, long ago. (Oriya.)  
 'puse:, to protect. (Oriya.)  
 'pusse, to incite, perusade.  
 'puttar-en, hole.  
 re'bal-en, a lad.  
 re'ja:-n, hand loan.  
 re'na:doi, stretched.  
 reno:tud-en, a coat.  
 r'a:, to blossom.  
 ra'ban, to see, meet casually.  
 'rabda:, overflow.  
 'rab-sad-'ol-en, dry leaf.  
 radaggon, clapper, wooden bell.  
 ra'dan, *v.t.*, iii, to become weak or lean.  
 radin, powder.  
 ra'du:, strong, hard; *v.t.*, iii, to be strong.  
 ra:g, to put across.  
 'ragga:-n, cold, chill.  
 'rakka:, want, deficiency.  
 'rakka:, *v.t.*, ii, to do what is improper or indecent.  
 'rajjam-en, small dry sticks, dry under-wood.  
 ra'pe:, *v.t.*, iii, to be torn.

'raptal-en, plate.  
 rar-rad-'a'b-'kui-en, soft food, vegetable soup.  
 'rasa:-n, gunpowder.  
 ra'sum, *v.t.*, iii, to be over, to cease to bear fruit.  
 red, *v.t.*, ii, to tie (as turban), to wind.  
 relli-n, a Hindu of low caste living by selling fruit, etc.  
 re:p-'roi, to finish early.  
 ri, to open (as a door).  
 'ripotu-ola:-n, report. (English.)  
 roi-'a'b!, wait!  
 roj, to pluck, strip.  
 'roundadam, open space in front of a house.  
 ro-'pad, to impale.  
 ro-tud, to put on (as a coat).  
 'rukku, *v.t.*, i, to gather and heap, *v.t.*, ii, to assemble.  
 'rumantam, day before yesterday.  
 'rumma:, to pour.  
 rum-rum, to put (as fuel into oven).  
 'rukun, rice (grains).  
 'rappan, silver, (Oriya.)  
 ru-ru, to serve (as food).  
 ru-rum-en, plucking of dolichos catjang (kand'rum-en).  
 sa'gub-sa'gub-gamle, in a sobbing manner.  
 sa'jem, *v.t.*, iii, to be consoled, appeased.  
 sa'nabja:-n, construction, making.  
 sa'na:-en, sa'na:ru:-n, a comb.  
 sa'red-'jy-en, dunghill, dust heap.  
 sa'rub-'gamle, with the sound of sipping or supping.  
 sa'a:-n, a variety of millet (panicum).  
 sa:, to skin.  
 saba:, *v.t.*, iii, to be convenient.  
 sad, to sting.  
 sad, to make way for, to let go.  
 'sadda:, noise, to sound. (Prakrit)  
 'sadi, *v.t.*, iii, to fall to one's lot.  
 sag, to bemoan, to sob.  
 'saqal, to recollect, think of, have regard for.  
 sa-'gid, to twist between the palms.  
 sa'jem, *v.t.*, iii, to be satisfied.  
 sa:j, to seek, to want.  
 'sa:jden, to search for.  
 sa:j-junnan, search for food.  
 sa:k-kud-a:l-en, removal of the stubs on the hill-clearing.  
 sa:l-'sal, to clear by removing weeds.  
 'saladen, mat. (Prakrit.)  
 'salla:, to go forward to meet.  
 'samba-da:n, usual payments in kind to the peons, etc. (Prakrit.)  
 'sanda:-n, open space outside the house.  
 'sannil, to trace; to ransack, search.  
 'sager, at most, at the outside.  
 sag-sag-gen-a'sindri, yellow cloth.  
 sap, to cut to pieces.  
 'sara:-n, a string (necklace fr. Telugu).  
 'saradda:-n, delight, fun (fr. Telugu).  
 'sari-'gamle, so as to fit well. (fr. Telugu.)  
 'sarrap-en, voice. (fr. Telugu.)

sa-'su:-'ji:, *v.i.*, ii, to grin so as to expose one's teeth.  
 'sasta:, cheap. (Oriya.)  
 'satta:n, purely, simply.  
 'sattid-'lo:, to be painful.  
 s'ed, *v.i.*, iii, to be lost.  
 sed, to throw away.  
 'senroj-da:, to select.  
 s'ej-en, side, direction.  
 ser, *v.t.*, i, to pierce, insert; *v.t.*, ii, to set in, imbed, fix.  
 sid. See sed.  
 siggud, *v.t.*, ii, to scatter rice as an offering.  
 simillinji, pl. husband and wife. (Prakrit.)  
 'simpanar-en, a broom made of a shrub.  
 sin } to praise.  
 'sinne }  
 sirat-'ja:n, to quench the fire and remove the bones.  
 sir'ru:n, to marry, marriage.  
 'sitar, (sittar), to stitch together.  
 so:d, to steep (as mohwa in water for seasoning).  
 soi-'tar, to roast.  
 'so:pe:n-'iud, stinking ear.  
 so-'so:, *v.i.*, ii, to conceal facts, to utter falsehood.  
 s'u:, *v.t.*, iii, to be over, to be completed.  
 sub-'sub, false.  
 su-gal-'la:n-en, a double-edged sword.  
 suj, to pierce.  
 'sujer-'dan-en, a sharp pointed goad.  
 s'ur, *v.i.*, iii, to boil, to bubble.  
 t'ebub, *v.t.*, ii, to plunge completely.  
 t'e:en, layer, pile; to pile.  
 t'ekud. See takud.  
 t'e'laiba:, an old man; to become old.  
 t'e'mad, to shake, beat, or blow out (dust, etc.).  
 t'e'nani:-n, the long ends of the loin cloth, let down.  
 tana'po:n, a torch.  
 t'anedon, a swing.  
 t'ned-ted-'par-en, swinging of the bow with the bowstring held in the hand at the time of invocation.  
 t'e'nil-en, threshing floor. ✓ til.  
 t'e'nub-en, portion, share. ✓ tub.  
 tara'gid-dam-na:-n, mirror.  
 t'e're:b-en, (*var.* t'erib-en), adze.  
 t'e:red, to measure. ✓ ted.  
 t'erer-'ay-en, torch (used in fowling at night).  
 t'e-ret-ted-'par-'papa:n, the bow used for t'ned-ted-'par-en.  
 tab, to remove.  
 'ta'ba:n-en, the sprouts of bamboo.  
 tab-'bi:, to set.  
 tab-'sa:d-'je:l, castrated pig.  
 'tadai (-'tadai), tipsy.  
 'tadar(i)-'im-en, a well-developed cock.  
 'taden, see tamden.  
 ta'deg, see t'eden.  
 ta'der, to decant.  
 tadin, a cup.

tad-'tad-'maj, *v.i.*, ii, to beat one's chest in astonishment.  
 tageram-en, a musical instrument.  
 tage, *v.i.*, iii, to become hot.  
 tagge, to heat.  
 takid, to cover.  
 ta'kud, to be repaid, settled, finished.  
 'takkud, caus. of ta'kud.  
 ta'l, to leave, reserve.  
 'tala:-n, a large stone with a level surface.  
 'tamba:-'dul-en, midday meal.  
 'tambed, to carry on the shoulder.  
 'tam-'berna:-n-am, in accordance with your word.  
 'tam-da:, to wash.  
 tam-'deg, to pile up.  
 'tam-'ji:, *v.i.*, ii, to clean one's teeth.  
 'tamme, new.  
 'tammu:, to lay down.  
 'tamsu:, to tie the ends together in a knot.  
 'tanjar-en, a garce of grain, etc.  
 'tanrab, to collect contributions.  
 tan-'tan, to rub.  
 tap, to fix, to pound.  
 'tagad, to bruise, crush, confuse.  
 'tag-'bo:j-en, each, one each.  
 'tag-'dig, to husk paddy, etc.  
 'tag-gal, *v.t.*, ii, to wear (as plume).  
 ta'gor-en, way.  
 'taprab, see tanrab.  
 t'ar, *v.i.*, iii, to shine.  
 teder (-gamle), round, in a circle.  
 ted-ted-'par, see toned-ted-par.  
 'telli-n, oil-monger. (Oriya.)  
 'terda:, to kiss.  
 ti', to give.  
 'tiba:, to seize by the hair.  
 'tija:b, to give, offer.  
 ti'je'na:b, boon, gift.  
 til, to bury.  
 'tig-da:, to boil water for dressing food.  
 tij, to weed.  
 'tirip-gai-'loge, convulsively.  
 'tirin, fish-snare. (Telugu.)  
 tir-ro:, to cover up with earth.  
 tobad, to bind, tie.  
 toj-'toj-al-'mar-en, a man of the neighbouring field on the hill.  
 toj-'toj-len, in a row, in a line.  
 'tokkela:, clever, witty, deceptive.  
 tol, to tie, bind.  
 'tonba:, to cohabit.  
 'topgal, to use or prepare as a sauce.  
 tu(b)-'bab, to crush the head.  
 tud, to crush, strike.  
 'tuda, to bruise.  
 'tude-'sa:l-en, rice-beer.  
 tui, to sift, filter (through a cloth).  
 'tupa: (-däm), near.  
 'tulab-en, forest.  
 'tulla:, *v.i.*, iii, to be sufficient.  
 'tum-ay-en, pyre, heaped fuel.  
 tum-'pa:l, to dash against the bund.  
 tum(-'tum), to collect.  
 'tumdu-n, crest of a bird.

tun'jo:n, equal, of the same rank.  
 tun, *v.i.*, iii, to be worthy.  
 'tunəl, to kindle (fire).  
 'tugar-'dinna:, midnight.  
 tun-da:, to soak (as boiled rice in sour water).  
 'tug-sar-'da:-n, waterfall.  
 tup, to shoot (an arrow).  
 'tuppun, watch shed.  
 'tura:, to frighten.  
 'tura:-'samra:, to frighten.  
 tur-'tur (*var.* tut'tur), to watch.  
 u:, *v.t.*, ii, to commence.  
 ual, to accost, enquire (*dial.*).  
 ub, to insert (hand).  
 ub'to:n, to throb.  
 ud, to winnow.

'ukka:, custom, habit; to become a custom. (Oriya.)  
 u:le, time. (Oriya.)  
 ul-'im-an, cock-crow.  
 'uma:, *v.i.*, ii, to bathe.  
 um're:n(und're:n), to set free, to let go.  
 um'rud-dəm(und'rud-), causing burning-sensation, very hot.  
 u'pul-pu'jan-ge, dripping with sweat laboriously.  
 ur, to set free, untie.  
 'urdij, *v.i.*, ii, to be naked.  
 ur-ran, to unyoke.  
 u'sa:i, to par- boil as paddy. (Oriya.)  
 u'sa:l-en, skin.  
 'usuj, to fall.